



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







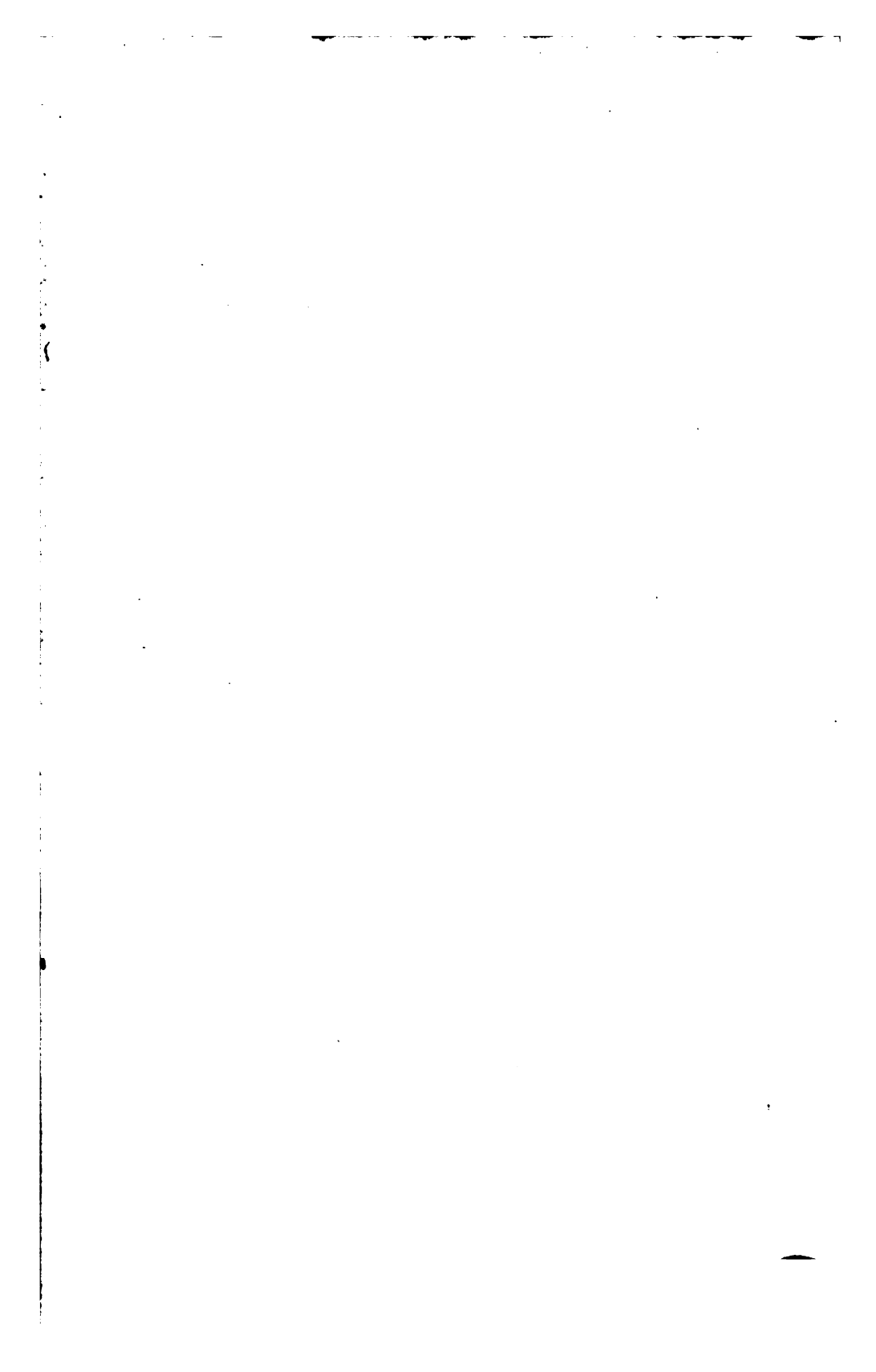
E.2.

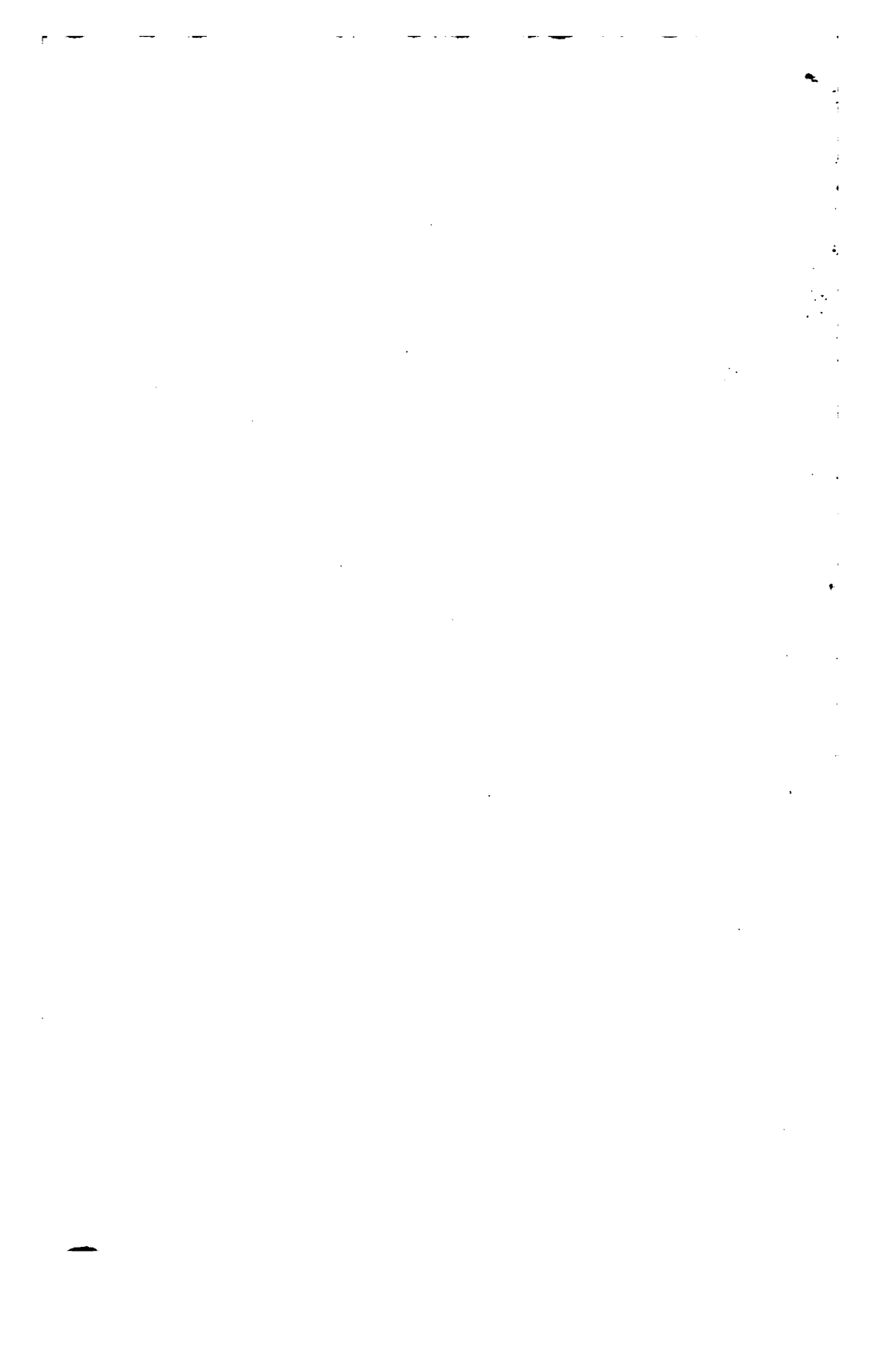
Examination School

1853

228 C. 795









THE  
HISTORY OF ENGLAND,  
FROM  
THE REVOLUTION  
TO THE  
DEATH OF GEORGE THE SECOND.

DESIGNED AS  
A CONTINUATION OF MR. HUME'S HISTORY.

BY  
T. SMOLLETT, M.D.

A NEW EDITION,  
WITH THE AUTHOR'S LAST CORRECTIONS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.  
VOL. IV.

LONDON:

LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS; J. M. RICHARDSON; HATCHARD AND SON;  
S. BAGSTER AND SON; F. AND J. RIVINGTON; HAMILTON AND CO.; SIMPKIN, MARSHALL,  
AND CO.; W. H. ALLEN AND CO.; WHITTAKER AND CO.; E. HODGSON; BIGG AND SON;  
T. BUMPUS; J. DOWDING; J. BAIN; SMITH, ELDER, AND CO.; J. CAPES AND SON;  
R. MACKIE; H. WASHBOURNE; J. HEARNE; W. PICKERING; H. G. BOHN; W. MORRISON;  
T. AND W. BOONE; BICKERS AND BUSH; SOTHERAN AND CO.; J. SNOW; L. BOOTH;  
W. WHITE; G. WILLIS; WALLER AND SON; M. COOMES; TEGG AND CO.: AND G. AND J.  
ROBINSON, LIVERPOOL: J. AND J. J. DEIGHTON; AND MACMILLAN AND CO., CAMBRIDGE:  
AND J. PARKER, OXFORD.

1848.

*Examination School.*

LONDON :  
GILBERT & RIVINGTON, PRINTERS,  
ST. JOHN'S SQUARE.



# CONTENTS

OF

VOL. IV.

---

## CHAPTER XXIX.

GEORGE II.

Expedition against Senegal.—Fort Louis and Senegal taken.—Unsuccessful Attempt upon Goree.—Expedition to Cape Breton.—Louisbourg taken—And St. John's.—Unsuccessful Attempt upon Ticonderoga.—Fort Frontenac taken and destroyed by the English.—Brigadier Forbes takes Fort du Quesne.—Goree taken.—Shipwreck of Captain Barton.—Gallant Exploit of Captain Tyrrel.—Transactions in the East Indies.—Admiral Pococke engages the French Fleet.—Fort St. David's taken by the French.—Second Engagement between Admiral Pococke and M. d'Apché.—Progress of M. Lally.—Transactions on the Continent of Europe.—King of Prussia raises Contributions in Saxony and the Dominions of the Duke of Wirtemberg.—State of the Armies on the Continent.—The French King changes the Administration of Hanover.—Plan of a Treaty between the French King and the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel.—Treaty between the French King and the Duke of Brunswick.—Decree of the Aulic Council against the Elector of Hanover and others.—Bremen taken by the Duke de Broglio, and retaken by Prince Ferdinand.—Duke de Richelieu recalled.—Generous Conduct of the Duke de Randan.—The French abandon Hanover.—Prince of Brunswick reduces Hoya and Minden.—Prince Ferdinand defeats the French at Creveldt, and takes Dusseldorp.—Prince of Ysembourg defeated by the Duke de Broglio.—General Imhoff defeats M. de Chevert.—General Oberg defeated by the French at Landwernhagen.—Death of the Duke of Marlborough.—Operations of the King of Prussia, at the beginning of the Campaign.—He enters Moravia, and invests Olmutz.—He is obliged to raise the Siege, and retires into Bohemia, where he takes Koningsgratz.—Progress of the Russians.—King of Prussia defeats the Russians at Zorndorf—And is defeated by the Austrians at Hochkirchen.—He retires to Silesia.—Suburbs of Dresden burnt by the Prussian Governor.—King of Prussia raises the Siege of Neiss, and relieves Dresden.—Inhabitants of Saxony grievously oppressed.—Progress of the Swedes in Pomerania.—

Prince Charles of Saxony elected Duke of Courland.—King of England's Memorial to the Diet of the Empire.—Death of Pope Benedict.—King of Portugal assassinated.—Proceedings of the French Ministry.—Conduct of the King of Denmark.—Answers to the Charges brought by the Dutch against the English Cruisers.—Conferences between the British Ambassador and the States-General.—Further Proceedings . . . . . Page 1

### CHAPTER XXX.

Domestic Occurrences in Great Britain.—Trials of Drs. Hensey and Shebbeare.—Institution of the Magdalen and Asylum.—Society for the Encouragement of Arts.—Session opened.—New Treaty with the King of Prussia.—Supplies granted.—The King's Message to the Commons.—Bills relating to the Distillery and the Exportation of Corn.—Petition from the Justices of Norfolk.—Bill for the Importation of salted Beef from Ireland continued.—Regulations with respect to Privateers.—New Militia Laws.—Act for the Relief of Debtors revived.—Bill for the Importation of Irish Beef and Tallow.—Act relative to Milford Haven.—Bill relative to the Duty on Pensions.—Act relative to the Duty on Plate.—Cambrie Act.—Unsuccessful Bills.—Case of the Insolvent Debtors.—Case of Captain Walker.—Remarks on the Bankrupt Laws.—Inquiry into the State of the Poor.—Regulations of Weights and Measures.—Resolutions concerning the Foundling Hospital.—Messages from the King to the Parliament.—Session closed.—Preparations for War.—Death of the Princess of Orange and Princess Elizabeth Caroline.—Examples made of Pirates.—Account of some remarkable Murders.—Murder of Daniel Clark.—Majority of the Prince of Wales.—Resolutions concerning a new Bridge at Blackfriars.—Fire in Cornhill.—Method contrived to find out the Longitude.—Installation at Oxford.—Deplorable Incident at Sea.—Captures made by separate Cruisers.—Captain Hood takes the *Bellona*—And Captain Barrington the *Count de St. Florentin*.—Captain Falkner takes a French East Indiaman.—Prizes taken in the West Indies.—Engagement between the *Hercules* and the *Florissant*.—Havre-de-Grace bombarded by Admiral Rodney.—Admiral Boscawen defeats M. de la Clue.—Preparations made by the French for invading England.—Account of Thurot.—French Fleet sails from Brest.—Admiral Hawke defeats M. de Conflans.—Proceedings of the Irish Parliament.—Loyalty of the Irish Catholics.—Dangerous Insurrection in Dublin.—Alarm of a Descent in Scotland . . . . . 97

### CHAPTER XXXI.

State of the Island of Martinique.—Expedition against that Island.—Attempt upon St. Pierre.—Descent on the Island of Guadeloupe.—Skirmishes with the Islanders.—Fort Louis reduced.—Fate of Colonel Debrisay.—The English Fleet sails to Dominique.—General Barrington takes Gosier, and storms the Post of Licorne.



## CONTENTS.

v

—He takes Petitbourg and St. Mary's.—The Island capitulates.—Island of Marigalante taken by General Barrington.—He returns to England.—Treaty with the Indians in North America.—Plan of the Campaign.—Ticonderoga and Crown Point abandoned by the French.—General Amherst embarks on Lake Champlain.—Niagara reduced.—Introduction to the Expedition against Quebec.—General Wolfe lands on the Island of Orleans—And takes Point Levi.—English Fleet damaged by a Storm.—General Wolfe encamps near the Falls of the River Montmorenci—And attacks the French Intrenchments there, but is repulsed.—Brigadier Murray detached up the River.—Council of War called.—The Troops land at the Heights of Abraham.—Battle of Quebec.—Quebec taken.—Rejoicings in England. . . Page 186

## CHAPTER XXXII.

Siege of Madras.—Colonel Forde defeats the Marquis de Conflans near Golapool.—Captain Knox takes Rajamundry and Narsipore.—Colonel Forde takes Masulipatam.—Surat taken by the English.—Unsuccessful Attack upon Wandewash.—Admiral Pococke defeats Mons. d'Apché.—Hostilities of the Dutch on the River of Bengal.—Colonel Coote takes Wandewash—Defeats General Lally—And conquers the Province of Arcot.—State of the belligerent Powers in Europe.—Frankfort seized by the French.—Progress of the hereditary Prince of Brunswick.—Prince Ferdinand attacks the French at Bergen.—The British Ministry appoint an Inspector-General of the Forage.—Prince Ferdinand retreats before the French Army.—Animosity between the General of the allied Army and the Commander of the British Forces.—The French encamp at Minden—And are defeated by the Allies.—Duke de Brissac routed by the hereditary Prince of Brunswick.—General Imhoff takes Munster from the French—Who retreat before Prince Ferdinand.—The hereditary Prince beats up the Duke of Wirtemberg's Quarters at Fulda.—A Body of Prussians make an Incursion into Poland.—Prince Henry penetrates into Bohemia.—He enters Franconia, and obliges the Imperial Army to retire.—King of Prussia vindicates his Conduct with respect to his Prisoners.—The Prussian General, Wedel, defeated by the Russians at Zullichau.—The King of Prussia takes the Command of General Wedel's Corps.—Battle of Cunersdorf.—Advantages gained by the Prussians in Saxony.—Prince Henry surprises General Vehla.—General Finck, with his whole Corps of Prussians, surrounded and taken by the Austrian General.—Disaster of the Prussian General Diercke.—Conclusion of the Campaign.—Arrêt of the Evangelical Body at Ratisbon.—The French Ministry stop Payment.—The States-General send Deputies to England.—Memorial presented to the States by Major-General Yorke.—A counter Memorial presented by the French Minister.—Death of the King of Spain.—He is succeeded by his Brother, Don Carlos, who makes a remarkable Settlement.—Detection and Punishment of the Conspirators at Lisbon.—

Session opened in England.—Substance of the Addresses.—Supplies granted.—Ways and Means, Annuities, &c.—Bills for granting several Duties on Malt, &c.—Petitions for and against the Prohibition of the Malt Distillery.—Opposition to the Bill for preventing the excessive Use of spirituous Liquors.—Bill for continuing the Importation of Irish Beef.—Attempt to establish a Militia in Scotland.—Further Regulations relative to the Militia in England.—Bill for removing the Powder Magazine from Greenwich.—Act for improving the Streets of London.—Bill relative to the Sale of Fish in London and Westminster.—New Act for ascertaining the Qualifications of Members of Parliament.—Act for consolidating the Annuities granted in 1759.—Bill for securing the Payment of Prize and Bounty Money appropriated for the Use of Greenwich Hospital.—Act in Favour of George Keith, late Earl Mareschal of Scotland.—Session closed.

Page 239

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

Remarkable Detection of a Murder by William Andrew Horne.—Popular Clamour against Lord George Sackville.—His Address to the Public.—He demands a Court-martial.—Substance of the Charge against him.—His Defence.—Remark on it.—Sentence of the Court-martial.—Earl Ferrers apprehended for Murder.—Tried by the House of Peers—Convicted—And executed at Tyburn.—Assassination of Mr. Matthews, by one Stirn, a Hessian.—New Bridge begun at Blackfriars.—Conflagration in Portsmouth-yard.—Number of Ships taken by the Enemy.—Progress of Mons. Thurot.—He makes a Descent at Carrickfergus.—Is slain, and his Ships taken.—Exploit of Captain Kennedy.—Remarkable Adventure of five Irish Seamen.—The Ramillies Man of War wrecked upon the Bolthead.—Treaty with the Cherokees.—Hostilities recommenced.—Their Towns destroyed by Colonel Montgomery.—His Expedition to the Middle Settlements.—Fate of the Garrison at Fort Loudoun.—The British Interest established on the Ohio.—The French undertake the Siege of Quebec.—Defeat Brigadier Murray, and oblige him to retire into the Town.—Quebec besieged.—The Enemy's Shipping destroyed.—They abandon the Siege.—General Amherst reduces the French Fort at the Isle Royal.—And takes Montreal.—French Ships destroyed in the Bay of Chaleurs.—Total Reduction of Canada.—Demolition of Louisbourg.—Insurrection of the Negroes in Jamaica.—Action at Sea off Hispaniola.—Gallant Behaviour of the Captains Obrien and Taylor in the Leeward Islands.—Transactions in the East Indies.—Achievements in the Bay of Quiberon.—Admiral Rodney destroys some Vessels on the Coast of France.—Preparations for a secret Expedition.—Astronomers sent to the East Indies.—Earthquakes in Syria.—Wise Conduct of the Catholic King.—Affairs of Portugal.—Turkish Ship of the Line carried into Malta.—Patriotic Schemes of the King of Denmark.—Memorial presented by the British Ambassador to the States-

General.—State of the Powers at War.—Death of the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel.—Offers made by the neutral Powers of a Place for holding a Congress.—Skirmishes in Westphalia during the Winter.—Exactions by the French in Westphalia.—Skirmish to the Advantage of the Allies at Vacha.—Situation of the French Armies.—Exploit of Colonel Luckner at Butzbach.—The French advance to Neustadt.—The hereditary Prince of Brunswick defeated at Corbach—But retrieves his Honour at Exdorf.—Victory obtained by the Allies at Warbourg.—The hereditary Prince beats up the Quarters of the French at Zeirenberg.—Petty Advantages on both Sides.—The hereditary Prince marches to the Lower Rhine—Is worsted at Campen—And repasses the Rhine.—Attempt of the Enemy against him.—Advantages gained by M. de Stainville.—The Allies and French go into Winter Quarters . . . . . Page 334

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

Exploit of the Swedes in Pomerania.—Skirmishes between the Prussians and Austrians in Saxony.—Position of the Armies in Saxony and Silesia.—General Laudohn defeats General Fouquet, and reduces Glatz—And then undertakes the Siege of Breslau, which is relieved by Prince Henry of Prussia.—The King of Prussia makes an unsuccessful Attempt upon Dresden.—He marches into Silesia—Defeats General Laudohn, and raises the Blockade of Schweidnitz.—Action between General Hulsén and the Imperial Army in Saxony.—Dangerous Situation of the Prussian Monarch.—The Russians and Austrians make an Irruption into Brandenburg, and possess themselves of Berlin.—The King of Prussia defeats the Austrians at Torgau.—Both Armies go into Quarters of Cantonment.—The Diets of Poland and Sweden assembled.—Intimation given by the King of Prussia to the States of Westphalia.—King of Poland's Remonstrance.—Reduction of Pondicherry.—Part of the British Squadron wrecked in a Storm.—Death of King George II.—His Character.—Recapitulation of the principal Events of his Reign.—His Death universally lamented.—Account of the Commerce of Great Britain.—State of Religion and Philosophy.—Fanaticism.—Metaphysics and Medicine.—Mechanics.—Genius.—Music.—Painting and Sculpture . . . 420



THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
ENGLAND.

---

CHAPTER XXIX.

EXPEDITION AGAINST SENEGAL.—FORT LOUIS AND SENEGAL TAKEN.—UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT UPON GOREE.—EXPEDITION TO CAPE BRETON.—LOUISBOURG TAKEN.—AND ST. JOHN'S.—UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT UPON TICONDEROGA.—FORT FRONTENAC TAKEN AND DESTROYED BY THE ENGLISH.—BRIGADIER FORBES TAKES FORT DU QUESNE.—GOREE TAKEN.—SHIPWRECK OF CAPTAIN BARTON.—GALLANT EXPLOIT OF CAPTAIN TYRREL.—TRANSACTIONS IN THE EAST INDIES.—ADMIRAL POCOCKE ENGAGES THE FRENCH FLEET.—FORT ST. DAVID'S TAKEN BY THE FRENCH.—SECOND ENGAGEMENT BETWEEN ADMIRAL POCOCKE AND M. D'APCHÉ.—PROGRESS OF M. LALLY.—TRANSACTIONS ON THE CONTINENT OF EUROPE.—KING OF PRUSSIA RAISES CONTRIBUTIONS IN SAXONY AND THE DOMINIONS OF THE DUKE OF WIRTEMBERG.—STATE OF THE ARMIES ON THE CONTINENT.—THE FRENCH KING CHANGES THE ADMINISTRATION OF HANOVER.—PLAN OF A TREATY BETWEEN THE FRENCH KING AND THE LANDGRAVE OF HESSE-CASSEL.—TREATY BETWEEN THE FRENCH KING AND THE DUKE OF BRUNSWICK.—DECREE OF THE AULIC COUNCIL AGAINST THE ELECTOR OF HANOVER AND OTHERS.—BREMEN TAKEN BY THE DUKE DE BROGLIO, AND RETAKEN BY PRINCE FERDINAND.—DUKE DE RICHELIEU RECALLED.—GENEROUS CONDUCT OF THE DUKE DE RANDAN.—THE FRENCH ABANDON HANOVER.—PRINCE OF BRUNSWICK REDUCES HOYA AND MINDEN.—PRINCE FERDINAND DEFEATS THE FRENCH AT CREVELDT, AND TAKES DUSSELDORP.—PRINCE OF YSEMBOURG DEFEATED BY THE DUKE DE BROGLIO.—GENERAL IMHOFF DEFEATS M. DE CHEVERT.—GENERAL OBERG DEFEATED BY THE FRENCH AT LANDWERNHAGEN.—DEATH OF THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.—OPERATIONS OF THE KING OF PRUSSIA, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE CAMPAIGN.—HE ENTERS MORAVIA, AND INVESTS OLMUTZ.—HE IS OBLIGED TO RAISE THE SIEGE, AND RETIRES INTO BOHEMIA, WHERE HE TAKES KONINGSGRATZ.—PROGRESS OF THE RUSSIANS.—KING OF PRUSSIA DEFEATS THE RUSSIANS AT ZORNDORF.—AND IS DEFEATED BY THE AUSTRIANS AT HOCHKIRCHEN.—HE RETIRES TO SILESIA.—SUBURBS OF DRESDEN BURNT BY THE PRUSSIAN GOVERNOR.—KING OF PRUSSIA RAISES THE SIEGE OF NEISS, AND RELIEVES DRESDEN.—INHABITANTS OF SAXONY GRIEVOUSLY OPPRESSED.—PROGRESS OF THE SWEDS IN POMERANIA.—PRINCE CHARLES OF SAXONY ELECTED DUKE OF COURLAND.—KING OF ENGLAND'S MEMORIAL TO THE DIET OF THE EMPIRE.—DEATH OF POPE BENEDICT.—KING OF PORTUGAL ASSASSINATED.—

PROCEEDINGS OF THE FRENCH MINISTRY.—CONDUCT OF THE KING OF DENMARK.  
—ANSWERS TO THE CHARGES BROUGHT BY THE DUTCH AGAINST THE ENGLISH  
CRUISERS.—CONFERENCES BETWEEN THE BRITISH AMBASSADOR AND THE STATES-  
GENERAL.—FURTHER PROCEEDINGS.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.  
Expedition  
against  
Senegal.

THE whole strength of Great Britain, during this campaign, was not exhausted in petty descents upon the coast of France. The continent of America was the great theatre on which her chief vigour was displayed; nor did she fail to exert herself in successful efforts against the French settlements on the coast of Africa. The whole gum trade, from Cape Blanco to the river Gambia, an extent of five hundred miles, had been engrossed by the French, who built Fort Louis within the mouth of the Senegal, extending their factories near three hundred leagues up that river, and on the same coast had fortified the island of Goree, in which they maintained a considerable garrison. The gum-senega, of which a great quantity is used by the manufacturers of England, being wholly in the hands of the enemy, the English dealers were obliged to buy it at second-hand from the Dutch, who purchased it of the French, and exacted an exorbitant price for that commodity. This consideration forwarded the plan for annexing the country to the possessions of Great Britain. The project was first conceived by Mr. Thomas Cumming, a sensible quaker, who, as a private merchant, had made a voyage to Portenderrick, an adjoining part of the coast, and contracted a personal acquaintance with Amir, the Moorish king of Legibelli<sup>a</sup>. He found this African prince extremely well-disposed towards the subjects of Great Britain, whom he publicly preferred to all other Europeans; and so exasperated against the French, that he declared he should never be easy till they were exterminated from the river Senegal. At that very time he had commenced hostilities against them, and earnestly desired that the king of England would send out an armament to reduce Fort Louis and Goree, with some ships of force to protect the traders. In that case, he promised to join his Britannic majesty's forces, and grant an exclusive trade to his subjects.

<sup>a</sup> The name the natives give to that part of South Barbary known to merchants and navigators by that of the Gum Coast, and called in maps the Sandy Desert of Sara, and sometimes Zara.

Mr. Cumming not only perceived the advantage that would result from such an exclusive privilege with regard to the gum, but foresaw many other important consequences of an extensive trade, in a country which, over and above the gum-senega, contains many valuable articles, such as gold dust, elephants' teeth, hides, cotton, bees-wax, slaves, ostrich feathers, indigo, ambergris, and civet. Elevated with the prospect of an acquisition so valuable to his country, this honest quaker was equally minute and indefatigable in his inquiries touching the commerce of the coast, as well as the strength and situation of the French settlements on the river Senegal; and, at his return to England, actually formed the plan of an expedition for the conquest of Fort Louis. This was presented to the board of trade, by whom it was approved, after a severe examination; but it required the patriotic zeal and invincible perseverance of Cumming to surmount a variety of obstacles before it was adopted by the ministry; and even then it was not executed in its full extent. He was abridged of one large ship, and in lieu of six hundred land forces, to be drafted from different regiments, which he in vain demanded, first from the Duke of Cumberland, and afterwards from Lord Ligonier, the lords of the Admiralty allotted two hundred marines only for this service. After repeated solicitation, he, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven, obtained an order, that the two annual ships bound to the coast of Guinea should be joined by a sloop and two busses, and make an attempt upon the French settlement in the river Senegal. These ships, however, were detained by contrary winds until the season was too far advanced to admit a probability of success, and therefore the design was postponed. In the beginning of the present year, Mr. Cumming being reinforced with the interest of a considerable merchant in the city, to whom he had communicated the plan, renewed his application to the ministry, and they resolved to hazard the enterprise. A small squadron was equipped for this expedition, under the command of Captain Marsh, having on board a body of marines, commanded by Major Mason, with a detachment of artillery, ten pieces of cannon, eight mortars, and a considerable quantity of war-

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

like stores and ammunition. Captain Walker was appointed engineer, and Mr. Cumming was concerned as a principal director and promoter of the expedition<sup>b</sup>. This little armament sailed in the beginning of March; and in their passage touched at the island of Teneriffe, where, while the ships supplied themselves with wine and water, Mr. Cumming proceeded in the Swan sloop to Portenderrick, being charged with a letter of credence to his old friend the king of that country, who had favoured him in his last visit with an exclusive trade on that coast, by a formal charter, written in the Arabic language. This prince was now up the country, engaged in a war with his neighbours, called the Diable Moors<sup>c</sup>; and the queen-dowager, who remained at Portenderrick, gave Mr. Cumming to understand that she could not at present spare any troops to join the English in their expedition against Senegal: but she assured him that, should the French be exterminated, she and her subjects would go thither and settle. In the mean time one of the chiefs, called Prince Amir, despatched a messenger to the king, with advice of their arrival and design. He declared that he would, with all possible diligence, assemble three hundred warriors to join the English troops, and that, in his opinion, the king would reinforce them with a detachment from his army. By this time, Captain Marsh, with the rest of the armament, had arrived at Portenderrick, and fearing that the enemy might receive intimation of his design, resolved to proceed on the expedition, without waiting for the promised auxiliaries. On the twenty-second day of April he weighed anchor, and next day, at four o'clock, discovered the French flag flying upon Fort Louis, situated in the midst of a pretty considerable town, which exhibited a very agree-

<sup>b</sup> On this occasion Mr. Cumming may seem to have acted directly contrary to the tenets of his religious profession; but he ever declared to the ministry, that he was fully persuaded his schemes might be accomplished without the effusion of human blood; and that if he thought otherwise, he would by no means have concerned himself about them. He also desired, let the consequence be what it might, his brethren should not be chargeable for what was his own single act. If it was the first military scheme of any quaker, let it be remembered it was also the first successful expedition of this war, and one of the first that ever was carried on according to the pacific system of the quakers, without the loss of blood on either side.

<sup>c</sup> This is the name by which the subjects of Legibelli distinguished those of Brackna, who inhabit the country farther up the river Senegal, and are in constant alliance with the French.



able appearance. The commodore having made prize of a Dutch ship richly laden with gum, which lay at anchor without the bar, came to anchor in Senegal-road at the mouth of the river, and here he perceived several armed sloops which the enemy had detached to defend the passage of the bar, which is extremely dangerous. All the boats were employed in conveying the stores into the small craft, while three of the sloops continued exchanging fire over a narrow tongue of land with the vessels of the enemy, consisting of one brig and six armed sloops, mounted with great guns and swivels. At length, the channel being discovered, and the wind, which generally blows down the river, chopping about, Captain Millar, of the London buss, seized that opportunity, and passing the bar with a flowing sheet, dropped anchor on the inside, where he lay till night, exposed to the whole fire of the enemy. Next day he was joined by the other small vessels, and a regular engagement ensued. This was warmly maintained on both sides, until the busses and one dogger running aground immediately bulged, and were filled with water. Then the troops they contained took to their boats, and with some difficulty reached the shore, where they formed in a body, and were soon joined by their companions from the other vessels; so that now the whole amounted to three hundred and ninety marines, besides the detachment of artillery. As they laid their account with being attacked by the natives, who lined the shore at some distance, seemingly determined to oppose the descent, they forthwith threw up an intrenchment, and began to disembark the stores, great part of which lay under water. While they were employed in raising this occasional defence, the negroes came in great numbers and submitted; and on the succeeding day they were reinforced by three hundred and fifty seamen, who passed the bar in sloops, with their ensigns and colours flying.

They had made no further progress in their operations, when two French deputies arrived at the intrenchment, with proposals for a capitulation from the governor of Fort Louis. After some hesitation, Captain Marsh and Major Mason agreed, that all the white people belonging to the French company at Senegal should be safely con-

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

Fort Louis  
and Sene-  
gal taken.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

ducted to France in an English vessel, without being deprived of their private effects, provided all the merchandise and uncoined treasure should be delivered up to the victors; and that all the forts, storehouses, vessels, arms, provisions, and every article belonging to the company in that river, should be put into the hands of the English immediately after the capitulation should be signed. They promised that the free natives living at Fort Louis should remain in quiet possession of their effects, and in the free exercise of their religion; and that all negroes, mulattoes, and others, who could prove themselves free, should have it in their option either to remain in the place or remove to any other part of the country<sup>d</sup>. The Captains Campbell and Walker were immediately sent up the river with a flag of truce, to see the articles signed and executed; but they were so retarded by the rapidity of the stream, that they did not approach the fort till three in the morning. As soon as the day broke they hoisted their flag, and rowed up towards a battery on a point of the island, where they lay upon their oars very near a full hour, beating the chamade; but no notice was taken of their approach. This reserve appearing mysterious, they retired down the river to their intrenchment, where they understood that the negroes on the island were in arms, and had blocked up the French in Fort Louis, resolving to defend the place to the last extremity, unless they should be included in the capitulation. This intelligence was communicated in a second letter from the governor, who likewise informed the English commander, that unless the French director-general should be permitted to remain with the natives, as a surety for that article of the capitulation in which they were concerned, they would allow themselves to be cut in pieces rather than submit. This request being granted, the English forces began their march to Fort Louis, accompanied by a number of long-boats, in which the artillery and stores had been embarked. The French, seeing them advance, immediately struck their flag; and Major Mason took possession of the castle, where he found ninety-

<sup>d</sup> The victors, however, committed a very great mistake in allowing them to carry off their books and accounts, the perusal of which would have been of infinite service to the English merchants, by informing them of the commodities, their value, the proper seasons, and methods of prosecuting the trade.

two pieces of cannon, with treasure and merchandise to a considerable value. The corporation and burghers of the town of Senegal submitted, and swore allegiance to his Britannic majesty; the neighbouring princes, attended by numerous retinues, visited the commander, and concluded treaties with the English nation, and the King of Portenderrick or Legibelli sent an ambassador from his camp to Major Mason, with presents, compliments of congratulation, and assurances of friendship. The number of free independent negroes and mulattoes, settled at Senegal, amounted to three thousand, and many of these enjoyed slaves and possessions of their own. The two French factories of Podore and Galam, the latter situated nine hundred miles farther up the river, were included in the capitulation; so that Great Britain, almost without striking a blow, found herself possessed of a conquest from which, with proper management, she may derive inconceivable riches. This important acquisition was in a great measure, if not entirely, owing to the sagacity, zeal, and indefatigable efforts of Mr. Cumming, who not only formed the plan and solicited the armament, but also attended the execution of it in person, at the hazard of his life, and to the interruption of his private concerns.

Fort Louis being secured with an English garrison, and some armed vessels left to guard the passage of the bar at the mouth of the river, the great ships proceeded to make an attempt upon the island of Goree, which lies at the distance of thirty leagues from Senegal. There the French company had considerable magazines and warehouses, and lodged the negro slaves until they could be shipped for the West Indies. If the additional force which Mr. Cumming proposed for the conquest of this island had been added to the armament, in all probability the island would have been reduced, and in that case the nation would have saved the considerable expense of a subsequent expedition against it, under the conduct of Commodore Keppel. At present, the ships by which Goree was attacked were found unequal to the attempt, and the expedition miscarried accordingly, though the miscarriage was attended with little or no damage to the assailants.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1768.

Unsuccessful attempt upon Goree.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.  
Expedition  
to Cape  
Breton.

Scenes of still greater importance were acted in North America, where, exclusive of the fleet and marines, the government had assembled about fifty thousand men, including two-and-twenty thousand regular troops. The Earl of Loudoun having returned to England, the chief command in America devolved on Major-General Abercrombie; but as the objects of operation were various, the forces were divided into three detached bodies, under as many different commanders. About twelve thousand were destined to undertake the siege of Louisbourg, on the island of Cape Breton. The general himself reserved near sixteen thousand for the reduction of Crown Point, a fort situated on Lake Champlain: eight thousand, under the conduct of Brigadier-General Forbes, were allotted for the conquest of Fort du Quesne, which stood a great way to the southward, near the river Ohio; and a considerable garrison was left at Annapolis, in Nova Scotia. The reduction of Louisbourg and the island of Cape Breton, being an object of immediate consideration, was undertaken with all possible despatch. Major-General Amherst being joined by Admiral Boscawen, with the fleet and forces from England, the whole armament, consisting of one hundred and fifty-seven sail, took their departure from the harbour of Halifax, in Nova Scotia, on the twenty-eighth of May; and on the second of Junepart of the transports anchored in the bay of Gabarus, about seven miles to the westward of Louisbourg. The garrison of this place, commanded by the Chevalier Drucour, consisted of two thousand five hundred regular troops, three hundred militia, formed of the burghers, and towards the end of the siege they were reinforced by three hundred and fifty Canadians, including three-score Indians. The harbour was secured by six ships of the line, and five frigates\*, three of which the enemy sunk across the harbour's mouth, in order to render it inaccessible to the English shipping. The fortifications were in bad repair, many parts of them crumbling down the covered way, and several bastions exposed in such a manner as to be enfiladed by the besiegers, and no part

\* The Prudent, of seventy-four guns; the Entreprenante, of seventy-four guns; the Capricieux, Célèbre, and Bienfaisant, of sixty-four guns each; the Apollo, of fifty guns; the Chèvre, Biche, Fidelle, Diana, and Echo frigates.

of the town secure from the effects of cannonading and bombardment. The governor had taken all the precautions in his power to prevent a landing, by establishing a chain of posts, that extended two leagues and a half along the most inaccessible parts of the beach: intrenchments were thrown up, and batteries erected; but there were some intermediate places which could not be properly secured; and in one of these the English troops were disembarked. The disposition being made for landing, a detachment, in several sloops under convoy, passed by the mouth of the harbour towards Lorembec, in order to draw the enemy's attention that way, while the landing should really be effected on the other side of the town. On the eighth day of June, the troops being assembled in the boats, before daybreak, in three divisions, several sloops and frigates that were stationed along shore in the bay of Gabarus began to scour the beach with their shot; and after the fire had continued about a quarter of an hour, the boats, containing the division on the left, were rowed towards the shore, under the command of Brigadier-General Wolfe, an accomplished officer, who, in the sequel, displayed very extraordinary proofs of military genius. At the same time the two other divisions, on the right and in the centre, commanded by the Brigadiers Whitmore and Laurence, made a show of landing, in order to divide and distract the enemy. Notwithstanding an impetuous surf, by which many boats were upset, and a very severe fire of cannon and musketry from the enemy's batteries, which did considerable execution, Brigadier Wolfe pursued his point with admirable courage and deliberation. The soldiers leaped into the water with the most eager alacrity, and, gaining the shore, attacked the enemy in such a manner, that in a few minutes they abandoned their works and artillery, and fled in the utmost confusion. The other divisions landed also; but not without an obstinate opposition; and the stores, with the artillery, being brought on shore, the town of Louisbourg was formally invested. The difficulty of landing stores and implements in boisterous weather, and the nature of the ground, which, being marshy, was unfit for the conveyance of heavy cannon, retarded the operations of the

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

siege. Mr. Amherst made his approaches with great circumspection, securing his camp with redoubts and epaulements, from any attacks of Canadians, of which he imagined there was a considerable body behind him on the island, as well as from the fire of the French shipping in the harbour, which would otherwise have annoyed him extremely in his advances.

Louisbourg  
taken.

The governor of Louisbourg, having destroyed the grand battery, which was detached from the body of the place, and recalled his outposts, prepared for making a vigorous defence. A very severe fire, well directed, was maintained against the besiegers and their works, from the town, the island battery, and the ships in the harbour; and divers sallies were made, though without much effect. In the mean time Brigadier Wolfe, with a strong detachment, had marched round the north-east part of the harbour, and taken possession of the Light-house point, where he erected several batteries against the ships and the island fortification, which last was soon silenced. On the nineteenth day of June, the *Echo*, a French frigate, was taken by the English cruisers, after having escaped from the harbour: from the officers on board of this ship the admiral learned that the *Bizarre*, another frigate, had sailed from thence on the day of the disembarkation, and the *Comète* had successfully followed her example. Besides the regular approaches to the town, conducted by the engineers under the immediate command and inspection of General Amherst, divers batteries were raised by the detached corps under Brigadier Wolfe, who exerted himself with amazing activity, and grievously incommoded the enemy, both of the town and shipping. On the twenty-first day of July the three great ships, the *Entreprenante*, *Capricieux*, and *Célèbre*, were set on fire by a bomb-shell, and burned to ashes; so that none remained but the *Prudent* and *Bien-faisant*, which the admiral undertook to destroy. For this purpose, in the night between the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth days of the month, the boats of the squadron were in two divisions detached into the harbour, under the command of two young captains, Laforey and Balfour. They accordingly penetrated, in the dark, through a terrible fire of cannon and musketry; and boarded the

enemy sword in hand. The *Prudent*, being aground, was set on fire and destroyed, but the *Bienfaisant* was towed out of the harbour in triumph. In the prosecution of the siege, the admiral and general co-operated with remarkable harmony; the former cheerfully assisting the latter with cannon and other implements; with detachments of marines to maintain posts on shore, with parties of seamen to act as pioneers, and concur in working the guns and mortars. The fire of the town was managed with equal skill and activity, and kept up with great perseverance; until, at length, their shipping being all taken and destroyed, the caserns<sup>f</sup> ruined in the two principal bastions, forty out of fifty-two pieces of cannon dismounted, broke, or rendered unserviceable, and divers practicable breaches effected, the governor, in a letter to Mr. Amherst, proposed a capitulation on the same articles that were granted to the English at Port Mahon. In answer to this proposal he was given to understand, that he and his garrison must surrender themselves prisoners of war, otherwise he might next morning expect a general assault by the shipping under Admiral Boscawen. The Chevalier Drucour, piqued at the severity of these terms, replied that he would, rather than comply with them, stand an assault; but the commissary-general and intendant of the colony presented a petition from the traders and inhabitants of the place, in consequence of which he submitted. On the twenty-seventh day of July, three companies of grenadiers, commanded by Major Farquhar, took possession of the western gate; and Brigadier Whitmore was detached into the town, to see the garrison lay down their arms, and deliver up their colours on the esplanade, and to post the necessary guards on the stores, magazines, and ramparts. Thus, at the expense of about four hundred men killed and wounded, the English obtained possession of the important island of Cape Breton, and the strong town of Louisbourg; in which the victors found two

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

<sup>f</sup> It may not be amiss to observe, that a cavalier, which Admiral Knowles had built at an enormous expense to the nation, while Louisbourg remained in the hands of the English in the last war, was, in the course of this siege, entirely demolished by two or three shots from one of the British batteries: so admirably had this piece of fortification been contrived and executed, under the eye of that profound engineer.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

hundred and twenty-one pieces of cannon, with eighteen mortars, and a considerable quantity of stores and ammunition. The merchants and inhabitants were sent to France in English bottoms; but the garrison, together with the sea-officers, marines, and mariners, amounting in all to five thousand six hundred and thirty-seven prisoners, were transported to England. The loss of Louisbourg was the more severely felt by the French king, as it had been attended with the destruction of so many considerable ships and frigates. The particulars of this transaction were immediately brought to England, in a vessel despatched for that purpose, with Captain Amherst, brother to the commander; who was also entrusted with eleven pair of colours taken at Louisbourg; these were, by his majesty's order, carried in pompous parade, escorted by detachments of horse and foot-guards, with kettle-drums and trumpets, from the palace of Kensington to St. Paul's cathedral, where they were deposited as trophies, under a discharge of cannon, and other noisy expressions of triumph and exultation. Indeed, the public rejoicings for the conquest of Louisbourg were diffused through every part of the British dominions, and addresses of congratulation were presented to the king by a great number of flourishing towns and corporations.

And St.  
John's.

After the reduction of Cape Breton, some ships were detached with a body of troops under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Rollo, to take possession of the island of St. John, which also lies in the Gulf of St. Laurence, and, by its fertility in corn and cattle, had, since the beginning of the war, supplied Quebec with considerable quantities of provision. It was likewise the asylum to which the French neutrals of Annapolis fled for shelter from the English government; and the retreat from whence they and the Indians used to make their sudden irruptions into Nova Scotia, where they perpetrated the most inhuman barbarities on the defenceless subjects of Great Britain. The number of inhabitants amounted to four thousand one hundred, who submitted and brought in their arms; then Lord Rollo took possession of the governor's quarters, where he found several scalps of Englishmen, whom the savages had assassinated, in consequence of the encouragement they received from



their French patrons and allies, who gratified them with a certain premium for every scalp they produced. The island was stocked with above ten thousand head of black cattle, and some of the farmers raised each twelve hundred bushels of corn annually for the market of Quebec.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

The joy and satisfaction arising from the conquest of Louisbourg and St. John was not a little checked by the disaster which befel the main body of the British forces in America, under the immediate conduct of General Abercrombie, who, as we have already observed, had proposed the reduction of the French forts on the Lakes George and Champlain, as the chief objects of his enterprise, with a view to secure the frontier of the British colonies, and open a passage for the future conquest of Canada. In the beginning of July his forces, amounting to near seven thousand regular troops, and ten thousand provincials, embarked on the Lake George, in the neighbourhood of Lake Champlain, on board of nine hundred batteaux, and one hundred and thirty-five whale-boats, with provision, artillery, and ammunition; several pieces of cannon being mounted on rafts to cover the proposed landing, which was next day effected without opposition. The general's design was to invest Ticonderoga, a fort situated on a tongue of land extending between Lake George and a narrow gut that communicates with Lake Champlain. This fortification was, on three sides, surrounded with water, and in front nature had secured it with a morass. The English troops being disembarked were immediately formed into three columns, and began their march to the enemy's advanced posts, consisting of one battalion, encamped behind a breastwork of logs, which they now abandoned with precipitation, after having set them on fire, and burned their tents and implements. The British forces continued their march in the same order; but the route lying through a thick wood that did not admit of any regular progression or passage, and the guides proving extremely ignorant, the troops were bewildered, and the columns broken by falling in one upon another. Lord Howe, being advanced at the head of the right centre column, encountered a French detachment, who had likewise lost their way in

Unsuccessful attempt upon Ticonderoga.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

the retreat from the advanced post, and a warm skirmish ensuing, the enemy were routed with considerable loss, a good number were killed, and one hundred and forty-eight were taken prisoners, including five officers. This petty advantage was dearly bought with the loss of Lord Howe, who fell in the beginning of the action, unspeakably regretted, as a young nobleman of the most promising talents, who had distinguished himself in a peculiar manner by his courage, activity, and rigid observation of military discipline, and had acquired the esteem and affection of the soldiery by his generosity, sweetness of manners, and engaging address. The general, perceiving the troops were greatly fatigued and disordered from want of rest and refreshment, thought it advisable to march back to the landing-place, which they reached about eight in the morning. Then he detached Lieutenant-Colonel Bradstreet, with one regular regiment, six companies of the royal Americans, with the batteau-men, and a body of rangers, to take possession of a saw-mill in the neighbourhood of Ticonderoga, which the enemy had abandoned. This post being secured, the general advanced again towards Ticonderoga, where he understood from the prisoners, the enemy had assembled eight battalions, with a body of Canadians and Indians, amounting in all to six thousand. These, they said, being encamped before the fort, were employed in making a formidable intrenchment, where they intended to wait for a reinforcement of three thousand men, who had been detached under the command of M. de Levi, to make a diversion on the side of the Mohawk river<sup>g</sup>; but, upon intelligence of Mr. Abercrombie's approach, were now recalled for the defence of Ticonderoga. This information determined the English general to strike, if possible, some decisive stroke before the junction could be effected. He, therefore, early next morning sent his engineer across the river on the opposite side of the fort, to reconnoitre the enemy's intrenchments; and he reported that the works, being still unfinished, might be attempted with a

<sup>g</sup> This officer intended to have made an irruption through the pass of Oneida on the Mohawk river, but was recalled before he could execute his design. General Abercrombie afterwards sent thither Brigadier Stanwix, with a considerable body of provincials; and this important pass was secured by a fort built at that juncture.

good prospect of success. A disposition was made accordingly for the attack. and after proper guards had been left at the saw-mill and the landing-place, the whole army was put in motion. They advanced with great alacrity towards the intrenchment, which, however, they found altogether impracticable. The breastwork was raised eight feet high, and the ground before it covered with an abattis, or felled trees with their boughs pointing outwards, and projecting in such a manner as to render the intrenchment almost inaccessible. Notwithstanding these discouraging difficulties, the British troops marched up to the assault with an undaunted resolution, and sustained a terrible fire without flinching. They endeavoured to cut their way through these embarrassments with their swords, and some of them even mounted the parapet; but the enemy were so well covered, that they could deliberately direct their fire without the least danger to themselves: the carnage was, therefore, considerable, and the troops began to fall into confusion, after several repeated attacks, which lasted above four hours, under the most disadvantageous circumstances. The general, by this time, saw plainly that no hope of success remained; and, in order to prevent a total defeat, took measures for the retreat of the army, which retired unmolested to their former camp, with the loss of about eighteen hundred men killed or wounded, including a great number of officers. Every corps of regular troops behaved, on this unfortunate occasion, with remarkable intrepidity; but the greatest loss was sustained by Lord John Murray's Highland regiment, of which above one half of the private men, and twenty-five officers, were either slain upon the spot or desperately wounded. Mr. Abercrombie, unwilling to stay in the neighbourhood of the enemy with forces which had received such a dispiriting check, retired to his batteaux, and re-embarking the troops, returned to the camp at Lake George, from whence he had taken his departure. Censure, which always attends miscarriage, did not spare the character of this commander: his attack was condemned as rash, and his retreat as pusillanimous. In such case, allowance must be made for the peevishness of disappointment, and the clamour of connexion. How far Mr. Abercrombie acquitted himself in the duty

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

of a general, we shall not pretend to determine ; but if he could depend upon the courage and discipline of his forces, he surely had nothing to fear, after the action, from the attempts of the enemy, to whom he would have been superior in number, even though they had been joined by the expected reinforcement : he might, therefore, have remained on the spot, in order to execute some other enterprise when he should be reinforced in his turn ; for General Amherst no sooner heard of his disaster, than he returned with the troops from Cape Breton to New England, after having left a strong garrison in Louisbourg. At the head of six regiments he began his march to Albany, about the middle of September, in order to join the forces on the lake, that they might undertake some other service before the season should be exhausted.

Fort  
Frontenac  
taken and  
destroyed  
by the  
English.

In the mean time, General Abercrombie had detached Lieutenant-Colonel Bradstreet, with a body of three thousand men, chiefly provincials, to execute a plan which this officer had formed against Cadaraqui, or Fort Frontenac, situated on the north side of the river St. Laurence, just where it takes its origin from the Lake Ontario. To the side of this lake he penetrated with his detachment, and embarking in some sloops and batteaux provided for the purpose, landed within a mile of Fort Frontenac, the garrison of which, consisting of one hundred and ten men, with a few Indians, immediately surrendered at discretion. Considering the importance of this post, which, in a great measure, commanded the mouth of the river St. Laurence, and served as a magazine to the more southern castles, the French general was inexcusable for leaving it in such a defenceless condition. The fortification itself was inconsiderable and ill-contrived ; nevertheless, it contained sixty pieces of cannon, sixteen small mortars, and an immense quantity of merchandise and provisions, deposited for the use of the French forces detached against Brigadier Forbes, their western garrisons, and Indian allies, as well as for the subsistence of the corps commanded by M. de Levi, on his enterprise against the Mohawk river. Mr. Bradstreet not only reduced the fort without bloodshed, but also made himself master of all the enemy's shipping on the lake, amounting to nine armed vessels, some of which carried eighteen guns.

Two of these Mr. Bradstreet conveyed to Oswego, whether he returned with his troops, after he had destroyed Fort Frontenac with all the artillery, stores, provisions, and merchandise which it contained. In consequence of this exploit, the French troops to the southward were exposed to the hazard of starving; but it is not easy to conceive the general's reason for giving orders to abandon and destroy a fort, which, if properly strengthened and sustained, might have rendered the English masters of the Lake Ontario, and grievously harassed the enemy, both in their commerce and expeditions to the westward. Indeed great part of the Indian trade centered at Frontenac, to which place the Indians annually repaired from all parts of America, some of them at the distance of a thousand miles, and here exchanged their furs for European commodities. So much did the French traders excel the English in the art of conciliating the affection of those savage tribes, that great part of them, in their yearly progress to this remote market, actually passed by the British settlement of Albany, in New York, where they might have been supplied with what articles they wanted, much more cheap than they could purchase them at Frontenac or Montreal; nay, the French traders used to furnish themselves with these very commodities from the merchants of New York, and found this traffic much more profitable than that of procuring the same articles from France, loaded with the expense of a tedious and dangerous navigation, from the sea to the source of the river St. Laurence.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

In all probability, the destruction of Frontenac facilitated the expedition against Fort du Quesne, entrusted to the conduct of Brigadier Forbes, who, with his little army, began his march in the beginning of July from Philadelphia for the river Ohio, a prodigious tract of country, very little known, destitute of military roads, incumbered with mountains, morasses, and woods, that were almost impenetrable. It was not without incredible exertion of industry that he procured provisions and carriages for this expedition, formed new roads, extended scouting parties, secured camps, and surmounted many other difficulties in the course of his tedious march, during which he was also harassed by small detachments

Brigadier  
Forbes  
takes Fort  
du Quesne.

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

of the enemy's Indians. Having penetrated with the main body as far as Ray's-town, at the distance of ninety miles from Fort du Quesne, and advanced Colonel Bouquet, with two thousand men, about fifty miles farther to a place called Lyal-Henning, this officer detached Major Grant, at the head of eight hundred men, to reconnoitre the fort and its outworks. The enemy perceiving him approach sent a body of troops against him, sufficient to surround his whole detachment: a very severe action began, which the English maintained with their usual courage for three hours against cruel odds; but at length, being overpowered by numbers, they were obliged to give way, and retired in disorder to Lyal-Henning, with the loss of about three hundred men killed or taken, including Major Grant, who was carried prisoner to Fort du Quesne, and nineteen officers. Notwithstanding this mortifying check, Brigadier Forbes advanced with the army, resolved to prosecute his operations with vigour; but the enemy, dreading the prospect of a siege, dismantled and abandoned the fort, and retired down the river Ohio, to their settlements on the Mississippi. They quitted the fort on the twenty-fourth day of November, and next day it was possessed by the British forces. As for the Indians of this country, they seemed heartily to renounce their connexions with France, and be perfectly reconciled to the government of his Britannic majesty. Brigadier Forbes having repaired the fort, changed its name from Du Quesne to Pittsburgh, secured it with a garrison of provincials, and concluded treaties of friendship and alliance with the Indian tribes. Then he marched back to Philadelphia, and in his retreat built a blockhouse, near Lyal-Henning, for the defence of Pennsylvania; but he himself did not long survive these transactions, his constitution having been exhausted by the incredible fatigues of the service. Thus have we given a particular detail of all the remarkable operations by which this campaign was distinguished on the continent of America; the reader will be convinced that, notwithstanding the defeat at Ticonderoga, and the disaster of the advanced party in the neighbourhood of Fort du Quesne, the arms of Great Britain acquired many important advantages; and, indeed, paved

the way for the reduction of Quebec, and conquest of all Canada. In the mean time, the Admirals Boscawen and Hardy, having left a considerable squadron at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, returned with four ships of the line to England, where they arrived in the beginning of November, after having given chase to six large French ships, which they desried to the westward of Scilly, but could not overtake or bring to an engagement.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

The conquest of the French settlement in the river Senegal being deemed imperfect and incomplete, whilst France still kept possession of the island of Goree, the ministry of Great Britain resolved to crown the campaign in Africa with the reduction of that fortress. For this purpose Commodore Keppel, brother to the Earl of Albemarle, was vested with the command of a squadron, consisting of four ships of the line, several frigates, two bomb-ketches, and some transports, having on board seven hundred men of the regular troops, commanded by Colonel Worge, and embarked in the harbour of Cork in Ireland, from whence this whole armament took their departure on the eleventh day of November. After a tempestuous passage, in which they touched at the isle of Teneriffe, they arrived at Goree in the latter end of December, and the commodore made a disposition for attacking this island, which was remarkably strong by nature, but very indifferently fortified. Goree is a small barren island, extending about three quarters of a mile in length, of a triangular form; and on the south-west side rising into a rocky hill, on which the paltry fort of St. Michael is situated. There is another, still more inconsiderable, called St. Francis, towards the other extremity of the island; and several batteries were raised around its sweep, mounted with about one hundred pieces of cannon, and four mortars. The French governor, M. de St. Jean, had great plenty of ammunition, and his garrison amounted to about three hundred men, exclusive of as many negro inhabitants. The flat-bottomed boats, for disembarking the troops, being hoisted out, and disposed alongside of the different transports, the commodore stationed his ships on the west side of the island, and the engagement began with a shell from one of the ketches. This was a signal for the great ships, which

Goree  
taken.

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

poured in their broadsides without intermission, and the fire was returned with equal vivacity from all the batteries of the island. In the course of the action the cannonading from the ships became so severe and terrible, that the French garrison deserted their quarters, in spite of all the efforts of the governor, who acquitted himself like a man of honour; but he was obliged to strike his colours, and surrender at discretion, after a short but warm dispute, in which the loss of the British commodore did not exceed one hundred men killed and wounded. The success of the day was the more extraordinary, as the French garrison had not lost a man, except one negro killed by the bursting of a bomb-shell, and the number of their wounded was very inconsiderable. While the attack lasted, the opposite shore of the continent was lined with a concourse of negroes, assembled to view the combat, who expressed their sentiments and surprise in loud clamour and uncouth gesticulations, and seemed to be impressed with awe and astonishment at the power and execution of the British squadron. The French colours being struck, as a signal of submission, the commodore sent a detachment of marines on shore, who disarmed the garrison, and hoisted the British flag upon the castle of St. Michael. In the mean time, the governor and the rest of the prisoners were secured among the shipping. Thus the important island of Goree fell into the hands of the English, together with two trading vessels that chanced to be at anchor in the road, and stores, money, and merchandise, to the value of twenty thousand pounds. Part of the troops being left in garrison at Goree, under the command of Major Newton, together with three sloops for his service, the squadron being watered and refreshed from the continent, that part of which is governed by one of the Jalof kings, and the prisoners, with their baggage, being dismissed in three cartel ships to France, the commodore set sail for Senegal, and reinforced Fort Louis with the rest of the troops, under Colonel Worge, who was at this juncture favoured with a visit by the King of Legibelli; but very little pains were taken to dismiss this potentate in good humour, or maintain the disposition he professed to favour the commerce of Great Britain. True it is, he was de-



sirous of engaging the English in his quarrels with some neighbouring nations; and such engagements were cautiously and politically avoided, because it was the interest of Great Britain to be upon good terms with every African prince who could promote and extend the commerce of her subjects.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

Commodore Keppel having reduced Goree, and reinforced the garrison of Senegal, returned to England, where all his ships arrived, after a very tempestuous voyage, in which the squadron had been dispersed. This expedition, however successful in the main, was attended with one misfortune, the loss of the Lichfield ship of war, commanded by Captain Barton, which, together with one transport and a bomb-tender, was wrecked on the coast of Barbary, about nine leagues to the northward of Saffy, in the dominions of Morocco. One hundred and thirty men, including several officers, perished on this occasion; but the captain and the rest of the company, to the number of two hundred and twenty, made shift to reach the shore, where they ran the risk of starving, and were cruelly used by the natives, although a treaty of peace at that time subsisted between Great Britain and Morocco; nay, they were even enslaved by the emperor, who detained them in captivity until they were ransomed by the British government: so little dependence can be placed on the faith of such barbarian princes, with whom it is even a disgrace for any civilized nation to be in alliance, whatever commercial advantages may arise from the connexion.

Shipwreck  
of Captain  
Barton.

The incidents of the war that happened in the West Indies during these occurrences may be reduced to a small compass. Nothing extraordinary was achieved in the neighbourhood of Jamaica, where Admiral Coates commanded a small squadron, from which he detached cruisers occasionally for the protection of the British commerce; and at Antigua the trade was effectually secured by the vigilance of Captain Tyrrel, whose courage and activity were equal to his conduct and circumspection. In the month of March, this gentleman, with his own ship, the Buckingham, and the Cambridge, another of the line, demolished a fort on the island of Martinique, and destroyed four privateers riding under its

Gallant  
exploit of  
Captain  
Tyrrel.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

protection; but his valour appeared much more conspicuous in a subsequent engagement, which happened in the month of November. Being detached on a cruise in his own ship, the *Buckingham*, by Commodore Moore, who commanded at the Leeward islands, he fell in with the *Weasel* sloop, commanded by Captain Boles, between the islands of Montserrat and Guadaloupe, and immediately discovered a fleet of nineteen sail, under convoy of a French ship of war carrying seventy-four cannon, and two large frigates. Captain Tyrrel immediately gave chase with all the sail he could carry, and the *Weasel* running close to the enemy, received a whole broadside from the large ship, which, however, she sustained without much damage: nevertheless, Mr. Tyrrel ordered her commander to keep aloof, as he could not be supposed able to bear the shock of large metal, and he himself prepared for the engagement. The enemy's large ship, the *Florissant*, though of much greater force than the *Buckingham*, instead of lying-to for his coming up, made a running fight with her stern chasers, while the two frigates annoyed him in his course, sometimes raking him fore and aft, and sometimes lying on his quarter. At length he came alongside of the *Florissant*, within pistol-shot, and poured in a whole broadside, which did considerable execution. The salutation was returned with equal vivacity, and a furious engagement ensued. Captain Tyrrel was wounded in the face, and lost three fingers of his right hand; so that, being entirely disabled, he was obliged to delegate the command of his ship to his first lieutenant, Mr. Marshall, who continued the battle with great gallantry until he lost his life: then the charge devolved to the second lieutenant, who acquitted himself with equal honour, and sustained a desperate fight against three ships of the enemy. The officers and crew of the *Buckingham* exerted themselves with equal vigour and deliberation, and Captain Troy, who commanded a detachment of marines on the poop, plied his small arms so effectually as to drive the French from their quarters. At length, confusion, terror, and uproar prevailing on board the *Florissant*, her firing ceased, and her colours were hauled down about twilight; but her commander perceiving that the *Bucking-*

ham was too much damaged in her rigging to pursue in any hope of success, ordered all his sails to be set, and fled in the dark with his two consorts. Nothing but this circumstance could have prevented a British ship of sixty-five guns, indifferently manned in respect to number, from taking a French ship of the line, mounted with seventy-four pieces of cannon, provided with seven hundred men, and assisted by two large frigates, one of thirty-eight guns, and the other wanting two of this number. The loss of the Buckingham, in this action, did not exceed twenty men killed and wounded; whereas the number of the slain on board the Florissant did not fall short of one hundred and eighty; and that of her wounded is said to have exceeded three hundred. She was so disabled in her hull, that she could hardly be kept afloat until she reached Martinique, where she was repaired; and the largest frigate, together with the loss of forty men, received such damage as to be for some time quite unserviceable.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

In the East Indies the transactions of the war were chequered with a variety of success; but, on the whole, the designs of the enemy were entirely defeated. The French commander, M. de Bussy, had, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, quarrelled with Salabatzing, Viceroy of Decan, because this last would not put him in possession of the fortress of Golconda. In the course of the next year, while the English forces were employed in Bengal, M. de Bussy made himself master of the British factories of Ingeram, Banderma-lanka, and Vizagapatam, and the reduction of this last left the enemy in possession of the whole coast of Coromandel, from Ganjam to Massulapatam. While a body of the English company's forces, under Captain Caillaud, endeavoured to reduce the important fortress and town of Madura, the French under M. D'Anteuil, invested Trichinopoly. Caillaud no sooner received intelligence of the danger to which this place was exposed than he hastened to its relief, and obliged the enemy to abandon the siege. Then he returned to Madura, and after an unsuccessful assault, made himself master of it by capitulation. During these transactions, Colonel Forde made an attempt on the fort of Nellore, a strong place, at

Transac-  
tions in the  
East  
Indies.  
Admiral  
Pococke  
engages  
the French  
fleet.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

the distance of twenty-four miles from Madras, but miscarried; and this was also the fate of an expedition against Wandewash, undertaken by Colonel Aldercron. The first was repulsed in storming the place, the other was anticipated by the French army, which marched from Pondicherry to the relief of the garrison. The French king had sent a considerable reinforcement to the East Indies, under the command of General Lally, an officer of Irish extraction, together with such a number of ships as rendered the squadron of M. d'Apché superior to that of Admiral Pococke, who had succeeded Admiral Watson, lately deceased, in the command of the English squadron stationed on the coast of Coromandel, which, in the beginning of this year, was reinforced from England with several ships, under the direction of Commodore Steevens. Immediately after this junction, which was effected in the road of Madras on the twenty-fourth day of March, Admiral Pococke, who had already signalized himself by his courage, vigilance, and conduct, sailed to windward, with a view to intercept the French squadron, of which he had received intelligence. In two days he descried in the road of Fort St. David the enemy's fleet, consisting of nine ships, which immediately stood out to sea, and formed the line of battle a-head. The admiral took the same precaution, and bearing down upon M. d'Apché, the engagement began about three in the afternoon. The French commodore having sustained a warm action for about two hours, bore away with his whole fleet, and being joined by two ships, formed a line of battle again to leeward. Admiral Pococke's own ship and some others, being greatly damaged in their masts and rigging, two of his captains having misbehaved in the action, and night coming on, he did not think it advisable to pursue them with all the sail he could carry; but, nevertheless, he followed them at a proper distance, standing to the south-west, in order to maintain the weather-gage, in case he should be able to renew the action in the morning. In this expectation, however, he was disappointed: the enemy showed no lights, nor made any signals that could be observed; and in the morning not the least vestige of them appeared. Mr. Pococke, on the supposition that they had weathered them in the night, endeavoured to

work up after him to windward; but finding he lost ground considerably, he dropped anchor about three leagues to the northward of Sadras, and received intelligence from the chief of that settlement, that one of the largest French ships, having been disabled in the engagement, was run ashore to the southward of Alemparve, where their whole squadron lay at anchor. Such was the issue of the first action between the English and French squadrons in the East Indies, which, over and above the loss of a capital ship, is said to have cost the enemy about five hundred men; whereas the British admiral did not lose one fifth part of that number. Being dissatisfied with the behaviour of three captains, he, on his return to Madras, appointed a court-martial to inquire into their conduct: two were dismissed from the service, and the third was sentenced to lose one year's rank as a post-captain.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

In the mean time Mr. Lally had disembarked his troops at Pondicherry, and, taking the field, immediately invested the fort of St. David, while the squadron blocked it up by sea. Two English ships being at anchor in the road when the enemy arrived, their captains seeing no possibility of escaping, ran them on shore, set them on fire, and retired with their men into the fortress, which, however, was in a few days surrendered. A much more resolute defence was expected from the courage and conduct of Major Polier, who commanded the garrison. When he arrived at Madras he was subjected to a court of inquiry, which acquitted him of cowardice, but were of opinion that the place might have held out much longer, and that the terms on which it surrendered were shameful, as the enemy were not even masters of the outward covered way, as they had made no breach, and had a wet ditch to fill up and pass, before the town could have been properly assaulted. Polier, in order to wipe off this disgrace, desired to serve as a volunteer with Colonel Draper, and was mortally wounded in a sally at the siege of Madras. Admiral Pococke having, to the best of his power, repaired his shattered ships, set sail again on the tenth of May, in order to attempt the relief of Fort St. David's; but notwithstanding his utmost endeavours, he could not reach it in time to be of any

Fort St.  
David's  
taken by  
the French.  
Second en-  
gagement  
between  
Admiral  
Pococke  
and M.  
d'Apché.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

service. On the thirtieth day of the month he came in sight of Pondicherry, from whence the French squadron stood away early next morning, nor was it in his power to come up with them, though he made all possible efforts for that purpose. Then receiving intelligence that Fort St. David's was surrendered to the enemy, he returned again to Madras, in order to refresh his squadron. On the twenty-fifth day of July, he sailed a third time in quest of M. d'Apché, and in two days perceived his squadron, consisting of eight ships of the line and a frigate, at anchor in the road of Pondicherry. They no sooner descried him advancing than they stood out to sea as before, and he continued to chase, in hopes of bringing them to an engagement; but all his endeavours proved fruitless till the third day of August, when, having obtained the weather-gage, he bore down upon them in order of battle. The engagement began with great impetuosity on both sides; but in little more than ten minutes M. d'Apché set his foresail, and bore away, his whole squadron following his example, and maintaining a running fight in a very irregular line. The British admiral then hoisted the signal for a general chase, which the enemy perceiving, thought proper to cut away their boats, and crowd with all the sail they could carry. They escaped, by favour of the night, into the road of Pondicherry, and Mr. Pococke anchored with his squadron off Carical, a French settlement, having thus obtained an undisputed victory, with the loss of thirty men killed, and one hundred and sixteen wounded, including Commodore Steevens and Captain Martin, though their wounds were not dangerous. The number of killed and wounded on board the French squadron amounted, according to report, to five hundred and forty; and their fleet was so much damaged, that in the beginning of September their commodore sailed for the island of Bourbon, in the same latitude with Madagascar, in order to refit; thus leaving the command and sovereignty of the Indian seas to the English admiral, whose fleet, from the beginning of this campaign, had been much inferior to the French squadron in number of ships and men, as well as in weight of metal.

Mr. Lally having reduced Cuddalore and Fort St.

David's<sup>b</sup>, resolved to extort a sum of money from the King of Tanjour, on pretence that, in the last war, he had granted an obligation to the French governor for a certain sum, which had never been paid. Lally accordingly marched with a body of three thousand men into the dominions of Tanjour, and demanded seventy-two lacks of rupees. This extravagant demand being rejected, he plundered Nagare, a trading town of the sea-coast, and afterwards invested the capital; but after he had prosecuted the siege till a breach was made, his provisions and ammunition beginning to fail, several vigorous sallies being made by the forces of the King of Tanjour, and the place well defended by European gunners, sent from the English garrison at Trichinopoly, he found himself obliged to raise the siege and retreat with precipitation, leaving his cannon behind. He arrived at Carical about the middle of August, and from thence retired to Pondicherry towards the end of September. He afterwards cantoned his troops in the province of Arcot, entered the city without opposition, and began to make preparations for the siege of Madras, which shall be recorded among the incidents of the succeeding year. In the mean time, the land-forces belonging to the East India Company were so much outnumbered by the reinforcements which arrived with Mr. Lally, that they could not pretend to keep the field, but were obliged to remain on the defensive, and provide as well as they could for the security of Fort St. George, and the other settlements in that part of India.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.  
Progress of  
Mr. Lally.

Having particularized the events of the war which distinguished this year in America, Africa, and Asia, those remote scenes in which the interest of Great Britain was immediately and intimately concerned, it now remains to record the incidents of the military operations in Germany, supported by British subsidies, and enforced by British troops, to favour the abominable designs of an ally, from whose solitary friendship the British nation can never reap any solid benefit; and to defend a foreign elector, in whose behalf she had already

Transactions on the  
continent  
of Europe.

<sup>b</sup> Cuddalore was in such a defenceless condition, that it could make no resistance; and there being no place in Fort St. David's bomb-proof, nor any provisions or fresh water, the garrison surrendered in twelve days, on capitulation, after having sustained a severe bombardment.



CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

lavished an immensity of treasure. Notwithstanding the bloodshed and ravages which had signalized the former campaign, the mutual losses of the belligerent powers, the incredible expense of money, the difficulty of recruiting armies thinned by sword and distemper, the scarcity of forage and provision, the distresses of Saxony in particular, and the calamities of war, which desolated the greatest part of the empire, no proposition of peace was hinted by either of the parties concerned; but the powers at variance seemed to be exasperated against each other with the most implacable resentment. Jarring interests were harmonized, old prejudices rooted up, inveterate jealousies assuaged, and even inconsistencies reconciled in connecting the confederacy which was now formed and established against the King of Prussia; and, on the other hand, the King of Great Britain seemed determined to employ the whole power and influence of his crown in supporting this monarch. Yet the members of the grand confederacy were differently actuated by disagreeing motives, which, in the sequel, operated for the preservation of his Prussian majesty, by preventing the full exertion of their united strength. The empress-queen, over and above her desire of retrieving Silesia, which was her primary aim, gave way to the suggestions of personal hatred and revenge, to the gratification of which she may be said to have sacrificed, in some measure, the interests of her family, as well as the repose of the empire, by admitting the natural enemies of her house into the Austrian Netherlands, and inviting them to invade the dominions of her co-estates with a formidable army. France, true to her old political maxims, wished to see the house of Austria weakened by the divisions in the empire, which she accordingly fomented; for this reason it could not be her interest to effect the ruin of the house of Brandenburg; and therefore she had, no doubt, set bounds to the prosecution of her schemes in concert with the court of Vienna; but her designs against Hanover amounted to absolute conquest: in pursuance of these, she sent an army of one hundred and twenty thousand men across the Rhine, instead of four and twenty thousand, which she had engaged to furnish by the original treaty with the Empress-Queen of Hungary,

who is said to have shared in the spoils of the electorate. The czarina, by co-operating with the houses of Bourbon and Austria, gratified her personal disgust towards the Prussian monarch, augmented her finances by considerable subsidies from both, and perhaps amused herself with the hope of obtaining an establishment in the German empire; but whether she wavered in her own sentiments, or her ministry fluctuated between the promises of France and the presents of Great Britain, certain it is, her forces had not acted with vigour in Pomerania; and her general, Apraxin, instead of prosecuting his advantage, had retreated immediately after the Prussians miscarried in their attack. He was indeed disgraced, and tried for having thus retired without orders; but in all probability, this trial was no other than a farce acted to amuse the other confederates, while the Empress of Russia gained time to deliberate upon the offers that were made, and determine with regard to the advantages or disadvantages that might accrue to her from persevering in the engagements which she had contracted. As for the Swedes, although they had been instigated to hostilities against Prussia by the intrigues of France, and flattered with hopes of retrieving Pomerania, they prosecuted the war in such a dispirited and ineffectual manner, as plainly proved that either the ancient valour of that people was extinct, or that the nation was not heartily engaged in the quarrel.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

When the Russian general Apraxin retreated from Pomerania, Mareschal Lehwald, who commanded the Prussians in that country, was left at liberty to turn his arms against the Swedes, and accordingly drove them before him almost without opposition. By the beginning of January they had evacuated all Prussian Pomerania, and Lehwald invaded their dominions in his turn. He, in a little time, made himself master of all Swedish Pomerania, except Stralsund and the isle of Rugen, and possessed himself of several magazines which the enemy had erected. The Austrian army, after their defeat at Breslau, had retired into Bohemia, where they were cantoned, the head-quarters being fixed at Koningsgratz. The King of Prussia having cleared all his part of Silesia, except the town of Schweidnitz, which he circumscribed

King of Prussia raises contributions in Saxony and the dominions of the Duke of Wirtemberg.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

with a blockade, sent detachments from his army can-  
toned in the neighbourhood of Breslau, to penetrate into  
the Austrian or southern part of Silesia, where they sur-  
prised Troppau and Jaggernsdorf, while he himself re-  
mained at Breslau, entertaining his officers with con-  
certs of music. Not that he suffered these amusements  
to divert his attention from subjects of greater import-  
ance. He laid Swedish Pomerania under contribution,  
and made a fresh demand of five hundred thousand  
crowns from the electorate of Saxony. Having received  
intimation that the Duke of Mecklenburgh was employed  
in providing magazines for the French army, he detached  
a body of troops into that country, who not only secured  
the magazines, but levied considerable contributions;  
and the duke retired to Lubeck, attended by the French  
minister. The states of Saxony having proved a little  
dilatory in obeying his Prussian majesty's injunction, re-  
ceived a second intimation, importing, that they should  
levy and deliver, within a certain time, eighteen thou-  
sand recruits for his army, pay into the hands of his com-  
missary one year's revenue of the electorate in advance;  
and Leipzig was taxed with an extraordinary subsidy of  
eight hundred thousand crowns, on pain of military exe-  
cution. The states were immediately convoked at Leip-  
sic, in order to deliberate on these demands; and the  
city being unable to pay such a considerable sum, the  
Prussian troops began to put their monarch's threats in  
execution. He justified these proceedings, by declaring  
that the enemy had practised the same violence and op-  
pression on the territories of his allies; but how the  
practice of his declared enemies, in the countries which  
they had invaded and subdued in the common course of  
war, should justify him in pillaging and oppressing a  
people, with whom neither he nor his allies were at war,  
it is not easy to conceive. As little can we reconcile  
this conduct to the character of a prince, assuming the  
title of protector of the Protestant religion, which is the  
established faith among those very Saxons who were  
subjected to such grievous impositions; impositions the  
more grievous and unmerited, as they had never taken  
any share in the present war, but cautiously avoided  
every step that might be construed into provocation,

since the King of Prussia declared they might depend upon his protection.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

Before we proceed to enumerate the events of the campaign, it may be necessary to inform the reader, that the forces brought into the field by the Empress-Queen of Hungary, and the states of the empire, the czarina, the Kings of France and Sweden, fell very little short of three hundred thousand men; and all these were destined to act against the King of Prussia and the Elector of Hanover. In opposition to this formidable confederacy, his Prussian majesty was, by the subsidy from England, the spoils of Saxony, and the revenues of Brandenburg, enabled to maintain an army of one hundred and forty thousand men; while the Elector of Hanover assembled a body of sixty thousand men, composed of his own electoral troops, with the auxiliary mercenaries of Hesse-Cassel, Buckebourg, Saxegotha, and Brunswick Wolfenbuttle, all of them maintained by the pay of Great Britain. At this juncture, indeed, there was no other fund for their subsistence, as the countries of Hanover and Hesse were possessed by the enemy, and in the former the government was entirely changed.

1758.  
State of the  
armies on  
the conti-  
nent.

In the month of December in the preceding year, a French farmer of the revenues from Paris arrived at Hanover, where he established his office, in order to act by virtue of powers from one John Faigy, to whom the French king granted the direction, receipt, and administration of all the duties and revenues of the electorate. This director was, by a decree of the council of state, empowered to receive the revenues, not only of Hanover, but also of all other countries that should be subjected to his most Christian majesty in the course of the campaign; to remove the receivers who had been employed in any part of the direction, receipt, and administration of the duties and revenues of Hanover, and appoint others in their room. The French king, by the same decree, ordained, that all persons who had been entrusted under the preceding government with titles, papers, accounts, registers, or estimates, relating to the administration of the revenues, should communicate them to John Faigy, or his attorneys; that the magistrates of the towns, districts, and commonalties, as well as those who

French  
king  
changes the  
administra-  
tion of  
Hanover.

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

directed the administration of particular states and provinces, should deliver to the said John Faidy, or his attorneys, the produce of six years of the duties and revenues belonging to the said towns, districts, and provinces, reckoning from the first of January in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-one, together with an authentic account of the sums they had paid during that term to the preceding sovereign, and of the charges necessarily incurred. It appears from the nature of this decree, which was dated on the eighteenth day of October, that immediately after the conventions of Closter-Seven and Bremenworden<sup>1</sup>, the court of Versailles had determined to change the government and system of the electorate, contrary to an express article of the capitulation granted to the city of Hanover, when it surrendered on the ninth day of August; and that the crown of France intended to take advantage of the cessation of arms, in seizing places and provinces which were not yet subdued; for, by the decree above mentioned, the administration of John Faidy extended to the countries which might hereafter be conquered. With what regard to justice, then, could the French government charge the Elector of Hanover with the infraction of articles? or what respect to good faith and humanity did the Duke de Richelieu observe, in the order issued from Zell, towards the end of the year, importing, that as the treaty made with the country of Hanover had been rendered void by the violation of the articles signed at Closter-Seven, all the effects belonging to the officers, or others, employed in the Hanoverian army, should be confiscated for the use of his most Christian majesty?

Plan of a treaty between the French king and the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel.

The Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel being desirous of averting a like storm from his dominions, not only promised to renounce all connexion with the Kings of Great Britain and Prussia, but even solicited the court of France to receive him among the number of its dependents; for, on the eighteenth day of October, the minister of the Duc de Deuxponts delivered at Versailles, in the name of the landgrave, the plan of a

<sup>1</sup> Six days after the convention was signed at Closter-Seven, another act of accommodation was concluded at Bremenworden, between the Generals Sporcken and Villemur, relating to the release of prisoners, and some other points omitted in the convention.

treaty founded on the following conditions: the landgrave, after having expressed an ardent desire of attaching himself wholly to France, proposed these articles: that he should enter into no engagement against the king and his allies; and give no assistance, directly or indirectly, to the enemies of his majesty and his allies: that he should never give his vote, in the general or particular assemblies of the empire, against his majesty's interest; but, on the contrary, employ his interest, jointly with France, to quiet the troubles of the empire: that, for this end, his troops, which had served in the Hanoverian army, should engage in the service of France, on condition that they should not act in the present war against his Britannic majesty: that, immediately after the ratification of the treaty, his most Christian majesty should restore the dominions of the landgrave in the same condition they were in when subdued by the French forces: that these dominions should be exempted from all further contributions, either in money, corn, forage, wood, or cattle, though already imposed on the subjects of Hesse; and the French troops pay for all the provision with which they might be supplied; in which case the landgrave should exact no toll for warlike stores, provisions, or other articles of that nature, which might pass through his dominions: that the King of France should guarantee all his estates, all the rights of the house of Hesse-Cassel, particularly the act of assurance signed by his son, the hereditary prince, with regard to religion; use his interest with the emperor and the empress-queen, that in consideration of the immense losses and damages his most serene highness had suffered since the French invaded his country, and of the great sums he should lose with England in arrears and subsidies by this accommodation, he might be excused from furnishing his contingent to the army of the empire, as well as from paying the Roman months granted by the diet of the empire; and if, in resentment of this convention, the states of his serene highness should be attacked, his most Christian majesty should afford the most speedy and effectual succours. These proposals will speak for themselves to the reader's apprehension; and if he is not blinded by the darkest mists of prejudice, exhibit a

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

clear and distinct idea of a genuine German ally. The Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel had been fed with the good things of England, even in time of peace, when his friendship could not avail, nor his aversion prejudice, the interests of Great Britain: but he was retained in that season of tranquillity as a friend, on whose services the most implicit dependence might be placed in any future storm or commotion. How far he merited this confidence and favour might have been determined by reflecting on his conduct during the former war: in the course of which his troops were hired to the King of Great Britain and his enemies alternately, as the scale of convenience happened to preponderate. Since the commencement of the present troubles, he had acted as a mercenary to Great Britain, although he was a principal in the dispute, and stood connected with her designs by solemn treaty, as well as by all the ties of gratitude and honour: but now that the cause of Hanover seemed to be on the decline, and his own dominions had suffered by the fate of the war, he not only appeared willing to abandon his benefactor and ally, but even seemed to be enlisted in the service of his adversary. This intended defection was, however, prevented by a sudden turn of fortune, which he could not possibly foresee; and his troops continued to act in conjunction with the Hanoverians.

Treaty  
between  
the French  
king and  
the Duke of  
Brunswick.

The Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel was not singular in making such advances to the French monarch. The Duke of Brunswick, still more nearly connected with the King of Great Britain, used such uncommon expedition in detaching himself from the tottering fortune of Hanover, that in ten days after the convention of Closter-Seven he had concluded a treaty with the courts of Vienna and Versailles; so that the negotiation must have been begun before that convention took place. On the twentieth day of September his minister at Vienna, by virtue of full powers from the Duke of Brunswick, accepted and signed the conditions which the French king and his Austrian ally thought proper to impose. These imported, that his most Christian majesty should keep possession of the cities of Brunswick and Wolfenbuttle during the war, and make use of the artillery, arms, and military stores deposited in their arsenals: that

the duke's forces, on their return from the camp of the Duke of Cumberland, should be disbanded and disarmed; and take an oath that they should not, during the present war, serve against the king or his allies: that the duke should be permitted to maintain a battalion of foot, and two squadrons of horse, for the guard of his person and castles; but the regulations made by Marechal Richelieu and the intendant of his army should subsist on their present footing: that the duke should furnish his contingent in money and troops, agreeably to the laws of the empire: that his forces should immediately join those which the Germanic body had assembled; and that he should order his minister at Ratisbon to vote conformably to the resolutions of the diet approved and confirmed by the emperor. In consideration of all these concessions, the duke was restored to the favour of the French king, who graciously promised that neither his revenues nor his treasure should be touched, nor the administration of justice invaded; and that nothing further should be demanded but winter quarters for the regiments which should pass that season in the country of Brunswick. How scrupulously soever the duke might have intended to observe the articles of this treaty, his intentions were frustrated by the conduct of his brother Prince Ferdinand, who, being invested with the command of the Hanoverian army, and ordered to resume the operations of war against the enemy, detained the troops of Brunswick, as well as his nephew the hereditary prince, notwithstanding the treaty which his brother had signed, and the injunctions which he had laid upon his son to quit the army, and make a tour to Holland. The duke wrote an expostulatory letter to Prince Ferdinand, pathetically complaining that he had seduced his troops, decoyed his son, and disgraced his family; insisting upon the prince's pursuing his journey, as well as upon the return of the troops; and threatening, in case of non-compliance, to use other means that should be more effectual<sup>k</sup>. Notwithstanding this warm

<sup>k</sup> Translation of the letter written by the Duke of Brunswick to his brother Prince Ferdinand:

"SIR,

"I KNOW you too well to doubt that the situation in which we stand at present, with respect to each other, gives you abundance of uneasiness; nor will you doubt



CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

remonstrance, Prince Ferdinand adhered to his plan. He detained the troops and the hereditary prince, who, being fond of the service, in a little time signalized himself by very extraordinary acts of bravery and conduct ; and means were found to reconcile his father to measures that expressly contradicted his engagements with the courts of Vienna and Versailles.

that it gives me equal concern ; indeed, it afflicts me greatly. Meanwhile I could never, my dearest brother, have believed that you would be the person who should carry away from me my eldest son. I am exceedingly mortified to find myself under the hard necessity of telling you, that this step is contrary to the law of nations and the constitution of the empire ; and that, if you persist in it, you will disgrace your family, and bring a stain upon your country, which you pretend to serve. The hereditary prince, my son, was at Hamburg by my orders, and you have carried him to Stâde. Could he distrust his uncle, an uncle who hath done so much honour to his family ? Could he believe that his uncle would deprive him of liberty, a liberty never refused to the lowest officer ? I ordered him to make a tour to Holland : could not the lowest officer have done as much ? Let us suppose for a moment that my troops, among whom he served, were to have stayed with the Hanoverians, would it not have been still in my power to give an officer leave of absence, or even leave to resign his commission ? and would you hinder your brother, the head of your family, and of such a family as ours, to exercise this right with regard to a son, who is the hereditary prince, of whose rights and prerogatives you cannot be ignorant ? It is impossible you could have conceived such designs without the suggestions of others. Those who did suggest them have trampled on the rights of nature, of nations, and of the princes of Germany ; they have induced you to add to all these the most cruel insult on a brother whom you love, and who always loved you with the warmest affection. Would you have your brother lay his just complaints against you before the whole empire, and all Europe ? Are not your proceedings without example ? What is Germany become ? What are its princes become, and our house in particular ? Is it the interest of the two kings, the cause of your country, and my cause, that you pretend to support ? I repeat it, brother, that this design could not have been framed by you. I again command my son to pursue his journey ; and I cannot conceive you will give the least obstruction ; if you should (which I pray God avert), I solemnly declare that I will not be constrained by such measures, nor shall I ever forget what I owe to myself. As to my troops, you may see what I have written on that head to the Hanoverian ministry. The Duke of Cumberland, by the convention of Closter-Seven, dismissed them, and sent them home ; the said ministry gave me notice of this convention, as a treaty by which I was bound. The march of the troops was settled ; and an incident happening, they halted : that obstacle being removed, they were to have continued their march. The court of Hanover will be no longer bound by the convention, while I not only accepted it on their word, but have also, in conformity with their instructions, negotiated at Versailles and at Vienna. After all these steps, they would have me contradict myself, break my word, and entirely ruin my estate, as well as my honour. Did you ever know your brother guilty of such things ? True it is, I have, as you say, sacrificed my all, or rather, I have been sacrificed. The only thing left me is my honour ; and, in the unhappy contrast of our situations, I lament both you and myself, that it should be from you, my dear brother, I should receive the cruel advice to give up my honour. I cannot listen to it ; I cannot recede from my promise. My troops, therefore, must return home, agreeably to what the Duke of Cumberland and the Hanoverian ministry stipulated with regard to me in the strongest manner. I am afraid that the true circumstances of things are concealed from you. Not to detain your express too long, I shall send you by the post copies of all I have written to the Hanoverian ministry. It will grieve your honest heart to read it. I am, with a heart almost broken, yet full of tenderness for you, your, &c.

“Blackenbourg, Nov. 27, 1757.”

The defeat of the French army at Rosbach, and the retreat of the Russians from Pomerania, had entirely changed the face of affairs in the empire. The French king was soon obliged to abandon his conquests on that side of the Rhine, and his threats sounded no longer terrible in the ears of the Hanoverian and Prussian allies. As little formidable were the denunciations of the emperor, who had, by a decree of the Aulic council, communicated to the diet certain mandates, issued in the month of August in the preceding year, on pain of the ban of the empire, with avocatory letters annexed, against the King of Great Britain, Elector of Hanover, and the other princes acting in concert with the King of Prussia. The French court likewise published a virulent memorial, after the convention of Closter-Seven had been violated and set aside, drawing an invidious parallel between the conduct of the French king and the proceedings of his Britannic majesty; in which the latter is taxed with breach of faith, and almost every meanness that could stain the character of a monarch. In answer to the emperor's decree and this virulent charge, Baron Gimmigen, the electoral minister of Brunswick Lunenbourg, presented to the diet, in November, a long memorial, recapitulating the important services his sovereign had done to the house of Austria, and the ungrateful returns he had reaped, in the queen's refusing to assist him, when his dominions were threatened with an invasion. He enumerated many instances in which she had assisted, encouraged, and even joined the enemies of the electorate, in contempt of her former engagements, and directly contrary to the constitution of the empire. He refuted every article of the charge which the French court had brought against him in their virulent libel, retorted the imputations of perfidy and ambition, and, with respect to France, justified every particular of his own conduct.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.  
Decree of  
the Aulic  
council  
against the  
elector of  
Hanover  
and others.

While the French and Hanoverian armies remained in their winter quarters, the former at Zell, and the latter at Lunenbourg, divers petty enterprises were executed by detachments with various success. The Hanoverian General Juncheim, having taken post at Halberstadt and Quedlimbourg, from whence he made excursions

Bremen  
taken by  
the Duke  
de Broglie,  
and re-  
taken by  
Prince  
Ferdinand.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

even to the gates of Brunswick, and kept the French army in continual alarm, was visited by a large body of the enemy, who compelled him to retire to Achersleben, committed great excesses in the town of Halberstadt and its neighbourhood, and carried off hostages for the payment of contributions. General Hardenberg, another Hanoverian officer, having dislodged the French detachments that occupied Burgh, Vogelsack, and Ritterhude, and cleared the whole territory of Bremen, in the month of January the Duke de Broglio assembled a considerable corps of troops that were cantoned at Ottersburg, Rothenburg, and the adjacent country, and advancing to Bremen, demanded admittance, threatening that, in case of a refusal, he would have recourse to extremities, and punish the inhabitants severely, should they make the least opposition. When their deputies waited upon him, to desire a short time for deliberation, he answered, "Not a moment—the Duke de Richelieu's orders are peremptory, and admit of no delay." He accordingly ordered the cannon to advance; the wall was scaled, and the gates would have been forced open, had not the magistrates, at the earnest importunity of the people, resolved to comply with his demand. A second deputation was immediately despatched to the Duke de Broglio, signifying their compliance; and the gates being opened, he marched into the city at midnight, after having promised upon his honour that no attempt should be made to the prejudice of its rights and prerogatives, and no outrage offered to the privileges of the regency, to the liberty, religion, and commerce of the inhabitants. This conquest, however, was of short duration. Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick being joined by a body of Prussian horse, under the command of Prince George of Holstein Gottorp, the whole army was put in motion, and advanced to the country of Bremen about the middle of February. The enemy were dislodged from Rothenburg, Ottersburg, and Verden, and they abandoned the city of Bremen at the approach of the Hanoverian general, who took possession of it without opposition.

Duke de  
Richelieu  
recalled.  
Generous

By this time the court of Versailles, being dissatisfied with the conduct of the Duke de Richelieu, had recalled that general from Germany, where his place was supplied

by the Count de Clermont, to the general satisfaction of the army, as well as to the joy of the Hanoverian subjects, among whom Richelieu had committed many flagrant and inhuman acts of rapine and oppression. The new commander found his master's forces reduced to a deplorable condition, by the accidents of war, and distempers arising from hard duty, severe weather, and the want of necessaries. As he could not pretend, with such a wretched remnant, to oppose the designs of Prince Ferdinand in the field, or even maintain the footing which his predecessor had gained, he found himself under the necessity of retiring with all possible expedition towards the Rhine. As the allies advanced, his troops retreated from their distant quarters with such precipitation as to leave behind all their sick, together with a great part of their baggage and artillery, besides a great number of officers and soldiers that fell into the hands of those parties by whom they were pursued. The inhabitants of Hanover, perceiving the French intended to abandon that city, were overwhelmed with the fear of being subjected to every species of violence and abuse; but their apprehensions were happily disappointed by the honour and integrity of the Duke de Randan, the French governor, who not only took effectual measures for restraining the soldiers within the bounds of the most rigid discipline and moderation, but likewise exhibited a noble proof of generosity, almost without example. Instead of destroying his magazine of provisions, according to the usual practice of war, he ordered the whole to be either sold at a low price, or distributed among the poor of the city, who had been long exposed to the horrors of famine; an act of godlike humanity which ought to dignify the character of that worthy nobleman above all the titles that military fame can deserve, or arbitrary monarchs bestow. The regency of Hanover were so deeply impressed with a sense of his heroic behaviour on this occasion, that they gratefully acknowledged it, in a letter of thanks to him and the Count de Clermont; and on the day of solemn thanksgiving to Heaven for their being delivered from their enemies, the clergy, in their sermons, did not fail to celebrate and extol the charity and benevolence of the Duke de Randan. Such glorious testimonies, even from

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.  
conduct of  
the Duke  
de Randan.

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

The French  
abandon  
Hanover.  
Prince of  
Brunswick  
reduces  
Hoya and  
Minden.

enemies, must have afforded the most exquisite pleasure to a mind endued with sensibility; and this no doubt may be termed one of the fairest triumphs of humanity.

The two grand divisions of the French army, quartered at Zell and Hanover, retired in good order to Hamelen, where they collected all their troops, except those that were left in Hoya, and about four thousand men placed in garrison at Minden, to retard the operations of the combined army. Towards the latter end of February, Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, having received intelligence that the Count de Chabot was posted with a considerable body of troops at Hoya, upon the Weser, detached the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, with four battalions, and some light troops and dragoons, to dislodge them from that neighbourhood. This enterprise was executed with the utmost intrepidity. The hereditary prince passed the Weser at Bremen with part of his detachment, while the rest advanced on this side of the river; and the enemy being attacked in front and rear, were in a little time forced, and thrown into confusion. The bridge being abandoned, and near seven hundred men taken prisoners, the Count de Chabot threw himself, with two battalions, into the castle, where he resolved to support himself, in hope of being relieved. The regiment of Bretagne, and some detachments of dragoons, were actually on the march to his assistance. The hereditary prince being made acquainted with this circumstance, being also destitute of heavy artillery to besiege the place in form, and taking it for granted he should not be able to maintain the post after it might be taken, he listened to the terms of the capitulation proposed by the French general, whose garrison was suffered to march out with the honours of war; but their cannon, stores, and ammunition, were surrendered to the victor. This was the first exploit of the hereditary prince, whose valour and activity, on many subsequent occasions, shone with distinguished lustre. He had no sooner reduced Hoya than he marched to the attack of Minden, which he invested on the fifth day of March, and on the fourteenth the garrison surrendered at discretion. After the reduction of this city the combined army advanced towards Hamelen, where the French general had established his head-quarters; but he

abandoned them at the approach of the allies, and leaving behind all his sick and wounded, with part of his magazines, retired without halting to Paderborn, and from thence to the Rhine, recalling in his march the troops that were in Embden, Cassel, and the Landgraviate of Hesse, all which places were now evacuated. They were terribly harassed in their retreat by the Prussian hussars, and a body of light horse, distinguished by the name of Hanoverian hunters, who took a great number of prisoners, together with many baggage-waggons and some artillery. Such was the precipitation of the enemy's retreat, that they could not find time to destroy all their magazines of provision and forage; and even forgot to call in the garrison of Vechte, a small fortress in the neighbourhood of Diepholt, who were made prisoners of war, and here was found a complete train of battering cannon and mortars. The Count de Clermont, having reached the banks of the Rhine, distributed his forces into quarters of cantonment in Wesel and the adjoining country, while Prince Ferdinand cantoned the allied army in the bishopric of Munster; here, however, he did not long remain inactive. In the latter end of May he ordered a detachment to pass the Rhine at Duysbourg, under the command of Colonel Scheither, who executed his order without loss, defeated three battalions of the enemy, and took five pieces of cannon. In the beginning of June, the whole army passed the Rhine, on a bridge constructed for the occasion, defeated a body of French cavalry, and obtained divers other advantages in their march towards Wesel. Kaisersworth was surprised, the greater part of the garrison either killed or taken, and Prince Ferdinand began to make preparations for the siege of Dusseldorp. In the mean time the Count de Clermont, being unable to stop the rapidity of his progress, was obliged to secure his troops with strong intrenchments, until he should be properly reinforced.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

The court of Versailles, though equally mortified and confounded at the turn of their affairs in Germany, did not sit tamely and behold this reverse; but exerted their usual spirit and expedition in retrieving the losses they had sustained. They assembled a body of troops at Hanau, under the direction of the Prince de Soubise,

Prince  
Ferdinand  
defeats the  
French at  
Creveldt,  
and takes  
Dussel-  
dorp.

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

who, it was said, had received orders to penetrate, by the way of Donowert, Ingoldstadt, and Arnberg, into Bohemia. In the mean time, reinforcements daily arrived in the camp of the Count de Clermont; and, as repeated complaints had been made of the want of discipline and subordination in that army, measures were taken for reforming the troops by severity and example. The Mareschal Duke de Belleisle, who now acted as secretary at war with uncommon ability, wrote a letter directed to all the colonels of infantry, threatening them, in the king's name, with the loss of their regiments, should they connive any longer at the scandalous practice of buying commissions; an abuse which had crept into the service under various pretexts, to the discouragement of merit, the relaxation of discipline, and the total extinction of laudable emulation. The Prince of Clermont having quitted his strong camp at Rhinefeldt, retired to Nuys, a little higher up the river, and detached a considerable corps, under the command of the Count de St. Germain, to take post at Creveldt, situated in a plain between his army and the camp of the allies, which fronted the town of Meurs: after several motions on both sides, Prince Ferdinand resolved to attack the enemy, and forthwith made a disposition for this purpose. He assigned the command of the whole left wing, consisting of eighteen battalions and twenty-eight squadrons, to Lieutenant-General Sporcken; the conduct of the right wing, composed of sixteen battalions and fourteen squadrons, was entrusted to the hereditary prince and Major-General Wangenheim; the squadrons with the addition of two regiments of Prussian dragoons, were under the immediate direction of the Prince of Holstein, while the hereditary prince commanded the infantry. The light troops, consisting of five squadrons of hussars, were divided between the Prince of Holstein and Lieutenant-General Sporcken. Major Luckner's squadron, together with Scheither's corps, were ordered to observe the flank of the enemy's right, and with this view were posted in the village of Papendeick; and a battalion of the troops of Wolfenbottle were left in the town of Hulste, to cover the rear of the army. Prince Ferdinand's design was to attack the enemy on their left

flank ; but the execution was rendered extremely difficult by the woods and ditches that embarrassed the route, and the numerous ditches that intersected this part of the country. On the twenty-third day of June, at four in the morning, the army began to move ; the right advancing in two columns as far as St. Anthony, and the left marching up within half a league of Creveldt. The prince, having viewed the position of the enemy from the steeple of St. Anthony, procured guides, and having received all the necessary hints of information, proceeded to the right, in order to charge the enemy's left flank by the villages of Worst and Anrath ; but, in order to divide their attention, and keep them in suspense with respect to the nature of his principal attack, he directed the Generals Sporcken and Oberg to advance against them by the way of Creveldt and St. Anthony, and, in particular, to make the most of their artillery, that, being employed in three different places at once, they might be prevented from sending any reinforcement to the left, where the chief attack was intended. These precautions being taken, Prince Ferdinand, putting himself at the head of the grenadiers of the right wing, continued his march in two columns to the village of Anrath, where he fell in with an advanced party of the French, which, after a few discharges of musketry, retired to their camp and gave the alarm. In the mean time, both armies were drawn up in order of battle ; the troops of the allies in the plain between the villages of Anrath and Willich, opposite to the French forces, whose left was covered with a wood. The action began about one in the afternoon, with a severe cannonading on the part of Prince Ferdinand, which, though well supported, proved ineffectual in drawing the enemy from their cover ; he, therefore, determined to dislodge them from the wood by dint of small arms. The hereditary prince immediately advanced with the whole front, and a very obstinate action ensued. Meanwhile, the cavalry on the right in vain attempted to penetrate the wood on the other side, where the enemy had raised two batteries, which were sustained by forty squadrons of horse. After a terrible fire had been maintained on both sides, till five in the afternoon, the grenadiers forced the intrenchments



CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

in the wood, which were lined by the French infantry. These giving way, abandoned the wood in the utmost disorder; but the pursuit was checked by the conduct and resolution of the enemy's cavalry, which, notwithstanding a dreadful fire from the artillery of the allies, maintained their ground, and covered the foot in their retreat to Nuys. The success of the day was, in a good measure, owing to the artillery on the left and in the centre, with which the Generals Sporcken and Oberg had done great execution, and employed the attention of the enemy on that side, while Prince Ferdinand prosecuted his attack on the other quarter. It must be owned, however, that their right wing and centre retired in great order to Nuys, though the left was defeated, with the loss of some standards, colours, and pieces of cannon, and six thousand men killed, wounded, or taken prisoners<sup>1</sup>. This victory, however, which cost the allies about fifteen hundred men, was not at all decisive in its consequences; and, indeed, the plan seemed only calculated to display the enterprising genius of the Hanoverian general. True it is, the French army took refuge under the cannon of Cologne, where they remained, without hazarding any step for the relief of Dusseldorp, which Prince Ferdinand immediately invested, and in a few days reduced, the garrison being allowed to march out with the honours of war, on condition that they should not, for the space of one year, carry arms against the allies.

Prince of  
Ysembourg  
defeated by  
the Duke  
de Broglie.

It was at this period that Count de Clermont resigned his command, which was conferred upon M. de Contades, and the French army was considerably reinforced. He even threatened to attack Prince Ferdinand in his turn, and made some motions with that design, but was prevented by the little river Erff, behind which the prince resolved to lie quiet, until he should be joined by the body of British troops under the command of the Duke of Marlborough, the first division of which had just landed

<sup>1</sup> Among the French officers who lost their lives in this engagement was the Count de Gisors, only son of the Mareschal Duke de Belleisle, and last hope of that illustrious family, a young nobleman of extraordinary accomplishments, who finished a short life of honour in the embrace of military glory, and fell gallantly fighting at the head of his own regiment, to the inexpressible grief of his aged father, and the universal regret of his country.

at Embden. He flattered himself that the Prince of Ysembourg, at the head of the Hessian troops, would find employment for the Prince de Soubise, who had marched from Hanau, with a design to penetrate into the Landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel; his vanguard had been already surprised and defeated by the militia of the country; and the Prince of Ysembourg was at the head of a considerable body of regular forces, assembled to oppose his further progress. Prince Ferdinand, therefore, hoped that the operations of the French general would be effectually impeded, until he himself, being joined by the British troops, should be in a condition to pass the Meuse, transfer the seat of war into the enemy's country, thus make a diversion from the Rhine, and perhaps oblige the Prince de Soubise to come to the assistance of the principal French army, commanded by M. de Contades. He had formed a plan which would have answered these purposes effectually, and in execution of it marched to Ruremond on the Maese, when his measures were totally disconcerted by a variety of incidents which he could not foresee. The Prince of Ysembourg was, on the twenty-third day of July, defeated at Sangarshausen by the Duke de Broglio, whom the Prince de Soubise had detached against him with a number of troops greatly superior to that which the Hessian general commanded. The Duke de Broglio, who commanded the corps that formed the vanguard of Soubise's army, having learned at Cassel that the Hessian troops, under the Prince of Ysembourg, were retiring towards Munden, he advanced, on the twenty-third of July, with a body of eight thousand men, to the village of Sangarshausen, where he found them drawn up in order of battle, and forthwith made a disposition for the attack. At first his cavalry were repulsed by the Hessian horse, which charged the French infantry, and were broke in their turn. The Hessians, though greatly inferior in number to the enemy, made a very obstinate resistance, by favour of a rock in the Fulde that covered their right, and a wood by which their left was secured. The dispute was so obstinate, that the enemy's left was obliged to give ground; but the Duke de Broglio ordering a fresh corps to advance, changed the fortune of the day. The Hessians, overpowered by

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

numbers, gave way; part plunged into the river, where many perished, and part threw themselves into the wood, through which they escaped from the pursuit of the hussars, who took above two hundred soldiers and fifty officers, including the Count de Canitz, who was second in command. They likewise found on the field of battle seven pieces of cannon, and eight at Munden; but the carnage was pretty considerable, and nearly equal on both sides. The number of the killed and wounded, on the side of the French, exceeded two thousand; the loss of the Hessians was not so great. The Prince of Ysembourg, having collected the remains of his little army, took post at Eimbeck, where he soon was reinforced, and found himself at the head of twelve thousand men; but, in consequence of this advantage, the enemy became masters of the Weser, and opened to themselves a free passage into Westphalia.

General  
Imhoff  
defeats M.  
de Chevert.

The progress of Prince Ferdinand upon the Maese had been retarded by a long succession of heavy rains, which broke up the roads, and rendered the country impassable; and now the certain information of this unlucky check left him no alternative but a battle or a retreat across the Rhine: the first was carefully avoided by the enemy; the latter resolution, therefore, he found himself under a necessity to embrace. In his present position he was hampered by the French army on one wing, on the other by the fortress of Gueldres, the garrison of which had been lately reinforced, as well as by divers other posts, capable of obstructing the convoys and subsistence of the combined army: besides, he had reason to apprehend, that the Prince de Soubise would endeavour to intercept the British troops in their march from Embden. Induced by these considerations, he determined to repass the Rhine, after having offered battle to the enemy, and made several motions for that purpose. Finding them averse to an engagement, he made his dispositions for forcing the strong pass of Wachtendonck, an island surrounded by the Niers, of very difficult approach, and situated exactly in his route to the Rhine. This service was performed by the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who, perceiving the enemy had drawn up the bridge, rushed into the river at the head of his grena-

diers, who drove them away with their bayonets, and cleared the bridges for the passage of the army towards Rhinebergen. At this place Prince Ferdinand received intelligence that M. de Chevert, reputed one of the best officers in the French service, had passed the Lippe with fourteen battalions and several squadrons, to join the garrison of Wesel, and fall upon Lieutenant-General Imhoff, who commanded a detached corps of the combined army at Meer, that he might be at hand to guard the bridge which the prince had thrown over the Rhine at Rees. His serene highness was extremely desirous of sending succours to General Imhoff; but the troops were too much fatigued to begin another march before morning; and the Rhine had overflowed its banks in such a manner as to render the bridge at Rees impassable, so that M. Imhoff was left to the resources of his own conduct and the bravery of his troops, consisting of six battalions and four squadrons, already weakened by the absence of different detachments. This general having received advice, on the fourth of August, that the enemy intended to pass the Lippe the same evening with a considerable train of artillery, in order to burn the bridge at Rees, decamped with a view to cover this place, and join two battalions which had passed the Rhine in boats, under the command of General Zastrow, who reinforced him accordingly; but the enemy not appearing, he concluded the information was false, and resolved to resume his advantageous post at Meer. Of this he had no sooner repossessed himself, than his advanced guards were engaged with the enemy, who marched to the attack from Wesel, under the command of Lieutenant-General de Chevert, consisting of the whole corps intended for the siege of Dusseldorp. Imhoff's front was covered by coppices and ditches, there being a rising ground on his right, from whence he could plainly discern the whole force that advanced against him, together with the manner of their approach. Perceiving them engaged in that difficult ground, he posted one regiment in a coppice, with orders to fall upon the left flank of the enemy, which appeared quite uncovered; and as soon as their fire began, advanced with the rest of his forces to attack them in front. The bayonet was used on this

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

General  
Oberg de-  
feated by  
the French  
at Land-  
wernhagen.

occasion, and the charge given with such impetuosity and resolution, that, after a short resistance, the enemy fell into confusion, and fled towards Wesel, leaving on the spot eleven pieces of cannon, with a great number of waggons and other carriages: besides the killed and wounded, who amounted to a pretty considerable number, the victor took three hundred and fifty-four prisoners, including eleven officers; whereas, on his part, the victory was purchased at a very small expense.

Immediately after this action, General Wangenheim passed the Rhine with several squadrons and battalions, to reinforce General Imhoff, and to enable him to prosecute the advantage he had gained, while Prince Ferdinand marched with the rest of the army to Santen: from thence he proceeded to Rhineberg, where he intended to pass; but the river had overflowed to such a degree, that here, as well as at Rees, the shore was inaccessible; so that he found it necessary to march further down the river, and lay a bridge at Griethuyzen. The enemy had contrived four vessels for the destruction of this bridge; but they were all taken before they could put the design in execution, and the whole army passed on the tenth day of August, without any loss or further interruption. At the same time the prince withdrew his garrison from Dusseldorp, of which the French immediately took possession. Immediately after his passage he received a letter from the Duke of Marlborough, acquainting him that the British troops had arrived at Lingen, in their route to Coesfeldt; to which place General Imhoff was sent to receive them, with a strong detachment. Notwithstanding this junction, the two armies on the Rhine were so equally matched, that no stroke of importance was struck on either side during the remaining part of the campaign. M. de Contades, seeing no prospect of obtaining the least advantage over Prince Ferdinand, detached Prince Xaverius of Saxony with a strong reinforcement to the Prince de Soubise, who had taken possession of Gottengen, and seemed determined to attack the Prince of Ysembourg at Eimbeck. That this officer might be able to give him a proper reception, Prince Ferdinand detached General Oberg with ten thousand men to Lipstadt, from whence, should occasion require,

they might continue their march, and join the Hessians. The whole body, when thus reinforced, did not exceed twenty thousand men, of whom General Oberg now assumed the command: whereas the troops of Soubise were increased to the number of thirty thousand. The allies had taken post upon the river Fulde at Sandershausen, where they hoped the French would attack them; but the design of Soubise was first to dislodge them from that advantageous situation. With this view, he made a motion, as if he had intended to turn the camp of the allies by the road of Munden. In order to prevent the execution of this supposed design, General Oberg decamped on the tenth of October, and, passing by the village of Landwernhagen, advanced towards Luttenburg, where, understanding the enemy were at his heels, he forthwith formed his troops in order of battle, his right to the Fulde, and his left extending to a thicket upon an eminence, where he planted five field-pieces. The cavalry supported the wings in a third line, the village of Luttenburg was in the rear, and four pieces of cannon were mounted on a rising ground that flanked this village. The French having likewise passed Landwernhagen, posted their left towards the Fulde, their right extending far beyond the left of the allies, and their front being strengthened with above thirty pieces of cannon. At four in the afternoon the enemy began the battle with a severe cannonading, and at the same time the first line of their infantry attacked Major-General Zastrow, who was posted on the left wing of the allies. This body of the French was repulsed; but in the same moment, a considerable line of cavalry advancing, charged the allies in front and flank. These were supported by a fresh body of infantry with cannon, which, after a warm dispute, obliged the confederates to give way; and General Oberg, in order to prevent a total defeat, made a disposition for a retreat, which was performed in tolerable order; not but that he suffered greatly, in passing through a defile, from the fire of the enemy's cannon, which was brought up and managed under the direction of the Duke de Broglio. Having marched through Munden, by midnight, the retiring army lay till morning under arms in the little plain near Grupen, on

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

Death of  
the Duke  
of Marl-  
borough.Operations  
of the King  
of Prussia,  
at the be-  
ginning of  
the cam-  
paign.

the other side of the Weser; but at daybreak prosecuted their march, after having withdrawn the garrison from Munden, until they arrived in the neighbourhood of Guntersheim, where they encamped. In this engagement General Oberg lost about fifteen hundred men, his artillery, baggage, and ammunition. He was obliged to abandon a magazine of hay and straw at Munden, and leave part of his wounded men in that place to the humanity of the victor. But, after all, the French general reaped very little advantage from his victory.

By this time, Prince Ferdinand had retired into Westphalia, and fixed his head-quarters at Munster, while M. de Contades encamped near Ham upon the Lippe: so that, although he had obliged the French army to evacuate Hanover and Hesse in the beginning of the year, when they were weakened by death and distemper, and even driven them beyond the Rhine, where they sustained a defeat; yet they were soon put in a condition to baffle all his future endeavours, and penetrate again into Westphalia, where they established their winter-quarters, extending themselves in such a manner as to command the whole course of the Rhine on both sides, while the allies were disposed in the landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, and in the bishoprics of Munster, Paderborn, and Hildesheim. The British troops had joined them so late in the season, that they had no opportunity to signalize themselves in the field; yet the fatigues of the campaign, which they had severely felt, proved fatal to their commander, the Duke of Marlborough, who died of a dysentery at Munster, universally lamented.

Having thus particularized the operations of the allied army since the commencement of the campaign, we shall now endeavour to trace the steps of the King of Prussia, from the period at which his army was assembled for action. Having collected his force as soon as the season would permit, he undertook the siege of Schweidnitz in form on the twenty-first day of March; and carried on his operations with such vigour, that in thirteen days the garrison surrendered themselves prisoners of war, after having lost one half of their number in the defence of the place. While one part of his troops were engaged in this service, he himself, at the head of another, ad-

vanced to the eastern frontier of Bohemia, and sent a detachment as far as Trautenaw, garrisoned by a body of Austrians, who, after an obstinate resistance, abandoned the place, and retreated towards their grand army. By this success he opened to himself a way into Bohemia, by which he poured in detachments of light troops, to raise contributions, and harass the outposts of the enemy. At the same time the Baron de la Mothe Fouquet marched with another body against the Austrian general, Jahnus, posted in the county of Glatz, whom he obliged to abandon all the posts he occupied in that country, and pursued as far as Nachod, within twenty miles of Koningsgratz, where the grand Austrian army was encamped, under the command of Mareschal Daun, who had lately arrived from Vienna<sup>m</sup>. Over and above these excursions, the king ordered a body of thirty thousand men to be assembled, to act under the command of his brother Prince Henry, an accomplished warrior, against the army of the empire, which the Prince de Deuxponts, with great difficulty, made a shift to form again near Bamberg, in Franconia.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

The King of Prussia, whose designs were, perhaps, even greater than he cared to own, resolved to shift the theatre of the war, and penetrate into Moravia, a fertile country, which had hitherto been kept sacred from ravage and contribution. Having formed an army of fifty thousand choice troops near Niess, in Silesia, he divided them into three columns; the first commanded by Mareschal Keith, the second by himself in person, and the third conducted by Prince Maurice of Anhalt Dessau. In the latter end of April they began their march towards Moravia; and General de la Ville, who commanded a body of troops in that country, retired as they advanced, after having thrown a strong reinforcement into Olmutz, which the king was determined to besiege. Had he passed by this fortress, which was strongly fortified, and well provided for a vigorous defence, he might have ad-

He enters  
Moravia,  
and invests  
Olmütz.

<sup>m</sup> At this juncture the Prussian commandant at Dresden being admitted into the Japan palace, to see the curious porcelain with which it is adorned, perceived a door built up; and ordering the passage to be opened, entered a large apartment, where he found three thousand tents, and other field utensils. These had been concealed here when the Prussians first took possession of the city: they were immediately seized by the commandant, and distributed among the troops of Prince Henry's army.



CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

vanced to the gates of Vienna, and reduced the emperor to the necessity of suing for peace on his own terms; but it seems he was unwilling to deviate so far from the common maxims of war as to leave a fortified place in the rear; and, therefore, he determined to make himself master of it before he should proceed. For this purpose it was immediately invested; orders were issued to hasten up the heavy artillery, and Mareschal Keith was appointed to superintend and direct the operations of the siege. Meanwhile, the Austrian commander, Count Daun, being informed of his Prussian majesty's motions and designs, quitted his camp at Leutomysel in Bohemia, and entered Moravia by the way of Billa. Being still too weak to encounter the Prussians in the field, he extended his troops in the neighbourhood of the king's army, between Gewitz and Littau, in a mountainous situation, where he ran little or no risk of being attacked. Here he remained for some time in quiet, with the fertile country of Bohemia in his rear, from whence he drew plentiful supplies, and received daily reinforcements. His scheme was to relieve the besieged occasionally; to harass the besiegers, and to intercept their convoys from Silesia; and this scheme succeeded to his wish. Olmutz is so extensive in its works, and so peculiarly situated on the river Morava, that it could not be completely invested without weakening the posts of the besieging army, by extending them to a prodigious circuit; so that, in some parts, they were easily forced by detachments in the night, who fell upon them suddenly, and seldom failed to introduce into the place supplies of men, provisions, and ammunition. The forage in the neighbourhood of the city having been previously destroyed, the Prussian horse were obliged to make excursions at a great distance, consequently exposed to fatigue and liable to surprise; and, in a word, the Prussians were not very expert in the art of town-taking.

He is obliged to raise the siege, and retires into Bohemia, where he takes Koenigsgratz.

Count Daun knew how to take advantage of these circumstances without hazarding a battle, to which the king provoked him in vain. While the garrison made repeated sallies to retard the operations of the besiegers, the Austrian general harassed their foraging parties, fell upon different quarters of their army in the night, and

kept them in continual alarm. Nevertheless, the king finished his first parallel; and proceeded with such vigour, as seemed to promise a speedy reduction of the place, when his design was entirely frustrated by an untoward incident. Mareschal Daun, having received intelligence that a large convoy had set out from Silesia for the Prussian camp, resolved to seize this opportunity of compelling the king to desist from his enterprise. He sent General Jahnus, with a strong body of troops, towards Bahrn, and another detachment to Stadtoliebe, with instructions to attack the convoy on different sides; while he himself advanced towards the besiegers, as if he intended to give them battle. The King of Prussia, far from being deceived by this feint, began, from the motions of the Austrian general, to suspect his real scheme, and immediately despatched General Ziethen, with a strong reinforcement, to protect the convoy, which was escorted by eight battalions, and about four thousand men, who had been sick, and were just recovered. Before this officer joined them, the convoy had been attacked on the twenty-eighth day of June; but the assailants were repulsed with considerable loss. Mareschal Daun, however, took care that they should be immediately reinforced; and next day the attack was renewed with much greater effect. Four hundred waggons, guarded by four battalions, and about one thousand troopers, had just passed the defiles of Dornstadt, when the Austrians charged them furiously on every side: the communication between the head and the rest of the convoy was cut off; and General Ziethen, after having exerted all his efforts for its preservation, being obliged to abandon the waggons, retired to Troppau. Thus the whole convoy fell into the hands of the enemy, who took above six hundred prisoners, together with General Putkammer; and the King of Prussia was obliged to relinquish his enterprise. This was a mortifying necessity for a prince of his high spirit, at a time when he saw himself on the eve of reducing the place, notwithstanding the gallant defence which had been made by General Marshal, the governor. Nothing now remained but to raise the siege, and retire without loss in the face of a vigilant enemy, prepared to seize every

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

opportunity of advantage : a task which, how hard soever it may appear, he performed with equal dexterity and success. Instead of retiring into Silesia, he resolved to avert the war from his own dominions, and take the route of Bohemia, the frontiers of which were left uncovered by Mareschal Daun's last motion, when he advanced his quarters to Posnitz, in order to succour Olmutz the more effectually. After the king had taken his measures, he carefully concealed his design from the enemy, and, notwithstanding the loss of his convoy, prosecuted the operations of the siege with redoubled vigour, till the first day of July, when he decamped in the night, and began his march to Bohemia. He himself, with one division, took the road to Konitz; and Mareschal Keith having brought away all the artillery, except four mortars and one disabled cannon, pursued his march by the way of Littau to Muglitz and Tribau. Although his Prussian majesty had gained an entire march upon the Austrians, their light troops, commanded by the Generals Buccow and Laudohn, did not fail to attend and harass his army in their retreat; but their endeavours were in a great measure frustrated by the conduct and circumspection of the Prussian commanders. After the rear of the army had passed the defiles of Krenau, General Lasce, who was posted at Gibau with a large body of Austrian troops, occupied the village of Krenau with a detachment of grenadiers, who were soon dislodged; and the Prussians pursued their march by Zwittau to Leutomysel, where they seized a magazine of meal and forage. In the mean time, General de Ratzow, who conducted the provisions and artillery, found the hills of Hollitz possessed by the enemy, who cannonaded him as he advanced; but Mareschal Keith coming up, ordered him to be attacked in the rear, and they fled into a wood with precipitation, with the loss of six officers and three hundred men, who were taken prisoners. While the mareschal was thus employed, the king proceeded from Leutomysel to Koningsgratz, where General Buccow, who had got the start of him, was posted with seven thousand men behind the Elbe, and in the intrenchments which they had thrown up all round the city. The Prussian troops, as they arrived, passed

over the little river Adler, and as the enemy had broken down the bridges over the Elbe, the king ordered them to be repaired with all expedition, being determined to attack the Austrian intrenchments; but General Buccow did not wait for his approach. He abandoned his intrenchments, and retired with his troops to Clumetz; so that the king took possession of the most important post of Koningsgratz without further opposition. An Austrian corps having taken post between him and Hollitz, in order to obstruct the march of the artillery, he advanced against them in person, and having driven them from the place, all his cannon, military stores, provision, with fifteen hundred sick and wounded men, arrived in safety at Koningsgratz, where the whole army encamped. His intention was to transfer the seat of war from Moravia to Bohemia, where he should be able to maintain a more easy communication with his own dominions; but a more powerful motive soon obliged him to change his resolution.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

After the Russian troops under Apraxin had retreated from Pomerania in the course of the preceding year, and the czarina seemed ready to change her system, the courts of Vienna and Versailles had, by dint of subsidies, promises, presents, and intrigues, attached her, in all appearance, more firmly than ever to the confederacy, and even induced her to augment the number of troops destined to act against the Prussian monarch. She not only signed her accession in form to the quadruple alliance with the empress-queen and the Kings of France and Sweden; but, in order to manifest her zeal to the common cause, she disgraced her chancellor, Count Bestuchef, who was supposed averse to the war: she divided her forces into separate bodies, under the command of the Generals Fermer and Browne, and ordered them to put their troops in motion in the middle of winter. Fermer accordingly began his march in the beginning of January, and on the twenty-second his light troops took possession of Koninsberg, the capital of Prussia, without opposition; for the king's forces had quitted that country, in order to prosecute the war in the western parts of Pomerania. They did not, however, maintain themselves in this part of the country;

Progress of  
the Rus-  
sians.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

but, after having ravaged some districts, returned to the main body, which halted on the Vistula, to the no small disturbance of the city of Dantzic. The resident of the czarina actually demanded that the magistrates should receive a Russian garrison: a demand which they not only peremptorily refused, but ordered all the citizens to arms, and took every other method to provide for their defence. At length, after some negotiation with General Fermer, the affair was compromised: he desisted from the demand, and part of his troops passed the Vistula, seemingly to invade Pomerania, in the eastern part of which Count Dohna had assembled an army of Prussians to oppose their progress. But after they had pillaged the open country, they rejoined their main body; and General Fermer, turning to the left, advanced to Silesia, in order to co-operate with the other Russian army commanded by Browne, who had taken his route through Poland, and already passed the Posna. By the first of July, both bodies had reached the frontiers of Silesia, and some of their Cossacks, penetrating into that province, had committed dreadful ravages, and overwhelmed the inhabitants with consternation. Count Dohna, with the Prussian army under his command, had attended their motions, and even passed the Oder at Frankfort, as if he had intended to give them battle; but he was too much inferior in number to hazard such a step, which became an object of his sovereign's own personal attention. Mareschal Daun had followed the king into Bohemia, and, on the twenty-second day of July, encamped on the hills of Libischau, a situation almost inaccessible, where he resolved to remain, and watch the motions of the Prussian monarch, until some opportunity should offer of acting to advantage. Nature seems to have expressly formed this commander with talents to penetrate the designs, embarrass the genius, and check the impetuosity of the Prussian monarch. He was justly compared to Fabius Maximus, distinguished by the epithet of Cunctator. He possessed all the vigilance, caution, and sagacity of that celebrated Roman. Like him, he hovered on the skirts of the enemy, harassing their parties, accustoming the soldiers to strict discipline, hard service, and the face of a formidable foe,

and watching for opportunities, which he knew how to seize with equal courage and celerity.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.  
King of  
Prussia de-  
feats the  
Russians at  
Zorndorf.

The King of Prussia, being induced by a concurrence of motives to stop the progress of the Russians in Silesia, made his dispositions for retreating from Bohemia, and on the twenty-fifth day of July quitted the camp at Koningsgratz. He was attended in his march by three thousand Austrian light troops, who did not fail to incommode his rear; but, notwithstanding these impediments, he passed the Mittau, proceeded on his route, and on the ninth day of August arrived at Landshut. From thence he hastened with a detachment towards Frankfort on the Oder, and joined the army commanded by Lieutenant-General Dohna at Gorgas. Then the whole army passed the Oder by a bridge, thrown over it at Gatavise, and having rested one day, advanced to Dertmitzal, where he encamped. The Russians, under General Fermer, were posted on the other side of the little river Mitzel, their right extending to the village of Zwicker, and their left to Quertchem. The king being determined to hazard a battle, passed the Mitzel on the twenty-fifth in the morning, and turning the flank of the enemy, drew up his army in order of battle in the plain between the little river and the town of Zorndorf. The Russians, by whom he was outnumbered, did not decline the dispute; but as the ground did not permit them to extend themselves, they appeared in four lines, forming a front on every side defended by cannon and a chevaux-de-frise, their right flank covered by the village of Zwicker. After a warm cannonade, the Prussian infantry were ordered to attack the village, and a body of grenadiers advanced to the assault; but this brigade unexpectedly giving way, occasioned a considerable opening in the line, and left the whole left flank of the infantry uncovered. Before the enemy could take advantage of this incident, the interval was filled up by the cavalry under the command of General Seydlitz; and the king, with his usual presence of mind, substituted another choice body of troops to carry on the attack. This began about noon, and continued for some time, during which both sides fought with equal courage and

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

perseverance : at length General Seydlitz, having routed the Russian cavalry, fell upon the flank of the infantry with great fury, which being also dreadfully annoyed by the Prussian artillery, they abandoned the village, together with their military chest, and great part of their baggage. Notwithstanding this loss, which had greatly disordered their right wing, they continued to stand their ground, and terrible havoc was made among them, not only with the sword and bayonet, but also by the cannon, which were loaded with grape shot, and, being excellently served, did great execution. Towards evening the confusion among them increased to such a degree, that in all probability they would have been entirely routed, had they not been favoured by the approaching darkness, as well as by a particular operation which was very gallantly performed. One of the Russian generals perceiving the fortune of the day turned against them, rallied a select body of troops, and made a vigorous impression on the right wing of the Prussians. This effort diverted their attention so strongly to that quarter, that the right of the Russians enjoyed a respite, during which they retired in tolerable order, and occupied a new post on the right, where the rest of their forces were the more easily assembled. In this battle they are said to have lost about fifteen thousand men, thirty-seven colours, five standards, twelve mortars, the greater part of their baggage, and above one hundred pieces of cannon. Among the prisoners that fell into the hands of the victor were several general officers, and a good number lost their lives on the field of battle. The victory cost the king above two thousand men, including some officers of distinction, particularly two aides-de-camp, who attended his own person, which he exposed without scruple to all the perils of the day. It would have redounded still more to his glory had he put a stop to the carnage ; for, after all resistance was at an end, the wretched Russians were hewn down without mercy. It must be owned, indeed, that the Prussian soldiers were, in a peculiar manner, exasperated against this enemy, because they had laid waste the country, burned the villages, ruined the peasants, and committed many horrid acts of barbarity,

which the practice of war could not authorize". The Prussian army passed the night under arms, and next

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

<sup>a</sup> A detail of the cruelties committed by those barbarians cannot be read without horror. They not only burned a great number of villages, but they ravished, rifled, murdered, and mutilated the inhabitants, without distinction of age or sex, without any other provocation or incitement than brutal lust and wantonness of barbarity. They even violated the sepulchres of the dead, which have been held sacred among the most savage nations. At Camin and Breckholtz they forced open the graves and sepulchral vaults, and stripped the bodies of the Generals Schlaberndorf and Ruitz, which had been deposited there. But the collected force of their vengeance was discharged against Custrin, the capital of the New Marche of Brandenburg, situated at the conflux of the Warta and the Oder, about fifteen English miles from Frankfort. The particulars of the disaster that befel this city are pathetically related in the following extracts from a letter written by an inhabitant and eye-witness.

"On the thirteenth of August, about three o'clock in the afternoon, a sudden report was spread that a body of Russian hussars and Cossacks appeared in sight of the little suburb. All the people were immediately in motion, and the whole city was filled with terror, especially as we were certainly informed that the whole Russian army was advancing from Meserick and Konigswalda, by the way of Landsberg. A reinforcement was immediately sent to our piquet-guard in the suburb, amounting, by this junction, to three hundred men, who were soon attacked by the enemy, and the skirmish lasted from four till seven o'clock in the evening. During this dispute, we could plainly perceive, from our ramparts and church steeple, several persons of distinction mounted on English horses reconnoitring our fortification through perspective glasses. They retired, however, when our cannon began to fire : then our piquet took possession of their former post in the suburb : and the reinforcement we had sent from the city returned, after having broken down the bridge over the Oder. Next day Count Dohna, who commanded the army near Frankfort, sent in a reinforcement of four battalions, ten squadrons, and a small body of hussars, under the command of Lieutenant-General Scherlemmer. The hussars and a body of dragoons were added to the piquet of the little suburb ; the four battalions pitched their tents on the Anger, between the suburb and fortification ; and the rest of the dragoons remained in the field, to cover the long suburb. General Scherlemmer, attended by our governor, Colonel Shuck, went with a small party to observe the enemy ; but were obliged to retire, and were pursued by the Cossacks to the walls of the city. Between four and five o'clock next morning the poor inhabitants were roused from their sleep by the noise of the cannon, intermingled with the dismal shrieks and hideous yellings of the Cossacks belonging to the Russian army. Alarmed at this horrid noise, I ascended the church steeple, from whence I beheld the whole plain, extending from the little suburb to the forest, covered with the enemy's troops, and our light horse, supported by the infantry, engaged in different places with their irregulars. At eight I descried a body of the enemy's infantry, whose van consisted of four or five thousand men, advancing towards the vineyard, in the neighbourhood of which they had raised occasional batteries in the preceding evening ; from these they now played on our piquet-guard and hussars, who were obliged to retire. They then fired, *en ricochet*, on the tents and baggage of the four battalions encamped on the Anger, who were also compelled to retreat. Having thus cleared the environs, they threw into the city such a number of bombs and red-hot bullets, that by nine in the morning it was set on fire in three different places ; and, the streets being narrow, burned with such fury, that all our endeavours to extinguish it proved ineffectual. At this time the whole atmosphere appeared like a shower of fiery rain and hail ; and the miserable inhabitants thought of nothing but saving their lives by running into the open fields. The whole place was filled with terror and consternation, and resounded with the shrieks of women and children, who ran about in the utmost distraction, exposed to the shot and the bomb shells, which bursting, tore in pieces every thing that stood in their way. As I led my wife, with a young child in her arms, and drove the rest of my children and servants half naked before me, those instruments of death and devastation fell about us like hail ; but, by the mercy of God, we all escaped unhurt. Nothing could be more melancholy and affecting than a sight of the wretched people, flying in crowds, and leaving their all behind, while they rent the sky with their lamentations.



CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

morning the cannonade was renewed against the enemy, who, nevertheless, maintained that position without flinching. On the twenty-seventh, they seemed determined to hazard another action, and even attack the conquerors: instead of advancing, however, they took the route of Landsberg; but afterwards turned off towards Vietzel, and posted themselves between the rivers Warta and that village. Immediately after the battle, General Fermer<sup>o</sup>, who had received a slight wound in the action, sent a trumpet, with a letter to Lieutenant-General Dohna, desiring a suspension of arms for two or three days to bury the dead, and take care of the wounded; and presenting to his Prussian majesty the humble request of General Browne, who was much weakened with the loss of blood, that he might have a passport, by virtue of which he could be removed to a place

Many women of distinction I saw without shoes and stockings, and almost without clothes, who had been roused from their beds, and ran out naked into the streets. When my family had reached the open plain I endeavoured to return, and save some of my effects; but I could not force my way through a multitude of people, thronging out at the gate, some sick and bedridden persons being carried on horseback and in carriages, and others conveyed on the backs of their friends through a most dreadful scene of horror and desolation. A great number of families from the open country and defenceless towns in Prussia and Pomerania had come hither for shelter with their most valuable effects, when the Russians first entered the king's territories. These, as well as the inhabitants, are all ruined; and many, who a few days ago possessed considerable wealth, are now reduced to the utmost indigence. The neighbouring towns and villages were soon crowded with the people of Custring; the roads were filled with objects of misery, and nothing was seen but nakedness and despair; nothing heard but the cries of hunger, fear, and distraction. For my own part, I stayed all night at Goltz, and then proceeded for Berlin. Custring is now in a heap of ruins. The great magazine, the governor's house, the church, the palace, the store and artillery houses, in a word, the old and new towns, the suburbs, and all the bridges, were reduced to ashes; nay, after the arches were destroyed, the piles and starlings were burned to the water's edge. The writings of all the colleges, together with the archives of the country, were totally consumed, together with a prodigious magazine of corn and flour, valued at four millions of crowns. The cannon in the arsenal were all melted; and the loaded bombs and cartridges, with a large quantity of gunpowder, went off at once with a most horrible explosion. A great number of the inhabitants are missing, supposed to have perished in the flames, or under the ruins of the houses, or to have been suffocated in subterraneous vaults and caverns, to which they had fled for safety."

Nothing could be more inhuman, or contrary to the practice of a generous enemy, than such vengeance wreaked upon the innocent inhabitants; for the Russians did not begin to batter the fortifications until all the rest of the place was destroyed. In the course of this campaign, the Russian Cossacks are said to have plundered and burned fourteen large towns and two hundred villages, and wantonly butchered above two thousand defenceless women and children. Such monsters of barbarity ought to be excluded from all the privileges of human nature, and hunted down as wild beasts, without pity or cessation. What infamy ought those powers to incur who employ and encourage such ruthless barbarians!

<sup>o</sup> General Fermer was of Scottish extract, and General Browne actually a native of North Britain.

where he should find such accommodation as his situation required. In answer to this message, Count Dohna gave the Russian general to understand, that as his Prussian majesty remained master of the field, he would give the necessary orders for interring the dead, and taking care of the wounded on both sides : he refused a suspension of arms, but granted the request of General Browne; and concluded his letter by complaining of the outrages which the Russian troops still continued to commit, in pillaging and burning the king's villages.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

The King of Prussia had no sooner repulsed the enemy in one quarter, than his presence was required in another. When he quitted Bohemia, Mareschal Daun, at the head of the Austrian army, and the Prince de Deuxponts, who commanded the forces of the empire, advanced to the Elbe, in order to surround the king's brother Prince Henry, who, without immediate succour, would not have been able to preserve his footing in Saxony. The Prussian monarch, therefore, determined to support him with all possible expedition. In a few days after the battle, he began his march from Custrin with a reinforcement of twenty-four battalions and a great part of his cavalry, and pursued his route with such unwearied diligence, that by the fifth day of September he reached Torgau, and on the eleventh joined his brother. Mareschal Daun had posted himself at Stolpen, to the eastward of the Elbe, in order to preserve an easy communication with the army of the empire encamped in the neighbourhood of Koningstein, to favour the operations of General Laudohn, who had advanced through the Lower Lusatia to the frontiers of Brandenburg; to make a diversion from the southern parts of Silesia, where a body of Austrian troops acted under the command of the Generals Harache and De Ville; and to interrupt the communication between Prince Henry and the capital of Saxony. On the fifth day of September, the garrison in the strong fortress of Koningstein surrendered themselves prisoners of war, after a very feeble resistance, to the Prince de Deuxponts, who forthwith took possession of the strong camp at Pirna. When the King of Prussia, therefore, arrived at Dresden, he found the army of the empire in this position, and Mareschal Daun in a

And is defeated by the Austrians at Hochkirchen.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

still stronger situation at Stolpen, with bridges of communication thrown over the Elbe, so that he could not attack them with any prospect of advantage. He had no other resolution to take but that of endeavouring to cut them off from supplies of provision, and with this view he marched to Bautzen, which he occupied. This motion obliged the Austrian general to quit his camp at Stolpen, but he chose another of equal strength at Libau : yet he afterwards advanced to Rittlitz, that he might be at hand to seize the first favourable occasion of executing the resolution he had formed to attack the Prussians. The king having detached General Ratzow on his left, to take possession of Weissenberg, marched forwards with the body of his army, and posted himself in the neighbourhood of Hochkirchen, after having dislodged the Austrians from that village. Matters were now brought to such a delicate crisis, that a battle seemed inevitable, and equally desired by both parties, as an event that would determine whether the Austrians should be obliged to retreat for winter quarters into Bohemia, or be enabled to maintain their ground in Saxony. In this situation Mareschal Daun resolved to act offensively ; and formed a scheme for attacking the right flank of the Prussians by surprise. This measure was suggested to him by an oversight of the Prussians, who had neglected to occupy the heights that commanded the village of Hochkirchen, which was only guarded by a few free companies. He determined to take the advantage of a very dark night, and to employ the flower of the whole army on this important service, well knowing, that should they penetrate through the flank of the enemy, the whole Prussian army would be disconcerted, and in all probability entirely ruined. Having taken his measures with wonderful secrecy and circumspection, the troops began to move in the night between the thirteenth and fourteenth of October, favoured by a thick fog, which greatly increased the darkness of the night. Their first care was to take possession of the hill that commanded Hochkirchen, from whence they poured down upon the village, of which they took possession, after having cut in pieces the free companies posted there. The action began in this quarter about four in the morning, and continued several

hours with great fury, for, notwithstanding the impetuous efforts of the Austrian troops, and the confusion occasioned among the Prussians by the surprise, a vigorous stand was made by some general officers, who, with admirable expedition and presence of mind, assembled and arranged the troops as they could take to their arms, and led them up to the attack without distinction of regiment, place, or precedence. While the action was obstinately and desperately maintained in this place, amidst all the horrors of darkness, carnage, and confusion, the king being alarmed, exerted all his personal activity, address, and recollection, in drawing regularity from disorder, arranging the different corps, altering positions, reinforcing weak posts, encouraging the soldiery, and opposing the efforts of the enemy; for although they made their chief impression upon the right, by the village of Hochkirchen, Mareschal Daun, in order to divide the attention of the king, made another attack upon the left, which was with difficulty sustained, and effectually prevented him from sending reinforcements to the right, where Mareschal Keith, under the greatest disadvantages, bore the brunt of the enemy's chief endeavours. Thus the battle raged till nine in the morning, when this gallant officer was shot through the heart. Prince Francis of Brunswick had met with the same fate: Prince Maurice of Anhalt was wounded and taken prisoner, and many others were either slain or disabled. As the right wing had been surprised, the tents continued standing, and greatly embarrassed them in their defence. The soldiers had never been properly drawn up in order; the enemy still persevered in their attack with successive reinforcements and redoubled resolution; and a considerable slaughter was made by their artillery, which they had brought up to the heights of Hochkirchen. All these circumstances concurring could not fail to increase the confusion and disaster of the Prussians: so that about ten the king was obliged to retire to Dobreschutz, with the loss of seven thousand men, of all his tents, and part of his baggage. Nor had the Austrian general much cause to boast of his victory. His loss of men was pretty nearly equal to that of the Prussian monarch; and whatever reputation he might have acquired in foiling that enterprising prince,

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

certainly his design did not take effect in its full extent, for the Prussians were next day in a condition to hazard another engagement. The King of Prussia had sustained no damage which he could not easily repair, except the death of Mareschal Keith, which was doubtless an irreparable misfortune <sup>P</sup>.

<sup>P</sup> As very little notice was taken in the detail, published by authority, of any part which this great man acted in the battle of Hochkirchen, and a report was industriously circulated in this kingdom, that he was surprised in his tent, naked, and half asleep, we think it the duty of a candid historian to vindicate his memory and reputation from the foul aspersion thrown by the perfidious and illiberal hand of envious malice, or else contrived to screen some other character from the imputation of misconduct. This task we are enabled to perform by a gentleman of candour and undoubted credit, who learned the following particulars at Berlin, from a person that was eye-witness of the whole transaction. Field-Mareschal Keith, who arrived in the camp the very day that preceded the battle, disapproved of the situation of the Prussian army, and remonstrated to the king on that subject. In consequence of his advice, a certain general was sent with a detachment to take possession of the heights that commanded the village of Hochkirchen ; but by some fatality he miscarried. Mareschal Keith was not in any tent, but lodged with Prince Francis of Brunswick, in a house belonging to a Saxon major. When the first alarm was given in the night, he instantly mounted his horse, assembled a body of the nearest troops, and marched directly to the place that was attacked. The Austrians had taken possession of the hill which the Prussian officer was sent to occupy, and this they fortified with cannon : then they made themselves masters of the village in which the free companies of Anginelli had been posted. Mareschal Keith immediately conceived the design of the Austrian general, and knowing the importance of this place, thither directed all his efforts. He in person led on the troops to the attack of the village, from whence he drove the enemy ; but being overpowered by numbers continually pouring down from the hills, he was obliged to retire in his turn. He rallied his men, returned to the charge, and regained possession of the place : being again repulsed by fresh reinforcements of the enemy, he made another effort, entered the village a third time, and finding it untenable, ordered it to be set on fire. Thus he kept the Austrians at bay, and maintained a desperate conflict against the flower of the Austrian army, from four in the morning till nine, when the Prussians were formed, and began to file off in their retreat. During the whole dispute he rallied his troops in person, charged at their head, and exposed his life in the hottest of the dreadful fire, like a private captain of grenadiers. He found it necessary to exert himself in this manner, the better to remove the bad effects of the confusion that prevailed, and in order to inspirit the troops to their utmost exertion by his voice, presence, and example. Even when dangerously wounded, at eight in the morning, he refused to quit the field ; but continued to signalize himself in the midst of the carnage until nine, when he received a second shot in his breast, and fell speechless into the arms of Mr. Tibay, an English volunteer, who had attended him during the whole campaign. This gentleman, who was likewise wounded, applied to a Prussian officer for a file of men to remove the mareschal, being uncertain whether he was entirely deprived of life. His request was granted, but the soldiers, in advancing to the spot, were countermanded by another officer. He afterwards spoke on the same subject to one of the Prussian generals, a German prince, as he chanced to pass on horseback ; when Mr. Tibay told him the field mareschal was lying wounded on the field : he asked if his wounds were mortal ; and the other answering he was afraid they were, the prince shrugged up his shoulders, and rode off without further question. The body of this great officer, being thus shamefully abandoned, was soon stripped by the Austrian stragglers, and lay exposed and undistinguished on the field of battle. In this situation it was perceived by Count Lasci, son to the general of that name, with whom Mareschal Keith had served in Russia. This young count had been the mareschal's pupil, and revered him as his military father, though employed in the Austrian service. He recognized the body by the large scar of a dangerous wound, which General Keith had

His Prussian majesty remained with his army ten days at Dobreschutz, during which he endeavoured to bring the Austrians to a second engagement; but Count Daun declined the invitation, and kept his forces advantageously posted on eminences planted with artillery. His aim having been frustrated at Hochkirchen, where he fought with many advantages on his side, he would not hazard another battle, upon equal terms, with such an enterprising enemy, rendered more vigilant by the check he had received, already reinforced from the army of Prince Henry, and eager for an opportunity to retrieve the laurel which had been snatched from him by the wiles of stratagem, rather than by the hand of valour. Count Daun, having nothing more to hope from the active operations of his own army, contented himself with amusing the Prussian monarch in Lusatia, while the Austrian generals, Harsche and De Ville, should prosecute the reduction of Neiss and Cosel in Silesia, which they now actually invested. As the Prussian monarch could not spare detachments to oppose every different corps of his enemies that acted against him in different parts of his dominions, he resolved to make up in activity what he wanted in number, and, if possible, to raise the siege of Neiss in person. With this view he decamped from Dobreschutz, and, in sight of the enemy, marched to Gorlitz, without the least interruption. From thence he proceeded towards Silesia with his usual expedition, notwithstanding all the endeavours and activity of General Laudohn, who harassed the rear of the Prussians, and gained some petty advantages over them. Count Daun not only sent his detached corps to retard them in their march; but at the same time, by another route, detached a strong reinforcement to the army of the besiegers. In the mean time, having received intelligence that the army of Prince Henry in Saxony was considerably

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.  
He retires  
to Silesia.

received in his thigh at the siege of Oczakow, and could not help bursting into tears to see his honoured master thus extended at his feet, a naked, lifeless, and deserted corpse. He forthwith caused the body to be covered and interred. It was afterwards taken up and decently buried by the curate of Hochkirchen; and finally removed to Berlin by order of the King of Prussia, who bestowed upon it those funeral honours that were due to the dignified rank and transcendent merit of the deceased; merit so universally acknowledged, that even the Saxons lamented him as their best friend and patron, who protected them from violence and outrage, even while he acted a principal part in subjecting them to the dominion of his sovereign.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

weakened, he himself marched thither, in hopes of expelling the prince from that country, and reducing the capital in the king's absence. Indeed, his designs were still more extensive, for he proposed to reduce Dresden, Leipsic, and Torgau at the same time; the first with the main body under his own direction, the second by the army of the empire under the Prince de Deuxponts, and the third by a corps under General Haddick, while the forces directed by Laudohn should exclude the king from Lusatia. In execution of this plan he marched directly to the Elbe, which he passed at Pirna, and advanced to Dresden, which he hoped would surrender without putting him to the trouble of a formal siege. The army of Prince Henry had already retired to the westward of this capital before the Prince de Deuxponts, who had found means to cut off his communication with Leipsic, and even invested that city. During these transactions, General Haddick advanced against Torgau.

Suburbs of  
Dresden  
burnt by  
the Prus-  
sian go-  
vernors.

The Field-Mareschal Count Daun appearing on the sixth day of November within sight of Dresden, at the head of sixty thousand men, encamped the next day at Lockowitz, and on the eighth his advanced troops attacked the Prussian hussars and independent battalions, which were posted at Striessen and Gruenewiese. Count Schmettau, who commanded the garrison, amounting to ten thousand men, apprehensive that, in the course of skirmishing, the Austrian troops might enter the suburbs pellmell, posted Colonel Itzenplitz, with seven hundred men, in the redoubts that surrounded the suburbs, that in case of emergency they might support the irregulars: at the same time, as the houses that constituted the suburbs were generally so high as to overlook the ramparts, and command the city, he prepared combustibles, and gave notice to the magistrates that they would be set on fire as soon as an Austrian should appear within the place. This must have been a dreadful declaration to the inhabitants of these suburbs, which compose one of the most elegant towns in Europe. In these houses, which were generally lofty and magnificent, the fashionable and wealthy class of people resided, and here a number of artists carried on a variety of curious manufactures. In vain the magistrates implored the mercy and forbear-

ance of the Prussian governor, and represented, in the most submissive strain, that as they were unconcerned in the war, they hoped they should be exempted from the horrors of devastation. In vain the royal family, who remained at Dresden, conjured him to spare that last refuge of distressed royalty, and allow them at least a secure residence, since they were deprived of every other comfort. He continued inflexible, or rather determined to execute the orders of his master, which indeed he could not disobey with any regard to his own safety. On the ninth day of November, about noon, the Austrian vanguard attacked the advanced post of the garrison, repelled the hussars, drove the independent battalions into the suburbs, and forced three of the redoubts, while their cannon played upon the town. The governor, expecting a vigorous attack the next day, recalled his troops within the city, after they had set fire to the suburbs. At three in the morning, the signal was made for this terrible conflagration, which in a little time reduced to ashes the beautiful suburbs of Pirna, which had so lately flourished as the seat of gaiety, pleasure, and the ingenious arts. Every bosom warmed with benevolence must be affected at the recital of such calamities. It excites not only our compassion for the unhappy sufferers, but also our resentment against the perpetrators of such enormity. Next day Mareschal Daun sent an officer to Count Schmettau, with a message, expressing his surprise at the destruction of the suburbs in a royal residence, an act of inhumanity unheard of among Christians. He desired to know if it was by the governor's order this measure was taken; and assured him, that he should be responsible in his person for whatever outrages had been or might be committed against a place in which a royal family resided. Schmettau gave him to understand that he had orders to defend the town to the last extremity, and that the preservation of what remained depended entirely on the conduct of his excellency; for, should he think proper to attack the place, he (the governor) would defend himself from house to house, and from street to street, and even make his last effort in the royal palace, rather than abandon the city. He excused the destruction of the suburbs as a necessary measure, authorised by the practice of war;



CHAP.

XXIX.

1788.

but he would have found it a difficult task to reconcile this step to the laws of eternal justice, and far less to the dictates of common humanity. Indeed, if the scene had happened in an enemy's country, or if no other step could have saved the lives and liberties of himself and his garrison, such a desperate remedy might have stood excused by the law of nature and of nations ; but on this occasion he occupied a neutral city, over which he could exercise no other power and authority but that which he derived from illegal force and violence ; nor was he at all reduced to the necessity of sacrificing the place to his own safety, inasmuch as he might have retired unmolested, by virtue of an honourable capitulation, which however he did not demand. Whether the peremptory order of a superior will, *in foro conscientie*, justify an officer who hath committed an illegal or inhuman action, is a question that an English reader will scarce leave to the determination of a German casuist, with one hundred and fifty thousand armed men in his retinue. Be this as it will, Mr. Ponickau, the Saxon minister, immediately after this tragedy was acted, without waiting for his master's orders, presented a memorial to the diet of the empire, complaining of it as an action reserved for the history of the war which the king of Prussia had kindled in Germany, to be transmitted to future ages. He affirmed that, in execution of Schmettau's orders, the soldiers had dispersed themselves in the streets of the Pirna and Witten suburbs, broke open the houses and shops, set fire to the combustibles, added fresh fuel, and then shut the doors ; that the violence of the flames was kept up by red-hot balls fired into the houses, and along the streets ; that the wretched inhabitants, who forsook their burning houses, were slain by the fire of the cannon and small arms ; that those who endeavoured to save their persons and effects were pushed down and destroyed by the bayonets of the Prussian soldiers posted in the streets for that purpose : he enumerated particular instances of inhuman barbarity, and declared that a great number of people perished, either amidst the flames, or under the ruins of the houses. The destruction of two hundred and fifty elegant houses, and the total ruin of the inhabitants, were circumstances in themselves so de-

plorable as to need no aggravation ; but the account of the Saxon minister was shamefully exaggerated, and all the particular instances of cruelty false in every circumstance. Baron Plotho, the minister of Brandenburg, did not fail to answer every article of the Saxon memorial, and refute the particulars therein alleged, in a fair detail, authenticated by certificates under the hands of the magistrates, judges, and principal inhabitants of Dresden. The most extraordinary part of this defence or vindication was the conclusion, in which the baron solemnly assured the diet, that the King of Prussia, from his great love to mankind, always felt the greatest emotion of soul, and the most exquisite concern, at the effusion of blood, the devastation of cities and countries, and the horrors of war, by which so many thousand fellow-creatures were overwhelmed ; and that if his sincere and honest inclination to procure peace to Germany, his dear country, had met with the least regard, the present war, attended with such bloodshed and desolation, would have been prevented and avoided. He therefore declared, that those who excited the present troubles, who, instead of extinguishing, threw oil upon the flames, must answer to God for the seas of blood that had been and would be shed, for the devastation of so many countries, and the entire ruin of so many innocent individuals. Such declarations cost nothing to those hardened politicians, who, feeling no internal check, are determined to sacrifice every consideration to the motives of rapacity and ambition. It would be happy, however, for mankind, were princes taught to believe, that there is really an omnipotent and all-judging Power, that will exact a severe account of their conduct, and punish them for their guilt, without any respect to their persons ; that pillaging a whole people is more cruel than robbing a single person ; and that the massacre of thousands is, at least, as criminal as a private murder.

While Count Daun was employed in making a fruitless attempt upon the capital of Saxony, the King of Prussia proceeded in his march to Neiss, which was completely invested on the third day of October. The operations of the siege were carried on with great vigour by the Austrian general, De Harsche, and the place was as

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

King of  
Prussia  
raises the  
siege of  
Neiss, and  
relieves  
Dresden.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

vigorously defended by the Prussian governor Theskau, till the first day of November, when the Prussian monarch approached, and obliged the besiegers to abandon their enterprise. M. de Harsche having raised the siege, the king detached General Fouquet with a body of troops across the river Neiss, and immediately the blockade of Cosel was likewise abandoned. De Harsche retired to Bohemia, and De Ville hovered about Jagernsdorf. The fortress of Neiss was no sooner relieved, than the King of Prussia began his march on his return to Saxony, where his immediate presence was required. At the same time, the two bodies under the Generals Dohna and Wedel penetrated by different routes into that country. The former had been left at Custrin, to watch the motions of the Russians, who had by this time retreated to the Vistula, and even crossed that river at Thorn; and the other had, during the campaign, observed the Swedes, who had now entirely evacuated the Prussian territories, so that Wedel was at liberty to co-operate with the king in Saxony. He accordingly marched to Torgau, the siege of which had been undertaken by the Austrian general Haddick, who was repulsed by Wedel, and even pursued to the neighbourhood of Eulenburg. Wedel, being afterwards joined by Dohna, drove him from thence with considerable loss, and then raised the siege of Leipsic. Meanwhile, the king prosecuted his march towards the capital of Saxony, driving before him the body of Austrian troops under Laudohn, who retreated to Zittau. On the tenth day of November, Count Daun retired from Dresden, and with the army of the empire fell back towards Bohemia; and on the twentieth the king arrived in that city, where he approved of the governor's conduct. The Russian general, foreseeing that he should not be able to maintain his ground during the winter in Pomerania, unless he could secure some sea-port on the Baltic, by which he might be supplied with provisions, detached General Palmbach, with fifteen thousand men, to besiege the town of Colberg, an inconsiderable place, very meanly fortified. It was accordingly invested on the third day of October; but the besiegers were either so ill provided with proper implements, or so little acquainted with operations of this

nature, that the garrison, though feeble, maintained the place against all their attacks for six-and-twenty days; at the expiration of which they abandoned their enterprise, and cruelly ravaged the open country in their retreat. Thus, by the activity and valour of the Prussian monarch, his generals and officers, six sieges were raised almost at the same period, namely, those of Colberg, Neiss, Cosel, Torgau, Leipsic, and Dresden.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

The variety of fortune which the King of Prussia experienced in the course of this campaign was very remarkable; but the spirit of his conduct and the rapidity of his motions were altogether without example. In the former campaign we were dazzled with the lustre of his victories; in this we admire his fortitude and skill in stemming the different torrents of adversity, and rising superior to his evil fortune. One can hardly without astonishment recollect, that in the course of a few months he invaded Moravia, invested Olmutz, and was obliged to relinquish that design; that he marched through an enemy's country, in the face of a great army, which, though it harassed him in his retreat, could not, in a route of a hundred miles, obtain any advantage over him; that in spite of his disaster at Olmutz, and the difficulties of such a march, he penetrated into Bohemia, drove the enemy from Koningsgratz, executed another dangerous and fatiguing march to the Oder, defeated a great army of Russians, and returned by the way of Saxony, from whence he drove the Austrian and imperial armies; that after his defeat at Hochkirchen, where he lost two of his best generals, and was obliged to leave his tents standing, he baffled the vigilance and superior number of the victorious army, rushed like a whirlwind to the relief of Silesia, invaded by an Austrian army, which he compelled to retire with precipitation from that province; that, with the same rapidity of motion, he wheeled about to Saxony, and once more rescued it from the hands of his adversaries; that in one campaign he made twice the circuit of his dominions, relieved them all in their turns, and kept all his possessions entire against the united efforts of numerous armies, conducted by generals of consummate skill and undaunted resolution. His character would have been still more complete, if his mode-

Inhabitants of Saxony grievously oppressed.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

ration had been equal to his courage; but in this particular we cannot applaud his conduct. Incensed by the persecuting spirit of his enemies, he wreaked his vengeance on those who had done him no injury; and the cruelties which the Russians had committed in his dominions were retaliated upon the unfortunate inhabitants of Saxony. In the latter end of September the president of the Prussian military directory sent a letter to the magistrates of Leipsic, requiring them, in the king's name, to pay a new contribution of six hundred thousand crowns, and to begin immediately with the payment of one third part, on pain of military execution. In answer to this demand, the magistrates represented that the city having been exhausted by the enormous contributions already raised, was absolutely incapable of furnishing further supplies; that the trade was stagnated and ruined, and the inhabitants so impoverished, that they could no longer pay the ordinary taxes. This remonstrance made no impression. At five in the morning the Prussian soldiers assembled, and were posted in all the streets, squares, market-places, cemeteries, towers, and steeples; then the gates being shut, in order to exclude the populace of the suburbs from the city, the senators were brought into the town-hall, and accosted by General Hauss, who told them, the king his master would have money; and if they refused to part with it, the city should be plundered. To this peremptory address they replied to this effect:—"We have no more money; we have nothing left but life; and we recommend ourselves to the king's mercy." In consequence of this declaration, dispositions were made for giving up the city to be plundered. Cannon were planted in all the streets, the inhabitants were ordered to remain within doors, and every house resounded with dismal cries and lamentations. The dreadful pillage, however, was converted into a regular exaction. A party of soldiers, commanded by a subaltern, went from house to house, signifying to every burgher that he should produce all his specie, on pain of immediate pillage and massacre; and every inhabitant delivered up his all without further hesitation. About six in the evening, the soldiers returned to their quarters; but the magistrates were de-

tained in confinement, and all the citizens were overwhelmed with grief and consternation. Happy Britain, who knowest such grievances only by report! When the King of Prussia first entered Saxony, at the beginning of the war, he declared he had no design to make a conquest of that electorate, but only to keep it as a depositum for the security of his own dominions, until he could oblige his enemies to acquiesce in reasonable terms of peace; but upon his last arrival at Dresden, he adopted a new resolution. In the beginning of December, the Prussian directory of war issued a decree to the deputies of the states of the electorate, demanding a certain quantity of flour and forage, according to the convention formerly settled; at the same time signifying, that though the King of Prussia had hitherto treated the electorate as a country taken under his special protection, the face of affairs was now changed in such a manner, that for the future he would consider it in no other light than that of a conquered country. The Russians had seized in Prussia all the estates and effects belonging to the king's officers: a retaliation was now made upon the effects of the Saxon officers, who served in the Russian army. Seals were put on all the cabinets containing papers belonging to the privy-councillors of his Polish majesty, and they themselves ordered to depart for Warsaw at a very short warning. Though the city had been impoverished by former exactions, and very lately subjected to military execution, the King of Prussia demanded fresh contributions, and even extorted them by dint of severities that shock humanity. He surrounded the exchange with soldiers, and confining the merchants to straw-beds and naked apartments, obliged them to draw bills for very large sums on their foreign correspondents: a method of proceeding much more suitable to the despotism of a Persian sophi towards a conquered people who professed a different faith, than reconcileable to the character of a Protestant prince towards a peaceable nation of brethren, with whom he was connected by the common ties of neighbourhood and religion. Even if they had acted as declared enemies, and been subdued with arms in their hands, the excesses of war on the side of the conqueror ought to have ceased

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

with the hostilities of the conquered, who, by submitting to his sway, would have become his subjects, and in that capacity had a claim to his protection. To retaliate upon the Saxons, who had espoused no quarrel, the barbarities committed by the Russians, with whom he was actually at war; and to treat as a conquered province a neutral country, which his enemies had entered by violence, and been obliged to evacuate by force of arms, was a species of conduct founded on pretences which overturn all right, and confound all reason.

Progress  
of the  
Swedes in  
Pomerania.

Having recorded all the transactions of the campaign, except those in which the Swedes were concerned, it now remains that we should particularize the progress which was made in Pomerania by the troops of that nation, under the command of Count Hamilton. We have already observed, that in the beginning of the year the Prussian general, Lehwald, had compelled them to evacuate the whole province, except Stralsund, which was likewise invested. This, in all probability, would have been besieged in form, had not Lehwald resigned the command of the Prussians, on account of his great age and infirmities, and his successor Count Dohna been obliged to withdraw his troops, in order to oppose the Russian army on the other side of Pomerania. The blockade of Stralsund being consequently raised, and that part of the country entirely evacuated by the Prussians, the Swedish troops advanced again from the isle of Rugen, to which they had retired; but the supplies and reinforcements they expected from Stockholm were delayed in such a manner, either from a deficiency in the subsidies promised by France, or from the management of those who were averse to the war, that great part of the season was elapsed before they undertook any important enterprise. Indeed, while they lay encamped under the cannon of Stralsund, waiting for these supplies, their operations were retarded by the explosion of a whole ship-load of gunpowder intended for their use; an event imputed to the practices of the Prussian party in Sweden, which at this period seemed to gain ground, and even threatened a change in the ministry. At length the reinforcement arrived about the latter end of June, and their general seemed deter-

mined to act with vigour. In the beginning of July, his army being put in motion, he sent a detachment to dislodge the few Prussian troops that were left at Anclam, Demmin, and other places, to guard that frontier; and they retreated accordingly. Count Hamilton having nothing further to oppose him in the field, in a very little time recovered all Swedish Pomerania, and even made hot incursions into the Prussian territories. Meanwhile, a combined fleet of thirty-three Russian and seven Swedish ships of war appeared in the Baltic, and anchored between the islands of Dragoe and Amagh; but they neither landed troops, nor committed hostilities. The Swedish general advanced as far as Fehrbellin, sent out parties that raised contributions within five-and-twenty miles of Berlin, and threw the inhabitants of that capital into the utmost consternation. The King of Prussia, alarmed at their progress, despatched General Wedel from Dresden, with a body of troops that were augmented on their march; so that, on the twentieth of September, he found himself at Berlin with eleven thousand effective men, at the head of whom he proceeded against Count Hamilton, while the Prince of Bevern, with five thousand, advanced on the other side from Stetin. At their approach, the Swedish commander retired, after having left a garrison of fourteen hundred men at Fehrbellin, in order to retard the Prussians, and secure the retreat of his army. The place was immediately attacked by General Wedel; and though the Swedes disputed the ground from house to house with uncommon obstinacy, he at last drove them out of the town, with the loss of one half of their number either killed or taken prisoners. The body of the Swedish army, without hazarding any other action, immediately evacuated the Prussian territories, and returned to the neighbourhood of Stralsund, intending to take winter quarters in the isle of Rugen. Count Hamilton, either disgusted at the restrictions he had been laid under, or finding himself unable to act in such a manner as might redound to the advantage of his reputation, threw up his command, retired from the army, and resigned all his other employments.

The King of Prussia was not only favoured by a

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.



CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.  
Prince  
Charles of  
Saxony  
elected  
Duke of  
Courland.

considerable party in Sweden, but he had also raised a strong interest in Poland, among such Palatines as had always opposed the measures of the reigning family. These were now reinforced by many patriots, who dreaded the vicinity, and suspected the designs, of the Russian army. The diet of the republic was opened on the second day of November; and, after warm debates, M. Malachowski was unanimously elected mareschal: but no sooner had the chambers of nuncios begun their deliberations, than a number of voices were raised against the encroachments of the Russian troops, who had taken up their residence in Poland; and heavy complaints were made of the damages sustained from their cruelty and rapine. Great pains were taken to appease these clamours; and many were prevailed upon to prefer these grievances to the king in senate; but when this difficulty seemed almost surmounted, Padhorski, the nuncio of Volhinia, stood up and declared that he would not permit any other point to be discussed in the diet, while the Russians maintained the least footing within the territories of the republic. Vain were all the attempts of the courtiers to persuade and mollify this inflexible patriot; he solemnly protested against their proceedings, and hastily withdrew; so that the mareschal was obliged to dissolve the assembly, and recourse was had to a *senatus consilium*, to concert proper measures to be taken in the present conjuncture. The King of Poland was, on this occasion, likewise disappointed in his views of providing for his son, Prince Charles, in the duchy of Courland. He had been recommended by the court of Russia, and even approved by the states of that country; but two difficulties occurred. The states declared, they could not proceed to a new election during the life of their former duke, Count Biron, who was still alive, though a prisoner in Siberia, unless their duchy should be declared vacant by the king and republic of Poland; and, according to the laws of that country, no prince could be elected until he should have declared himself of the Augsburg confession. His Polish majesty, however, being determined to surmount all obstacles to his son's interest, ordered Count Malachowski, high chancellor of Poland, to deliver to Prince Charles a

diploma, by which the king granted permission to the states of Courland to elect that Prince for their duke, and appointed the day for his election and instalment; which accordingly took place in the month of January, notwithstanding the clamour of many Polish grandees, who persisted in affirming that the king had no power to grant such permission without the consent of the diet. The vicissitudes of the campaign had produced no revolutions in the several systems adopted by the different powers in Europe. The czarina, who in the month of June had signified her sentiments and designs against the King of Prussia, in a declaration delivered to all the foreign ministers at Petersburg, seemed now, more than ever, determined to act vigorously in behalf of the Empress-Queen of Hungary and the unfortunate King of Poland, who still resided at Warsaw. The court of Vienna distributed among the imperial ministers at the several courts of the empire copies of a rescript, explaining the conduct of her generals since the beginning of the campaign, and concluding with expressions of self-approbation to this effect: "Though the issue of the campaign be not as yet entirely satisfactory, and such as might be desired, the imperial court enjoys, at least, the sincere satisfaction of reflecting, that, according to the change of circumstances, it instantly took the most vigorous resolutions; that it was never deficient in any thing that might contribute to the good of the common cause, and is now employed in making preparations, from which the most happy consequences may be expected."

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

We have already hinted at a decree of the Aulic council of the empire, published in the month of August, enjoining all directors of circles, all imperial towns, and the noblesse of the empire, to transmit to Vienna an exact list of all those who had disobeyed the avocatoria of the empire, and adhered to the rebellion raised by the Elector of Brandenburg; that their revenues might be sequestered, and themselves punished in their honours, persons, and effects. As the Elector of Hanover was plainly pointed out, and, indeed, expressly mentioned in this decree, the King of Great Britain, by the hands of Baron Gemmegen, his electoral minister, presented a memorial

King of  
England's  
memorial  
to the diet  
of the  
empire.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

to the diet of the empire in the month of November, enumerating the instances in which he had exerted himself, and even exposed his life, for the preservation and aggrandisement of the house of Austria. In return for these important services, he observed, that the empress-queen had refused him the assistance stipulated in treaties against an invasion planned by France, whose hatred he had drawn upon himself by his friendship to that princess; and his imperial majesty even denied him the dictatorial letters which he solicited; that the court of Vienna had signed a treaty with the crown of France, in which it was stipulated that the French troops should pass the Weser, and invade the electorate of Hanover, where they were joined by the troops of the empress-queen, who ravaged his Britannic majesty's dominions with greater cruelty than even the French had practised; and the same Duke of Cumberland, who had been wounded at Dettingen, in the defence of her imperial majesty, was obliged to fight at Hastenbeck against the troops of that very princess, in defence of his father's dominions; that she sent commissaries to Hanover, who shared with the crown of France the contributions extorted from that electorate; rejected all proposals of peace, and dismissed from her court the minister of Brunswick-Lunenbourg: that his imperial majesty, who had sworn to protect the empire, and oppose the entrance of foreign troops destined to oppress any of the states of Germany, afterwards required the King of England to withdraw his troops from the countries which they occupied, that the French army might again have free passage into his German dominions: that the emperor had recalled these troops, released them from their allegiance to their sovereign, enjoined them to abandon their posts, their colours, and the service in which they were embarked, on pain of being punished in body, honour, and estate; and that the King of England himself was threatened with the ban of the empire. He took notice that, in quality of elector, he had been accused of refusing to concur with the resolutions of the diet taken in the preceding year, of entering into alliance with the King of Prussia, joining his troops to the armies of that prince, employing auxiliaries belonging to the states of

the empire, sending English forces into Germany, where they had taken possession of Embden, and exacting contributions in different parts of Germany. In answer to these imputations, he alleged that he could not, consistent with his own safety, or the dictates of common sense, concur with a majority in joining his troops, which were immediately necessary for his own defence, to those which, from the arbitrary views of the court of Vienna, were led against his friend and ally, the King of Prussia, by a prince who did not belong to the generality of the empire, and on whom the command had been conferred, without a previous conclusum of the Germanic body; that, with respect to his alliance with the King of Prussia, he had a right, when deserted by his former allies, to seek assistance wheresoever it could be procured: and surely no just ground of complaint could be offered against that which his Prussian majesty lent, to deliver the electoral states of Brunswick, as well as those of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttle, Hesse, and Buckebourg, from the oppressions of their common enemy. Posterity, he said, would hardly believe, that at a time when the troops of Austria, the Palatinate, and Wirtemberg, were engaged to invade the countries of the empire, other members of the Germanic body, who employed auxiliaries in their defence, should be threatened with outlawry and sequestration. He owned that, in quality of king, he had sent over English troops to Germany, and taken possession of Embden: steps for which he was accountable to no power upon earth, although the constitutions of the empire permit the co-estates to make use of foreign troops, not, indeed, for the purpose of invasion or conquest in Germany, but for their defence and preservation. He also acknowledged that he had resented the conduct, and chastised the injustice, of those co-estates who had assisted his enemies, and helped to ravage his dominions: inferring, that if the crown of France was free to pillage the estates of the Duke of Brunswick, and the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, because they had supplied the King of England with auxiliaries; if the empress-queen had a right to appropriate to herself half of the contributions raised by the French king in these countries; surely his Britannic majesty had an equal right to make those feel the burden

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

of the war who had favoured the unjust enterprises of his enemies. He expressed his hope, that the diet, after having duly considered these circumstances, would, by way of advice, propose to his imperial majesty that he should annul his most inconsistent mandates, and not only take effectual measures to protect the electorate and its allies, but also give orders for commencing against the empress-queen, as Archduchess of Austria, the Elector Palatine, and the Duke of Wirtemberg, such proceedings as she wanted to enforce against his Britannic majesty, Elector of Brunswick-Lunenbourg. For this purpose the minister now requested their excellencies to ask immediately the necessary instructions from their principals. The rest of this long memorial contained a justification of his Britannic majesty's conduct in deviating from the capitulation of Closter-Seven; with a refutation of the arguments adduced, and a retortion of the reproaches levelled against the King of England, in the paper or manifesto composed and published under the direction of the French ministry, and entitled "A Parallel of the Conduct of the King of France with that of the King of England, relative to the Breach of the Capitulation of Closter-Seven by the Hanoverians." But to this invective a more circumstantial answer was published; in which, among other curious particulars, the letter of expostulation, said to have been written by the Prussian monarch to the King of Great Britain after the defeat at Colin, is treated as an infamous piece of forgery, produced by some venal pen employed to impose upon the public. The author also, in his endeavours to demonstrate his Britannic majesty's aversion to a continental war, very justly observes, that "none but such as are unacquainted with the maritime force of England can believe that, without a diversion on the continent, to employ part of the enemy's force, she is not in a condition to hope for success, and maintain her superiority at sea. England, therefore, had no interest to foment quarrels or wars in Europe; but, for the same reason, there was room to fear that France would embrace a different system: accordingly, she took no pains to conceal her views, and her envoys declared publicly, that a war upon the continent was inevitable; and that the king's dominions in Germany

would be its principal object." He afterwards, in the course of his argumentation, adds, "that they must be very ignorant, indeed, who imagine that the forces of England are not able to resist those of France, unless the latter be hindered from turning all her efforts to the sea. In case of a war upon the continent, the two powers must pay subsidies ; only with this difference, that France can employ her own land-forces, and aspire at conquests." Such were the professed sentiments of the British ministry, founded upon eternal truth and demonstration, and openly avowed, when the business was to prove that it was not the interest of Great Britain to maintain a war upon the continent ; but, afterwards, when this continental war was eagerly espoused, fostered, and cherished by the blood and treasure of the English nation, then the partisans of that very ministry, which had thus declared that England, without any diversion on the continent of Europe, was an overmatch for France by sea, which may be termed the British element ; then their partisans, their champions, declaimers, and dependents, were taught to rise in rebellion against their former doctrine, and, in defiance of common sense and reflection, affirm that a diversion in Germany was absolutely necessary to the successful issue of England's operations in Asia, Africa, and America. Notwithstanding all the facts and arguments assembled in this elaborate memorial, to expose the ingratitude of the empress-queen, and demonstrate the oppressive measures adopted by the imperial power, it remains to be proved, that the member of a community is not obliged to yield obedience to the resolutions taken, and the decrees published, by the majority of those who compose this community ; especially when reinforced with the authority of the supreme magistrate, and not repugnant to the fundamental constitution on which that community was established.

If the empress-queen was not gratified to the extent of her wishes in the fortune of the campaign, at least her self-importance was flattered in another point, which could not fail of being interesting to a princess famed for a glowing zeal and inviolable attachment to the religion of Rome. In the month of August the pope conferred upon her the title of Apostolical Queen of Hun-

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

Death of  
Pope  
Benedict.

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

gary, conveyed by a brief, in which he extolled her piety, and launched out into retrospective eulogiums of her predecessors, the princes of Hungary, who had been always accustomed to fight and overcome for the Catholic faith under his holy banner. This compliment, however, she did not derive from the regard of Prosper Lambertini, who exercised the papal sway under the assumed name of Benedict XIV. That pontiff, universally esteemed for his good sense, moderation, and humanity, had breathed his last in the month of April, in the eighty-fourth year of his age; and in July was succeeded in the papacy by Cardinal Charles Rezzonico, Bishop of Padua, by birth a Venetian. He was formerly auditor of the rota; afterwards promoted to the purple by Pope Clement XII. at the nomination of the republic of Venice; was distinguished by the title of St. Maria d'Ara Coeli, the principal convent of the Cordeliers, and nominated Protector of the Pandours, or Illyrians. When he ascended the papal chair, he assumed the name of Clement XIII. in gratitude to the last of that name, who was his benefactor. Though of a disagreeable person, and even deformed in his body, he enjoyed good health, and a vigorous constitution. As an ecclesiastic, his life was exemplary; his morals were pure and unimpeached: in his character he is said to have been learned, diligent, steady, devout, and, in every respect, worthy to succeed such a predecessor as Benedict.

King of  
Portugal  
assas-  
sinated.

The King of Spain wisely persisted in reaping the advantages of a neutrality, notwithstanding the intrigues of the French partisans at the court of Madrid, who endeavoured to alarm his jealousy by the conquests which the English had projected in America. The King of Sardinia sagaciously kept aloof, resolving, in imitation of his predecessors, to maintain his power on a respectable footing, and be ready to seize all opportunities to extend and promote the interest of his crown, and the advantage of his country. As for the King of Portugal, he had prudently embraced the same system of forbearance; but, in the latter end of the season, his attention was engrossed by a domestic incident of a very extraordinary nature. Whether he had, by particular instances of severity, exasperated the minds of certain individuals,

and exercised his dominion in such acts of arbitrary power as excited a general spirit of disaffection among his nobility; or, lastly, by the vigorous measures pursued against the encroaching Jesuits in Paraguay, and their correspondents in Portugal, had incurred the resentment of that society, we shall not pretend to determine: perhaps all these motives concurred in giving birth to a conspiracy against his life, which was actually executed at this juncture with the most desperate resolution. On the third day of September, the king, according to custom, going out in a carriage to take the air, accompanied by one domestic, was, in the night, at a solitary place near Belem, attacked by three men on horseback, armed with musketoons, one of whom fired his piece at the coachman without effect. The man, however, terrified both on his own account and that of his sovereign's, drove the mules at full speed; a circumstance which, in some measure, disconcerted the other two conspirators, who pursued him at full gallop, and having no leisure to take aim, discharged their pieces at random through the back of the carriage. The slugs with which they were loaded happened to pass between the king's right arm and his breast, dilacerating the parts from the shoulder to the elbow, but without damaging the bone, or penetrating into the cavity of the body. Finding himself grievously wounded, and the blood flowing apace, he, with such presence of mind as cannot be sufficiently admired, instead of proceeding to the palace, which was at some distance, ordered the coachman to return to Junqueria, where his principal surgeon resided, and there his wounds were immediately dressed. By this resolution, he not only prevented the irreparable mischief that might have arisen from an excessive effusion of blood; but, without all doubt, saved his life from the hands of other assassins, posted on the road to accomplish the regicide, in case he should escape alive from the first attack. This instance of the king's recollection was magnified into a miracle, on a supposition that it must have been the effect of divine inspiration; and, indeed, among a people addicted to superstition, might well pass for a favourable interposition of Providence. The king, being thus disabled in his right arm, issued a decree, investing the queen with

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.



CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

the absolute power of government. In the mean time, no person had access to his presence but herself, the first minister, the Cardinal de Saldanha, the physicians, and surgeons. An embargo was immediately laid on all the shipping in the port of Lisbon. Rewards were publicly offered, together with the promise of pardon to the accomplices, for detecting any of the assassins; and such other measures used, that in a little time the whole conspiracy was discovered: a conspiracy the more dangerous, as it appeared to have been formed by persons of the first quality and influence. The Duke de Aveiro, of the family of Mascarenhas; the Marquis de Tavora, who had been viceroy of Goa, and now actually enjoyed the commission of general of the horse; the Count de Attougui, the Marquis de Alloria, together with their wives, children, and whole families, were arrested immediately after the assassination, as principals in the design; and many other accomplices, including some Jesuits, were apprehended in the sequel. The further proceedings on this mysterious affair, with the fate of the conspirators, will be particularized among the transactions of the following year. At present it will be sufficient to observe that the king's wounds were attended with no bad consequences; nor did the imprisonment of those noblemen produce any disturbance in the kingdom.

Proceed-  
ings of the  
French  
ministry.

The domestic occurrences of France were tissue with a continuation of the disputes between the Parliaments and clergy, touching the bull *Unigenitus*. In vain the king had interposed his authority: first proposing an accommodation; then commanding the Parliament to forbear taking cognizance of a religious contest, which did not fall under their jurisdiction; and, thirdly, banishing their persons, and abrogating their power. He afterwards found it necessary to the peace of his dominions to recall and reinstate those venerable patriots; and being convinced of the intolerable insolence and turbulent spirit of the Archbishop of Paris, had exiled that prelate in his turn. He was no sooner re-admitted to his function, than he resumed his former conduct, touching the denial of the sacraments to those who refused to acknowledge the bull *Unigenitus*: he even acted with redoubled zeal; intrigued with the other prelates; caballed among the

inferior clergy; and not only revived, but augmented, the troubles throughout the whole kingdom. Bishops, curates, and monks presumed to withhold spiritual consolation from persons in extremity, and were punished by the civil power. Other Parliaments of the kingdom followed the example exhibited by that of Paris, in asserting their authority and privileges. The king commanded them to desist, on pain of incurring his indignation; they remonstrated, and persevered; while the archbishop repeated his injunctions and censures, and continued to inflame the dispute to such a dangerous degree, that he was given to understand he should be again obliged to quit the capital, if he did not proceed with more moderation. But the chief care of the French ministry was employed in regulating the finances, and establishing funds of credit for raising money to pay subsidies, and maintain the war in Europe and America. In the course of this year they had not only considerably reinforced their armies in Germany, but made surprising efforts to supply the colony of Canada with troops, artillery, stores, and ammunition, for its defence against the operations of the British forces, which greatly outnumbered the French upon the continent. The court of Versailles practised every stratagem to elude the vigilance of the English cruisers. The ships destined for America they detached, both single and in convoys, sometimes from the Mediterranean, sometimes from their harbours in the channel. They assembled transports in one port, in order to withdraw the attention of their enemies from another, where their convoys lay ready for sailing; and in boisterous weather, when the English could no longer block up their harbours, their store-ships came forth, and hazarded the voyage, for the relief of their American settlements. Those that had the good fortune to arrive on the coast of that continent were obliged to have recourse to different expedients for escaping the British squadrons stationed at Halifax, or cruising in the bay of St. Laurence. They either ventured to navigate the river before it was clear of the ice, so early in the spring, that the enemy had not yet quitted the harbour of Nova Scotia; or they waited on the coast of Newfoundland for such thick fogs as might screen them from

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

the notice of the English cruisers, in sailing up the gulf ; or, lastly, they penetrated through the Straits of Belleisle, a dangerous passage, which, however, led them directly into the river St. Laurence, at a considerable distance above the station of the British squadron. Though the French navy was by this time so reduced, that it could neither face the English at sea, nor furnish proper convoys for commerce, her ministry nevertheless attempted to alarm the subjects of Great Britain with the project of an invasion. Flat-bottomed boats were built, transports collected, large ships of the line equipped, and troops ordered to assemble on the coast for embarkation ; but this was no more than a feint to arouse the apprehension of the English, disconcert the administration, prejudice the national credit, and deter the government from sending forces to keep alive the war in Germany. A much more effectual method they took to distress the trade of England, by laying up their useless ships of war, and encouraging the equipment of stout privateers, which did considerable damage to the commerce of Great Britain and Ireland, by cruising in the seas of Europe and America. Some of them lay close in the harbours of the channel, fronting the coast of England, and darted out occasionally on the trading ships of this nation, as they received intelligence from boatsemployed for that purpose. Some chose their station in the north sea, where a great number of captures were made upon the coast of Scotland ; others cruised in the chops of the channel, and even to the westward of Ireland ; but the far greater number scoured the seas in the neighbourhood of the Leeward Islands in the West Indies, where they took a prodigious number of British ships, sailing to and from the sugar colonies, and conveyed them to their own settlements in Martinique, Guadaloupe, or St. Domingo.

Conduct of  
the King of  
Denmark.

With respect to the war that raged in Germany, the King of Denmark wisely pursued that course, which happily preserved him from being involved in those troubles by which great part of Europe was agitated, and terminated in that point of national advantage which a king ought ever to have in view for the benefit of his people. By observing a scrupulous neutrality, he enhanced his importance among his neighbours : he saw himself

courted by all the belligerent powers: he saved the blood and treasure of his subjects: he received large subsidies, in consideration of his forbearance; and enjoyed, unmolested, a much more considerable share of commerce than he could expect to carry on, even in times of universal tranquillity. He could not perceive that the Protestant religion had any thing to apprehend from the confederacy which was formed against the Prussian monarch; nor was he misled into all the expense, the perils, and disquiets of a sanguinary war, by that *ignis fatuus* which hath seduced and impoverished other opulent nations, under the specious title of the balance of power in Germany. Howsoever he might be swayed by private inclination, he did not think it was a point of consequence to his kingdom, whether Pomerania was possessed by Sweden or Prussia; whether the French army was driven back beyond the Rhine, or penetrated once more into the electorate of Hanover; whether the empress-queen was stripped of her remaining possessions in Silesia, or the King of Prussia circumscribed within the original bound of his dominion. He took it for granted that France, for her own sake, would prevent the ruin of that enterprising monarch; and that the house of Austria would not be so impolitic, and blind to its own interest, as to permit the Empress of Russia to make and retain conquests in the empire; but even if these powers should be weak enough to sacrifice all the maxims of sound policy to caprice or resentment, he did not think himself so deeply concerned in the event, as, for the distant prospect of what might possibly happen, to plunge headlong into a war that must be attended with certain and immediate disadvantages. True it is, he had no hereditary electorate in Germany that was threatened with invasion; nor, if he had, is it to be supposed that a prince of his sagacity and patriotism would have impoverished his kingdom of Denmark for the precarious defence of a distant territory. It was reserved for another nation to adopt the pernicious absurdity of wasting its blood and treasure, exhausting its revenues, loading its own back with the most grievous impositions, incurring an enormous debt, big with bankruptcy and ruin; in a word, of expending above a hundred and fifty millions sterling in

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

fruitless efforts to defend a distant country, the entire property of which was never valued at one twentieth part of that sum ; a country with which it had no natural connexion, but a common alliance arising from accident. The King of Denmark, though himself a prince of the empire, and possessed of dominions in Germany, almost contiguous to the scenes of the present war, did not think himself so nearly concerned in the issue as to declare himself either principal or auxiliary in the quarrel ; yet he took care to maintain his forces by sea and land upon a respectable footing ; and by this conduct, he not only provided for the security of his own country, but overawed the belligerent powers, who considered him as a prince capable of making either scale preponderate, just as he might choose to trim the balance. Thus he preserved his wealth, commerce, and consequence undiminished ; and, instead of being harassed as a party, was honoured as an umpire.

Answers to  
the charges  
brought by  
the Dutch  
against the  
English  
cruisers.

The United Provinces, though as adverse as his Danish majesty to any participation in the war, did not, however, so scrupulously observe the neutrality they professed : at least, the traders of that republic, either from an inordinate thirst of lucre, or a secret bias in favour of the enemies of Great Britain, assisted the French commerce with all the appearance of the most flagrant partiality. We have, in the beginning of this year's transactions, observed, that a great number of their ships were taken by the English cruisers, and condemned as legal prizes, for having French property on board : that the Dutch merchants, exasperated by their losses, exclaimed against the English as pirates and robbers, petitioned the states for redress in very high terms, and even loudly clamoured for a war against Great Britain. The charge of violence and injustice, which they brought against the English, for taking and confiscating the ships that transported to Europe the produce of the French islands in the West Indies, they founded on the tenth article of the treaty of commerce between Great Britain and the States-General of the United Provinces, concluded in the year one thousand six hundred and sixty-eight, stipulating, that whatever shall be found on board the ships of the subjects of the United Provinces, though the lading, or

part thereof, may belong to the enemies of Great Britain, shall be free and unmolested, except these be prohibited goods, which are to be served in the manner prescribed by the foregoing articles. From this article the Dutch merchants argued, that, if there be no prohibited goods on board, the English had no right to stop or molest any of their ships, or make the least inquiry to whom the merchandise belonged, whence it was brought, or whither bound. This plea the English casuists would by no means admit, for the following reasons: A general and perpetual licence to carry on the whole trade of their enemy would be such a glaring absurdity, as no convention could authorize: common sense has dictated, and Grotius declared, that no man can be supposed to have consented to an absurdity; therefore the interpretation given by the Dutch to this article could not be supposed to be its true and genuine meaning; which, indeed, relates to nothing more than the common course of trade, as it was usually carried on in time of peace. But even should this interpretation be accepted, the article and the treaty itself would be superseded and annulled by a subsequent treaty, concluded between the two nations in the year one thousand six hundred and seventy-five, and often confirmed since that period, stipulating, in a secret article, that neither of the contracting parties should give, nor consent that any of their subjects or inhabitants should give, any aid, favour, or counsel, directly or indirectly, by land or sea, or on the fresh waters; nor should furnish, or permit the subjects or inhabitants of their respective territories to furnish, any ships, soldiers, seamen, victuals, moneys, instruments of war, gunpowder, or any necessaries for making war, to the enemies of either party, of any rank or condition soever. Now, the Dutch have infringed this article in many instances during the present war, both in Europe and America; and as they have so openly contravened one treaty, the English are not obliged to observe any other. They, moreover, forfeited all right to the observance of the treaty in question, by refusing the succours with which they were bound, in the most solemn manner, to furnish the King of Great Britain, in case any of his territories in Europe should be attacked; for nothing could be more

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

weak and frivolous than the allegation upon which this refusal was founded, namely, that the hostilities in Europe were commenced by the English, when they seized and confiscated the vessels of France; and they, being the aggressors, had no right to insist upon the succours stipulated in a treaty which was purely defensive. If this argument has any weight, the treaty itself can have no signification. The French, as in the present case, will always commence the war in America; and when their ships, containing reinforcements and stores for the maintenance of that war, shall be taken on the European seas, perhaps in consequence of their being exposed for that purpose, they will exclaim that the English were the aggressors in Europe, consequently deprived of all benefit accruing from the defensive treaty subsisting between them and the States-General of the United Provinces. It being impossible for the English to terminate the war, while their enemies derive the sinews of it from their commerce carried on in neutral bottoms, they are obliged to suppress such collusions, by that necessity which Grotius himself hath allowed to be a sufficient excuse for deviating from the letter of any treaty whatsoever. In time of peace no Dutch ships were permitted to carry the produce of any French sugar island, or even to trade in any of the French ports in America or the West Indies; consequently the treaty which they quote can never justify them in carrying on a commerce, which, as it did not exist, and was not foreseen, could not possibly be guarded against when that convention was ratified. Grotius, whose authority is held in such veneration among the Dutch, has determined that every nation has a right to seize and confiscate the goods of any neutral power, which shall attempt to carry them into any place which is blocked up by that nation, either by land or sea. The French islands in the West Indies were so blocked up by the English cruisers that they could receive no relief from their own government, consequently no neutral power could attempt to supply them without falling under this predicament<sup>q</sup>. It was

<sup>q</sup> In the reign of King William, when the English and Dutch were engaged in a war against France, the northern powers of Sweden and Denmark attempted to carry on the French commerce, under the shade of neutrality; but the Dutch and English joined in seizing the vessels that were thus employed. Complaints of these

for these reasons that the King of England declared, by the mouth of Mr. Yorke, his minister plenipotentiary at the Hague, in a conference held in the month of August with the deputies of the States-General, that though he was ready to concur in every measure that should be proposed for giving satisfaction to their high mightinesses, with whom he had always studied to live in the most perfect union, he was nevertheless determined not to suffer the trade of the French colonies in America to be carried on by the subjects of other powers, under the specious pretext of neutrality; nor to permit words to be interpreted as a licence to drive a trade with his enemies, which, though not particularly specified in the articles of contraband, was nevertheless rendered such in all respects, and in every sense, by the nature of the circumstances. It is not at all more surprising that the Dutch merchants should complain, than that the English government should persist in confiscating the ships that were found to contain the merchandize of their enemies. The individual traders of every mercantile nation will run considerable risks in extending their particular commerce, even when they know it must be detrimental to the general interest of their country. In the war maintained by the confederates against Louis XIV. of France, the merchant ships of the Dutch carried on an uninterrupted trade to the French ports; and, notwithstanding the repeated solicitations of England, the States-General could never be prevailed upon to prohibit this commerce, which undoubtedly enabled France to protract the war. The truth is, they gave the British ministry to understand, that unless they connived at this traffic, their subjects could not possibly defray their proportion of the expense at which the war was maintained. It is well known through all Europe, that the subjects of the United Provinces reaped considerable advantage, not only from this branch of illicit trade, but also by providing for both armies in Flanders, and by the practice

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

captures were made at London and the Hague; and the complainants were given to understand, at both places, that these should not be allowed to carry on any trade with France, but what was usual in time of peace. In consequence of this declaration, M. Groning formed the design of writing a treatise on the freedom of navigation, and communicated the plan of his work to the celebrated Puffendorff, who signified his sentiments in a letter, which is preserved by the learned Barbeyrac in his notes upon that author's treatise on the Law of Nature and Nations.



CHAP.  
XXIX.

1758.

of stock-jobbing in England ; consequently it was not the interest, either of the States-General, or the English general, between whom there was a very good understanding, to bring that war to a speedy conclusion ; nor, indeed, ought we to fix the imputation of partiality upon a whole nation, for the private conduct of individuals influenced by motives of self-interest, which co-operate with the same energy in Holland, and among the subjects of Great Britain. In the course of the former war, such a scandalous appetite for gain prevailed in different parts of the British dominions, that the French islands were actually supplied with provisions, slaves, and lumber, from Ireland and the British colonies in North America ; and Martinique, in particular, must have surrendered to the commander of the English squadron stationed in those seas, had it not been thus supported by English subjects. Certain it is, the Dutch had some reason to complain that they were decoyed into this species of traffic by the article of a treaty, which, in their opinion, admitted of no limitation ; and that the government of Great Britain, without any previous warning, or explaining its sentiments on this subject, swept the sea at once of all their vessels employed in this commerce, and condemned them without mitigation, to the entire ruin of many thousand families. Considering the intimate connexion of mutual interest subsisting between Great Britain and the states of the United Provinces, they seem to have had some right to an intimation of this nature, which, in all probability, would have induced them to resign all prospect of advantage from the prosecution of such traffic.

Confer-  
ences be-  
tween the  
British  
ambassa-  
dor and the  
States-  
General.

Besides the universal clamour excited in Holland, and the famous memorial presented to the States-General, which we have already mentioned in another place, a deputation of merchants waited four times successively on the princess regent, to explain their grievances, and demand her concurrence in augmenting the navy for the preservation of their commerce. She promised to interpose her best offices with the court of Great Britain ; and these co-operating with representations made by the States-General, the English minister was empowered to open conferences at the Hague, in order to bring all

matters in dispute to an amicable accommodation. These endeavours, however, proved ineffectual. The British cruisers continued to take, and the British courts to condemn, all Dutch vessels containing the produce of the French sugar islands. The merchants of Holland and Zealand renewed their complaints with redoubled clamour, and all the trading part of the nation, reinforced by the whole party that opposed the house of Orange, cried aloud for an immediate augmentation of the marine, and reprisals upon the pirates of England. The princess, in order to avoid extremities, was obliged not only to employ all her personal influence with the States-General, but also to play off one faction against another, in the way of remonstrance and exclamation. As far back as the month of June, she presented a memorial to the States-General, reminding them, that in the beginning of the war, between France and England, she had advised an augmentation should be made in their land-forces, to strengthen the garrisons of the frontier-towns, and cover the territories of the republic from invasion. She gave them to understand, that the provinces of Gueldres and Overysse, intimidated by the proximity of two formidable armies, had resolved to demand that the augmentation of their land forces should be taken into consideration by the other provinces; and requested her to reinforce their solicitations that this measure might immediately take place. This request, she said, she the more readily granted, as she could not but be sensible of the imminent danger that threatened the republic, especially since the Hanoverian army had passed the Rhine; and as it behoved the state to put itself in a condition to hinder either army from retiring into the territories of the republic, if it should be defeated; for, in that case, the conqueror being authorized to pursue his enemy wherever he can find him, would bring the war into the heart of their country. This representation had no other effect than that of suspending the measure which each party proposed. The princess, in her answer to the fourth deputation of the merchants, declared that she beheld the present state of their trade with the most anxious concern; that its want of protection was not her fault, but that of the

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

CHAP.

XXIX.

1758.

towns of Dort, Haerlem, Amsterdam, Torgau, Rotterdam, and the Brille, to whose conduct it was owing, that the forces of the state, by sea and land, were not now on a better footing. The deputies were afterwards referred to her minister, M. de la Larrey, to whom they represented, that the augmentation of the land-forces, and the equipment of a fleet, were matters as distinct from each other as light from darkness; that there was no pressing motive for an augmentation of the army, whereas innumerable reasons rendered the equipment of a fleet a matter of the most urgent necessity. In a few days after this representation was made, the princess, in an assembly of the States-General, requested their high mightinesses, that seeing their earnest and repeated efforts to induce the provinces of Holland, Zealand, Friesland, and West Friesland, to acquiesce in the proposed augmentation of forces by sea and land, had not hitherto met with success, they would now consider and deliberate upon some expedient for terminating this affair, and the sooner the better, in order, on one hand, to satisfy the strong and well-grounded instances made by the provinces of Gueldres, Utrecht, Overysse, and Groningen; and, on the other, to comply with the ardent and just desires expressed by the commercial inhabitants of the country. She told them, that the deputation which waited on her consisted of forty merchants, a number that merited attention no less than the speech they pronounced, of which a great number of printed copies were distributed through all parts of the country. Without making any particular remarks on the harangue, she only observed, that the drift of it did not tend to facilitate the negotiation begun with Great Britain, nor to induce the nation to prefer a convention to a rupture with that crown. From this circumstance she inferred, it was more than time to finish the deliberations on the proposal for augmenting the forces both by sea and land; a measure, without which she was convinced in her conscience the state was, and would always remain, exposed to all sorts of misfortune and danger, both now and hereafter.

Further  
proceed-  
ings.

In consequence of this interposition, the States-General that same day sent a letter to the states of Holland and

West Friesland, communicating the sentiments of the princess-regent, and insisting upon the necessity of complying with her proposal of the double augmentation. They observed that an augmentation of the land-forces for the defence of the frontiers was unavoidable, as well as an equipment by sea for the security of commerce; that the states of the provinces of Gueldres, Utrecht, Overijssel, and Groningen, joined with them in the same opinion; and accordingly had insisted, by divers letters and propositions, on those two points so essential to the public interest. They represented the danger of delay, and the fatal effects of discord: they proposed, that by a reciprocal indulgence one party should comply with the sentiments of the other, in order to avoid a schism and dangerous division among the confederates, the consequences of which would be very deplorable; while the republic, in the mean time, would remain in a defenceless condition, both by sea and land, and depend upon the arbitrary power of its neighbours. They conjured them, therefore, as they valued the safety of their country, and all that was dear to them, as they regarded the protection of the good inhabitants, the concord and harmony which at all times, but especially at the present critical juncture, was of the last necessity, that they would seriously reflect upon the exhortations of her royal highness, as well as on the repeated instances of the majority of the confederates, and take a wise and salutary resolution with regard to the proposed augmentation of the land forces, so that this addition, together with an equipment at sea, might, the sooner the better, be unanimously brought to a conclusion. It was undoubtedly the duty of all who wished well to their country, to moderate the heat and precipitation of those, who, provoked by their losses, and stimulated by resentment, endeavoured at this period to involve their nation in a war with Great Britain. Had matters been pushed to this extremity, in a few months the republic would, in all probability, have been brought to the brink of ruin. The Dutch were distracted by internal divisions; they were altogether unprovided for hostilities by sea; the ocean was covered with their trading vessels; and

CHAP.  
XXIX.  
1758.

CHAP. the naval armaments of Great Britain were so numerous  
XXIX. and powerful as to render all resistance on that element  
1758. equally vain and pernicious. The English could not only  
have scoured the seas, and made prize of their shipping,  
but were also in a condition to reduce or demolish all  
their towns in Zealand, where they would hardly have  
met with any opposition.

CHAPTER XXX.

DOMESTIC OCCURRENCES IN GREAT BRITAIN.—TRIALS OF DRS. HENSEY AND SHEBEARE.—INSTITUTION OF THE MAGDALEN AND ASYLUM.—SOCIETY FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF ARTS.—SESSION OPENED.—NEW TREATY WITH THE KING OF PRUSSIA.—SUPPLIES GRANTED.—THE KING'S MESSAGE TO THE COMMONS.—BILLS RELATING TO THE DISTILLERY AND THE EXPORTATION OF CORN.—PETITION FROM THE JUSTICES OF NORFOLK.—BILL FOR THE IMPORTATION OF SALTED BEEF FROM IRELAND CONTINUED.—REGULATIONS WITH RESPECT TO PRIVATERS.—NEW MILITIA LAWS.—ACT FOR THE RELIEF OF DEBTORS REVIVED.—BILL FOR THE IMPORTATION OF IRISH BEEF AND TALLOW.—ACT RELATIVE TO MILFORD HAVEN.—BILL RELATIVE TO THE DUTY ON PENSIONS.—ACT RELATIVE TO THE DUTY ON PLATE.—CAMBRIC ACT.—UNSUCCESSFUL BILLS.—CASE OF THE INSOLVENT DEBTORS.—CASE OF CAPTAIN WALKER.—REMARKS ON THE BANKRUPT LAWS.—INQUIRY INTO THE STATE OF THE POOR.—REGULATIONS OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.—RESOLUTIONS CONCERNING THE FOUNDLING HOSPITAL.—MESSAGES FROM THE KING TO THE PARLIAMENT.—SESSION CLOSED.—PREPARATIONS FOR WAR.—DEATH OF THE PRINCESS OF ORANGE AND PRINCESS ELIZABETH CAROLINE.—EXAMPLES MADE OF PIRATES.—ACCOUNT OF SOME REMARKABLE MURDERS.—MURDER OF DANIEL CLARK.—MAJORITY OF THE PRINCE OF WALES.—RESOLUTIONS CONCERNING A NEW BRIDGE AT BLACKFRIARS.—FIRE IN CORNHILL.—METHOD CONTRIVED TO FIND OUT THE LONGITUDE.—INSTALLATION AT OXFORD.—DEPLORABLE INCIDENT AT SEA.—CAPTURES MADE BY SEPARATE CRUISERS.—CAPTAIN HOOD TAKES THE BELLONA.—AND CAPTAIN BARRINGTON THE COUNT DE ST. FLORENTIN.—CAPTAIN FALKNER TAKES A FRENCH EAST INDIAMAN.—PRIZES TAKEN IN THE WEST INDIES.—ENGAGEMENT BETWEEN THE HERCULES AND THE FLORISSANT.—HAVRE-DE-GRAVE BOMBARDED BY ADMIRAL RODNEY.—ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN DEFEATS M. DE LA CLUE.—PREPARATIONS MADE BY THE FRENCH FOR INVADING ENGLAND.—ACCOUNT OF THUBOT.—FRENCH FLEET SAILS FROM BREST.—ADMIRAL HAWKE DEFEATS M. DE CONFLANS.—PROCEEDINGS OF THE IRISH PARLIAMENT.—LOYALTY OF THE IRISH CATHOLICS.—DANGEROUS INSURRECTION IN DUBLIN.—ALARM OF A DESCENT IN SCOTLAND.

WHILE the operations of the war were prosecuted through the four quarters of the globe, the island of Great Britain, which may be termed the centre that gave motion to this vast machine, enjoyed all the tranquillity of the most profound peace, and saw nothing of war but the preparations and trophies, which served only to animate the nation to a desire of further conquest; for the dejection occasioned by the misfortune at St. Cas soon vanished before the prospect of victory and success. Considering the agitation naturally produced among the common people, by the practice of pressing men into the service of the navy, which, in the beginning of the

CHAP.  
XXX.

1758.  
Domestic  
occurrences in  
Great  
Britain.

CHAP.

XXX.

1758.

year, had been carried on with unusual violence, the levy of so many new corps of soldiers, and the endeavours used in forming the national militia, very few disturbances happened to interrupt the internal repose of the nation. From private acts of malice, fraud, violence, and rapine, no community whatsoever is exempted. In the month of April, the temporary wooden bridge over the Thames, built for the conveniency of carriages and passengers, while the workmen should be employed in widening and repairing London bridge, was maliciously set on fire in the night, and continued burning till noon next day, when the ruins of it fell into the river. The destruction of this conveniency proved very detrimental to the commerce of the city, notwithstanding the vigilancy and discretion of the magistrates in applying remedies for this misfortune. A promise of the king's pardon was offered in a public advertisement, by the secretary of state, and a reward of two hundred pounds by the city of London, to any person who should discover the perpetrator of such wicked outrage; but nevertheless he escaped detection. No individual, nor any society of men, could have the least interest in the execution of such a scheme, except the body of London watermen; but as no discovery was made to the prejudice of any person belonging to that society, the deed was imputed to the malice of some secret enemy to the public. Even after a new temporary bridge was erected, another attempt was made (in all probability by the same incendiary) to reduce the whole to ashes, but happily miscarried, and a guard was appointed, to prevent any such atrocious efforts in the sequel. Dangerous tumults were raised in and about Manchester by a prodigious number of manufacturers, who had left off working, and entered into a combination to raise, by force, the price of their labour. They had formed a regular plan, and collected large sums for the maintenance of the poorer sort while they refused to work for their families. They insulted and abused all those who would not join in this defection; dispersed incendiary letters, and denounced terrible threats against all such as should presume to oppose their proceedings. But these menaces had no effect upon the magistrates and justices, who did their duty with such discretion and

courage, that the ringleaders being singled out, and punished by law, the rest were soon reduced to order.

In the month of June, Florence Hensey, an obscure physician, and native of Ireland, who had been apprehended for treasonable practices, was tried in the court of King's Bench, on an indictment for high treason. In the course of the trial it appeared that he had been employed as a spy for the French ministry; to which, in consideration of a paltry pension, he sent intelligence of every material occurrence in Great Britain. The correspondence was managed by his brother, a Jesuit, who acted as chaplain and secretary to the Spanish ambassador at the Hague. The British resident at that court having learned from the Spanish minister some secrets relating to England, even before they were communicated to him from the English ministry, was induced to set on foot an inquiry touching the source of this information, and soon received an assurance that the secretary of the Spanish ambassador had a brother, a physician in London. The suspicion naturally arising from this circumstance being imparted to the ministry of England, Hensey was narrowly watched, and twenty-nine of his letters were intercepted. From the contents of these he was convicted of having given the French court the first notice of the expedition to North America, the capture of the two ships, the *Alcide* and *Lys*, the sailing and destination of every squadron and armament, and the difficulties that occurred in raising money for the service of the public. He had even informed them that the secret expedition of the foregoing year was intended against Rochefort, and advised a descent upon Great Britain, at a certain time and place, as the most effectual method of distressing the government, and affecting the public credit. After a long trial he was found guilty of treason, and received the sentence of death usually pronounced on such occasions; but whether he earned forgiveness by some material discovery, or the minister found him so insensible and insignificant that he was ashamed to take his life, he escaped execution, and was pardoned, on condition of going into perpetual exile. The severity of the government was much about the same period exercised on Dr. Shebbeare, a public writer, who, in a series

CHAP.  
XXX.

1758.  
Trial of  
Drs. Hen-  
sey and  
Shebbeare.



CHAP.

XXX.

1758.

of printed letters to the people of England, had animadverted on the conduct of the ministry in the most acrimonious terms, stigmatized some great names with all the virulence of censure, and even assaulted the throne itself with oblique insinuation and ironical satire. The ministry, incensed at the boldness, and still more enraged at the success of this author, whose writings were bought with avidity by the public, determined to punish him severely for his arrogance and abuse, and he was apprehended by a warrant from the secretary's office. His sixth letter to the people of England was pitched upon as the foundation of a prosecution. After a short trial in the court of King's Bench, he was found guilty of having written the sixth letter to the people of England, adjudged a libellous pamphlet, sentenced to stand in the pillory, to pay a small fine, to be imprisoned three years, and give security for his future good behaviour; so that, in effect, this good man suffered more for having given vent to the unguarded effusions of mistaken zeal, couched in the language of passion and scurrility, than was inflicted upon Hensey, a convicted traitor, who had acted as a spy for France, and betrayed his own country for hire.

Institution  
of the Mag-  
dalen and  
Asylum.

Amidst a variety of crimes and disorders, arising from impetuosity of temper, unreined passion, luxury, extravagance, and an almost total want of police and subordination, the virtues of benevolence are always springing up to an extraordinary growth in the British soil; and here charities are often established by the humanity of individuals, which in any other country would be honoured as national institutions: witness the great number of hospitals and infirmaries in London and Westminster, erected and maintained by voluntary contributions, or raised by the princely donations of private founders. In the course of this year the public began to enjoy the benefit of several admirable institutions. Mr. Henry Raine, a private gentleman of Middlesex, had, in his lifetime, built and endowed an hospital for the maintenance of forty poor maidens. By his will he bequeathed a certain sum of money to accumulate at interest, under the management of trustees, until the yearly produce should amount to two hundred and ten pounds, to be given in marriage portions to two of the maidens

educated in his hospital, at the age of twenty-two, who should be the best recommended for piety and industry by the masters or mistresses whom they had served. In the month of March the sum destined for this laudable purpose was completed ; when the trustees, by public advertisement, summoned the maidens educated in the hospital to appear on a certain day, with proper certificates of their behaviour and circumstances, that six of the most deserving might be selected to draw lots for the prize of one hundred pounds, to be paid as her marriage portion, provided she married a man of an unblemished character, a member of the Church of England, residing within certain specified parishes, and approved by the trustees. Accordingly, on the first of May, the candidates appeared, and the prize being gained by one young woman, in presence of a numerous assembly of all ranks, attracted by curiosity, the other five maidens, with a sixth, added in lieu of her who had been successful, were marked for a second chance on the same day of the following year, when a second prize of the same value would be presented : thus a new candidate will be added every year, that every maiden who has been educated in this hospital, and preserved her character without reproach, may have a chance for the noble donation, which is also accompanied with the sum of five pounds, to defray the expense of the wedding entertainment. One scarce knows whether most to admire the plan, or commend the humanity of this excellent institution. Of equal and perhaps superior merit was another charitable establishment, which also took effect about this period. A small number of humane individuals, chiefly citizens of London, deeply affected with the situation of common prostitutes, who are certainly the most forlorn of all human creatures, formed a generous resolution in their favour, such as even the best men of the kingdom had never before the courage to avow. They considered that many of these unhappy creatures, so wretched in themselves, and so productive of mischief to society, had been seduced to vice in their tender years by the perfidious artifice of the other sex, or the violence of unruly passion, before they had acquired experience to guard against the one, or foresight to perceive the fatal conse-

CHAP.  
XXX.

1758.

quences of the other: that the jewel reputation being thus irretrievably lost, perhaps in one unguarded moment, they were covered with shame and disgrace, abandoned by their families, excluded from all pity, regard, and assistance: that, stung by self-conviction, insulted with reproach, denied the privilege of penitence and contrition, cut off from all hope, impelled by indigence, and maddened with despair, they had plunged into a life of infamy, in which they were exposed to deplorable vicissitudes of misery, and the most excruciating pangs of reflection that any human being could sustain: that, whatever remorse they might feel, howsoever they might detest their own vice, or long for an opportunity of amendment, they were entirely destitute of all means of reformation: they were not only deprived of all possibility of profiting by those precious moments of repentance, and becoming again useful members of society; but, in order to earn a miserable subsistence, were obliged to persevere in the paths of prostitution, and act as the instruments of Heaven's vengeance in propagating distemper and profligacy, in ruining the bodies and debauching the minds of their fellow-creatures. Moved to sympathy and compassion by these considerations, this virtuous band of associates determined to provide a comfortable asylum for female penitents, to which they might fly for shelter from the receptacles of vice, the miseries of life, and the scorn of mankind; where they might indulge the salutary sentiments of remorse, make their peace with Heaven, accustom themselves to industry and temperance, and be profitably reunited to society, from which they had been so unhappily dissevered. The plan of this excellent institution being formed, was put in execution by means of voluntary subscription, and the house opened in Goodman's-fields, under the name of the Magdalen-hospital, in the month of August; when fifty petitions were presented by penitent prostitutes, soliciting admittance. Another asylum was also opened by the hand of private charity, on the Surrey side of Westminster bridge, for the reception and education of female orphans, and children abandoned by their parents.

Society for  
the encourage-  
ment  
of arts.

Nor was encouragement refused to those who distinguished themselves by extraordinary talents in any

branch of the liberal and useful arts and sciences, though no Mæcenas appeared among the ministers, and not the least ray of patronage glimmered from the throne. The protection, countenance, and gratification secured in other countries by the institution of academies, and the liberalities of princes, the ingenious in England derived from the generosity of a public, endued with taste and sensibility, eager for improvement, and proud of patronizing extraordinary merit. Several years had already elapsed since a society of private persons was instituted at London for the encouragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce. It consisted of a president, vice-president, secretary, register, collector, and other officers, elected from a very considerable number of members, who pay a certain yearly contribution for the purposes of the institution. In the course of every year they held eight general meetings in a large assembly-room, built and furnished at the common expense; besides the ordinary meetings of the society, held every week, from the second Wednesday in November to the last Wednesday in May; and, in the intermediate time, on the first and third Wednesday of every month. At these ordinary meetings, provided the number then present exceeded ten, the members had a right to proceed on business, and power to appoint such committees as they should think necessary. The money contributed by this association, after the necessary expense of the society had been deducted, was expended in premiums for planting and husbandry; for discoveries and improvements in chemistry, dyeing, and mineralogy; for promoting the ingenious arts of drawing, engraving, casting, painting, statuary, and sculpture; for the improvement of manufactures and machines in the various articles of hats, crapes, druggets, mills, marbled paper, ship-blocks, spinning-wheels, toys, yarn, knitting, and weaving. They likewise allotted sums for the advantage of the British colonies in America, and bestowed premiums on those settlers who should excel in curing cochineal, planting logwood-trees, cultivating olive-trees, producing myrtle-wax, making pot-ash, preserving raisins, curing safflower, making silk and wines, importing sturgeon, preparing isinglass, planting hemp and cinnamon, extracting opium

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1758.

and the gum of the persimon-tree, collecting stones of the mango, which should be found to vegetate in the West Indies ; raising silk-grass, and laying out provincial gardens. They moreover allowed a gold medal, in honour of him who should compose the best treatise on the arts of peace, containing an historical account of the progressive improvements of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce in the kingdom of England, with the effects of those improvements on the morals and manners of the people, and pointing out the most proper means for their future advancement. In a word, the society is so numerous, the contributions so considerable, the plan so judiciously laid, and executed with such discretion and spirit, as to promise much more effectual and extensive advantage to the public than ever accrued from all the boasted academies of Christendom. The artists of London had long maintained a private academy for improvement in the art of drawing from living figures ; but in order to extend this advantage, which was not attained without difficulty and expense, the Duke of Richmond, a young nobleman of the most amiable character, provided a large apartment at Whitehall, for the use of those who studied the arts of painting, sculpture, and engraving ; and furnished it with a collection of original plaster casts from the best antique statues and busts at Rome and Florence. Here any learner had liberty to draw, or make models, under the eye and instructions of two eminent artists ; and twice a year the munificent founder bestowed premiums of silver medals on the four pupils who excelled the rest in drawing from a certain figure, and making the best model of it in basso-relievo\*.

\* Among other transactions that distinguish the history of Great Britain, scarce a year glides away without producing some incident that strongly marks the singular character of the English nation. A very extraordinary instance of this nature, relating to the late Duke of Marlborough, we shall record among the events of this year, although it derived its origin from the latter end of the last, and cannot be properly enumerated among those occurrences that appertain to general history. Towards the end of November, in the preceding year, the above mentioned nobleman received, by the post, a letter directed "To his Grace the Duke of Marlborough, with care and speed," and containing this address :

"MY LORD,

"As ceremony is an idle thing upon most occasions, more especially to persons in my state of mind, I shall proceed immediately to acquaint you with the motive and end of addressing this epistle to you, which is equally interesting to us both. You are to know, then, that my present situation in life is such, that I should prefer annihilation to a continuance in it. Desperate diseases require desperate

On the twenty-third day of November both Houses of Parliament met at Westminster, when his majesty being

CHAP.

XXX.

1758.

Session opened.

remedies ; and you are the man I have pitched upon, either to make me or unmake yourself. As I never had the honour to live among the great, the tenor of my proposals will not be very courtly ; but let that be an argument to enforce a belief of what I am now going to write. It has employed my invention for some time, to find out a method of destroying another without exposing my own life ; that I have accomplished, and defy the law. Now for the application of it. I am desperate, and must be provided for. You have it in your power ; it is my business to make it your inclination to serve me, which you must determine to comply with, by procuring me a genteel support for my life, or your own will be at a period before this session of parliament is over. I have more motives than one for singling you out upon this occasion ; and I give you this fair warning, because the means I should make use of are too fatal to be eluded by the power of physic. If you think this of any consequence, you will not fail to meet the author on Sunday next, at ten in the morning, or on Monday (if the weather should be rainy on Sunday) near the first tree beyond the stile in Hyde-Park, in the foot-walk to Kensington. Secrecy and compliance may preserve you from a double danger of this sort, as there is a certain part of the world where your death has more than been wished for upon other motives. I know the world too well to trust this secret in any breast but my own. A few days determine me your friend or enemy.

" FELTON.

" You will apprehend that I mean you should be alone ; and depend upon it, that a discovery of any artifice in this affair will be fatal to you. My safety is insured by my silence, for confession only can condemn me."

The duke, in compliance with this strange remonstrance, appeared at the time and place appointed, on horseback and alone, with pistols before him, and the star of his order displayed, that he might be the more easily known. He had likewise taken the precaution of engaging a friend to attend in the Park, at such a distance, however, as scarce to be observable. He continued some time on the spot without seeing any person he could suspect of having wrote the letter, and then rode away ; but chancing to turn his head when he reached Hyde-Park-Corner, he perceived a man standing at the bridge, and looking at the water, within twenty yards of the tree which was described in the letter. He forthwith rode back at a gentle pace, and passing by the person, expected to be addressed ; but as no advance of this kind was made, he, in repassing, bowed to the stranger, and asked if he had not something to communicate ! The man replying, " No, I don't know you ; " the duke told him his name, adding, " Now you know me, I imagine you have something to say to me." But he still answered in the negative, and the duke rode home. In a day or two after this transaction, another letter was brought to him, couched in the following terms :

" MY LORD,

" You receive this as an acknowledgment of your punctuality as to the time and place of meeting on Sunday last, though it was owing to you it answered no purpose. The pageantry of being armed, and the ensign of your order were useless, and too conspicuous. You needed no attendant ; the place was not calculated for mischief, nor was any intended. If you walk in the west aisle of Westminster-Abbey, towards eleven o'clock on Sunday next, your sagacity will point out the person whom you will address, by asking his company to take a turn or two with you. You will not fail, on inquiry, to be acquainted with the name and place of abode. According to which direction you will please to send two or three hundred pound bank-notes the next day by the penny-post. Exert not your curiosity too early : it is in your power to make me grateful on certain terms. I have friends who are faithful, but they do not bark before they bite.

" I am, &c. F."

The duke, determining, if possible, to unveil this mystery, repaired to the Abbey at the time prescribed ; and after having walked up and down for five or six minutes, saw the very same person to whom he had spoken in Hyde-Park enter the Abbey, with another man of creditable appearance. This last, after they had viewed some of the monuments, went into the choir, and the other turning back,

indisposed, the session was opened by commission, and the lord-keeper harangued them to this effect. He told

advanced towards the duke, who, accosting him, asked him if he had any thing to say to him, or any commands for him? He replied, "No, my lord, I have not." "Sure you have," said the duke; but he persisted in his denial. Then the duke leaving him took several turns in the aisle, while the stranger walked on the other side. But nothing further passed between them; and although the duke had provided several persons in disguise to apprehend the delinquent, he forbore giving the signal, that notwithstanding appearances, he might run no risk of injuring an innocent person. Not long after this second disappointment, he received a third letter to the following effect :

"MY LORD,

"I am fully convinced you had a companion on Sunday : I interpret it as owing to the weakness of human nature ; but such proceeding is far from being ingenuous, and may produce bad effects, whilst it is impossible to answer the end proposed. You will see me again soon, as it were by accident, and may easily find where I go to ; in consequence of which, by being sent to, I shall wait on your grace, but expect to be quite alone, and to converse in whispers ; you will likewise give your honour, upon meeting, that no part of the conversation shall transpire. These and the former terms complied with insure your safety ; my revenge in case of non-compliance (or any scheme to expose me) will be slower, but not the less sure ; and strong suspicion the utmost that can possibly ensue upon it, while the chances would be tenfold against you. You will possibly be in doubt after the meeting, but it is quite necessary the outside should be a mask to the in. The family of the Bloods is not extinct, though they are not in my scheme."

The expression, "you will see me again soon, as it were by accident," plainly pointed at the person to whom he had spoken in the Park, and in the Abbey ; nevertheless, he saw him not again, nor did he hear any thing further of the affair for two months, at the expiration of which the post brought him the following letter :

"May it please your Grace,

"I have reason to believe that the son of one Barnard, a surveyor, in Abingdon-buildings, Westminster, is acquainted with some secrets that nearly concern your safety : his father is now out of town, which will give you an opportunity of questioning him more privately ; it would be useless to your grace, as well as dangerous to me, to appear more publicly in this affair.

"Your sincere friend, ANONYMOUS.

"He frequently goes to Story's-gate coffee-house."

In about a week after this intimation was received, the duke sent a person to the coffee-house, to inquire for Mr. Barnard, and tell him he would be glad to speak to him. The message was delivered, and Barnard declared he would wait upon his grace next Thursday, at half an hour after ten in the morning. He was punctual to his appointment, and no sooner appeared than the duke recognised him to be the person to whom he had spoken in the Park and the Abbey. Having conducted him into an apartment, and shut the door, he asked, as before, if he had any thing to communicate ? and was answered, as formerly, in the negative. Then the duke repeated every circumstance of this strange transaction : to which Barnard listened with attention and surprise, yet without exhibiting any marks of conscious guilt or confusion. The duke observing that it was matter of astonishment to see letters of such import written with the correctness of a scholar, the other replied, that a man might be very poor and very learned at the same time. When he saw the fourth letter, in which his name was mentioned, with the circumstance of his father's absence, he said, "It is very odd, my father was then out of town." An expression the more remarkable, as the letter was without date, and he could not, as an innocent man, be supposed to know at what time it was written. The duke having made him acquainted with the particulars, told him that if he was innocent, he ought to use his endeavours to detect the writer of the letters, especially of the last, in which he was expressly named. To this admonition he returned no other answer but a

them, his majesty had directed the lords of the commission to assure his Parliament that he always received the highest satisfaction in being able to lay before them any event that might promote the honour and interest of his kingdoms; that in consequence of their advice, and enabled by the assistance which they unanimously gave, his majesty had exerted his endeavours to carry on the war in the most vigorous manner, in order to attain that desirable end, always to be wished, a safe and honourable peace<sup>b</sup>: that it had pleased the Divine Providence to bless his measures and arms with success in several parts, and to

smile, and then withdrew.—He was afterwards taken into custody, and tried at the Old Bailey, for sending a threatening letter, contrary to the statute: but no evidence could be found to prove the letters were of his handwriting: nor did any presumption appear against him, except his being in Hyde-Park, and in Westminster-Abbey, at the time and place appointed in the first two letters. On the other hand, Mr. Barnard proved, that on the Sunday, when he saw the duke in Hyde-Park, he was on his way to Kensington, on particular business, by his father's order, signified to him that very morning; that he accordingly went thither, and dined with his uncle, in company with several other persons, to whom he related what had passed between the Duke of Marlborough and him in the Park; that his being afterwards in Westminster-Abbey was the effect of mere accident; that Mr. James Greenwood, his kinsman, who had lain the preceding night at his father's house, desired him to dress himself, that they might walk together in the Park; and he did not comply with his request till after much solicitation: that he proposed to enter the Park without passing through the Abbey, but was prevailed upon by Mr. Greenwood, who expressed a desire of seeing the newly-erected monument of General Hargrave; that as he had formerly communicated to his friend the strange circumstance of the duke's speaking to him in Hyde-Park, Mr. Greenwood no sooner saw that nobleman in the Abbey, than he gave notice to Mr. Barnard, who was very short-sighted; and that from his passing them several times, concluded he wanted to speak with Mr. Barnard alone; he quitted him, and retired into the choir, that they might commune together without interruption. It likewise appeared, from undoubted evidence, that Barnard had often mentioned openly, to his friends and acquaintance, the circumstances of what passed between him and the duke, in the Park and in the Abbey: that his father was a man of unblemished reputation, and in affluent circumstances; that he himself was never reduced to any want, or such exigence as might impel him to any desperate methods of obtaining money; that his fidelity had been often tried, and his life always irreproachable. For these reasons he was acquitted of the crime laid to his charge, and the mystery remains to this day undiscovered.

After all, the author of the letters does not seem to have had any real design to extort money, because the scheme was very ill calculated for that purpose, and indeed could not possibly take effect, without the most imminent risk of detection. Perhaps his aim was nothing more than to gratify a petulance and peculiarity of humour, by alarming the duke, exciting the curiosity of the public, puzzling the multitude, and giving rise to a thousand ridiculous conjectures. If any thing more was intended, and the duke earnestly desired to know the extent of the scheme, he might, when he closeted the person suspected, have encouraged him to a declaration, by promising inviolable secrecy on his word and honour, in which any man would have confided as a sacred obligation. On the whole, it is surprising that the death of the duke, which happened in the course of this year, was never attributed to the secret practices of this incendiary correspondent, who had given him to understand, that his vengeance, though slow, would not be the less certain.

<sup>b</sup> In the month of August, the king, in quality of Elector of Hanover, having occasion for two hundred thousand pounds, a loan by subscription for that sum was opened at the bank, and filled immediately by seven or eight money-dealers of London.



CHAP.

XXX.

1758.

make the enemies of the nation feel, that the strength of Great Britain is not to be provoked with impunity : that the conquest of the strong fortress of Louisburgh, with the islands of Cape Breton and St. John : the demolition of Frontenac, of the highest importance to his operations in America, and the reduction of Senegal, could not fail to bring great distress on the French commerce and colonies, and, in proportion, to procure great advantage to those of Great Britain. He observed, that France had also been made sensible, that whilst her forces are sent forth to invade and ravage the dominions of her neighbours, her own coasts are not inaccessible to his majesty's fleets and armies ; a truth which she had experienced in the demolition of the works at Cherbourg, erected at a great expense, with a particular view to annoy England, as well as in the loss of a great number of ships and vessels ; but no treatment, however injurious to his majesty, could tempt him to make retaliation on the innocent subjects of that crown. He told them, that in Germany his majesty's good brother the King of Prussia, and Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, had found full employment for the enemies of France and her confederates, from which the English operations, both by sea and in America, had derived the most evident advantage ; their successes, owing, under God, to their able conduct, and the bravery of his majesty's troops, and those of his allies, having been signal and glorious. The king, moreover, commanded them to declare, that the common cause of liberty and independency was still making noble and glorious efforts against the unnatural union formed to oppress it : that the commerce of his subjects, the source of national riches, had, by the vigilant protection received from his majesty's fleet, flourished in a manner not to be paralleled during such troubles. In this state of things, he said, the king, in his wisdom, thought it unnecessary to use many words to persuade them to bear up against all difficulties, effectually to stand by, and defend his majesty, vigorously to support the King of Prussia, and the rest of his majesty's allies, and to exert themselves to reduce their enemies to equitable terms of accommodation. He observed to the House of Commons, that the uncommon

extent of this war, in different parts, occasioned it to be uncommonly expensive: that the king had ordered them to declare to the Commons, that he sincerely lamented, and deeply felt for the burdens of his people: that the several estimates were ordered to be laid before them, and that he desired only such supplies as should be requisite to push the war with advantage, and be adequate to the necessary services. In the last place, he assured them, the king took so much satisfaction in that good harmony which subsisted among his faithful subjects, that it was more proper for him now to thank them for it, than to repeat his exhortation to it: that this union, necessary at all times, was more especially so in such critical conjunctures; and his majesty doubted not but the good effects the nation had found from it would be the strongest motives to them to pursue it.—The reader will, no doubt, be surprised to find this harangue abound with harshness of period and inelegancy of expression: he will wonder that, in particularizing the successes of the year in America, no mention is made of the reduction of Fort du Quesne, on the river Ohio; a place of great importance, both from its strength and situation, the erection of which had been one great motive to the war between the two nations: but he will be still more surprised to hear it declared from the throne, that the operations, both by sea and in America, had derived the most evident advantage from the war in Germany. An assertion the more extraordinary, as the British ministry, in their answer to the Parallel, which we have already mentioned, had expressly affirmed, that “none but such as are unacquainted with the maritime force of England can believe, that without a diversion on the continent, to employ part of the enemy’s force, she is not in a condition to hope for success, and maintain her superiority at sea. That they must be very ignorant indeed, who imagine that the forces of England are not able to resist those of France, unless the latter be hindered from turning all her efforts to the sea.” It was very remarkable that the British ministry should declare that the war in Germany was favourable to the English operations by sea and in America, and almost in the same breath accuse the

CHAP.

XXX.

1758.

French king of having fomented that war. Let us suppose that France had no war to maintain in Europe; and ask in what manner she, in that case, would have opposed the progress of the British arms by sea and in America? Her navy was reduced to such a condition that it durst not quit her harbours; her merchant ships were all taken, her mariners confined in England, and the sea was covered with British cruisers: in these circumstances, what expedients could she have contrived for sending supplies and reinforcements to America, or for opposing the naval armaments of Great Britain in any other part of the world?—None. Without ships and mariners, her troops, ammunition, and stores were, in this respect, as useless as money to a man shipwrecked on a desolate island. But granting that the war in Germany had, in some measure, diverted the attention of the French ministry from the prosecution of their operations in America, (and this is granting more than ought to be allowed,) the question is not, whether the hostilities upon the continent of Europe prevented France from sending a great number of troops to Canada; but whether the war in Germany was either necessary or expedient for distressing the French more effectually in other parts of the world? Surely every intelligent man of candour must answer in the negative. The expense incurred by England for subsidies and armies in the empire exceeded three millions sterling annually; and this enormous expense, without being able to protect Hanover, only served to keep the war alive in different parts of Germany. Had one half of this sum been employed in augmenting and extending the naval armaments of Great Britain, and in reinforcing her troops in America and the West Indies, France would have been, at this day, deprived of all her sugar colonies, as well as of her settlements on the continent of America; and being absolutely cut off from these sources of wealth, would have found it impracticable either to gratify her subsidiaries, or to maintain such formidable armies to annoy her neighbours. These are truths which will appear to the conviction of the public, when the illusive spells of unsubstantial victory are dissolved, and time shall have dispersed the thick mists of prejudice which

now seem to darken and perplex the understanding of the people.

CHAP  
XXX.

The conduct of the administration was so agreeable to both Houses of Parliament, that in their address to the throne they expressed their unshaken zeal and loyalty to his majesty's person, congratulating him on the success of his arms, and promised to support his measures and allies with steadiness and alacrity<sup>c</sup>. It was probably in consequence of this assurance that a new treaty between Great Britain and Prussia was concluded at London on the seventh day of December, importing, that as the burdensome war, in which the King of Prussia is engaged, lays him under the necessity of making fresh efforts to defend himself against the multitude of enemies who attack his dominions, he is obliged to take new measures with the King of England, for their reciprocal defence and safety; and his Britannic majesty had at the same time signified his earnest desire to strengthen the friendship subsisting between the two courts, and in consequence thereof, to conclude a formal convention, for granting to his Prussian majesty speedy and powerful assistance, their majesties have nominated and authorized their ministers to concert and settle the following articles:—All former treaties between the two crowns, particularly that signed at Westminster on the sixteenth day of January, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, and the convention of the eleventh of April in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight, are confirmed by the present convention of the eleventh of April, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight, in their whole tenor, as if they were herein inserted word for word. The King of Great Britain shall cause to be paid at London, to such person or persons as shall

1758.  
New treaty  
with the  
King of  
Prussia.

<sup>c</sup> That the charge of disaffection to the king's person, which was so loudly trumpeted by former ministers and their adherents against those who had honesty and courage to oppose the measures of a weak and corrupt administration, was entirely false and without foundation, appeared at this juncture, when in the midst of a cruel, oppressive, and continental war, maintained by the blood and treasure of Great Britain, all opposition ceased in both Houses of Parliament. The addresses of thanks to his majesty, which are always dictated by the immediate servants of the crown, were unanimously adopted in both Houses, and not only couched in terms of applause, but even inflated with expressions of rapture and admiration. They declared themselves sensible that the operations of Great Britain, both by sea and in America, had received the most evident and important advantages from the maintenance of the war in Germany, and seemed eager to espouse any measure that might gratify the inclination of the sovereign.

CHAP.

XXX.

1758.

be authorized by the King of Prussia for that end, the sum of four millions of rix dollars, making six hundred and seventy thousand pounds sterling, at one payment, immediately on the exchange of the ratification, if the King of Prussia shall so require. His Prussian majesty shall employ the said sum in supporting and augmenting his forces, which shall act in such manner as shall be of the greatest service to the common cause, and contribute most to the mutual defence and safety of their said majesties. The King of Great Britain, both as king and elector, and the King of Prussia, reciprocally bind themselves not to conclude with the powers that have taken part in the present war any treaty of peace, truce, or other such like convention, but by common advice and consent, each expressly including therein the other. The ratification of the present convention shall be exchanged within six weeks, or sooner, if possible. In effect, this treaty was no other than a renewal of the subsidy from year to year, because it was not thought proper to stipulate in the first subsidiary convention an annual supply of such importance, until the war should be terminated, lest the people of England should be alarmed at the prospect of such successive burdens, and the complaisance of the Commons be in some future session exhausted. On the whole, this was perhaps the most extraordinary treaty that ever was concluded; for it contains no specification of articles, except the payment of the subsidy: every other article was left to the interpretation of his Prussian majesty.

1759.  
Supplies  
granted.

The Parliament, having performed the ceremony of addresses to the throne, immediately proceeded to the great work of the supply. The two committees in the House of Commons were immediately established, and continued by adjournments to the month of May, by the twenty-third day of which all their resolutions were taken. They voted sixty thousand men, including fourteen thousand eight hundred and forty-five marines, for the service of the ensuing year; and for the operations by land, a body of troops amounting to fifty-two thousand five hundred and fifty-three effective men, besides the auxiliaries of Hanover, Hesse, Brunswick, Saxe-Gotha, and Buckebourg, to the number of fifty-thousand,

and five battalions on the Irish establishment in actual service in America and Africa. For the maintenance of the sixty thousand men employed in the sea service, they granted three millions one hundred and twenty thousand pounds; for the land-forces, one million two hundred fifty-six thousand one hundred and thirty pounds, fifteen shillings, and two pence; for the charge of the additional five battalions, forty thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine pounds, thirteen shillings, and nine pence; for the pay of the general and staff-officers, and hospitals of the land-forces, fifty-two thousand four hundred and eighty-four pounds, one shilling, and eight pence; for maintaining the garrisons in the plantations, Gibraltar, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, Providence, Cape Breton, and Senegal, the sum of seven hundred and forty-two thousand five hundred and thirty-one pounds, five shillings, and seven pence: for the charge of ordnance for land-service, two hundred and twenty thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine pounds, eleven shillings, and nine pence; for extraordinary service performed by the same office, and not provided for by Parliament in the course of the preceding year, three hundred twenty-three thousand nine hundred and eighty-seven pounds, thirteen shillings, and three pence; for the ordinary of the navy, including half pay to sea-officers, two hundred thirty-eight thousand four hundred and ninety-one pounds, nine shillings, and eight pence; towards the support of Greenwich hospital, and for the out-pensioners of Chelsea college, the sum of thirty-six thousand pounds. They allotted for one year's expense, incurred by the foreign troops in the pay of Great Britain, one million two hundred thirty-eight thousand one hundred and seventy-seven pounds, nineteen shillings, and ten pence, over and above sixty thousand pounds for enabling his majesty to fulfil his engagements with the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, pursuant to the separate article of a new treaty concluded between them in the month of January of this current year, stipulating that this sum should be paid to his serene highness in order to facilitate the means by which he might again fix his residence in his own dominions, and by his presence give fresh courage to his faithful subjects. Eighty thousand pounds were granted for enabling his

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

majesty to discharge the like sum raised in pursuance of an act passed in the preceding session, and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session of Parliament. The sum of two hundred thousand pounds was voted towards the building and repairing ships of war for the ensuing year. Fifteen thousand pounds were allowed for improving London Bridge; and forty thousand on account for the Foundling Hospital. For the charge of transports to be employed in the course of the year they assigned six hundred sixty-seven thousand seven hundred and twenty-one pounds, nineteen shillings, and seven pence; for maintaining the colonies of Nova Scotia and Georgia they bestowed twenty-five thousand two hundred and thirty-eight pounds, thirteen shillings, and five pence. To replace sums taken from the sinking fund, thirty-three thousand two hundred and fifty-two pounds, eighteen shillings, and ten pence half-penny; for maintaining the British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa, ten thousand pounds; and for paying off the mortgage on an estate devised for the endowment of a professorship in the University of Cambridge, the sum of twelve hundred and eighty pounds. For the expense of the militia they voted ninety thousand pounds; for extraordinary expenses relating to the land-forces, incurred in the course of last year, and unprovided for by Parliament, the sum of four hundred and fifty-six thousand seven hundred and eighty-five pounds, ten shillings and five pence three farthings. For the purchase of certain lands and hereditaments, in order to secure the king's docks at Portsmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth, they granted thirty-six thousand nine hundred and sixty-six pounds, two shillings, and ten pence. They voted two hundred thousand pounds for enabling his majesty to give proper compensation to the respective provinces in North America, for the expenses that had been incurred in levying and maintaining troops for the service of the public. They granted twenty thousand pounds to the East India Company, towards enabling them to defray the expense of a military force in their settlements; and the same sum was granted for carrying on the fortification to secure the harbour of Milford. To make good several sums issued by his majesty, for in-

demnifying the inn-holders and victuallers of Hampshire for the expenses they had incurred in quartering the Hessian auxiliaries in England; for an addition to the salaries of judges, and other less considerable purposes, they allowed the sum of twenty-six thousand one hundred and seventy-eight pounds, sixteen shillings, and sixpence. Finally, they voted one million, upon account, for enabling the king to defray any extraordinary expenses of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the current year; and to take all such measures as might be necessary to disappoint or defeat any enterprises or designs of his enemies, as the exigency of affairs should require. The sum of all the grants voted by the committee of supply amounted to twelve millions seven hundred sixty-one thousand three hundred and ten pounds, nineteen shillings, and five pence.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

The Commons were still employed in deliberations on ways and means on the twenty-second day of May, when Mr. Secretary Pitt communicated to them a message from the king, couched in these terms: "His majesty, relying on the experienced zeal and affection of his faithful Commons, and considering that, in this critical conjuncture, emergencies may arise, which may be of the utmost importance, and be attended with the most pernicious consequences, if proper means should not immediately be applied to prevent or defeat them, is desirous that this House would enable him to defray any extraordinary expenses of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, and to take all such measures as may be necessary to disappoint or defeat any enterprises or designs of his enemies, and as the exigencies of affairs may require." This message being read, a motion was made, and agreed to *nem. con.* that it should be referred to the committee, who forthwith formed upon it the resolution, whereby one million was granted, to be raised by loans or exchequer-bills, chargeable on the first aids that should be given in the next session. This produced a bill enabling his majesty to raise the sum of one million, for the uses and purposes therein mentioned, comprehending a clause, allowing the bank of England to advance, on the credit of the loan therein mentioned, any

The king's  
message to  
the Com-  
mons.



CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

Bills relating to the distillery, and the exportation of corn.

sum not exceeding a million, notwithstanding the act of the fifth and sixth years in the reign of William and Mary, by which the bank was established.

The bills relating solely to the supply being discussed and expedited, the House proceeded, as usual, to enact other laws for the advantage of the community. Petitions having been presented by the cities of Bristol and New Sarum, alleging, that since the laws prohibiting the making of low wines and spirits from grain, meal, and flour had been in force, the commonalty appeared more sober, healthy, and industrious; representing the ill consequences which they apprehended would attend the repeal of these laws, and therefore praying their continuance: a committee of the whole House resolved that the prohibition to export corn should be continued to the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine; subject nevertheless to such provisions for shortening the said term of its continuance as should therefore be made by any act of that session, or by his majesty with the advice of his privy-council during the recess of Parliament; that the act for discontinuing the duties upon corn and flour imported or brought in as prize, was not proper to be further continued; and that the prohibition to make low wines or spirits from any sort of grain, meal, or flour, should be continued to the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine. Before the bill was formed on these resolutions, petitions arrived from Liverpool and Bath, to the same same purport as those of Bristol and Sarum; while on the other hand, a remonstrance was presented by a great number of the malt-distillers of the city and suburbs of London, alleging that, it having been deemed expedient to prohibit the distilling of spirits from any sort of grain to the twenty-fourth day of December then instant, some of the petitioners had entirely ceased to carry on the business of distilling, while others, merely with a view to preserve their customers, the compound distillers, and employ some of their servants, horses, and utensils, had submitted to carry on the distillation of spirits from molasses and sugars under great disadvantages, in full hope that the restraint would cease at the expiration of the limited

time, or at least when the necessity which occasioned that restraint should be removed; that it was with great concern they observed a bill would be brought in for protracting the said prohibition, at a time when the price of all manner of grain, and particularly of wheat and barley, was considerably reduced, and, as they humbly conceived, at a reasonable medium. They expatiated on the great loss they, as well as many traders and artificers, dependents upon them, must sustain in case the said bill should be passed into a law. They prayed the House to take these circumstances into consideration, and either permit them to carry on the distillation from wheat, malt, and other grain, under such restrictions as should be judged necessary; or to grant them such other relief, in respect of their several losses and incumbrances, as to the House should seem reasonable and expedient. This petition, though strenuously urged by a powerful and clamorous body without doors, did not meet great encouragement within. It was ordered to lie upon the table, and an instruction was given to the committee, empowering them to receive a clause or clauses to allow the transportation of certain quantities of meal, flour, bread, and biscuit, to the islands of Guernsey and Jersey, for the sole use of the inhabitants; and another to prohibit the making of low wines and spirits from bran. Much more attention was paid to a petition of several farmers in the county of Norfolk, representing that their farms consisted chiefly of arable land, which produced much greater quantities of corn than could be consumed within that county; that in the last harvest there was a great and plentiful crop of all sorts of grain, the greatest part of which had, by unfavourable weather, been rendered unfit for sale at London, or other markets for home consumption; that large quantities of malt were then lying at London, arising chiefly from the crops of barley growing in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven, the sale of which was stagnated; that the petitioners being informed the House had ordered in a bill to continue the prohibition of corn exported, they begged leave to observe, that, should it pass into a law, it would be extremely prejudicial to all, and ruin many farmers of that county, as they had offered their corn for sale at divers ports and markets of the said county; but the

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

merchants refused to buy it at any price, alleging its being unfit for the London market, the great quantity of corn with which that market was already overstocked, and their not being allowed either to export it, or make it into malt for exportation: they therefore prayed this prohibition might be removed, or they, the petitioners, indulged with some other kind of relief. Although this remonstrance was duly considered, the bill passed with the amendments, because of the proviso, by which his majesty in council was empowered to shorten the date of the prohibition with respect to the exportation of corn during the recess of Parliament; but the temporary restraint laid upon distillation was made absolute, without any such condition, to the no small disappointment and mortification of the distillers, who had spared no pains and expense, by private solicitation and strenuous dispute in the public papers, to recommend their cause to the favour of the community. They urged that malt-spirits, when used in moderation, far from being prejudicial to the health of individuals, were in many damp and marshy parts of the kingdom absolutely necessary for preserving the field-labourers from agues and other distempers produced by the cold and moisture of the climate; that if they were debarred the use of malt-spirits, they would have recourse to French brandy, with which, as they generally resided near the sea-coast, the smugglers would provide them almost as cheap as the malt-spirits could be afforded: thus the increased consumption of French spirit would drain the nation of ready money to a considerable amount, and prejudice the king's revenue in the same proportion. They observed, that many distillers had already quitted that branch of trade, and disposed of their materials; that all of them would probably take the same resolution should the bill pass into a law, as no man could foresee when the prohibition would cease, should it be continued at a time when all sorts of grain abounded in such plenty; that the very waste of materials by disuse, over and above the lying out of the money, would be of great prejudice to the proprietor: thus the business of distilling, by which so many families were supported, would be banished from the kingdom entirely; especially as the expense of establishing a large distillery was so great that no man would choose to

employ his money for this purpose, judging from experience that some future accidental scarcity of corn might induce the legislature to interpose a ruinous delay in this branch of business. They affirmed, that from the excessive use of malt-spirits no good argument could be drawn against this branch of traffic, no more than against any other conveniency of life; that the excessive use of common beer and ale was prejudicial to the health and morals of the people, yet no person ever thought of putting an end to the practice of brewing, in order to prevent the abuse of brewed liquors. They urged, that in all parts of Great Britain there are some parcels of land that produce nothing to advantage but a coarse kind of barley, called big, which, though neither fit for brewing nor for baking, may nevertheless be used in the distillery, and is accordingly purchased by those concerned in this branch at such an encouraging price, as enables many farmers to pay a higher rent to their landlords than they could otherwise afford; that there are every year some parcels of all sorts of grain so damaged by unseasonable weather, or other accidents, as to be rendered altogether unfit for bread or brewery, and would prove a very great misfortune to the farmer if there was no distillery, for the use of which he could sell his damaged commodity. They asserted, that malt-spirits were absolutely necessary for prosecuting some branches of foreign commerce, particularly the trade to the coast of Africa, for which traffic no assortment could be made up without a large quantity of geneva, of which the natives are so fond, that they will not traffic with any merchant who has not a considerable quantity, not only for sale, but also for presents to their chiefs and rulers; that the merchants of Great Britain must either have this commodity of their own produce, or import it at a great national expense from Holland; that the charge of this importation, together with the duties payable upon it, some part of which is not to be drawn back on exportation, will render it impossible for the traders to sell it so cheap on the coast of Africa as it might be sold by the Dutch, who are the great rivals of Great Britain in this branch of commerce. To these arguments, all of which were plausible, and some of them unanswerable, it was replied,

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

that malt-spirits might be considered as a fatal and bewitching poison, which had actually debauched the minds, and enervated the bodies of the common people to a very deplorable degree; that, without entering further into a comparison between the use and abuse of the two liquors, beer and geneva, it would be sufficient to observe, that the use of beer and ale had produced none of those dreadful effects which were the consequences of drinking geneva; and since the prohibition of the distillery of malt-spirits had taken place, the common people were become apparently more sober, decent, healthy, and industrious; a circumstance sufficient to induce the legislature not only to intermit, but even totally to abolish, the practice of distillation, which has ever been productive of such intoxication, riot, disorder, and distemper, among the lower class of the people, as might be deemed the greatest evils incident to a well regulated commonwealth. Their assertion with respect to the coarse kind of barley, called big, was contradicted as a deviation from truth, inasmuch as it was used in making malt, as well as in making bread; and with respect to damaged corn, those who understood the nature of grain affirmed, that if it was spoiled to such a degree as to be altogether unfit for either of these purposes, the distillers would not purchase it at such a price as would indemnify the farmer for the charge of threshing and carriage; for the distillers are very sensible, that their greatest profit is derived from their distilling the malt made from the best barley, so that the increase of the produce far exceeded in proportion the advance of the price. It was not, however, an easy matter, to prove that the distillation of malt-spirits was not necessary to an advantageous prosecution of the commerce on the coast of Guinea, as well as among the Indians in some parts of North America. Certain it is, that in these branches of traffic, the want of geneva may be supplied by spirits distilled from sugars and molasses. After all, it must be owned that the good and salutary effects of the prohibition were visible in every part of the kingdom, and no evil consequences ensued, except a diminution of the revenue in this article; a consideration which, at all times, ought to be sacrificed to the health and morals of the people; nor will this consideration

be found of any great weight, when we reflect that the less the malt-spirit is drunk, the greater quantity of beer and ale will be consumed, and the produce of the duties and excise upon the brewery be augmented accordingly.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

In the mean time, all sorts of grain continuing to fall in price, and great plenty appearing in every part of the kingdom, the justices of the peace and the grand juries, assembled at the general quarter sessions of the peace held for the county of Norfolk, composed and presented to the House of Commons, in the beginning of February, a petition, presenting, that the weather proving unfavourable in the harvest, great part of the barley raised in that county was much damaged, and rendered unfit for any other use than that of being made into malt for exportation; that unless it should be speedily manufactured for that purpose, it would be entirely spoiled, and perish in the hands of the growers; a loss that must be very sensibly felt by the land-holders: they, therefore, entreated that leave might be given for the exportation of malt; and that they might be favoured with such further relief as to the House should seem just and reasonable. In consequence of this petition, the House resolved itself into a committee, to deliberate upon the subject; and as it appeared, upon examination, that the price of grain was reduced very low, and great abundance diffused through the kingdom, they resolved, that the continuance of that part of the act prohibiting the importation of grain ought to be abridged and shortened, and the exportation of these commodities allowed, under proper regulations, with respect to the time of such exportation, and the allowance of bounties thereupon. A bill being founded on these resolutions was discussed, and underwent several amendments; at length it was sent with a new title to the Lords, who passed it without further alteration, and then it obtained the royal sanction.

Petition  
from the  
justices of  
Norfolk.

While this affair was under the deliberation of the committee, the Commons unanimously issued an order for leave to bring in a bill to continue, for a limited time, the act of last session, permitting the importation of salted beef from Ireland into Great Britain, with an instruction to receive a clause extending this permission

Bill for the  
importa-  
tion of  
salted beef  
from Ire-  
land con-  
tinued.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

to all sorts of salted pork, or hog-meat, as the officers of the custom-house had refused to admit hams from Ireland to an entry. The bill likewise received another considerable alteration, importing that, instead of the duty of one shilling and three pence, charged by the former act on every hundred-weight of salted beef or pork imported from Ireland, which was found not adequate to the duty payable for such a quantity of salt as is requisite to be used in curing and salting thereof; and to prevent as well the expense to the revenue, as the detriment and loss which would accrue to the owner and importer, from opening the casks in which the provision is generally deposited, with the pickle or brine proper for preserving the same, in order to ascertain the net weight of the provision liable to the said duties; for these reasons it was enacted, that from and after the twenty-fourth day of last December, and during the continuance of this act, a duty of three shillings and fourpence should be paid upon importation for every barrel or cask of salted beef or pork containing thirty-two gallons; and one-shilling and threepence for every hundred-weight of salted beef, called dried beef, dried neats' tongues, or dried hog-meat, and so in proportion for any greater or lesser quantity.

Regulations with respect to privateers.

Repeated complaints having been made to the government by neutral nations, especially the Dutch, that their ships had been plundered, and their crews maltreated, by some of the English privateers, the legislature resolved to provide effectually against any such outrageous practices for the future; and with this view the Commons ordered a bill to be brought in for amending and explaining an act of the twenty-ninth year of his late majesty's reign, entitled "An act for the encouragement of seamen, and more speedy and effectual manning of his majesty's navy." While the committee was employed in perusing commissions and papers relating to private ships of war, that they might be fully acquainted with the nature of the subject, a considerable number of merchants and others, inhabiting the islands of Guernsey and Jersey, presented a petition to the House, alleging, that the inhabitants of those islands which lie in the British channel, within sight of the French coast, had now, as well as in

former wars, embarked their fortunes in equipping small privateers, which used to run in close with the French shore, and being disguised like fishing-boats, had not only taken a considerable number of prizes, to the great annoyance of the enemy, but also obtained material intelligence of their designs, on many important occasions; that these services could not be performed by large vessels, which durst not approach so near the coast, and indeed could not appear without giving the alarm, which was communicated from place to place by appointed signals. Being informed that a bill was depending, in order to prohibit privateers of small burden, they declared that such a law, if extended to privateers equipped in those islands, would ruin such as had invested their fortunes in small privateers, and not only deprive the kingdom of the before-mentioned advantages, but expose Great Britain to infinite prejudice from the small armed vessels of France, which the enemy, in that case, would pour abroad over the whole channel, to the great annoyance of navigation and commerce. They prayed, therefore, that such privateers as belonged to the islands of Guernsey and Jersey might be wholly excepted from the penalties contained in the bill, or that they (the petitioners) might be heard by their counsel, and be indulged with such relief as the House should judge expedient. This representation being referred to the consideration of the committee, produced divers amendments to the bill, which, at length, obtained the royal assent, and contained these regulations: that after the first day of January in the present year, no commission should be granted to a privateer in Europe under the burden of one hundred tons, the force of ten carriage guns, being three-pounders or above, with forty men at the least, unless the lords of the Admiralty, or persons authorized by them, should think fit to grant the same to any ship of inferior force or burden, the owners thereof giving such bail or security as should be prescribed; that the lords of the Admiralty might at any time revoke, by an order in writing under their hands, any commission granted to a privateer; this revocation being subject to an appeal to his majesty in council, whose determination should be final; that, previous to the granting any commission, the persons pro-

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.



CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

posing to be bound, and give security, should severally make oath of their being respectively worth more money than the sum for which they were then to be bound, over and above the payment of all their just debts; that persons applying for such commissions should make application in writing, and therein set forth a particular and exact description of the vessel, specifying the burden, and the number and nature of the guns on board, to what place belonging, as well as the name or names of the principal owner or owners, and the number of men: these particulars to be inserted in the commission: and every commander to produce such commission to the custom-house officer, who should examine the vessel, and, finding her answer the description, give a certificate thereof gratis, to be deemed a necessary clearance, without which the commander should not depart; that if, after the first day of June, any captain of a privateer should agree for the ransom of any neutral vessel, or the cargo, or any part thereof, after it should have been taken as a prize, and in pursuance of such agreement should actually discharge such prize, he should be deemed guilty of piracy; but that, with respect to contraband merchandise, he might take it on board his own ship, with the consent of the commander of the neutral vessel, and then set her at liberty; and that no person should purloin or embezzle the said merchandize before condemnation; that no judge, or other person belonging to any court of Admiralty, should be concerned in any privateer; that owners of vessels not being under fifty or above one hundred tons, whose commissions are declared void, should be indemnified for their loss by the public; that a court of oyer and terminer, and gaol delivery, for the trial of offences committed within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty, should be held twice a year in the Old Bailey at London, or in such other place within England as the board of Admiralty should appoint: that the judge of any court of Admiralty, after an appeal interposed, as well as before, should, at the request of the captor or claimant, issue an order for appraising the capture, when the parties do not agree upon the value, and an inventory to be taken; then exact security for the full value, and cause the capture to be delivered to the person giving

such security; but, should objection be made to the taking such security, the judge should, at the request of either party, order such merchandize to be entered, landed, and sold at public auction, and the produce to be deposited at the Bank, or in some public securities; and in case of security being given, the judge should grant a pass in favour of the capture. Finally, the force of this act was limited to the duration of the then war with France only. This regulation very clearly demonstrated, that whatever violences might have been committed on the ships of the neutral nations, they were by no means countenanced by the legislature, or the body of the people.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

Every circumstance relating to the reformation of the marine must be an important object to a nation whose wealth and power depend upon navigation and commerce; but a consideration of equal weight was the establishment of the militia, which, notwithstanding the repeated endeavours of the Parliament, was found still incomplete, and in want of further assistance from the legislature. His majesty having, by the chancellor of the exchequer, recommended to the House the making suitable provision for defraying the charges of the militia during the current year, the accounts of the expense already incurred by this establishment were referred to the committee of supply, who, after having duly perused them, resolved that ninety thousand pounds should be granted on account, towards defraying the charges of pay and clothing for the militia, from the last day of the last year to the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, and for repaying a sum advanced by the king for this service. Leave was given to bring in one bill pursuant to this resolution, and another to enforce the execution of the laws relating to the militia, remove certain difficulties, and prevent the inconveniences by which it might be attended. So intent were the majority on both sides upon this national measure, that they not only carried both bills to the throne, where they received the royal assent, but they presented an address to the king, desiring his majesty would give directions to his lieutenants of the several counties, ridings, and places in England, to

New militia  
laws.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

use their utmost diligence and attention for carrying into execution the several acts of Parliament relating to the militia. By this time all the individuals that constituted the representatives of the people, except such as actually served in the army, were become very well disposed towards this institution. Those who really wished well to their country had always exerted themselves in its favour; and it was now likewise espoused by those who foresaw that the establishment of a national militia would enable the administration to send the greater number of regular troops to fight the battles of Germany. Yet how zealous soever the legislature might be in promoting this institution, and notwithstanding the success with which many patriots exerted their endeavours through different parts of the kingdom, in raising and disciplining the militia, it was found not only difficult, but almost impracticable, to execute the intention of the Parliament, in some particular counties, where the gentlemen were indolent and enervated, or in those places where they looked upon their commander with contempt. Even Middlesex itself, where the king resides, was one of the last counties in which the militia could be arrayed. In allusion to this backwardness, the preamble, or first clause in one of the present acts imported, that certain counties, ridings, and places in England had made some progress in establishing the militia, without completing the same, and that, in certain other counties, little progress had been made therein; his majesty's lieutenants and the deputy lieutenants, and all others within such counties or districts, were therefore strictly required speedily and diligently to put these acts in execution. The truth is, some of these unwarlike commanders failed through ignorance and inactivity; others gave or offered commissions to such people as threw a ridicule and contempt upon the whole establishment, and consequently hindered many gentlemen of worth, spirit, and capacity, from engaging in the service. The mutiny-bill, and that for the regulation of the marine forces while on shore, passed through the usual forms, as annual measures, without any dispute or alteration<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> The next bill that fell under the cognizance of the House related to a law transaction, and was suggested by a petition presented in the name of the sheriffs

A committee having been appointed to inquire what laws were expired, or near expiring, and to report their opinion to the House touching the revival or continuation of these laws, they agreed to several resolutions; in consequence of which the following bills were brought in, and enacted into laws; namely, an act for regulating the lastage and ballastage of the river Thames; an act for continuing the law relating to the punishment of persons going armed or disguised; an act for continuing several laws near expiring; an act concerning the admeasurement of coals; an act for the relief of debtors, with respect to the imprisonment of their persons. This last was almost totally metamorphosed by alterations, amendments, and additions, among which the most remarkable were these: that where more creditors than one shall charge any prisoner in execution, and desire to have him detained in prison, they shall only respectively pay him each such weekly sum, not exceeding one shilling and sixpence per week, as the court, at the time of his being remanded, shall direct: that if any prisoner, described by the act, shall remain in prison three months after being committed, any creditor may compel him to give

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

Act for the relief of debtors revived.

and grantees of post-fines under the crown of England. They enumerated and explained the difficulties under which they laboured, in raising and collecting these fines within the respective counties; particularly when the estate conveyed by fine was no more than a right of reversion, in which case they could not possibly levy the post-fine, unless the purchaser should obtain possession within the term of their sheriffalty, or pay it of his own free-will, as they could not distrain while the lands were in possession of the donee. They, therefore, proposed a method for raising these post-fines by a proper officer, to be appointed for that purpose; and prayed that leave might be given to bring in a bill accordingly. This petition was seconded by a message from the king, importing, that his majesty, as far as his interest was concerned, gave his consent that the House might act in this affair as they should think proper.

The Commons, in a committee of the whole House, having taken into consideration the merits of the petition, formed several resolutions; upon which a bill was founded for the more regular and easy collecting, accounting for, and paying of post-fines, which should be due to the crown, or to the grantees thereof under the crown, and for the ease of sheriffs in respect to the same. Before it passed into a law, however, it was opposed by a petition in favour of one William Daw, a lunatic, clerk to the king's silver-office, alleging, that should the bill pass, it would deprive the said Daw and his successors of an ancient fee belonging to his office, on searches made for post-fines by the under sheriffs of the several counties; therefore, praying that such provision might be made for the said lunatic as to the House should seem just and reasonable. This and divers other petitions respecting the bill being discussed in the committee, it underwent several amendments, and was enacted into a law; the particulars of which cannot be properly understood without a previous explanation of this method of conveying estates; a subject obscure in itself, founded upon a seeming subterfuge of law, scarce reconcilable with the dictates of common sense, and consequently improper for the pen of an historian.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

into court, upon oath, an account of his real and personal estate, to be disposed of for the benefit of his creditors, they consenting to his being discharged. Why the humanity of this law was confined to those prisoners only who are not charged in execution with any debt exceeding one hundred pounds, cannot easily be conceived. A man who, through unavoidable misfortunes, hath sunk from affluence to misery and indigence, is generally a greater object of compassion than he who never knew the delicacies of life, nor ever enjoyed credit sufficient to contract debts to any considerable amount; yet the latter is by this law entitled to his discharge, or at least to a maintenance in prison; while the former is left to starve in gaol, or undergo perpetual imprisonment, amidst all the horrors of misery, if he owes above one hundred pounds to a revengeful and unrelenting creditor. Wherefore, in a country, the people of which justly pique themselves upon charity and benevolence, an unhappy fellow-citizen, reduced to a state of bankruptcy by unforeseen losses in trade, should be subjected to a punishment, which, of all others, must be the most grievous to a free-born Briton, namely, the entire loss of liberty; a punishment which the most flagrant crime can hardly deserve, in a nation that disclaims the torture; for, doubtless, perpetual imprisonment must be a torture infinitely more severe than death, because protracted through a series of years spent in misery and despair, without one glimmering ray of hope, without the most distant prospect of deliverance? wherefore the legislature should extend its humanity to those only who are the least sensible of the benefit, because the most able to struggle under misfortune? and wherefore many valuable individuals should, for no guilt of their own, be not only ruined themselves, but lost to the community? are questions which we cannot resolve to the satisfaction of the reader. Of all imprisoned debtors, those who are confined for large sums may be deemed the most wretched and forlorn, because they have generally fallen from a sphere of life where they had little acquaintance with necessity, and were altogether ignorant of the arts by which the severities of indigence are alleviated. On the other hand, those of the lower class of mankind, whose debts are

small in proportion to the narrowness of their former credit, have not the same delicate feelings of calamity. They are inured to hardship, and accustomed to the labour of their hands, by which, even in a prison, they can earn a subsistence. Their reverse of fortune is not so great, nor the transition so affecting. Their sensations are not delicate; nor are they, like their betters in misfortune, cut off from hope, which is the wretch's last comfort. It is the man of sentiment and sensibility, who, in this situation, is overwhelmed with a complication of misery and ineffable distress. The mortification of his pride, his ambition blasted, his family undone, himself deprived of liberty, reduced from opulence to extreme want, from the elegancies of life to the most squalid and frightful scenes of poverty and affliction; divested of comfort, destitute of hope, and doomed to linger out a wretched being in the midst of insult, violence, riot, and uproar: these are reflections so replete with horror, as to render him, in all respects, the most miserable object on the face of the earth. He, alas! though possessed of talents that might have essentially served and even adorned society, while thus restrained in prison, and affected in mind, can exert no faculty, nor stoop to any condescension, by which the horrors of his fate might be assuaged. He scorns to execute the lowest offices of menial services, particularly in attending those who are the objects of contempt or abhorrence: he is incapable of exercising any mechanic art, which might afford a happy though a scanty independence. Shrunk within his dismal cell, surrounded by haggard poverty, and her gaunt attendants, hollow-eyed famine, shivering cold, and wan disease, he wildly casts his eyes around: he sees the tender partner of his heart weeping in silent woe; he hears his helpless babes clamorous for sustenance; he feels himself the importunate cravings of human nature, which he cannot satisfy; and groans with all the complicated pangs of internal anguish, horror, and despair. These are not the fictions of idle fancy, but real pictures, drawn from nature, of which almost every prison in England will afford but too many originals.

Among other new measures, a successful attempt was made in favour of Ireland, by a bill, permitting the free

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

Bills for  
the import-

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.  
ation of  
Irish beef  
and tallow.

importation of cattle from that kingdom for a limited time. This, however, was not carried through both Houses without considerable opposition, arising from the particular interests of certain counties and districts in several parts of Great Britain, from whence petitions against the bill were transmitted to the Commons. Divers artifices were also used within doors to saddle the bill with such clauses as might overcharge the scheme, and render it odious or alarming to the public; but the promoters of it being aware of the design, conducted it in such a manner as to frustrate all their views, and convey it safely to the throne, where it was enacted into a law. The like success attended another effort on behalf of our fellow-subjects in Ireland. The bill for the importation of Irish cattle was no sooner ordered to be brought in, than the House proceeded to take into consideration the duties then payable on the importation of tallow from the same kingdom; and several witnesses being examined, the committee agreed to a resolution, that these duties should cease and determine for a limited time. A bill being formed accordingly, passed through both Houses without opposition, though in the preceding session a bill to the same purpose had miscarried among the peers; a miscarriage probably owing to their being unacquainted with the sentiments of his majesty, as some of the duties upon tallow constituted part of one of the branches appropriated for the civil list revenue. This objection, however, was obviated in the case of the present bill, by the king's message to the House of Commons, signifying his majesty's consent, as far as his interest was concerned in the affair. By this new act the free importation of Irish tallow was permitted for the term of five years.

Act relative to  
Milford-haven.

In the month of February the Commons presented an address to his majesty, requesting that he would give directions for laying before the House an account of what had been done, since the beginning of last year, towards securing the harbour of Milford, in pursuance of any directions from his majesty. These accounts being perused, and the king having, by the chancellor of the exchequer, exhorted them to make provision for fortifying the said harbour, a bill was brought in to ex-

plain, amend, and render more effectual, the act of the last session relating to this subject; and, passing through both Houses, received the royal assent without opposition. By this act, several engineers were added to the commissioners formerly appointed; and it was ordained that fortifications should be erected at Peterchurch-point, Westlanyon-point, and Neyland-point, as being the most proper and best situated places for fortifying the interior parts of the harbour. It was also enacted, that the commissioners should appoint proper secretaries, clerks, assistants, and other officers, for carrying the two acts into execution, and that an account of the application of the money should be laid before Parliament, within twenty days of the opening of every session. What next attracted the attention of the House, was an affair of the utmost importance to the commerce of the kingdom, which equally affected the interest of the nation and the character of the natives. In the latter end of February complaint was made to the House that since the commencement of the war, an infamous traffic had been set on foot by some merchants of London, of importing French cloths into several ports of the Levant, on account of British subjects. Five persons were summoned to attend the House, and the fact was fully proved, not only by their evidence, but also by some papers submitted to the House by the Turkey company. A bill was immediately contrived for putting a stop to this scandalous practice, reciting in the preamble, that such traffic was not only a manifest discouragement and prejudice to the woollen manufacturers of Great Britain, but also a relief to the enemy, in consequence of which they were enabled to maintain the war against these kingdoms.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

The next object that employed the attention of the Commons, was to explain and amend a law made in the last session, for granting to his majesty several rates and duties upon offices and pensions. The directions specified in the former act for levying this imposition having been found inconvenient in many respects, new regulations were now established, importing that those deductions should be paid into the hands of receivers appointed by the king for that purpose: that all sums deducted

Bill relative to the duty on pensions.



CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

under this act should be accounted for to such receivers, and the accounts audited and passed by them, and not by the auditors of the imprests, or of the exchequer: that all disputes relating to the collection of this duty should be finally, and in a summary way, determined by the barons of the exchequer in England and Scotland respectively: that the commissioners of the land-tax should fix and ascertain the sum total or amount of the perquisites of every office and employment within their respective districts, distinct from the salary thereunto belonging, to be deducted under the said act, independently of any former valuation or assessment of the same to the land-tax; and should rate or assess all offices and employments, the perquisites whereof should be found to exceed the sum of one hundred pounds per annum, at one shilling for every twenty thence arising; that the receivers should transmit to the commissioners in every district where any office or employment is to be assessed, an account of such offices and employments, that upon being certified of the truth of their amount they might be rated and assessed accordingly; that in all future assessments of the land-tax the said offices and employments should not be valued at higher rates than those at which they were assessed towards the land-tax of the thirty-first year of the present reign; that the word perquisite should be understood to mean such profits of offices and employments as arise from fees established by custom or authority, and payable either by the crown or the subjects, in consideration of business done in the course of executing such offices and employments; and that a commissioner possessed of any office or employment might not interfere in the execution of the said act, except in what might relate to his own employment. By the last four clauses several salaries were exempted from the payment of this duty. The objections made without doors to this new law were the accession of pecuniary influence to the crown, by the creation of a new office and officers, whereas this duty might have been easily collected and received by the commissioners of the land-tax already appointed, and the inconsistency that appeared between the fifth and seventh clauses: in the former of these, the commis-

sioners of the land-tax were vested with the power of assessing the perquisites of every office within their respective districts, independent of any former valuation or assessment of the same to the land-tax; and by the latter, they are restricted from assessing any office at a higher rate than that of the thirty-first year of the reign of George II.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

In the beginning of March petitions were offered to the House by the merchants of Birmingham, in Warwickshire, and Sheffield, in Yorkshire, specifying, that the toy trade of these and many other towns consisted generally of articles in which gold and silver might be said to be manufactured, though in small proportion, inasmuch as the sale of them depended upon slight ornaments of gold and silver: that by a clause passed in the last session of Parliament, obliging every person who should sell goods or wares in which any gold or silver was manufactured to take out an annual licence of forty shillings, they the petitioners were laid under great difficulties and disadvantages; that not only the first seller, but every person through whose hands the goods or wares passed to the consumer, was required to take out the said licence; they, therefore, requested that the House would take these hardships and inequalities into consideration, and indulge them with reasonable relief. The committee, to which this affair was referred, having resolved that this imposition was found detrimental to the toy and cutlery trade of the kingdom, the House agreed to the resolution, and a bill being prepared, under the title of "An act to amend the act made in the last session, for repealing the duty granted by an act of the sixth year of the reign of his late majesty, on silver plate, and for granting a duty on licences to be taken out by all persons dealing in gold and silver plate," was enacted into a law by the royal sanction. By this new regulation, small quantities of gold and silver plate were allowed to be sold without licence. Instead of the duty before payable upon licences, another was granted to be taken out by certain dealers in gold and silver plate, pawnbrokers, and refiners. This affair being discussed, the House took into consideration the claims of the proprietors of lands purchased for the

Act relative to the duty on plate.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

better securing of his majesty's docks, ships, and stores at Chatham, Portsmouth, and Plymouth; and for better fortifying the town of Portsmouth and citadel of Plymouth, in pursuance of an act passed in the last session. We have already specified the sum granted for this purpose, in consequence of a resolution of the House, upon which a bill being founded, soon passed into a law without opposition\*.

Cambric  
act.

In the month of April a bill was brought in for the more effectual preventing the fraudulent importation of cambrics; and while it was under deliberation, several merchants and wholesale drapers of the city of London presented a petition, representing the grievances to which they, and many thousands of other traders, would be subjected, should the bill, as it then stood, be passed into a law. According to their request, they were heard by their counsel on the merits of this remonstrance, and some amendments were made to the bill in their favour. At length it received the royal assent, and became a law to the following effect: it enacted, that no cambrics, French lawns, or linens of this kind, usually entered under the denomination of cambrics, should be imported after the first day of next August, but in bales, cases, or boxes, covered with sackcloth or canvass, containing each one hundred whole pieces, or two hundred half pieces, on penalty of forfeiting the whole; that cambrics and French lawns should be imported for exportation only, lodged in the king's warehouses, and delivered out under like security and restrictions as prohibited East India merchandize; and, on importation, pay only the half subsidy: that all cambrics and French lawns in the custody of any person should be deposited, by the first of August, in the king's warehouses, the bonds thereupon

\* The next bill which was brought into the House related to the summons issued by the commissioners of the excise, and justices of the peace, for the appearance of persons offending against, or for forfeitures incurred by, the laws of excise. As some doubts had arisen with respect to the method of summoning in such cases, this bill, which obtained the royal assent in due course, enacted that a summons left at the house, or usual place of residence, or with the wife, child, or menial servants of the person so summoned, should be held as legal notice, as well as the leaving such notice at the house, workhouse, warehouse, shop, cellar, vault, or usual place of residence, of such person, directed to him by his right or assumed name; and all dealers in coffee, tea, or chocolate, were subjected to the penalty of twenty pounds, as often as they should neglect to attend the commissioners of excise when summoned in this manner.

be delivered up, and the drawback on exportation paid; yet the goods should not be delivered out again but for exportation: that cambrics and French lawns exposed to sale, or found in the possession of private persons, after the said day, should be forfeited, and liable to be searched for, and seized, in like manner as other prohibited and uncustomed goods are; and the offender should forfeit two hundred pounds over and above all other penalties and forfeitures inflicted by any former act: that if any doubt should arise concerning the species or quality of the goods, or the place where they were manufactured, the proof should lie on the owner: finally, that the penalty of five pounds, inflicted by a former act, and payable to the informer, on any person that should wear any cambric or French lawns, should still remain in force, and be recoverable, on conviction, by oath of one witness, before one justice of the peace. The last successful bill which this session produced was that relating to the augmentation of the salaries of the judges in his majesty's superior courts of justice. A motion having been made for an instruction to the committee of supply, to consider of the said augmentation, the chancellor of the exchequer acquainted the House that this augmentation was recommended to them by his majesty. Nevertheless, the motion was opposed, and a warm debate ensued. At length, however, being carried in the affirmative, the committee agreed to certain resolutions, on which a bill was founded. While it remained under discussion, a motion was made for an instruction to the committee, that they should have power to receive a clause or clauses for restraining the judges, comprehended within the provisions of the bill, from receiving any fee, gift, present, or entertainment from any city, town, borough, or corporation, or from any sheriff, gaoler, or other officer, upon their several respective circuits, and from taking any gratuity from any office or officer of any of the courts of law. Another motion was made for a clause restraining such judges, barons, and justices, as were comprehended within the provisions of the bill, from interfering, otherwise than by giving their own votes, in any election of members to serve in Parliament; but both these proposals being put to the vote, were carried in the negative.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

These two motions being overruled by the majority, the bill underwent some amendments; and having passed through both Houses in the ordinary course, was enacted into a law by the royal sanction. With respect to the import of this act, it is no other than the establishment of the several stamp-duties, applied to the augmentation; and the appropriation of their produce in such a manner, that the crown cannot alter the application of the sums thus granted in Parliament. But on this occasion, no attempt was made in favour of the independency of the judges, which seems to have been invaded by a late interpretation of, or rather by a deviation from, the act of settlement; in which it is expressly ordained, that the commissions of the judges should continue in force *quamdiu se bene gesserint*; that their salaries should be fixed, and none of them removeable but by an address of both Houses of Parliament. It was then, without all doubt, the intention of the legislature, that every judge should enjoy his office during life, unless convicted by legal trial of some misbehaviour, or unless both Houses of Parliament should concur in desiring his removal: but the doctrine now adopted imports, that no commission can continue in force longer than the life of the king by whom it was granted; that therefore the commissions of the judges must be renewed by a new king at his accession, who should have it in his power to employ either those whom he finds acting as judges at his accession, or confer their offices on others, with no other restraint than that the condition of the new commissions should be *quamdiu se bene gesserint*. Thus the office of judge is rendered more precarious, and the influence of the crown receives a considerable reinforcement.

Unsuccessful bills.

Among the bills that miscarried in the course of this session, we may number a second attempt to carry into execution the scheme which was offered last year for the more effectual manning the navy, preventing desertion, and relieving and encouraging the seamen of Great Britain. A bill was accordingly brought in, couched in nearly the same terms that had been rejected in the last session; and it was supported by a considerable number of members, animated with a true spirit of patriotism; but to the trading part of the nation it appeared one of

those plausible projects, which, though agreeable in speculation, can never be reduced into practice, without a concomitancy of greater evils than those they were intended to remove. While the bill remained under the consideration of the House, petitions were presented against it by the merchants of Bristol, Scarborough, Whitby, Kingston-upon-Hull, and Lancaster, representing, that, by such a law, the trade of the kingdom, which is the nursery and support of seamen at all times, and that spirit of equipping private ships of war, which had been of distinguished service to the nation, would be laid under such difficulties as might cause a great stagnation in the former, and a total suppression of the latter; the bill, therefore, would be highly prejudicial to the marine of the kingdom, and altogether ineffectual for the purposes intended. A great number of books and papers relating to trading ships and vessels, as well as to seamen, and other persons protected or pressed into the navy, and to expenses occasioned by pressing men into the navy, were examined in a committee of the whole House, and the bill was improved with many amendments; nay, after it was printed and engrossed, several clauses were added by way of rider; yet still the experiment seemed dangerous. The motion for its being passed was violently opposed; warm debates ensued; they were adjourned, and resumed; and the arguments against the bill appeared at length in such a striking light, that, when the question was put, the majority declared for the negative. The regulations which had been made in Parliament during the twenty-sixth, the twenty-eighth, and thirtieth years of the present reign, for the preservation of the public roads, being attended with some inconveniences in certain parts of the kingdom, petitions were brought from some counties in Wales, as well as from the freeholders of Herefordshire, the farmers of Middlesex, and others, enumerating the difficulties attending the use of broad wheels in one case, and the limitation of horses used in drawing carriages with narrow wheels in the other. The matter of these remonstrances was considered in a committee of the whole House, which resolved, that the weight to be carried by all waggons and carts, travelling on the turnpike roads, should be limited.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

On this resolution a bill was framed, for amending and reducing into one act of Parliament the three acts before mentioned for the preservation of the public highways; but some objections being started, and a petition interposed by the landholders of Suffolk and Norfolk, alleging that the bill, if passed into a law, would render it impossible to bring fresh provisions from those counties to London, as the supply depended absolutely upon the quickness of conveyance, the further consideration of it was postponed to a longer day, and never resumed in the sequel; so that the attempt miscarried.

Case of the  
insolvent  
debtors.

Of all the subjects which, in the course of this session, fell under the cognizance of Parliament, there was none that more interested the humanity, or challenged the redress, of the legislature, than did the case of the poor insolvent debtors, who languished under all the miseries of indigence and imprisonment. In the month of February a petition was offered to the Commons in behalf of bankrupts, who represented, that having scrupulously conformed to the laws made concerning bankruptcy, by surrendering their all upon oath, for the benefit of their creditors, they had nevertheless been refused their certificates, without any probability of relief; that by this cruel refusal, many bankrupts have been obliged to abscond, while others were immured in prison, and these unhappy sufferers groaned under the particular hardship of being excluded from the benefit of laws occasionally made for the relief of insolvent debtors; that the power vested in creditors of refusing certificates to their bankrupts was, as the petitioners conceived, founded upon a presumption that such power would be tenderly exercised, and never but in notorious cases; but the great increase in the number of bankrupts within two years past, and the small proportion of those who had been able to obtain their certificates, seemed to demonstrate that the power had been used for cruel and unjust purposes, contrary to the intention of the legislature; that as the greater part of the petitioners, and their fellow-sufferers, must inevitably and speedily perish, with their distressed families, unless seasonably relieved by the interposition of Parliament, they implore the compassion of the House, from which they hoped immediate favour and relief. This

petition was accompanied with a printed case, explaining the nature of the laws relating to bankrupts, and pointing out their defects in point of policy as well as humanity; but little regard was seemingly paid to either remonstrance. Other petitions, however, being presented by insolvent debtors, imprisoned in different gaols within the kingdom, leave was given to bring in a bill for their relief, and a committee appointed to examine the laws relating to bankruptcy.

CHAP  
XXX.  
1759.

Among other petitionary remonstrances on this subject, the members were separately presented with the printed case of Captain George Walker, a prisoner in the gaol of the King's Bench, who had been declared a bankrupt, and complained, that he had been subjected to some flagrant acts of injustice and oppression. The case contained such extraordinary allegations, and the captain's character was so remarkably fair and interesting, that the committee, which were empowered to send for persons, papers, and records, resolved to inquire into the particulars of his misfortune. A motion was made and agreed to, that the marshal of the prison should bring the captain before the committee; and the speaker's warrant was issued accordingly. The prisoner was produced, and examined at several sittings; and some of the members expressed a laudable eagerness to do him justice: but his antagonists were very powerful, and left no stone unturned to frustrate the purpose of the inquiry, which was dropped of course at the end of the session. Thus the unfortunate Captain Walker, who had, in the late war, remarkably distinguished himself at sea by his courage and conduct, repeatedly signalized himself against the enemies of his country, was sent back, without redress, to the gloomy mansions of a gaol, where he had already pined for several years, useless to himself, and lost to the community, while he might have been profitably employed in retrieving his own fortune, and exerting his talents for the general advantage of the nation. While this affair was in agitation, the bill for the relief of insolvent debtors was prepared, printed, and read a second time; but, when the motion was made for its being committed, a debate arose, and this was adjourned from time to time till the end of the session.

Case of  
Captain  
Walker.



CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

Remarks  
on the  
bankrupt  
laws.

In the mean time, the committee continued to deliberate upon the laws relating to bankruptcy; and in the beginning of June reported their resolution to the House, that in their opinion, some amendments might be made to the laws concerning bankruptcy, to the advantage of creditors, and relief of insolvents. Such was the notice vouchsafed to the cries of many British subjects, deprived of liberty, and destitute of the common necessities of life.

It would engage us in a long digressive discussion were we to inquire how the spirit of the laws in England, so famed for lenity, has been exasperated into such severity against insolvent debtors; and why, among a people so distinguished for generosity and compassion, the gaols should be more filled with prisoners than they are in any other part of Christendom. Perhaps both these deviations from a general character are violent efforts of a wary legislature made in behalf of trade, which cannot be too much cherished in a nation that principally depends upon commerce. The question is, whether this laudable aim may not be more effectually accomplished without subjecting individuals to oppression, arising from the cruelty and revenge of one another. As the laws are modelled at present, it cannot be denied that the debtor, in some cases, lies, in a peculiar manner, at the mercy of his creditor. By the original and common law of England, no man could be imprisoned for debt. The plaintiff in any civil action could have no execution upon his judgment against either the body or the lands of the defendant; even with respect to his goods and chattels, which were subject to execution, he was obliged to leave him such articles as were necessary for agriculture. But, in process of time, this indulgence being found prejudicial to commerce, a law was enacted in the reign of Edward the First, allowing execution on the person of the debtor, provided his goods and chattels were not sufficient to pay the debt which he had contracted. This law was still attended with a very obvious inconvenience. The debtor, who possessed an estate in lands, was tempted to secrete his moveable effects, and live in concealment on the produce of his lands, while the sheriff connived at his retirement. To remove this evil, a second statute was enacted in the

same reign, granting immediate execution against the body, lands, and goods of the debtor; yet his effects could not be sold for the benefit of his creditors till the expiration of three months, during which he himself could dispose of them for ready money, in order to discharge his incumbrances. If the creditor was not satisfied in this manner, he continued in possession of the debtor's lands, and detained the debtor himself in prison, where he was obliged to supply him with bread and water for his support, until the debt was discharged. Other severe regulations were made in the sequel, particularly in the reign of Edward the Third, which gave rise to the writ of *capias ad satisfaciendum*. This, indeed, rendered the preceding laws, called statute-merchant and statute-staple, altogether unnecessary. Though the liberty of the subject, and the security of the landholder, were thus, in some measure, sacrificed to the advantage of commerce, an imprisoned debtor was not left entirely at the mercy of an inexorable creditor. If he made all the satisfaction in his power, and could show that his insolvency was owing to real misfortunes, the court of chancery interposed on his petition, and actually ordered him to be discharged from prison, when no good reason for detaining him could be assigned. This interposition, which seems naturally to belong to a court of equity, constituted with a view to mitigate the rigour of the common law, ceased, in all probability, after the restoration of Charles the Second, and of consequence the prisons were filled with debtors. Then the legislature charged themselves with the extension of a power which perhaps a chancellor no longer thought himself safe in exercising; and in the year one thousand six hundred and seventy, passed the first act for the relief of insolvent debtors, granting a release to all prisoners for debt, without distinction or inquiry. By this general indulgence, which has even in a great measure continued in all subsequent acts of the same kind, the lenity of the Parliament may be sometimes misapplied, inasmuch as insolvency is often criminal, arising from profligacy and extravagance, which deserve to be severely punished. Yet, even for this species of insolvency, perpetual imprisonment, aggravated

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

by the miseries of extreme indigence, and the danger of perishing through famine, may be deemed a punishment too severe. How cruel then must it be to leave the most innocent bankrupt exposed to this punishment from the revenge or sinister design of a merciless creditor; a creditor, by whose fraud, perhaps, the prisoner became a bankrupt, and by whose craft he is detained in gaol, lest, by his discharge from prison, he should be enabled to seek that redress in chancery to which he is entitled on a fair account! The severity of the law was certainly intended against fraudulent bankrupts only; and the statute of bankruptcy is, doubtless, favourable to insolvents, as it discharges from all former debts those who obtained their certificates. As British subjects, they are surely entitled to the same indulgence which is granted to other insolvents. They were always included in every act passed for the relief of insolvent debtors, till the sixth year of George I., when they were first excepted from this benefit. By a law enacted in the reign of Queen Anne, relating to bankruptcy, any creditor was at liberty to object to the confirmation of the bankrupt's certificate; but the chancellor had power to judge whether the objection was frivolous or well-founded; yet, by a later act, the chancellor is obliged to confirm the certificate, if it is agreeable to four-fifths in number and value of the creditors; whereas he cannot confirm it, should he be opposed, even without any reason assigned, by one creditor to whom the greater part of the debt is owing. It might, therefore, deserve the consideration of Parliament, whether, in extending their clemency to the poor, it should not be equally diffused to bankrupts and other insolvents; whether proper distinctions ought not to be made between the innocent bankrupt who falls through misfortunes in trade, and him who becomes insolvent from fraud or profligacy; and finally, whether the inquiry and trial of all such cases would not properly fall within the province of chancery, a tribunal instituted for the mitigation of common law.

Inquiry  
into the  
state of the  
poor.

The House of Commons seems to have been determined on another measure, which, however, does not admit of explanation. An order was made in the month

of February, that leave should be given to bring in a bill to explain, amend, and render effectual so much of an act passed in the thirteenth year of George II. against the excessive increase of horse-races and deceitful gaming, as related to that increase. The bill was accordingly presented, read, printed, and ordered to be committed to a committee of the whole House; but the order was delayed from time to time to the end of the session. Some progress was likewise made in another affair of greater consequence to the community. A committee was appointed in the month of March, to take into consideration the state of the poor in England, as well as the laws enacted for their maintenance. The clerks of the peace belonging to all the counties, cities, and towns in England and Wales were ordered to transmit, for the perusal of the House, an account of the annual expense of passing vagrants through their respective divisions and districts for four years; and the committee began to deliberate on this important subject. In the latter end of May the House was made acquainted with their resolutions, importing, that the present method of relieving the poor in the respective parishes, where no workhouses have been provided for their reception and employment, are, in general, very burdensome to the inhabitants, and tend to render the poor miserable to themselves, and useless to the community; that the present method of giving money out of the parochial rates to persons capable of labour, in order to prevent them from claiming an entire subsistence for themselves and their families, is contrary to the spirit and intention of the laws for the relief of the poor, is a dangerous power in the hands of parochial officers, a misapplication of the public money, and a great encouragement to idleness and intemperance; that the employment of the poor, under proper direction and management, in such works and manufactures as are suited to their respective capacities, would be of great utility to the public; that settling the poor in workhouses, to be provided in the several counties and ridings in England and Wales, under the direction and management of governors and trustees to be appointed for that purpose, would be the most effectual method of relieving such poor persons as by age, infirmities, or diseases, are rendered incapable of

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

supporting themselves by their labour, of employing the able and industrious, reforming the idle and profligate, and of educating poor children in religion and industry; that the poor in such workhouses would be better regulated and maintained, and managed with more advantage to the public, by guardians, governors, or trustees, to be specially appointed, or chosen for that purpose, and incorporated with such powers, and under such restrictions, as the legislature should deem proper, than by the annual parochial officers; that erecting workhouses upon waste lands, and appropriating a certain quantity of such lands to be cultivated, in order to produce provision for the poor in the said houses, would not only be the means of instructing and employing many of the said poor in agriculture, but lessen the expense of the public; that controversies and lawsuits concerning the settlements of poor persons occasioned a very great, and, in general, an useless expense to the public, amounting to many thousand pounds per annum; and that often more money is expended in ascertaining such settlements by each of the contending parishes than would be sufficient to maintain the paupers; that should workhouses be established for the general reception of the poor, in the respective counties and ridings of England, the laws relating to the settlements of the poor and the passing of vagrants might be repealed; that while the present laws relating to the poor subsist, the compelling parish officers to grant certificates to the poor would, in all probability, prevent the hardships they now suffer, in being debarred gaining their livelihood where they can do it most usefully to themselves and the public. From these sensible resolutions, the reader may conceive some idea of the misconduct that attends the management of the poor in England, as well as of the grievous burdens entailed upon the people by the present laws which constitute this branch of the legislature. The committee's resolves being read at the table, an order was made that they should be taken into consideration on a certain day, when the order was again put off, and in the interim the Parliament was prorogued. While the committee deliberated upon this affair, leave was given to prepare a bill for preventing tenants, under a certain yearly rent, from gain-

ing settlements in any particular parish, by being there rated in any land-tax assessment, and paying for the landlord the money so charged. This order was afterwards discharged; and another bill brought in to prevent any person from gaining a settlement, by being rated by virtue of an act of Parliament for granting an aid to his majesty by a land-tax, and paying the same. The bill was accordingly presented, read, committed, and passed the Lower House; but among the Lords it miscarried. It can never be expected that the poor will be managed with economy and integrity, while the execution of the laws relating to their maintenance is left in the hands of low tradesmen, who derive private advantage from supplying them with necessaries, and often favour the imposition of one another with the most scandalous collusion. This is an evil which will never be remedied, until persons of independent fortune and unblemished integrity, actuated by a spirit of true patriotism, shall rescue their fellow-citizens from the power of such interested miscreants, by taking the poor into their own management and protection. Instead of multiplying laws with respect to the settlement and management of the poor, which serve only to puzzle and perplex the parish and peace officers, it would become the sagacity of the legislature to take some effectual precautions to prevent the increase of paupers and vagrants, which is become an intolerable nuisance to the commonwealth. Towards this salutary end, surely nothing would more contribute than a reformation of the police, that would abolish those infamous places of entertainment, which swarm in every corner of the metropolis, seducing people of all ranks to extravagance, profligacy, and ruin; and would restrict, within due bounds, the number of public-houses, which are augmented to an enormous degree, affording so many asylums for riot and debauchery, and corrupting the morals of the common people to such a pitch of licentious indecency as must be a reproach to every civilized nation. Let it not be affirmed, to the disgrace of Great Britain, that such receptacles of vice and impunity subsist under the connivance of the government, according to the narrow views and confined speculation of those shallow politicians, who imagine that the revenue is increased in pro-

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

portion to the quantity of strong liquors consumed in such infamous recesses of intemperance. Were this in reality the case, that administration would deserve to be branded with eternal infamy, which could sacrifice to such a base consideration the health, the lives, and the morals of their fellow-creatures: but nothing can be more fallacious than the supposition, that the revenue of any government can be increased by the augmented intemperance of the people; for intemperance is the bane of industry, as well as of population; and what the government gains in the articles of the duty on malt and the excise upon liquors, will always be greatly overbalanced by the loss in other articles, arising from the diminution of hands, and the neglect of labour.

Regulations of weights and measures.

Exclusive of the bills that were actually prepared, though they did not pass in the course of this session, the Commons deliberated on other important subjects, which, however, were not finally discussed. In the beginning of the session, a committee being appointed to resume the inquiry touching the regulation of weights and measures, a subject we have mentioned in the history of the preceding session, the box which contained a Troy pound weight, locked up by order of the House, was again produced by the clerk, in whose custody it had been deposited. This affair being carefully investigated, the committee agreed to fourteen resolutions<sup>f</sup>. In the mean time it was ordered, that all the

<sup>f</sup> As the curiosity of the reader may be interested in these resolutions, we shall here insert them for his satisfaction. The committee resolved, that the ell ought to contain one yard and one quarter, according to the yard mentioned in the third resolution of the former committee upon the subject of weights and measures; that the pole or perch should contain in length five such yards and a half; the furlong two hundred and twenty; and the mile one thousand seven hundred and sixty; that the superficial perch should contain thirty square yards and a quarter; the rood one thousand two hundred and ten; and the acre four thousand eight hundred and forty: that, according to the fourth, fifth, and sixth resolutions of the former committee, upon the subject of weights and measures, agreed to by the House on the second day of June in the preceding year, the quart ought to contain seventy cubical inches and one half; the pint thirty-five and one quarter; the peck five hundred and sixty-four; and the bushel two thousand two hundred and fifty-six. That the several parts of the pound, mentioned in the eighth resolution of the former committee, examined and adjusted in the presence of this committee, viz. the half pound or six ounces, quarter of a pound or three ounces, two ounces, one ounce, two half-ounces, the five-penny weight, three-penny weight, two-penny weight, and one-penny weight, the twelve grains, six grains, three grains, two grains, and two of one grain each, ought to be the models of the several parts of the said pound, and to be used for sizing or adjusting weights for the future. That all weights exceeding a pound should be of brass, copper, bell-metal, or cast-iron; and all those of cast-iron should be made in the form, and with a handle of hammered iron,

weights, referred to in the report, should be delivered to the clerk of the house to be locked up, and brought forth occasionally.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

The House of Commons, among other articles of domestic economy, bestowed some attention on the hospital

Resolutions concerning the Foundling Hospital.

such as the pattern herewith produced, having the mark of the weight cast in the iron ; and all weights of a pound, or under, should be of gold, silver, brass, copper, or bell-metal. That all weights of cast-iron should have the initial letters of the name of the maker upon the upper bar of the handle ; and all other weights should have the same, together with the mark of the weights, according to this standard, upon some convenient part thereof. That the yard mentioned in the second resolution of the former committee, upon the subject of weights and measures, agreed to by the House in the last session, being the standard of length, and the pound, mentioned in the eighth resolution, being the standard of weight, ought to be deposited in the court of the receipt of the exchequer, and there safely kept under the seals of the chancellor of the said exchequer and of the chief baron, and the seal of office of the chamberlain of the exchequer, and not to be opened but by the order and in the presence of the chancellor of the exchequer and chief baron for the time being. That the most effectual means to ascertain uniformity in measures of length and weight, to be used throughout the realm, would be to appoint certain persons at one particular office, with clerks and workmen under them, for the purpose only of sizing and adjusting, for the use of the subjects, all measures of length, and all weights, being parts, multiples, or certain proportions of the standards to be used for the future. That a model or pattern of the said standard yard, mentioned in the second resolution of the former committee, and now in the custody of the clerk of the House, and a model or pattern of the standard pound, mentioned in the eighth resolution of that committee, together with models or patterns of the parts of the said pound, now presented to the House, and also of the multiples of the said pound mentioned in this report (when the same are adjusted) should be kept in the said office, in custody of the said persons to be appointed for sizing weights and measures, under the seal of the chief baron of the exchequer for the time being ; to be opened only by order of the said chief baron, in his presence, or the presence of one of the barons of the exchequer, on the application of the said persons, for the purpose of correcting and adjusting, as occasion should require, the patterns or models used at the said office, for sizing measures of length and weight, delivered out to the subjects. That models or patterns of the said standard yard and standard pound aforesaid, and also models or patterns of the parts and multiples aforesaid of the said pound, should be lodged in the said office for the sizing of such measures of length or weight, as, being parts, multiples, or proportions of the said standards, should hereafter be required by any of his majesty's subjects. That all measures of length and weight, sized at the said office, should be marked in some convenient part thereof with such marks as should be thought expedient, to show the identity of the measures and weights sized at the said office, and to discover any frauds that may be committed therein. That the said office should be kept within a convenient distance of the court of Exchequer at Westminster ; and that all measures of length and weight within a certain distance of London, should be corrected and re-assized as occasion should require, at the said office. That, in order to enforce the uniformity in weights and measures to be used for the future, all persons appointed by the crown to act as justices of the peace in any county, city, or town corporate, being respectively counties within themselves, throughout the realm, should be empowered to hear and determine, and put the law in execution, in respect to weights and measures only, without any of them being obliged to sue out a *dedimus*, or to act in any other matter ; and the said commissioners should be empowered to sue, imprison, inflict, or mitigate such penalties as should be thought proper ; and have such other authority as should be necessary for compelling the use of weights and measures, agreeably to the aforesaid standards. That models or patterns of the said standard yard and pound, and of the parts and multiples thereof, before mentioned, should be distributed in each county, in such a manner as to be readily used for evidence in all cases where measures and weights should be questioned before the said commissioners, and for adjusting the same in a proper manner.



CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

for foundlings, which was now, more than ever, become a matter of national consideration. The accounts relating to this charity having been demanded, and subjected to the inspection of the members, were, together with the king's recommendation, referred to the committee of supply, where they produced the resolutions which we have already specified among the other grants of the year. The House afterwards resolved itself into a committee, to deliberate on the state of the hospital, and examine its accounts. On the third day of May their resolutions were reported to the following effect: that the appointing, by the governors and guardians of the said hospital, places in the several counties, ridings, or divisions in this kingdom, for the first reception of exposed and deserted young children, would be attended with many evil consequences; and that the conveying of children from the country to the said hospital is attended with many evil consequences, and ought to be prevented. A bill was ordered to be brought in, founded upon this last resolution, but never presented; therefore the inquiry produced no effect. Notwithstanding the institution of this charity, for the support of which great sums are yearly levied on the public, it does not appear that the bills of mortality, respecting new-born children, are decreased, nor the shocking crime of infant murder rendered less frequent than heretofore. It may, therefore, not be improperly styled a heavy additional tax for the propagation of bastardy, and the encouragement of idleness, among the common people; besides the tendency it has to extinguish the feelings of the heart, and dissolve those family ties of blood by which the charities are connected.

Messages  
from the  
king to the  
Parliament.

In the month of March, leave was given to bring in a bill for the more effectual preventing of the melting down and exporting the gold and silver coin of the kingdom, and the persons were nominated to prepare it; but the bill never appeared, and no further inquiry was made about the matter. Perhaps it was supposed that such a measure might be thought an encroachment on the prerogative of the crown, which hath always exercised the power of fixing the standard, and regulating the currency of the coin. Perhaps such a step was deferred on account of the war, during which a great

quantity of gold and silver was necessarily exported to the continent, for the support of the allies and armies in the pay of Great Britain. The legislature, however, would do well to consider this eternal maxim in computation, that when a greater quantity of bullion is exported, in waste, than can be replaced by commerce, the nation must be hastening to a state of insolvency. Over and above these proceedings in this session of Parliament, it may not be unnecessary to mention several messages which were sent by the king to the House of Commons. That relating to the vote of credit we have already specified in our account of the supply. On the twenty-sixth day of April, the chancellor of the exchequer presented to the House two messages signed by his majesty, one in favour of his subjects in North America, and the other in behalf of the East India company: the former recommending to their consideration the zeal and vigour with which his faithful subjects in North America had exerted themselves in defence of his just rights and possessions; desiring he might be enabled to give them a proper compensation for the expenses incurred by the respective provinces in levying, clothing, and paying the troops raised in that country, according as the active vigour and strenuous efforts of the several colonies should appear to merit; in the latter, he desired the House would empower him to assist the East India company in defraying the expense of a military force in the East Indies, to be maintained by them, in lieu of a battalion of regular troops withdrawn from thence, and returned to Ireland. Both these messages were referred to the committee of supply, and produced the resolutions upon each subject which we have already explained. The message relating to a projected invasion by the enemies of Great Britain we shall particularize in its proper place, when we come to record the circumstances and miscarriage of that design. In the mean time, it may not be improper to observe, that the thanks of the House of Commons were voted and given to Admiral Boscawen and Major-General Amherst, for the services they had done their king and country in North America; and the same

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.  
Session  
closed.

compliment was paid to Admiral Osborne, for the success of his cruise in the Mediterranean.

The session was closed on the second day of June with a speech to both Houses, from the commissioners appointed by his majesty for that purpose. In this harangue the Parliament was given to understand, that the king approved of their conduct, and returned them his thanks for their condescension; that the hopes he had conceived of their surmounting the difficulties which lay in the way were founded on the wisdom, zeal, and affection of so good a Parliament, and that his expectations were fully answered; that they had considered the war in all its parts, and, notwithstanding its long continuance, through the obstinacy of the enemy, had made such provision for the many different operations, as ought to convince the adversaries of Great Britain, that it would be for their interest, as well as for the ease and relief of all Europe, to embrace equitable and honourable terms of accommodation. They were told that, by their assistance, the combined army in Germany had been completed: powerful squadrons, as well as numerous bodies of land-forces, were employed in America, in order to maintain the British rights and possessions, and annoy the enemy in the most sensible manner in that country: that, as France was making considerable preparations in her different ports, he had taken care to put his fleet at home in the best condition, both of strength and situation, to guard against and repel any attempts that might be meditated against his kingdoms: that all his measures had been directed to assert the honour of his crown; to preserve the essential interests of his faithful subjects; to support the cause of the Protestant religion and public liberty: he, therefore, trusted that the uprightness of his intentions would draw down the blessing of Heaven upon his endeavours. He expressed his hope, that the precautions they had taken to prevent and correct the excesses of the privateers would produce the desired effect; a consideration which the king had much at heart; for, though sensible of the utility of that service, when under proper regulations, he was determined to do his utmost to prevent any injuries or hard-

ships which might be sustained by the subjects of neutral powers, so far as might be practicable and consistent with his majesty's just right to hinder the trade of his enemies from being collusively and fraudulently covered. He not only thanked the Commons, but applauded the firmness and vigour with which they had acted, as well as their prudence in judging, that notwithstanding the present burdens, the making ample provision for carrying on the war was the most probable means to bring it to an honourable and happy conclusion. He assured them that no attention should be wanting, on his part, for the faithful application of what had been granted. They were informed he had nothing further to desire, but that they would carry down the same good dispositions, and propagate them in their several counties, which they had shown in their proceedings during the session. These declarations being pronounced, the Parliament was prorogued.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

The people of England, provoked on one hand by the intrigues, the hostilities, and menaces of France, and animated on the other by the pride and triumph of success, which never fails to reconcile them to difficulties, howsoever great, and expense, however enormous, at this period breathed nothing but war, and discoursed about nothing but new plans of conquest. We have seen how liberally the Parliament bestowed the nation's money; and the acquiescence of the subjects in general, under the additional burdens which had been imposed, appeared in the remarkable eagerness with which they embarked in the subscription planned by the legislature; in the vigorous assistance they contributed towards manning the navy, recruiting the army, and levying additional forces; and the warlike spirit which began to diffuse itself through all ranks of the people. This was a spirit which the ministry carefully cherished and cultivated for the support of the war, which, it must be owned, was prosecuted with an ardour and efficacy peculiar to the present administration. True it is, the German war had been for some time adopted as an object of importance by the British councils, and a resolution was taken to maintain it without flinching: at the same time, it must be allowed, that this consideration had not hitherto

Prepara-  
tions for  
war.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

weakened the attention of the ministry to the operations in America, where alone the war may be said to have been carried on and prosecuted on British principles, so as to distress the enemy in their most tender part, and at the same time acquire the most substantial advantages to the subjects of Britain. For these two purposes, every preparation was made that sagacity could suggest, or vigour execute. The navy was repaired and augmented; and in order to man the different squadrons, the expedient of pressing, that disgrace to a British administration, was practised both by land and water with extraordinary rigour and vivacity. A proclamation was issued, offering a considerable bounty for every seaman and every landman that should, by a certain day, enter voluntarily into the service. As an additional encouragement to this class of people, the king promised his pardon to all seamen who had deserted from the respective ships to which they belonged, provided they should return to their duty by the third day of July; but at the same time he declared, that those who should neglect this opportunity, at a time when their country so much required their service, would, upon being apprehended, incur the penalty of a court-martial, and if convicted, be deemed unfit objects of the royal mercy. All justices of the peace, mayors, and magistrates of corporations throughout Great Britain were commanded to make particular search for straggling seamen fit for the service, and to send all that should be found to the nearest sea-port, that they might be sent on board by the sea-officer there commanding. Other methods, more gentle and effectual, were taken to levy and recruit the land-forces. New regiments were raised on his majesty's promise, that every man should be entitled to his discharge at the end of three years, and the premiums for enlisting were increased. Over and above these indulgences, considerable bounties were offered and given by cities, towns, corporations, and even by individuals, so universally were the people possessed with a spirit of chivalry and adventure. The example was set by the metropolis, where the common-council resolved, that voluntary subscriptions should be received in the chamber of London, to be appropriated as bounty money to

such persons as should engage in his majesty's service. The city subscribed a considerable sum for that purpose ; and a committee of aldermen and commoners was appointed to attend at Guildhall, to receive and apply the subscriptions. As a further encouragement to volunteers, they moreover resolved, that every person so entering should be entitled to the freedom of the city at the expiration of three years, or sooner, if the war should be brought to a conclusion. These resolutions being communicated to the king, he was pleased to signify his approbation, and return his thanks to the city, in a letter from the secretary of state to the lord mayor. Large sums were immediately subscribed by different companies, and some private persons ; and, in imitation of the capital, bounties were offered by many different communities in every quarter of the united kingdom. At the same time, such care and diligence were used in disciplining the militia, that, before the close of the year, the greater part of those truly constitutional battalions rivalled the regular troops in the perfection of their exercise, and seemed to be, in all respects, as fit for actual service.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

Before we proceed to record the transactions of the campaign that succeeded these preparations, we shall take notice of some domestic events, which, though not very important in themselves, may nevertheless claim a place in the History of England. In the beginning of the year, the court of London was overwhelmed with affliction at the death of the Princess Dowager of Orange and Nassau, governante of the United Provinces in the minority of her son, the present stadtholder. She was the eldest daughter of his Britannic majesty, possessed of many personal accomplishments and exemplary virtues ; pious, moderate, sensible, and circumspect. She had exercised her authority with equal sagacity and resolution, respected even by those who were no friends to the house of Orange, and died with great fortitude and resignation<sup>g</sup>. In her will she appointed the king her father, and

Death of  
the Prin-  
cess of  
Orange and  
Princess  
Elizabeth  
Caroline.

<sup>g</sup> Feeling her end approaching, she delivered a key to one of her attendants, directing him to fetch two papers, which she signed with her own hand. One was a contract of marriage between her daughter and the Prince of Nassau Weilburgh ; the other was a letter to the States-General, beseeching them to consent to this marriage, and preserve inviolate the regulations she had made, touching

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

the Princess Dowager of Orange, her mother-in-law, honorary tutors, and Prince Louis of Brunswick acting tutor to her children. In the morning after her decease, the States-General and the States of Holland were extraordinarily assembled, and having received notice of this event, proceeded to confirm the regulations which had been made for the minority of the stadtholder. Prince Louis of Brunswick was invited to assist in the assembly of Holland, where he took the oaths, as representing the captain-general of the union. Then he communicated to the assembly the act by which the princess had appointed him guardian of her children. He was afterwards invited to the assembly of the States-General, who agreed to the resolution of Holland, with respect to his guardianship; and in the evening the different colleges of the government sent formal deputations to the young stadtholder, and the Princess Caroline his sister, in whose names and presence they were received, and answered by their guardian and representative. A formal intimation of the death of the princess was communicated to the king her father, in a pathetic letter, by the States-General; who condoled with him on the irreparable loss which he as well as they had sustained by this melancholy event, and assured him they would employ all their care and attention in securing and defending the rights and interests of the young stadtholder and the princess his sister, whom they considered as the children of the republic. The royal family of England suffered another disaster in the course of this year, by the decease of the Princess Elizabeth Caroline, second daughter of his late royal highness Frederick Prince of Wales, a lady of the most amiable character, who died at Kew in the month of September, before she had attained the eighteenth year of her age.

Examples  
made of  
pirates.

Certain privateers continuing their excesses at sea, and rifling neutral ships without distinction or authority, the government resolved to vindicate the honour of the

the education and tutelage of the young stadtholder. These two papers being signed and sealed, she sent for her children, exhorted them to make proper improvements on the education they had received, and to live in harmony with each other. Then she implored Heaven to shower its blessings on them both, and embraced them with the most affecting marks of maternal tenderness. She afterwards continued to converse calmly and deliberately with her friends, and in a few hours expired.

nation, by making examples of those pirates, who, as fast as they could be detected and secured, were brought to trial, and upon conviction sacrificed to justice. While these steps were taken to rescue the nation from the reproach of violence and rapacity, which her neighbours had urged with such eagerness, equal spirit was exerted in convincing neutral powers that they should not, with impunity, contravene the law of nations, in favouring the enemies of Great Britain. A great number of causes were tried relating to disputed captures, and many Dutch vessels, with their cargoes, were condemned, after a fair hearing, notwithstanding the loud clamours of that people, and the repeated remonstrances of the States-General.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

The reputation of the English was not so much affected by the irregularities of her privateers, armed for rapine, as by the neglect of internal police, and an ingredient of savage ferocity mingled in the national character; an ingredient that appeared but too conspicuous in the particulars of several shocking murders brought to light about this period.—One Halsey, who commanded a merchant-ship in the voyage from Jamaica to England, having conceived some personal dislike to a poor sailor, insulted him with such abuse, exposed him to such hardships, and punished him with such wantonness of barbarity, that the poor wretch leaped overboard in despair. His inhuman tyrant, envying him that death which would have rescued a miserable object from his brutality, plunged into the sea after him, and brought him on board, declaring he should not escape so while there were any torments left to inflict. Accordingly he exercised his tyranny upon him with redoubled rigour, until the poor creature expired, in consequence of the inhuman treatment he had sustained. This savage ruffian was likewise indicted for the murder of another mariner, but being convicted on the first trial, the second was found unnecessary, and the criminal suffered death according to the law, which is perhaps too mild to malefactors convicted of such aggravated cruelty.—Another barbarous murder was perpetrated in the country, near Birmingham, upon a sheriff's officer, by the sons of one Darby, whose effects the bailiff had seized on a distress for rent. The two young assassins, encouraged by the father, attacked

Accounts of  
some re-  
markable  
murders.



CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

the unhappy wretch with clubs, and mangled him in a terrible manner, so that he hardly retained any signs of life. Not contented with this cruel execution, they stripped him naked, and dragging him out of the house, scourged him with a waggoner's whip until the flesh was cut from his bones. In this miserable condition he was found weltering in his blood, and conveyed to a neighbouring house, where he immediately expired. The three barbarians were apprehended, after having made a desperate resistance. They were tried, convicted, and executed: the sons were hung in chains, and the body of the father dissected.—The widow of a timber-merchant at Rotherhithe being cruelly murdered in her own house, Mary Edmonson, a young woman, her niece, ran out into the street with her own arms cut across, and gave the alarm, declaring her aunt had been assassinated by four men, who forced their way into the house, and that she (the niece) had received those wounds in attempting to defend her relation. According to the circumstances that appeared, this unnatural wretch had cut the throat of her aunt and benefactress with a case-knife, then dragged the body from the wash-house to the parlour; that she had stolen a watch and some silver spoons, and concealed them together with the knife and her own apron, which was soaked with the blood of her aunt. After having acted this horrid tragedy, the bare recital of which the humane reader will not peruse without horror, she put on another apron, and wounded her own flesh, the better to conceal her guilt. Notwithstanding these precautions, she was suspected, and committed to prison. Being brought to trial, she was convicted and condemned upon circumstantial evidence, and finally executed on Kennington-common, though she denied the fact to the last moment of her life. At the place of execution she behaved with great composure, and, after having spent some minutes in devotion, protested she was innocent of the crime laid to her charge. What seemed to corroborate this protestation was the condition and character of the young woman, who had been educated in a sphere above the vulgar, and maintained a reputation without reproach in the country, where she was actually betrothed to a clergyman. On the other hand, the circumstances

that appeared against her almost amounted to a certainty, though nothing weaker than proof positive ought to determine a jury in capital cases to give a verdict against the person accused. After all, this is one of those problematic events which elude the force of all evidence, and serve to confound the pride of human reason.—A miscreant, whose name was Haines, having espoused the daughter of a farmer in the neighbourhood of Gloucester, who possessed a small estate, which he intended to divide among seven children, was so abandoned as to form the design of poisoning the whole family, that by virtue of his wife he might enjoy the whole inheritance. For the execution of this infernal scheme he employed his own father to purchase a quantity of arsenic; part of which he administered to three of the children, who were immediately seized with the dreadful symptoms produced by this mineral, and the eldest expired. He afterwards mixed it with three apple cakes, which he bought for the purpose, and presented to the other three children, who underwent the same violence of operation which had proved fatal to the eldest brother. The instantaneous effects of the poison created a suspicion of Haines, who being examined, the whole scene of villany stood disclosed. Nevertheless, the villain found means to escape.—The uncommon spirit of assassination which raged at this period seemed to communicate itself even to foreigners, who breathed English air. Five French prisoners confined on board the king's ship the *Royal Oak*, were convicted of having murdered one Jean de Manaux, their countryman and fellow-prisoner, in revenge for his having discovered that they had forged passes to facilitate their escape. Exasperated at this detection, they seized this unfortunate informer in the place of their confinement, gagged his mouth, stripped him naked, tied him with a strong cord to a ring-bolt, and scourged his body with the most brutal perseverance. By dint of struggling, the poor wretch disengaged himself from the cord with which he had been tied: then they finished the tragedy, by leaping and stamping on his breast, till the chest was broken, and he expired. They afterwards severed the body into small pieces, and these they conveyed at different times into the sea, through the funnel of a con-

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

venience to which they had access : but one of the other prisoners gave information of the murder; in consequence of which they were secured, brought to trial, condemned, and punished with death.—Nor were the instances of cruel assassination which prevailed at this juncture, confined to Great Britain. At the latter end of the foregoing year an atrocious massacre was perpetrated by two Genoese mariners upon the master and crew of an English vessel, among whom they were enrolled. These monsters of cruelty were in different watches, a circumstance that favoured the execution of the horrid plan they had concerted. When one of them retired to rest with his fellows of the watch, consisting of the mate and two seamen, he waited till they were fast asleep, and then butchered them all with a knife. Having so far succeeded without discovery, he returned to the deck, and communicated the exploit to his associate : then they suddenly attacked the master of the vessel, and cleft his head with a hatchet, which they likewise used in murdering the man that stood at the helm ; a third was likewise despatched, and no Englishman remained alive but the master's son, a boy, who lamented his father's death with incessant tears and cries for three days, at the expiration of which he was likewise sacrificed, because the assassins were disturbed by his clamour. This barbarous scene was acted within sixty leagues of the rock of Lisbon ; but the vessel was taken between the Capes Ortugal and Finisterre, by the captain of the French privateer, called *La Favorite*, who, seeing the deck stained with blood, and finding all the papers of the ship destroyed, began to suspect that the master and crew had been murdered. He accordingly taxed them with the murder, and they confessed the particulars. The privateer touched at *Vigo*, where the captain imparted this detail to the English consul ; but the prize, with the two villains on board, was sent to *Bayonne* in France, where they were brought to condign punishment.

Murder of  
Daniel  
Clarke.

We shall close this register of blood with the account of a murder remarkable in all its circumstances, for which a person, called *Eugene Aram*, suffered at *York*, in the course of this year. This man, who exercised the profession of a schoolmaster at *Knaresborough*, had, as far back as the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-

five, been concerned with one Houseman in robbing and murdering Daniel Clarke, whom they had previously persuaded to borrow a considerable quantity of valuable effects from different persons in the neighbourhood on false pretences, that he might retire with the booty. He had accordingly filled a sack with these particulars, and began his retreat with his two perfidious associates, who suddenly fell upon him, deprived him of life, and, having buried the body in a cave, took possession of the plunder. Though Clarke disappeared at once in such a mysterious manner, no suspicion fell on the assassins; and Aram, who was the chief contriver and agent in the murder, moved his habitation to another part of the country. In the summer of the present year, Houseman being employed among other labourers, in repairing the public highway, they, in digging for gravel by the road side, discovered the skeleton of a human creature, which the majority supposed to be the bones of Daniel Clarke. This opinion was no sooner broached, than Houseman, as it were by some supernatural impulse which he could not resist, declared that it was not the skeleton of Clarke, inasmuch as his body had been interred at a place called St. Robert's Cave, where they would find it, with the head turned to a certain corner. He was immediately apprehended, examined, admitted as evidence for the crown, and discovered the particulars of the murder. The skeleton of Clarke being found exactly in the place and manner he had described, Eugene Aram, who now acted as usher to a grammar-school in the county of Norfolk, was secured, and brought to trial at the York assizes. There, his own wife corroborating the testimony of Houseman, he was found guilty, and received sentence of death; notwithstanding a very artful and learned defence, in which he proved, from argument and example, the danger of convicting a man upon circumstantial evidence. Finding all his remonstrances ineffectual, he recommended himself in pathetic terms to the king's mercy; and if ever murderer was entitled to indulgence, perhaps it might have been extended not improperly to this man, whose genius, in itself prodigious, might have exerted itself in works of general utility. He had, in spite of all the disadvantages attending low birth and straitened circum-

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

stances, by the dint of his own capacity and inclination, made considerable progress in mathematics and philosophy, acquired all the languages, ancient and modern, and executed part of a Celtic dictionary, which, had he lived to finish it, might have thrown some essential light upon the origin and obscurities of the European history. Convinced, at last, that he had nothing to hope from the clemency of the government, he wrote a short poem in defence of suicide; and, on the day fixed for his execution, opened the veins of his left arm with a razor, which he had concealed for that purpose. Though he was much weakened by the effusion of blood, before this attempt was discovered, yet, as the instrument had missed the artery, he did not expire until he was carried to the gibbet and underwent the sentence of the law. His body was conveyed to Knaresborough-forest, and hung in chains, near the place where the murder was perpetrated. These are some of the most remarkable that appeared amongst many other instances of homicide; a crime that prevails to a degree alike deplorable and surprising, even in a nation renowned for compassion and placability. But this will generally be the case among people whose passions, naturally impetuous, are ill restrained by laws and the regulations of civil society, which the licentious do not fear, and the wicked hope to evade.

Majority of  
the Prince  
of Wales.

The Prince of Wales having, in the beginning of June, entered the two-and-twentieth year of his age, the anniversary of his birth was celebrated with great rejoicings at court, and the king received compliments of congratulation on the majority of a prince, who seemed born to fulfil the hopes, and complete the happiness, of Great Britain. The city of London presented an address to the king on this occasion, replete with expressions of loyalty and affection, assuring his majesty that no hostile threats could intimidate a people animated by the love of liberty, who, confiding in the Divine Providence, and his majesty's experienced wisdom and vigorous councils, were resolved to exert their utmost efforts towards enabling their sovereign to repel the insults, and defeat the attempts made by the ancient enemies of his crown and kingdom. Congratulations of the same kind were

offered by other cities, towns, corporations, and communities, who vied with each other in professions of attachment; and, indeed, there was not the least trace of disaffection perceivable at this juncture in any part of the island.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

So little were the citizens of London distressed by the expense, or incommoded by the operations, of the war, that they found leisure to plan, and funds to execute, magnificent works of art, for the ornament of the metropolis, and the convenience of commerce. They had obtained an act of Parliament, empowering them to build a new bridge over the Thames, from Blackfriars to the opposite shore, about midway between those of London and Westminster. Commissioners were appointed to put this act in execution; and, at a court of common-council, it was resolved that a sum not exceeding one hundred and forty-four thousand pounds should be forthwith raised, within the space of eight years, by instalments, not exceeding thirty thousand pounds in one year, to be paid into the chamber of London; that the persons advancing the money should have an interest at the rate of four pounds per cent. per annum, to be paid half yearly by the chamberlain, yet redeemable at the expiration of the first ten years; and that the chamberlain should affix the city's seal to such instruments as the committee might think fit to give for securing the payment of the said annuities. Such were the first effectual steps taken towards the execution of a laudable measure, which met with the most obstinate opposition in the sequel, from the narrow views of particular people, as well as from the prejudice of party.

Resolutions concerning a new bridge at Blackfriars.

The spirit that now animated the citizens of London was such as small difficulties did not retard, and even considerable losses could not discourage. In the month of November the city was exposed to a dangerous conflagration, kindled in the night by accident in the neighbourhood of the Royal Exchange, which, burning with great fury, notwithstanding the assistance of the firemen and engines employed under the personal direction of the magistracy, consumed a great number of houses, and damaged many more. That whole quarter of the town was filled with consternation: some individuals were

Fire in Cornhill.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

Method  
contrived  
to find out  
the longi-  
tude.

beggared; one or two perished in the flames; and some were buried in the ruins of the houses that sunk under the disaster.

The ferment of mind so peculiar to the natives of Great Britain, excited by a strange mixture of genius and caprice, passion and philosophy, study and conjecture, produced at this period some flowers of improvement, in different arts and sciences, that seemed to promise fruit of public utility. Several persons invented methods for discovering the longitude at sea, that great *desideratum* in navigation, for the ascertainment of which so many nations have offered a public recompense, and in the investigation of which so many mathematical heads have been disordered. Some of those who now appeared candidates for the prize deserved encouragement for the ingenuity of their several systems; but he who seemed to enjoy the pre-eminence in the opinion and favour of the public was Mr. Irwin, a native of Ireland, who contrived a chair so artfully poised, that a person sitting in it on board a ship, even in a rough sea, can, through a telescope, observe the immersion and emersion of Jupiter's satellites, without being interrupted or incommoded by the motion of the vessel. This gentleman was favoured with the assistance and protection of Admiral Lord Howe, in whose presence the experiment was tried in several ships at sea with such success, that he granted a certificate, signifying his approbation; and in consequence of this, Mr. Irwin is said to have obtained a considerable reward from the board of Admiralty.

Installation  
at Oxford.

The people of England, happy in their situation, felt none of the storms of war and desolation which ravaged the neighbouring countries; but, enriched by a surprising augmentation of commerce, enjoyed all the security of peace, and all the pleasures of taste and affluence. The university of Oxford having conferred the office of their chancellor, vacant by the death of the Earl of Arran, upon another nobleman of equal honour and integrity, namely, the Earl of Westmoreland, he made a public entrance into that celebrated seat of learning with great magnificence, and was installed amidst the *Encænias*, which were celebrated with such classical elegance of pomp, as might have rivalled the chief Roman festival

of the Augustan age. The chancellor elect was attended by a splendid train of the nobility and persons of distinction. The city of Oxford was filled with a vast concourse of strangers. The processions were contrived with taste, and conducted with decorum. The installation was performed with the most striking solemnity. The congratulatory verses, and public speeches, breathed the spirit of old Rome; and the ceremony was closed by Dr. King, that venerable sage of St. Mary Hall, who pronounced an oration in praise of the new chancellor with all the flow of Tully, animated by the fire of Demosthenes.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

We shall conclude the remarkable incidents of this year<sup>b</sup>, that are detached from the prosecution of the war, with the detail of an event equally surprising and deplorable. A sloop called the Dolphin, bound from the Canaries to New York, met with such unfavourable weather, that she was detained one hundred and sixty-five days in the passage, and the provision of the ship was altogether expended before the first fifty days were elapsed. The wretched crew had devoured their dog, cat, and all their shoes on board; at length, being reduced to the utmost extremity, they agreed to cast lots for their lives, that the body of him upon whom the lot should fall might serve for some time to support the survivors. The wretched victim was one Antonio Galatia, a Spanish gentleman and passenger. Him they shot with a musket; and having cut off his head, threw it overboard; but the entrails, and the rest of the carcass, they greedily devoured. This horrid banquet having, as it were, fleshed the famished crew, they began to talk of

Deplorable  
incident at  
sea.

<sup>b</sup> In the spring of this year the liberal arts sustained a lamentable loss in the death of George Frederick Handel, the most celebrated master in music which this age had produced. He was by birth a German; but had studied in Italy, and afterwards settled in England, where he met with the most favourable reception, and resided above half a century, universally admired for his stupendous genius in the sublime parts of musical composition.

One would be apt to imagine that there was something in the constitution of the air at this period, which was particularly unfavourable to old age; inasmuch as, in the compass of a few months, the following persons, remarkable for their longevity, died in the kingdom of Scotland; William Barnes, who had been above seventy years a servant in the family of Brodie, deceased there at the age of one hundred and nine. Catherine Mackenzie died in Ross-shire, at the age of one hundred and eighteen. Janet Blair, deceased at Monemusk, in the shire of Aberdeen, turned of one hundred and twelve. Alexander Stephens, in Bamffshire, at the age of one hundred and eight. Janet Harper, at Bains-hole, at the age of one hundred and seven. Daniel Cameron, in Rannach, married when he was turned of one hundred, and survived his marriage thirty years.



CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

another sacrifice, from which, however, they were diverted by the influence and remonstrances of their captain, who prevailed upon them to be satisfied with a miserable allowance to each per diem, cut from a pair of leather breeches found in the cabin. Upon this calamitous pittance, reinforced with the grass which grew plentifully upon the deck, these poor objects made shift to subsist for twenty days, at the expiration of which they were relieved, and taken on board by one Captain Bradshaw, who chanced to fall in with them at sea. By this time the whole crew, consisting of seven men, were so squalid and emaciated, as to exhibit an appearance at once piteous and terrible; and so reduced in point of strength, that it was found necessary to use ropes and tackle for hoisting them from one ship to the other. The circumstance of the lot falling upon the Spaniard, who was the only foreigner on board, encourages a suspicion that foul play was offered to this unfortunate stranger; but the most remarkable part of this whole incident is, that the master and crew could not contrive some sort of tackle to catch fish, with which the sea every where abounds, and which, no doubt, might be caught with the help of a little ingenuity. If implements of this kind were provided in every ship, they would probably prevent all those tragical events at sea that are occasioned by famine.

Captures  
made by  
separate  
cruisers.

Previous to the more capital operations in war, we shall particularize the most remarkable captures that were made upon the enemy by single ships of war, during the course of this summer and autumn. In the month of February, a French privateer belonging to Granville, called the Marquis de Marigny, having on board near two hundred men, and mounted with twenty cannon, was taken by Captain Parker, commander of his majesty's ship the Montague; who likewise made prize of a smaller armed vessel, from Dunkirk, of eight cannon, and sixty men. About the same period, Captain Graves, of the Unicorn, brought in the Moras privateer, of St. Maloes, carrying two hundred men, and two-and-twenty cannon. Two large merchant-ships, laden on the French king's account for Martinique, with provision, clothing, and arms, for the troops on that island, were taken by Captain Lendrick, commander of the Brilliant; and an English

transport from St. John's, having four hundred French prisoners on board, perished near the Western Islands. Within the circle of the same month, a large French ship from St. Domingo, richly laden, fell in with the Favourite ship of war, and was carried into Gibraltar.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

In the month of February, Captain Hood, of his majesty's frigate the *Vestal*, belonging to a small squadron commanded by Admiral Holmes, who had sailed for the West Indies in January, being advanced a considerable way ahead of the fleet, descried and gave chase to a sail, which proved to be a French frigate called the *Bellona*, of two hundred and twenty men, and two-and-thirty great guns, commanded by the Count de Beauhonoire. Captain Hood, having made a signal to the admiral, continued the chase until he advanced within half musquet-shot of the enemy, and then poured in a broadside, which was immediately retorted. The engagement thus begun was maintained with great vigour on both sides for the space of four hours; at the expiration of which the *Bellona* struck, after having lost all her masts and rigging, together with about forty men killed in the action. Nor was the victor in a much better condition. Thirty men were killed and wounded on board the *Vestal*. Immediately after the enemy submitted, all her rigging being destroyed by the shot, the topmasts fell overboard; and she was otherwise so much damaged, that she could not proceed on her voyage. Captain Hood, therefore, returned with his prize to Spithead; and afterwards met with a gracious reception from his majesty, on account of the valour and conduct he had displayed on this occasion. The *Bellona* had sailed in January from the island of Martinique, along with the *Florissant*, and another French frigate, from which she had been separated in the passage. Immediately after this exploit, Captain Elliot, of the *Æolus* frigate, accompanied by the *Iris*, made prize of a French ship, the *Mignonne*, of twenty guns, and one hundred and forty men, one of four frigates employed as convoy to a large fleet of merchant-ships, near the island of Rhée.

Captain  
Hood takes  
the *Bellona*.

In the month of March, the English frigates, the *Southampton* and *Melampe*, commanded by the Captains Gilchrist and Hotham, being at sea to the north-

And Cap-  
tain Bar-  
rington  
the Count

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.  
de St.  
Florentin.

ward on a cruise, fell in with the *Danaë*, a French ship of forty cannon, and three hundred and thirty men, which was engaged by Captain Hotham in a ship of half the force, who maintained the battle a considerable time with admirable gallantry, before his consort could come to his assistance. As they fought in the dark, Captain Gilchrist was obliged to lie by for some time, because he could not distinguish the one from the other; but no sooner did the day appear, than he bore down upon the *Danaë* with his usual impetuosity, and soon compelled her to surrender: she did not strike, however, until thirty or forty of her men were slain: and the gallant Captain Gilchrist received a grape-shot in his shoulder, which, though it did not deprive him of life, yet rendered him incapable of future service; a misfortune the more to be lamented, as it happened to a brave officer in the vigour of his age, and in the midst of a sanguinary war, which might have afforded him many other opportunities of signalizing his courage for the honour and advantage of his country. Another remarkable exploit was achieved about the same juncture by Captain Barrington, commander of the ship *Achilles*, mounted with sixty cannon, who, to the westward of Cape Finisterre, encountered a French ship of equal force, called the *Count de St. Florentin*, bound from Cape François on the island of Hispaniola to Rochefort, under the command of the *Sieur de Montay*, who was obliged to strike, after a close and obstinate engagement, in which he himself was mortally wounded, a great number of his men slain, and his ship so damaged, that she was with difficulty brought into Falmouth. Captain Barrington obtained the victory at the expense of about five-and-twenty men killed and wounded, and all his rigging, which the enemy's shot rendered useless. Two small privateers from Dunkirk were also taken, one called the *Marquis de Bareil*, by the *Brilliant*, which carried her into Kinsale in Ireland; the other called the *Carillonneur*, which struck to the *Grace* cutter, assisted by the boats of the ship *Rochester*, commanded by Captain Duff, who sent her into the Downs.

Captain  
Falkner  
takes a

About the latter end of March, Captain Samuel Falkner, in the ship *Windsor*, of sixty guns, cruising to the

westward, discovered four large ships to leeward, which, when he approached them, formed the line of battle ahead, in order to give him a warm reception. He accordingly closed with the sternmost ship, which sustained his fire about an hour; then the other three bearing away with all the sail they could carry, she struck her colours, and was conducted to Lisbon. She proved to be the Duc de Chartres, pierced for sixty cannon, though at that time carrying no more than four-and-twenty, with a complement of three hundred men, about thirty of whom were killed in the action. She belonged, with the other three that escaped, to the French East India Company, was laden with gunpowder and naval stores, and bound for Pondicherry. Two privateers, called Le Chasseur and Le Conquerant, the one from Dunkirk, and the other from Cherbourg, were taken and carried into Plymouth by Captain Hughes, of his majesty's frigate the Tamer. A third, called the Despatch, from Morlaix, was brought into Penzance by the Diligence sloop, under the command of Captain Eastward. A fourth, called the Basque, from Bayonne, furnished with two-and-twenty guns, and about two hundred men, fell into the hands of Captain Parker, of the Brilliant, who conveyed her into Plymouth. Captain Antrobus, of the Surprise, took the Vieux, a privateer of Bourdeaux; and a fifth, from Dunkirk, struck to Captain Knight, of the Liverpool, off Yarmouth. In the month of May, a French frigate called the Arethusa, mounted with two-and-thirty cannon, manned with a large complement of hands, under the command of the late Marquis de Vaudreuil, submitted to two British frigates, the Venus and the Thames, commanded by the Captains Harrison and Colby, after a warm engagement, in which sixty men were killed and wounded on the side of the enemy. In the beginning of June, an armed ship belonging to Dunkirk was brought into the Downs, by Captain Angel, of the Stag; and a privateer of force, called the Countess de la Serre, was subdued and taken, after an obstinate action, by Captain Moore, of his majesty's ship the Adventure.

Several armed ships of the enemy, and rich prizes, were taken in the West Indies, particularly two French frigates, and two Dutch ships with French commodities,

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.  
French  
East India-  
man.

Prizes  
taken in  
the West  
Indies.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

all richly laden, by some of the ships of the squadron which Vice-Admiral Coats commanded on the Jamaica station. A fifth, called the *Velour*, from St. Domingo, with a valuable cargo on board, being fortified with twenty cannon, and above one hundred men, fell in with the *Favourite* sloop of war, under the command of Captain Edwards, who, after an obstinate dispute, carried her in triumph to Gibraltar. At St. Christopher's, in the West Indies, Captain Collingwood, commander of the king's ship the *Crescent*, attacked two French frigates, the *Amethyste* and *Berkeley*; the former of which escaped, after a warm engagement, in which the *Crescent's* rigging was so much damaged, that she could not pursue: but the other was taken, and conveyed into the harbour of Basseterre. Notwithstanding the vigilance and courage of the English cruisers in those seas, the French privateers swarmed to such a degree, that, in the course of this year, they took above two hundred sail of British ships, valued at six hundred thousand pounds sterling. This their success is the more remarkable, as by this time the island of Guadaloupe was in possession of the English, and Commodore Moore commanded a numerous squadron in those very latitudes.

Engage-  
ment be-  
tween the  
*Hercules*  
and the  
*Florissant*.

In the beginning of October, the *Hercules* ship of war, mounted with seventy-four guns, under the command of Captain Porter, cruising in the chops of the channel, descried to windward a large ship, which proved to be the *Florissant*, of the same force with the *Hercules*. Her commander, perceiving the English ship giving chase, did not seem to decline the action; but bore down upon her in a slanting direction, and the engagement began with great fury. In a little time, the *Hercules* having lost her topmast, and all her rigging being shot away, the enemy took advantage of this disaster, made the best of his way, and was pursued till eight o'clock next morning, when he escaped behind the isle of Oleron. Captain Porter was wounded in the head with a grape-shot, and lost the use of one leg in the engagement.

Havre-de-  
Grace bom-  
barded by  
Admiral  
Rodney.

Having taken notice of all the remarkable captures and exploits that were made and achieved by single ships since the commencement of the present year, we

shall now proceed to describe the actions that were performed in this period by the different squadrons that constituted the naval power of Great Britain. Intelligence having been received that the enemy meditated an invasion upon some of the British territories, and that a number of flat-bottomed boats were prepared at Havre-de-Grace, for the purpose of disembarking troops, Rear-Admiral Rodney was, in the beginning of July, detached with a small squadron of ships and bombs to annoy and overawe that part of the coast of France. He accordingly anchored in the road of Havre, and made a disposition to execute the instructions he had received. The bomb-vessels, being placed in the narrow channel of the river leading to Honfleur, began to throw their shells, and continued the bombardment for two-and-fifty hours without intermission, during which a numerous body of French troops were employed in throwing up intrenchments, erecting new batteries, and firing both with shot and shells upon the assailants. The town was set on fire in several places, and burned with great fury; some of the boats were overturned, and a few of them reduced to ashes, while the inhabitants forsook the place in the utmost consternation: nevertheless, the damage done to the enemy was too inconsiderable to make amends for the expense of the armament, and the loss of nineteen hundred shells and eleven hundred carcasses, which were expended in this expedition. Bombardments of this kind are at best but expensive and unprofitable operations, and may be deemed a barbarous method of prosecuting war, inasmuch as the damage falls upon the wretched inhabitants, who have given no cause of offence, and who are generally spared by a humane enemy, unless they have committed some particular act of provocation.

The honour of the British flag was much more effectually asserted by the gallant Admiral Boscawen, who, as we have already observed, was entrusted with the conduct of a squadron in the Mediterranean. It must be owned, however, that his first attempt savoured of temerity. Having in vain displayed the British flag in sight of Toulon, by way of defiance to the French fleet that lay there at anchor, he ordered three ships of

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

Admiral  
Boscawen  
defeats M.  
de la Clue.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

the line, commanded by the Captains Smith, Harland, and Barker, to advance and burn two ships that lay close to the mouth of the harbour. They accordingly approached with great intrepidity, and met with a very warm reception from divers batteries which they had not before perceived. Two small forts they attempted to destroy, and cannonaded for some time with great fury; but being overmatched by superior force, and the wind subsiding into a calm, they sustained considerable damage, and were towed off with great difficulty in a very shattered condition. The admiral, seeing three of his best ships so roughly handled in this enterprise, returned to Gibraltar in order to refit; and M. de la Clue, the French commander of the squadron at Toulon, seized this opportunity of sailing, in hopes of passing the Straits' mouth unobserved, his fleet consisting of twelve large ships and three frigates. Admiral Boscawen, who commanded fourteen sail of the line with two frigates, and as many fire-ships, having refitted his squadron, detached one frigate to cruise off Malaga, and another to hover between Estepona and Ceuta-point, with a view to keep a good look out and give timely notice in case the enemy should approach. On the seventeenth day of August, at eight in the evening, the Gibraltar frigate made a signal that fourteen sail appeared on the Barbary shore, to the eastward of Ceuta; upon which the English admiral immediately heaved up his anchors and went to sea: at daylight he descried seven large ships lying to; but when the English squadron forbore to answer their signal, they discovered their mistake, set all their sails, and made the best of their way. This was the greater part of the French squadron, commanded by M. de la Clue, from whom five of his large ships and three frigates had separated in the night. Even now, perhaps, he might have escaped, had he not been obliged to wait for the *Souveraine*, which was a heavy sailer. At noon the wind, which had blown a fresh gale, died away, and although Admiral Boscawen had made signal to chase, and engage in a line of battle ahead, it was not till half an hour after two that some of his headmost ships could close with the rear of the enemy; which, though greatly outnumbered, fought with uncommon bravery. The

English admiral, without waiting to return the fire of the sternmost, which he received as he passed, used all his endeavours to come up with the Ocean, which M. de la Clue commanded in person; and about four o'clock in the afternoon, running athwart her hawse, poured into her a furious broadside: thus the engagement began with equal vigour on both sides. This dispute, however, was of short duration. In about half an hour Admiral Boscawen's mizen-mast and topsail-yards were shot away; and the enemy hoisted all the sail they could carry. Mr. Boscawen having shifted his flag from the Namur to the Newark, joined some other ships in attacking the Centaur, of seventy-four guns, which, being thus overpowered, was obliged to surrender. The British admiral pursued them all night, during which the Souveraine and the Guerrier altered their course, and deserted their commander. At daybreak, M. de la Clue, whose left leg had been broken in the engagement, perceiving the English squadron crowding all their sails to come up with him, and finding himself on the coast of Portugal, determined to burn his ships rather than they should fall into the hands of the victors. The Ocean was run ashore two leagues from Lagos, near the fort of Almadana, the commander of which fired three shot at the English; another captain of the French squadron followed the example of his commander, and both endeavoured to disembark their men; but the sea being rough, this proved a very tedious and difficult attempt. The captains of the Temeraire and Modeste, instead of destroying their ships, anchored as near as they could to the forts Xavier and Lagres, in hopes of enjoying their protection; but in this hope they were disappointed. M. de la Clue had been landed, and the command of the Ocean was left to the Count de Carne, who, having received one broadside from the America, struck his colours, and the English took possession of this noble prize, the best ship in the French navy, mounted with eighty cannon. Captain Bentley, of the Warspight, who had remarkably signalized himself by his courage during the action of the preceding day, attacked the Temeraire, of seventy-four guns, and brought her off with little damage. Vice-Admiral Bro-



CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

derick, the second in command, advancing with his division, burned the Redoubtable, of seventy-four guns, which was bulged, and abandoned by her men and officers; but they made prize of the *Modeste*, carrying sixty-four guns, which had not been much injured in the engagement. This victory was obtained by the English admiral at a very small expense of men; the whole number of the killed and wounded not exceeding two hundred and fifty on board of the British squadron, though the carnage among the enemy must have been much more considerable, as M. de la Clue, in his letter to the French ambassador at Lisbon, owned, that on board of his own ship, the *Ocean*, one hundred men were killed on the spot, and seventy dangerously wounded: but the most severe circumstance of this disaster was the loss of four capital ships, two of which were destroyed, and the other two brought in triumph to England, to be numbered among the best bottoms of the British navy. What augmented the good fortune of the victors was, that not one officer lost his life in the engagement. Captain Bentley, whom the admiral despatched to England with the tidings of his success, met with a gracious reception from the king, who knighted him for his gallantry.

Prepara-  
tions made  
by the  
French for  
invading  
England.

As we propose to throw together all the naval transactions of the year, especially those that happened in the European seas, that they may be comprehended, as it were, in one view, we must now, without regarding the order of time, postpone many previous events of importance, and record the last action by sea, that in the course of this year distinguished the flag of Great Britain. The court of Versailles, in order to embarrass the British ministry, and divert their attention from all external expeditions, had in the winter projected a plan for invading some part of the British dominions; and in the beginning of the year had actually begun to make preparations on different parts of their coast for carrying this design into execution. Even as far back as the latter end of May, messages from the king to both Houses of Parliament were delivered by the Earl of Holderness and Mr. Pitt, the two secretaries of state, signifying that his majesty had received advices of preparations making

by the French court, with a design to invade Great Britain: that though persuaded, by the universal zeal and affection of his people, any such attempt must, under the blessing of God, end in the destruction of those who engaged in it; yet he apprehended he should not act consistent with that paternal care and concern which he had always shown for the safety and preservation of his subjects, if he omitted any means in his power which might be necessary for their defence: he, therefore, acquainted the Parliament with his having received repeated intelligence of the enemy's preparations, to the end that his majesty might, if he should think proper, in pursuance of the late act of Parliament, cause the militia, or such part thereof as should be necessary, to be drawn out and embodied, in order to march as occasion should require. These messages were no sooner read, than each House separately resolved to present an address, thanking his majesty for having communicated this intelligence; assuring him that they would, with their lives and fortunes, support him against all attempts whatever: that, warmed with affection and zeal for his person and government, and animated by indignation at the daring designs of an enemy whose fleet had hitherto shunned the terror of the British navy, they would cheerfully exert their utmost efforts to repel all insults, and effectually enable their sovereign not only to disappoint the attempts of France, but, by the blessing of God, turn them to their own confusion. The Commons at the same time resolved upon another address, desiring his majesty would give directions to his lieutenants of the several counties, ridings, and places within South Britain, to use their utmost diligence and attention in executing the several acts of Parliament made for the better ordering the militia.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

These and other precautionary steps were accordingly taken; but the administration wisely placed their chief dependence upon the strength of the navy, part of which was so divided and stationed as to block up all the harbours of France in which the enemy were known to make any naval armament of consequence. We have seen in what manner Rear-Admiral Rodney visited the town and harbour of Havre-de-Grace, and scoured that

Account of  
Thurot.

CHAP.  
XXX.

1759.

part of the coast in successive cruises: we have also recorded the expedition and victory of Admiral Boscawen over the squadron of La Clue, which was equipped at Toulon, with a design to assist in the projected invasion. Notwithstanding this disaster, the French ministry persisted in their design; towards the execution of which they had prepared another considerable fleet in the harbours of Rochefort, Brest, and Port-Louis, to be commanded by M. de Conflans, and reinforced by a considerable body of troops, which were actually assembled under the Duc d'Aiguillon, at Vannes, in Lower Bretagne. Flat-bottomed boats and transports to be used in this expedition were prepared in different ports on the coast of France; and a small squadron was equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of an enterprising adventurer, called Thurot, who had, in the course of the preceding year, signalized his courage and conduct in a large privateer called the Belleisle, which had scoured the North Seas, taken a number of ships, and at one time maintained an obstinate battle against two English frigates, which were obliged to desist, after having received considerable damage. This man's name became a terror to the merchants of Great Britain; for his valour was not more remarkable in battle than his conduct in eluding the pursuit of the British cruisers, who were successively detached in quest of him, through every part of the German Ocean and North Sea, as far as the islands of Orkney. It must be likewise owned, for the honour of human nature, that this bold mariner, though destitute of the advantages of birth and education, was remarkably distinguished by his generosity and compassion to those who had the misfortune to fall into his power; and that his deportment in every respect entitled him to a much more honourable rank in the service of his country. The court of Versailles was not insensible to his merit. He obtained a commission from the French king, and was vested with the command of the small armament now fitting out in the harbour of Dunkirk. The British government being apprised of all these particulars, took such measures to defeat the purposed invasion as must have conveyed a very high idea of the power of Great Britain to those who considered, that,

exclusive of the force opposed to this design, they at the same time carried on the most vigorous and important operations of war in Germany, America, and the East and West Indies. Thurot's armament at Dunkirk was watched by an English squadron in the Downs, commanded by Commodore Boys; the port of Havre was guarded by Rear-Admiral Rodney; Mr. Boscawen had been stationed off Toulon, and the coast of Vannes was scoured by a small squadron detached from Sir Edward Hawke, who had, during the summer, blocked up the harbour of Brest, where Conflans lay with his fleet, in order to be joined by the other divisions of the armament. These different squadrons of the British navy were connected by a chain of separate cruisers; so that the whole coast of France, from Dunkirk to the extremity of Bretagne, was distressed by an actual blockade.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

The French ministry, being thus hampered, forbore their attempt upon Britain; and the projected invasion seemed to hang in suspense till the month of August, in the beginning of which their army in Germany was defeated at Minden. Their designs in that country being baffled by this disaster, they seemed to convert their chief attention to their sea-armament: the preparations were resumed with redoubled vigour; and even after the defeat of La Clue, they resolved to try their fortune in a descent. They now proposed to disembark a body of troops in Ireland. Thurot received orders to sail from Dunkirk with the first opportunity, and shape his course round the northern parts of Scotland, that he might alarm the coast of Ireland, and make a diversion from that part where Conflans intended to effectuate the disembarkation of his forces. The transports and ships of war were assembled at Brest and Rochefort, having on board a train of artillery, with saddles and other accoutrements for cavalry, to be mounted in Ireland; and a body of French troops, including part of the Irish brigade, was kept in readiness to embark. The execution of this scheme was, however, prevented by the vigilance of Sir Edward Hawke, who blocked up the harbour of Brest with a fleet of twenty-three capital ships; while another squadron of smaller ships and frigates, under the command of Captain Duff, continued to cruise along the French coast, from Port

French  
fleet sails  
from Brest.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

L'Orient, in Bretagne, to the point of St. Gilles in Poutou. At length, however, in the beginning of November, the British squadron, commanded by Sir Edward Hawke, Sir Charles Hardy, and Rear-admiral Geary, were driven from the coast of France by stress of weather, and on the ninth day of the month anchored in Torbay. The French admiral, Conflans, snatched this opportunity of sailing from Brest, with one-and-twenty sail of the line and four frigates, in hopes of being able to destroy the English squadron, commanded by Captain Duff, before the large fleet could return from the coast of England. Sir Edward Hawke having received intelligence that the French fleet had sailed from Brest, immediately stood to sea, in order to pursue them; and in the mean time the government issued orders for guarding all those parts of the coast that were thought the most exposed to a descent. The land-forces were put in motion, and quartered along the shore of Kent and Sussex: all the ships of war in the different harbours, even those which had just arrived from America, were ordered to put to sea, and every step was taken to disconcert the designs of the enemy.

Admiral  
Hawke de-  
feats M. de  
Conflans.

While these measures were taken with equal vigour and deliberation, Sir Edward Hawke steered his course directly for Quiberon, on the coast of Bretagne, which he supposed would be the rendezvous of the French squadron; but notwithstanding his utmost efforts, he was driven by a hard gale considerably to the westward, where he was joined by two frigates, the Maidstone and Coventry. These he directed to keep ahead of the squadron. The weather growing more moderate, the former made the signal for seeing a fleet, on the twentieth day of November, at half an hour past eight o'clock in the morning, and in an hour afterwards discovered them to be the enemy's squadron. They were at that time in chase of Captain Duff's squadron, which now joined the large fleet, after having run some risk of being taken. Sir Edward Hawke, who, when the Maidstone gave the first notice, had formed the line abreast, now perceiving that the French admiral endeavoured to escape with all the sail he could carry, threw out a signal for seven of his ships that were nearest the enemy to chase and

endeavour to detain them until they could be reinforced by the rest of the squadron, which were ordered to form into a line of battle ahead as they chased, that no time might be lost in the pursuit. Considering the roughness of the weather, which was extremely tempestuous; the nature of the coast, which is in this place rendered very hazardous by a great number of sand-banks, shoals, rocks, and islands, as entirely unknown to the British sailors as they were familiar to the French navigators; the dangers of a short day, dark night, and lee-shore; it required extraordinary resolution in the English admiral to attempt hostilities on this occasion; but Sir Edward Hawke, steeled with the integrity and fortitude of his own heart, animated by a warm love for his country, and well acquainted with the importance of the stake on which the safety of that country in a great measure depended, was resolved to run extraordinary risks in his endeavours to frustrate at once a boasted scheme projected for the annoyance of his fellow-subjects. With respect to his ships of the line, he had but the advantage of one in point of number, and no superiority in men or metal; consequently, M. de Conflans might have hazarded a fair battle on the open sea, without any imputation of temerity; but he thought proper to play a more artful game, though it did not succeed according to his expectation. He kept his fleet in a body, and retired close in shore, with a view to draw the English squadron among the shoals and islands, on which he hoped they would pay dear for their rashness and impetuosity, while he and his officers, who were perfectly acquainted with the navigation, could either stay, and take advantage of the disaster, or, if hard pressed, retire through channels unknown to the British pilots. At half an hour after two the van of the English fleet began the engagement with the rear of the enemy, in the neighbourhood of Belleisle. Every ship, as she advanced, poured in a broadside on the sternmost of the French, and bore down upon their van, leaving the rear to those that came after. Sir Edward Hawke, in the Royal George, of one hundred and ten guns, reserved his fire in passing through the rear of the enemy, and ordered his master to bring him alongside of the French admiral, who commanded in person on board

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

the *Soleil Royal*, a ship mounted with eighty cannon, and provided with a complement of twelve hundred men. When the pilot remonstrated, that he could not obey his command, without the most imminent risk of running upon a shoal, the veteran replied, "You have done your duty in showing the danger; now you are to comply with my order, and lay me alongside the *Soleil Royal*." His wish was gratified; the *Royal George* ranged up with the French admiral. The *Thesée*, another large ship of the enemy, running up between the two commanders, sustained the fire that was reserved for the *Soleil Royal*; but in returning the first broadside foundered, in consequence of the high sea that entered her lower-deck ports, and filled her with water. Notwithstanding the boisterous weather, a great number of ships on both sides fought with equal fury and dubious success, till about four in the afternoon, when the *Formidable* struck her colours. The *Superbe* shared the fate of the *Thesée* in going to the bottom. The *Hero* hauled down her colours in token of submission, and dropped anchor; but the wind was so high, that no boat could be sent to take possession. By this time daylight began to fail, and the greater part of the French fleet escaped under cover of the darkness. Night approaching, the wind blowing with augmented violence on a lee-shore, and the British squadron being entangled among unknown shoals and islands, Sir Edward Hawke made the signal for anchoring to the westward of the small island Dumet; and here the fleet remained all night in a very dangerous riding, alarmed by the fury of the storm, and the incessant firing of guns of distress, without their knowing whether it proceeded from friend or enemy. The *Soleil Royal* had, under favour of the night, anchored also in the midst of the British squadron; but at daybreak M. de Conflans ordered her cable to be cut, and she drove ashore to the westward of Crozie. The English admiral immediately made signal to the *Essex* to slip cable and pursue her; and, in obeying this order, she ran unfortunately on a sand-bank called Lefour, where the *Resolution*, another ship of the British squadron, was already grounded. Here they were both irrecoverably lost, in spite of all the assistance that could be given; but all their men

and part of their stores were saved, and the wrecks set on fire by order of the admiral. He likewise detached the Portland, Chatham, and Vengeance, to destroy the *Soleil Royal*, which was burned by her own people before the English ships could approach; but they arrived time enough to reduce the *Hero* to ashes on the *Lefour*, where she had been also stranded; and the *Juste*, another of their great ships, perished in the mouth of the Loire. The admiral, perceiving seven large ships of the enemy riding at anchor between Point Penvas and the mouth of the river Vilaine, made the signal to weigh, in order to attack them; but the fury of the storm increased to such a degree, that he was obliged to remain at anchor, and even order the top-gallant masts to be struck. In the mean time, the French ships being lightened of their cannon, their officers took advantage of the flood, and a more moderate gale under the land, to enter the Vilaine, where they lay within half a mile of the entrance, protected by some occasional batteries erected on the shore, and by two large frigates moored across the mouth of the harbour. Thus they were effectually secured from any attempts of small vessels; and as for large ships, there was not water sufficient to float them within fighting distance of the enemy. On the whole, this battle, in which a very inconsiderable number of lives was lost, may be considered as one of the most perilous and important actions that ever happened in any war between the two nations; for it not only defeated the projected invasion, which had hung menacing so long over the apprehensions of Great Britain, but it gave the finishing blow to the naval power of France, which was totally disabled from undertaking any thing of consequence in the sequel<sup>1</sup>. By this time, indeed, Thurot had escaped from Dunkirk, and directed his course to the North Sea, whither he was followed by Commodore Boys, who nevertheless was disappointed in his pursuit; but the fate of that enterprising adventurer falls under the annals of the

<sup>1</sup> During this war the English had already taken and destroyed twenty-seven French ships of the line and thirty-one frigates; two of their great ships and four frigates perished; so that their whole loss, in this particular, amounted to sixty-four; whereas the loss of Great Britain did not exceed seven sail of the line and five frigates. It may be easily conceived how the French marine, at first greatly inferior to the naval power of Britain, must have been affected by this dreadful balance to its prejudice.



CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

ensuing year, among the transactions of which it shall be recorded. As for Sir Edward Hawke, he continued cruising off the coast of Bretagne for a considerable time after the victory he had obtained, taking particular care to block up the mouth of the river Vilaine, that the seven French ships might not escape and join M. Conflans, who made shift to reach Rochefort with the shattered remains of his squadron. Indeed, this service became such a considerable object in the eyes of the British ministry, that a large fleet was maintained upon this coast, apparently for no other purpose, during the whole year, and after all, the enemy eluded their vigilance. Sir Edward Hawke, having undergone a long and dangerous conflict with tempestuous weather, was at length recalled, and presented to his sovereign, who gratified him with a considerable pension, for the courage and conduct he had so often and so long displayed in the service of his country; and his extraordinary merit was afterwards honoured with the approbation of the Parliament. The people of France were so dispirited by the defeat of their army at Minden, and the disaster of their squadron at Lagos, that the ministry of Versailles thought proper to conceal the extent of their last misfortunes under a palliating detail published in the gazette of Paris, as a letter from M. Conflans to the Count de St. Florentin, secretary of the marine. In this partial misrepresentation their admiral was made to affirm, that the British fleet consisted of forty ships of the line of battle, besides frigates; that the *Soleil Royal* had obliged the *Royal George* to sheer off; that the seven ships which retreated into the river Vilaine had received very little damage, and would be soon repaired; and that, by the junction of Bompert's squadron, he should be soon able to give a good account of the English admiral. These tumid assertions, so void of truth, are not to be imputed to an illiberal spirit of vain-glory, so much as to a political design of extenuating the national calamity, and supporting the spirit of the people.

Proceed-  
ings of  
the Irish  
Parlia-  
ment.

The alarm of the French invasion, which was thus so happily frustrated, not only disturbed the quiet of Great Britain, but also diffused itself to the kingdom of Ireland, where it was productive of some public disorder.

In the latter end of October, the two Houses of Parliament assembled at Dublin, received a formal message from the Duke of Bedford, lord-lieutenant of that kingdom, to the following effect: that, by a letter from the secretary of state, written by his majesty's express command, it appeared that France, far from resigning her plan of invasion, on account of the disaster that befel her Toulon squadron, was more and more confirmed in her purpose, and even instigated by despair itself, to attempt, at all hazards, the only resource she seemed to have left for thwarting, by a diversion at home, the measures of England abroad in prosecuting a war which hitherto opened, in all parts of the world, so unfavourable a prospect to the views of French ambition: that in case the body of French troops, amounting to eighteen thousand men, under the command of the Duc d'Aiguillon, assembled at Vannes, where also a sufficient number of transports was prepared, should be able to elude the British squadron, Ireland would, in all probability, be one of their chief objects; his grace thought it, therefore, incumbent upon him, in a matter of such high importance to the welfare of that kingdom, to communicate this intelligence to the Irish Parliament. He told them his majesty would make no doubt but that the zeal of his faithful Protestant subjects in that kingdom had been already sufficiently quickened by the repeated accounts received of the enemy's dangerous designs, and actual preparations made, at a vast expense, in order to invade the several parts of the British dominions. He gave them to understand he had received his sovereign's commands to use his utmost endeavours to animate and excite his loyal people of Ireland to exert their well-known zeal and spirit in support of his majesty's government, and in defence of all that was dear to them, by timely preparation to resist and frustrate any attempts of the enemy to disturb the quiet and shake the security of this kingdom; he, therefore, in the strongest manner, recommended it to them to manifest, upon this occasion, that zeal for the present happy establishment, and that affection for his majesty's person and government, by which the Parliament of that nation had been so often distinguished. Immediately after this message was com-

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

municated, the House of Commons unanimously resolved to present an address to the lord-lieutenant, thanking his grace for the care and concern he had shown for the safety of Ireland, in having imparted intelligence of so great importance; desiring him to make use of such means as should appear to him the most effectual for the security and defence of the kingdom; and assuring him, that the House would make good whatever expense should be necessarily incurred for that purpose. This intimation, and the steps that were taken in consequence of it for the defence of Ireland, produced such apprehensions and distraction among the people of that kingdom, as had well nigh proved fatal to the public credit. In the first transports of popular fear, there was such an extraordinary run upon the banks of Dublin, that several considerable bankers were obliged to stop payment; and the circulation was in danger of being suddenly stagnated, when the lord-lieutenant, the members of both Houses of Parliament, the lord-mayor, aldermen, merchants, and principal traders of Dublin, engaged in an association to support public credit, by taking the notes of bankers in payment; a resolution which effectually answered the purpose intended.

Loyalty of  
the Irish  
Catholics.

Howsoever the court of Versailles might have flattered itself that their invading army would in Ireland be joined by a great number of the natives, in all probability it would have been disappointed in this hope, had their purposed descent even been carried into execution, for no signs of disaffection to the reigning family appeared at this juncture. On the contrary, the wealthy individuals of the Romish persuasion offered to accommodate the government with large sums of money, in case of necessity, to support the present establishment against all its enemies; and the Roman Catholics of the city of Cork, in a body, presented an address to the lord-lieutenant, expressing their loyalty in the warmest terms of assurance. After having congratulated his grace on the unparalleled successes which had attended his majesty's arms, and expressed their sense of the king's paternal tenderness for his kingdom of Ireland, they acknowledged, with the deepest sense of gratitude, that protection and indulgence they had enjoyed under his

majesty's mild and auspicious reign. They professed the warmest indignation at the threatened invasion of the kingdom by an enemy, who, grown desperate from repeated defeats, might possibly make that attempt as a last effort, vainly flattered with the imaginary hope of assistance in Ireland from the former attachment of their deluded predecessors. They assured his grace, in the most solemn manner, that such schemes were altogether inconsistent with their principles and intentions; that they would, to the utmost exertion of their abilities, with their lives and fortunes, join in the defence and support of his majesty's royal person and government against all invaders whatsoever; that they should be always ready to concur in such measures, and to act such parts in defence of the kingdom, in common with the rest of his majesty's subjects, as his grace in his great wisdom should be pleased to appoint; and think themselves particularly happy to be under the direction and command of so known an assertor of liberty, such an important and distinguished governor. Finally, they expressed the most earnest wish, that his majesty's arms might be crowned with such a continuance of success, as should enable him to defeat the devices of all his enemies, and obtain a speedy and honourable peace. This cordial address, which was transmitted to the Earl of Shannon, and by him presented to the Duke of Bedford, must have been very agreeable to the government at such a critical conjuncture.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

Although no traces of disaffection to his majesty's family appeared on this trying occasion, it must nevertheless be acknowledged, that a spirit of dissatisfaction broke out with extraordinary violence among the populace of Dublin. The present lord-lieutenant was not remarkably popular in his administration. He had bestowed one place of considerable importance upon a gentleman whose person was obnoxious to many people in that kingdom, and perhaps failed in that affability and condescension which a free and ferocious nation expects to find in the character of him to whose rule they are subjected. Whether the offence taken at his deportment had created enemies to his person, or the nation in general began to entertain doubts and jealousies of the government's designs, certain

Dangerous  
insurrec-  
tion in  
Dublin.

CHAP.

XXX.

1759.

it is, great pains were taken to propagate a belief among the lower sort of people, that an union would soon be effected between Great Britain and Ireland ; in which case this last kingdom would be deprived of its Parliament and independency, and be subjected to the same taxes that are levied upon the people of England. This notion inflamed the populace to such a degree, that they assembled in a prodigious multitude, broke into the House of Lords, insulted the Peers, seated an old woman on the throne, and searched for the journals, which, had they been found, they would have committed to the flames. Not content with this outrage, they compelled the members of both Houses, whom they met in the streets, to take an oath that they would never consent to such an union, or give any vote contrary to the true interest of Ireland. Divers coaches belonging to obnoxious persons were destroyed, and their horses killed ; and a gibbet was erected for one gentleman in particular, who narrowly escaped the ungovernable rage of those riotous insurgents. A body of horse and infantry were drawn out on this occasion, in order to overawe the multitude, which at night dispersed of itself. Next day addresses to the lord-lieutenant were agreed to by both Houses of Parliament, and a committee of inquiry appointed, that the ringleaders of the tumult might be discovered and brought to condign punishment.

Alarm of a  
descent in  
Scotland.

When the ministry of England received the first advice that M. Thurot had escaped from Dunkirk, with a small squadron of armed ships, having on board a body of land-troops, designed for a private expedition on the coast of Scotland or Ireland, expresses were immediately despatched to the commanding officers of the forces in North Britain, with orders to put the forts along the coast of that kingdom in the best posture of defence ; and to hold every thing in readiness to repel the enemy, in case they should attempt a descent. In consequence of these instructions, beacons were erected for the immediate communication of intelligence ; places of rendezvous appointed for the regular troops and militia ; and strict orders issued that no officer should absent himself from his duty on any pretence whatever. The greatest encomium that can be given to the character of this partisan

is an account of the alarm which the sailing of his puny armament spread through the whole extent of such a powerful kingdom, whose fleets covered the ocean. Perhaps Thurot's career would have been sooner stopped, had Commodore Boys been victualled for a longer cruise ; but this commander was obliged to put into Leith for a supply of provisions at the very time when Thurot was seen hovering on the coast near Aberdeen ; and before the English squadron was provided for a prosecution of the cruise, the other had taken shelter at Gottenburgh, in Sweden.

CHAP.  
XXX.  
1759.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

STATE OF THE ISLAND OF MARTINIQUE.—EXPEDITION AGAINST THAT ISLAND.—ATTEMPT UPON ST. PIERRE.—DESCENT ON THE ISLAND OF GUADALOUPE.—SKIRMISHES WITH THE ISLANDERS.—FORT LOUIS REDUCED.—FATE OF COLONEL DEBRISAY.—THE ENGLISH FLEET SAILS TO DOMINIQUE.—GENERAL BARRINGTON TAKES GOSIER, AND STORMS THE POST OF LICORNE.—HE TAKES PETITBOURG AND ST. MARY'S.—THE ISLAND CAPITULATES.—ISLAND OF MARIGALANTE TAKEN BY GENERAL BARRINGTON.—HE RETURNS TO ENGLAND.—TREATY WITH THE INDIANS IN NORTH AMERICA.—PLAN OF THE CAMPAIGN.—TICONDEROGA AND CROWN POINT ABANDONED BY THE FRENCH.—GENERAL AMHERST EMBARKS ON LAKE CHAMPLAIN.—NIAGARA REDUCED.—INTRODUCTION TO THE EXPEDITION AGAINST QUEBEC.—GENERAL WOLFE LANDS ON THE ISLAND OF ORLEANS—AND TAKES POINT LEVI.—ENGLISH FLEET DAMAGED BY A STORM.—GENERAL WOLFE ENCAMPS NEAR THE FALLS OF THE RIVER MONTMORENCI—AND ATTACKS THE FRENCH INTRENCHMENTS THERE, BUT IS REPULSED.—BRIGADIER MURRAY DETACHED UP THE RIVER.—COUNCIL OF WAR CALLED.—THE TROOPS LAND AT THE HEIGHTS OF ABRAHAM.—BATTLE OF QUEBEC.—QUEBEC TAKEN.—REJOICINGS IN ENGLAND.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.  
State of the  
island of  
Marti-  
nique.

HAVING finished the detail of the actions achieved in the European seas, by the naval force of Great Britain, within the compass of the present year, we shall now proceed to record the exploits of the British arms within the tropics, and particularly the expedition to Martinique and Guadalupe, which is said to have succeeded even beyond the expectation of the ministry. A plan had been formed for improving the success of the preceding year in North America, by carrying the British arms up the river St. Laurence, and besieging Quebec, the capital of Canada. The armament employed against the French islands of Martinique and Guadalupe constituted part of this design, inasmuch as the troops embarked on that expedition were, in case of a miscarriage at Martinique, intended to reinforce the British army in North America, which was justly considered as the chief seat of the war. What hope of success the administration conceived from an attempt upon Martinique may be guessed from the state of that island, as it appeared in a memorial presented by the French king's lieutenants of its several districts to the general of the French island, in consequence of an order issued in November, for holding them in readiness to

march, and defend the island from the English, of whose design they were apprised. They represented that the trade with the Dutch was become their sole dependence; that they could expect no succour from Europe, by which they had been abandoned ever since the commencement of the war: that the traders vested with the privileges of trafficking among them had abused the intention of the general; and, instead of being of service to the colony, had fixed an arbitrary price for all the provisions which they brought in, as well as for the commodities which they exported; of consequence, the former was valued at as high a price as their avarice could exact, and the latter sunk as low in value as their own selfish hearts could conceive: that the colony for two months had been destitute of all kinds of provision; the commodities of the planters lay upon their hands, and their negroes were in danger of perishing through hunger; a circumstance that excited the apprehension of the most dreadful consequences; as to slaves, half starved, all kinds of bondage were equal; and people reduced to such a situation were often driven to despair, seeking, in anarchy and confusion, a remedy from the evils by which they were oppressed: that the best provided of the inhabitants laboured under the want of the common necessities of life; and others had not so much as a grain of salt in their houses: that there was an irreparable scarcity of slaves to cultivate their land; and the planters were reduced to the necessity of killing their own cattle to support the lives of those who remained alive; so that the mills were no longer worked, and the inhabitants consumed beforehand what ought to be reserved for their sustenance, in case of being blocked up by the enemy. They desired, therefore, that the general would suppress the permission granted to particular merchants, and admit neutral vessels freely into their ports, that they might trade with the colonists unmolested and unrestrained. They observed, that the citadel of Port Royal seemed the principal object on which the safety and defence of the country depended; as the loss of it would be necessarily attended with the reduction of the whole island; they therefore advised that this fort should be properly provided with every thing necessary for its safety



CHAP. and defence; and that magazines of provision, as well as  
 XXXI. ammunition, should be established in different quarters  
 1759. of the island.—This remonstrance plainly proves that  
 the island was wholly unprepared to repel the meditated  
 invasion, and justifies the plan adopted by the ministry  
 of Great Britain. The regular troops of Martinique con-  
 sisted of about twenty independent companies, greatly  
 defective in point of number. The militia was composed  
 of burghers and planters distressed and dissatisfied, min-  
 gled with a parcel of wretched negro slaves, groaning  
 under the most intolerable misery, from whence they  
 could have no hope of deliverance but by a speedy change  
 of masters; their magazines were empty, and their forti-  
 fications out of repair.

Expedition  
 against that  
 island.

Such was the state of Martinique when the inhabit-  
 ants every day expected a visit from the British arma-  
 ment, whose progress we shall now relate. On the  
 twelfth day of November, in the preceding year, Captain  
 Hughes sailed from St. Helen's with eight sail of the  
 line, one frigate, four bomb-ketches, and a fleet of trans-  
 ports, having on board six regiments of infantry and a  
 detachment of artillery, besides eight hundred marines  
 distributed among the ships of war; this whole force  
 being under the command of Major-General Hopson, an  
 old experienced officer, assisted by Major-General Bar-  
 rington, the Colonels Armiger and Haldane, the Lieu-  
 tenant-Colonels Trapaud and Clavering, acting in the  
 capacity of brigadiers. After a voyage of seven weeks  
 and three days, the fleet arrived at Barbadoes, and  
 anchored in Carlisle-bay, where they joined Commodore  
 Moore, appointed by his majesty to command the united  
 squadron, amounting to ten ships of the line, besides  
 frigates and bomb-ketches. Ten days were employed in  
 supplying the fleet with wood and water, in waiting for  
 the hospital ship, in reviews, re-embarkations, councils  
 of war, assemblies of the council belonging to the island,  
 in issuing proclamations, and beating up for volunteers.  
 At length, every great ship being reinforced with forty  
 negroes, to be employed in drawing the artillery; and  
 the troops, which did not exceed five thousand eight  
 hundred men, being joined by two hundred Highlanders  
 belonging to the second battalion of the regiment com-

manded by Lord John Murray in North America, who were brought as recruits from Scotland, under convoy of the ship *Ludlow-castle*: the whole armament sailed from Carlisle-bay on the thirteenth day of January; but by this time the troops, unaccustomed to a hot climate, were considerably weakened and reduced by fevers, diarrhœas, the scurvy, and the small-pox; which last disease had unhappily broken out amongst the transports. Next morning the squadron discovered the island of Martinique, which was the place of its destination. The chief fortification of Martinique was the citadel of Port Royal, a regular fort, garrisoned by four companies, that did not exceed the number of one hundred and fifty men, thirty-six bombardiers, eighty Swiss, and fourteen officers. One hundred barrels of beef constituted their whole store of provision; and they were destitute of all other necessities. They were almost wholly unprovided with water in the cisterns, with spare carriages for their cannon, match, wadding, and langrage: they had but a small stock of other ammunition; and the walls were in many parts decayed. The only preparations they had made for receiving the English were some paltry intrenchments thrown up at St. Pierre, and a place called Casdenavires, where they imagined the descent would probably be attempted. On the fifteenth day of the month, the British squadron entered the great bay of Port Royal, some of the ships being exposed to the shot of a battery erected on the isle de Ranieres, a little island about half way up the bay. At their first appearance, the *Florissant*, of seventy-four guns, which had been so roughly handled by Captain Tyrrel in the *Buckingham*, then lying under the guns of Fort Negro, along with two frigates, turned up under the citadel, and came to an anchor in the Carenage, behind the fortification. One frigate, called the *Vestal*, under favour of the night, made her escape through the transports, and directed her course for Europe, where she was taken by Captain Hood, as we have already related. Next day three ships of the line were ordered to attack Fort Negro, a battery at the distance of three miles from the citadel, which, being mounted with seven guns only, was soon silenced, and immediately possessed by a detachment of marines and

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

CHAP.  
XXXI.

1759.

sailors; who, being landed in flat-bottomed boats, clambered up the rock, and entered through the embrasures with their bayonets fixed. Here, however, they met with no resistance: the enemy had abandoned the fort with precipitation. The British colours were immediately hoisted, and sentinels of marines posted upon the parapet. The next care was to spike and disable the cannon, break the carriages, and destroy the powder which they found in the magazine: nevertheless, the detachment was ordered to keep possession of the battery. This service being successfully performed, three ships were sent to reduce the other battery at Casdenavires, which consisted only of four guns, and these were soon rendered unserviceable. The French troops, reinforced with militia which had been detached from the citadel to oppose the disembarkation, perceiving the whole British squadron, and all the transports already within the bay, and Fort Negro occupied by the marines, retired to Port Royal, leaving the beach open; so that the English troops were landed without opposition; and, being formed, advanced into the country towards Fort Negro, in the neighbourhood of which they lay all night upon their arms; while the fleet, which had been galled by bombshells from the citadel, shifted their station, and stood further up the bay. By ten next day the English officers had brought up some field-pieces to an eminence, and scoured the woods, from whence the troops had been greatly annoyed by the small shot of the enemy during the best part of the night, and all that morning. At noon the British forces advanced in order towards the hill that overlooked the town and citadel of Port Royal, and sustained a troublesome fire from enemies they could not see; for the French militia were entirely covered by the woods and bushes. This eminence, called the Morne Tortueson, though the most important post of the whole island, was neglected by the General of Martinique, who had resolved to blow up the fortifications of the citadel; but, luckily for the islanders, he had not prepared the materials for this operation, which must have been attended with the immediate destruction of the capital, and indeed of the whole country. Some of the inferior officers, knowing the importance of the

Morne Tortueson, resolved to defend that post with a body of the militia, which was reinforced by the garrisons of Fort Negro and Casdenavires, as well as by some soldiers detached from the Florissant: but, notwithstanding all their endeavours, as they were entirely unprovided with cannon, extremely defective in point of discipline, dispirited by the pusillanimity of their governor, and in a great measure disconcerted by the general consternation that prevailed among the inhabitants, in all probability they could not have withstood a spirited and well-conducted attack by regular forces. About two o'clock General Hopson thought proper to desist from his attempt. He gave the commodore to understand, that he could not maintain his ground, unless the squadron would supply him with heavy cannon, landed near the town of Port Royal, at a savannah, where the boats must have been greatly exposed to the fire of the enemy; or assist him in attacking the citadel by sea, while he should make his approaches by land. Both these expedients<sup>a</sup> being deemed impracticable by a council of war, the troops were recalled from their advanced posts, and re-embarked in the evening, without any considerable molestation from the enemy. Their attempt on the Morne Tortueson had cost them several men, including two officers, killed or wounded in the attack; and, in revenge for this loss, they burned the sugar-canes, and desolated the country in their retreat. The inhabitants of Martinique could hardly credit the testimony of their own senses, when they saw themselves thus delivered from all their fears, at a time when they were overwhelmed with terror and confusion; when the principal individuals among them had resigned all thought of further resistance; and were actually assembled at the public hall in Port Royal, to send deputies to the English general, with proposals of capitulation and surrender.

The majority of the British officers who constituted

Attempt  
upon St.  
Pierre.

<sup>a</sup> The commodore offered to land the cannon on the other side of Fort Negro, at a place equally near the road from the English army at Port Royal, and even cause them to be drawn up by the seamen, without giving the troops the least trouble. But this offer was not accepted. General Hopson afterwards declared, that he did not understand Mr. Moore's message in the sense which it was meant to imply.

CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.

a council of war held for this purpose<sup>b</sup>, having given their opinion, that it might be for his majesty's service to make an attack upon St. Pierre, the fleet proceeded to that part of the island, and entered the bay on the nineteenth. The commodore told the general, that he made no doubt of being able to reduce the town of St. Pierre; but as the ships might be disabled in the attack, so as not to be in a condition to proceed immediately on any material service; as the troops might be reduced in their numbers so as to be incapable of future attacks; and as the reduction of the island of Guadaloupe would be of great benefit to the sugar-colonies; Mr. Moore proposed that the armament should immediately proceed to that island; and the general agreed to the proposal. The reasons produced on this occasion are, we apprehend, such as may be urged against every operation of war. Certain it is, no conquest can be attempted, either by sea or land, without exposing the ships and troops to a possibility of being disabled and diminished; and the same possibility militated as strongly against an attempt upon Guadaloupe, as it could possibly discourage the attack of St. Pierre. Besides, Martinique was an object of greater importance than Guadaloupe<sup>c</sup>; as being the principal place possessed by the French in those seas, and that to which the operations of the armament were expressly limited by the instructions received from the ministry. St. Pierre was a place of considerable commerce; and at that very juncture about forty sail of merchant-ships lay at anchor in the bay. The town was defended by a citadel regularly fortified, but at that time poorly garrisoned, and so situated as to be accessible to the fire of the whole squadron; for the shore was bold, and the water sufficient to float any ship of the line. Before the resolution of proceeding to Guadaloupe was taken, the commodore had ordered the bay to be sounded; and directed the Rippon to advance, and silence a battery

<sup>b</sup> The commodore did not attend at this council: it was convoked to deliberate upon the opinion of the chief engineer, who thought they should make another landing on the southward of the Carenage. In this case, the pilots declared it would be extremely difficult, if not impracticable, for the fleet to keep up a communication with the army.

<sup>c</sup> Only as being the seat of government; for Guadaloupe makes a much greater quantity of sugar, and equipped a much greater number of privateers, with the assistance of the Dutch of St. Eustatia, situated in its neighbourhood.

situated a mile and a half to the northward of St. Pierre. Accordingly, Captain Jekyll, who commanded that ship, stood in, and anchoring close to the shore, attacked it with such impetuosity, that in a few minutes it was abandoned. At the same time the Rippon was exposed to the fire of three other batteries, from which she received considerable damage both in her hull and rigging; and was in great danger of running aground, when orders were given to tow her out of danger.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

The whole armament, having abandoned the design on Martinique, directed their course to Guadaloupe, another of the Caribbee islands, lying at the distance of thirty leagues to the westward, about fifteen leagues in length, and twelve in breadth; divided into two parts by a small channel, which the inhabitants cross in a ferry-boat. The western division is known by the name of Basseterre; and here the metropolis stands, defended by the citadel and other fortifications. The eastern part, called Grandeterre, is destitute of fresh water, which abounds in the other division; and is defended by Fort Louis, with a redoubt, which commands the road in the district of Gosier. The cut, or canal, that separates the two parts, is distinguished by the appellation of the Salt River; having a road or bay at each end; namely, the great Cul de Sac, and the small Cul de Sac. Guadaloupe is encumbered with high mountains and precipices, to which the inhabitants used to convey their valuable effects in time of danger: but here are also beautiful plains watered by brooks and rivers, which fertilize the soil, enabling it to produce a great quantity of sugar, cotton, indigo, tobacco, and cassia; besides plenty of rice, potatoes, all kinds of pulse, and fruit peculiar to the island. The country is populous and flourishing, and the government comprehends two smaller islands, called All Saints and Deseada, which appear at a small distance from the coast on the eastern side of the island. The British squadron having arrived at Basseterre, it was resolved to make a general attack by sea upon the citadel, the town, and other batteries by which it was defended. A disposition being made for this purpose, the large ships took their respective stations next morning, which was the twenty-third day of January. At nine, the Lion,

Descent on  
the island  
of Guada-  
loupe.

CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.

commanded by Captain Trelawney, began the engagement against a battery of nine guns; and the rest of the fleet continued to place themselves abreast of the other batteries and the citadel, which mounted forty-six cannon, besides two mortars. The action in a little time became general, and was maintained on both sides for several hours with great vivacity; while the commodore, who had shifted his pendant into the Woolwich frigate, kept aloof without gunshot, that he might be the more disengaged to view the state of the battle<sup>d</sup>, and give his orders with the greater deliberation. This expedient of an admiral's removing his flag, and retiring from the action while his own ship is engaged, however consonant to reason, we do not remember to have seen practised upon any occasion, except in one instance, at Carthage, where Sir Chaloner Ogle quitted his own ship, when she was ordered to stand in and cannonade the fort of Boca-Chica. In this present attack, all the sea commanders behaved with extraordinary spirit and resolution, particularly the Captains Leslie, Burnet, Gayton, Jekyll, Trelawney, and Shuldham; who, in the hottest tumult of the action, distinguished themselves equally by their courage, impetuosity, and deliberation. About five in the afternoon the fire of the citadel slackened. The Burford and Berwick were driven out to sea; so that Captain Shuldham, in the Panther, was unsustained; and two batteries played upon the Rippon, Captain Jekyll, who by two in the afternoon silenced the guns of one, called the Morne-rouge; but at the same time could not prevent his ship from running aground. The enemy, perceiving her disaster, assembled in great numbers on the hill, and lined the trenches, from whence they poured in a severe fire of musketry. The militia afterwards brought up a cannon of eighteen pound ball, and for two hours raked her fore and aft with considerable effect: nevertheless Captain Jekyll returned the fire with equal courage and perseverance, though his

<sup>d</sup> He shifted his broad pendant on board the Woolwich, as well to direct and keep the transports together in a proper posture for the landing of the troops, as to cover the disembarkation; and also to consult proper measures with the general, who saw the necessity of Mr. Moore's being with him; and requested that he, with the other general officers and engineers, might be admitted on board the Woolwich, in order to consult, and take the earliest opportunity of landing the troops, as the service necessarily required.

people dropped on every side, until all his grape shot and wadding were expended, and all his rigging cut to pieces: to crown his misfortune, a box, containing nine hundred cartridges, blew up on the poop, and set the ship on fire, which, however, was soon extinguished. In the mean time, the captain threw out a signal of distress; to which no regard was paid\*, till Captain Leslie, of the Bristol, coming from sea, and observing his situation, ran in between the Rippon and the battery; and engaged with such impetuosity, as made an immediate diversion in favour of Captain Jekyll, whose ship remained aground, notwithstanding all the assistance that could be given, till midnight, when she floated, and escaped from the very jaws of destruction. At seven in the evening, all the other large ships having silenced the guns to which they had been respectively opposed, joined the rest of the fleet. The four bombs, being anchored near the shore, began to ply the town with shells and carcasses; so that in a little time the houses were in flames, the magazines of gunpowder blew up with the most terrible explosion, and about ten o'clock the whole place blazed out in one general conflagration. Next day, at two in the afternoon, the fleet came to an anchor in the road of Basse-terre, where they found the hulls of divers ships which the enemy had set on fire at their approach: several ships turned out and endeavoured to escape, but were intercepted and taken by the English squadron. At five the troops landed without opposition, and took possession of the town and citadel, which they found entirely abandoned. They learned from a Genoese deserter, that the regular troops of the island consisted of five companies only, the number of the whole not exceeding one hundred men, and that they had laid a train to blow up the powder-magazine in the citadel, but had been obliged to retreat with such precipitation, as did not permit them to execute this design. The train was immediately cut off, and the magazine secured. The nails with which they had spiked up their cannon were drilled out by the matrosses; and in the mean time the British colours were hoisted on the parapet. Part of the troops took possession of an advantageous post on an eminence, and part entered

\* In all probability it was not perceived by the commodore.



CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

the town, which still continued burning with great violence. In the morning, at daybreak, the enemy appeared, to the number of two thousand, about four miles from the town, as if they intended to throw up intrenchments in the neighbourhood of a house where the governor had fixed his head-quarters, declaring he would maintain his ground to the last extremity. To this resolution, indeed, he was encouraged by the nature of the ground, and the neighbourhood of a pass called the Dos d'Ane, a cleft through a mountainous ridge, opening a communication with Capesterre, a more level and beautiful part of the island. The ascent from Basseterre to this pass was so steep, and the way so broken and interrupted by rocks and gullies, that there was no prospect of attacking it with success, except at the first landing, when the inhabitants were under the dominion of a panic. They very soon recovered their spirits and recollection, assembled and fortified themselves among the hills, armed and arrayed their negroes, and affected to hold the invaders at defiance. A flag of truce being sent, with offers of terms to their governor, the Chevalier d'Etreil, he rejected them in a letter, with which his subsequent conduct but ill agreed<sup>f</sup>. Indeed, from the beginning, his deportment had been such as gave a very unfavourable impression of his character. When the British squadron advanced to the attack, instead of visiting in person the citadel and

<sup>f</sup> The letter was to this effect :

*" To their Excellencies Mess. Hopson and Moore, General Officers of his Britannic Majesty, at Basseterre.*

" Gentlemen,

" I have received the letter which your excellencies have done me the honour to write of the twenty-fifth. You make me proposals which could arise from nothing but the facility with which you have got possession of the little town and citadel of Basseterre ; for otherwise you ought to do me the justice to believe they could not be received. You have strength sufficient to subdue the exteriors of the island ; but with respect to the interiors, the match between us is equal. As to the consequences that may attend my refusal, I am persuaded they will be no other than such as are prescribed by the laws of war. Should we be disappointed in this particular, we have a master powerful enough to revenge any injury we may sustain. I am with respect,

" Gentlemen,

" Your most obedient servant,

" NADAU D'ETREIL."

It is pretty remarkable, that the apprehension of cruel usage from the English, who are undoubtedly the most generous and humane enemies under the sun, not only prevailed among the common French soldiery throughout this whole war, but even infected officers of distinction, who ought to have been exempted from these prejudices, by a better acquaintance with life, and a more liberal turn of thinking.

the batteries, in order to encourage and animate his people by his exhortation and example, he retired out of the reach of danger to a distant plantation, where he remained a tame spectator of the destruction in which his principal town and citadel were involved. Next morning, when he ought to have exerted himself in preventing the disembarkation of the English troops, who had a difficult shore and violent surf to surmount, and when he might have defended the intrenchments and lines which had been made to oppose their landing, he abandoned all these advantages, and took shelter among the mountains that were deemed inaccessible.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

But howsoever deficient the governor might have been in the article of courage, certain it is the inhabitants behaved with great spirit and activity in defence of their country. They continually harassed the scouring detachments by firing upon them from woods and sugar plantations, which last the English burned about their ears in resentment. Their armed negroes were very expert in this kind of bush-fighting. The natives or militia appeared in considerable parties, and even encountered detached bodies of the British army. A lady of masculine courage, whose name was Ducharmy, having armed her slaves, they made several bold attempts upon an advanced post, occupied by Major Melville, and threw up intrenchments upon a hill opposite to the station of this officer, who had all along signalized himself by his uncommon intrepidity, vigilance, and conduct. At length the works of this virago were stormed by a regular detachment, which, after an obstinate and dangerous conflict, entered the intrenchment sword in hand, and burned the houses and plantations. Some of the enemy were killed, and a great number taken. Of the English detachment twelve soldiers were slain, and thirty wounded, including three subaltern officers, one of whom lost his arm. The greatest body of the enemy always appeared at the governor's headquarters, where they had raised a redoubt, and thrown up intrenchments. From these a considerable detachment advanced on the sixth day of February, in the morning, towards the citadel, and fell in with an English party, whom they engaged with great vivacity; but, after a short though warm dispute, they were obliged to retire with

Skirmishes  
with the  
islanders.

CHAP.  
XXXI.

1759.

Fort Louis  
reduced.  
Fate of Co-  
lonel De-  
brisay.

some loss. Without all doubt, the inhabitants of Guadeloupe pursued the most sensible plan that could possibly have been projected for their own safety. Instead of hazarding a general engagement against regular troops, in which they could have no prospect of success, they resolved to weary them out, by maintaining a kind of petty war in separate parties, to alarm and harass the English with hard duty in a sultry climate, where they were but indifferently supplied with provision and refreshment. Nor were their hopes in this particular disappointed. Both the army and the navy were invaded with fevers, and other diseases, epidemical in those hot countries; and the regimental hospitals were so crowded, that it was judged convenient to send five hundred sick men to the island of Antigua, where they might be properly attended.

In the mean time, the reduction of the islanders on the side of Guadeloupe appearing more and more impracticable, the general resolved to transfer the seat of war to the eastern and more fertile part of the island, called Grandeterre, which, as we have already observed, was defended by a strong battery, called Fort Louis. In pursuance of this determination, the great ships were sent round to Grandeterre, in order to reduce this fortification, which they accordingly attacked on the thirteenth day of February. After a severe cannonading, which lasted six hours, a body of marines being landed, with the Highlanders<sup>§</sup>, they drove the enemy from their intrenchments sword in hand, and taking possession of the fort, hoisted the English colours. In a few days after this exploit, General Hopson dying at Basseterre, the chief command devolved on General Barrington, who resolved to prosecute the final reduction of the island with vigour and despatch. As one step towards this conquest, the commodore ordered two ships of war to cruise off the island of St. Eustatia, and prevent the Dutch traders from assisting the natives of Guadeloupe, whom they had hitherto constantly supplied with provisions since they retired to the mountains. General Barrington, on the very first day of his command, ordered the troops who were encamped to strike their tents and huts, that the enemy

§ A reinforcement of two or three hundred Highlanders had joined the fleet immediately before the troops landed on Guadeloupe.

might imagine he intended to remain in this quarter ; but in a few days the batteries in and about Basseterre were blown up and destroyed, the detachments recalled from the advanced posts, and the whole army re-embarked, except one regiment, with a detachment of artillery, left in garrison at the citadel, the command of which was bestowed on Colonel Debrisay, an accomplished officer of great experience. The enemy no sooner perceived the coast clear than they descended from the hills, and endeavoured to take possession of the town, from which, however, they were driven by the fire of the citadel. They afterwards erected a battery, from whence they annoyed this fortification both with shot and shells, and even threatened a regular attack ; but, as often as they approached the place, they were repulsed by sallies from the castle <sup>b</sup>. In the midst of these hostilities, the gallant Debrisay, together with Major Trollop, one lieutenant, two bombardiers, and several common soldiers, were blown up, and perished, by the explosion of a powder-magazine at the flanked angle of the south-east bastion. The confusion necessarily produced by such an unfortunate accident encouraged the enemy to come pouring down from the hills, in order to make their advantage of the disaster ; but they were soon repulsed by the fire of the garrison. The general being made acquainted with the fate of Colonel Debrisay, conferred the government of the fort upon Major Melville, and sent thither the chief engineer to repair and improve the fortifications.

In the mean time, Commodore Moore having received certain intelligence that Mons. de Bompard had arrived at Martinique with a squadron, consisting of eight sail of the line and three frigates, having on board a whole battalion of Swiss, and some other troops, to reinforce the garrisons of the island, he called in his cruisers, and sailed immediately to the bay of Dominique, an island to windward, at the distance of nine leagues from Guadeloupe, whence he could always sail to oppose any design which the French commander might form against the operations of the British armaments. For what reason Mr. Moore did not sail immediately to the bay of Port

The English fleet sails to Dominique.

<sup>b</sup> The battery which they had raised was attacked at noon, taken, and destroyed, by Captain Blomer, of the sixty-first regiment.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

Royal in Martinique, where he knew the French squadron lay at anchor, we shall not pretend to determine. Had he taken that step, M. Bompert must either have given him battle, or retired into the Carenage, behind the citadel; in which last case, the English commander might have anchored between Pigeon-island and Fort Negro, and thus blocked him up effectually. By retiring to Dominique, he left the sea open to French privateers, who roved along the coasts of these islands, and in a very little time carried into Martinique above fourscore merchant-ships, belonging to the subjects of Great Britain. These continual depredations, committed under the nose of the English commodore, irritated the planters of the English islands, some of whom are said to have circulated unfavourable reports of that gentleman's character<sup>1</sup>.

General  
Barrington  
takes Go-  
sier, and  
storms the  
post of  
Licorne.

General Barrington being left with no more than one ship of forty guns for the protection of the transports, formed a plan of prosecuting the war in Guadaloupe by detachments, and the success fully answered his expectation. He determined to make a descent on the division of the island called Grandeterre, and for that purpose allotted six hundred men; who, under the command of Colonel Crump, landed between the towns of St. Anne and St. François, and destroyed some batteries of the enemy, from whom he sustained very little opposition. While he was thus employed, a detachment of three hundred men attacked the town of Gosier, which, notwithstanding a severe fire, they took by storm, drove the garrison into the woods, set fire to the place, and demolished the battery and intrenchment raised for its

<sup>1</sup> The reasons assigned by the commodore for his conduct in this particular are these:—The bay of Dominique was the only place in which he could rendezvous and unite his squadron. Here he refreshed his men, who were grown sickly, in consequence of subsisting on salt provision. Here he supplied his ships with plenty of fresh water. Here he had intercourse once or twice every day with General Barrington, by means of small vessels which passed and repassed from one island to the other. By remaining in this situation, he likewise maintained a communication with the English Leeward Islands, which being in a defenceless condition, their inhabitants were constantly soliciting the commodore's protection; and here he supported the army, the commander of which was unwilling that he should remove to a greater distance. Had he sailed to Port Royal, he would have found the enemy's squadron so disposed, that he could not have attacked them, unless M. de Bompert had been inclined to hazard an action. Had he anchored in the bay, all his cruisers must have been employed in conveying provisions and stores to the squadron. There he could not have procured either fresh provisions or water; nor could he have had any communication with, or intelligence from, the army in the Leeward Islands in less than eight or ten days.

defence. This service being happily performed, the detachment was ordered to force their way to Fort-Louis, while the garrison of that castle was directed to make two sallies, in order to favour their irruption. They accordingly penetrated, with some loss sustained in forcing a strong pass, and took possession of a battery which the enemy had raised against the English camp, in the neighbourhood of Fort Louis. The general, having hitherto succeeded in his designs, formed the scheme of surprising at one time the three towns of Petitbourg, Gonoyave, and St. Mary, situated on the Basseterre side of the little Cul de Sac, and committed the execution of it to the Colonels Crump and Clavering; but the night appointed for the service proved exceedingly dark and tempestuous; and the negro conductors were so frightened, that they ran several of the flat-bottomed boats on the shoals that skirt this part of the island. Colonel Clavering landed with about eighty men; but found himself so entangled with mangrove-trees, and the mud so impassably deep, that he was obliged to re-embark, though not before the enemy had discovered his design. This project having miscarried, the general detached the same commanders, whose gallantry and conduct cannot be sufficiently applauded, with a detachment of fifteen hundred men, including one hundred and fifty volunteers from Antigua, to land in a bay not far from the town of Arnonville, at the bottom of the little Cul de Sac, under the protection of his majesty's ship Woolwich. The enemy made no opposition to their landing; but retreated, as the English advanced, to a strong intrenchment thrown up behind the river Licorne, a post of the utmost importance, as it covered the whole country as far as the bay of Mahaut, where provisions and supplies of all sorts were landed from St. Eustatia. The river was rendered inaccessible by a morass covered with mangroves, except at two narrow passes, which they had fortified with a redoubt and intrenchments well palisaded, mounted with cannon, and defended by a numerous militia: besides, the narrow roads, through which only they could be attacked, were intersected with deep and wide ditches. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, the English commanders determined to hazard an as-

CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.

sault. While four field-pieces and two howitzers maintained a constant fire upon the top of the intrenchments, the regiment of Duroure and the Highlanders advanced under this cover, firing by platoons with the utmost regularity. The enemy, intimidated by their cool and resolute behaviour, began to abandon the first intrenchment on the left. Then the Highlanders, drawing their swords, and sustained by part of the regiment, threw themselves in with their usual impetuosity, and followed the fugitives pell-mell into the redoubt, of which they took possession : but they still maintained their ground within the intrenchments on the right, from whence they annoyed the assailants both with musketry and cannon. In half an hour, an occasional bridge being made, the English troops passed the river, in order to attack this post, which the enemy abandoned with precipitation ; notwithstanding all their haste, however, about seventy were taken prisoners, and among these some of the most considerable inhabitants of the island. This advantage cost the English two officers and thirteen men killed, and above fifty wounded.

He takes  
Petitbourg  
and St.  
Mary's.  
The island  
capitu-  
lates.

The roads being mended for the passage of the artillery, the troops advanced towards Petitbourg, harassed in their march by flying bodies of the enemy, and arrived late at night on the banks of the river Lizarde, the only ford of which the French had fortified with strong intrenchments, protected by a battery of four cannon, erected on a rising ground in their rear. Colonel Clavering, while he amused them all night at this place by a constant fire into their lines, transported in two canoes, which he launched about a mile and a half farther down the river, a sufficient number of troops by daybreak, to attack them on the other side in flank, while he advanced in front at the head of his little army ; but they did not think proper to sustain the assault. On the contrary, they no sooner perceived his intention, than they forsook the post, and fled without order. Colonel Clavering, having passed the river, pursued them to Petitbourg, which they had also fortified ; and here he found Captain Uvedale, of the Grenada bomb-ketch, throwing shells into the redoubt. He forthwith sent detachments to occupy the neighbouring heights ; a

circumstance which the enemy no sooner observed, than they deserted the place, and retired with great expedition. On the fifteenth day of April, Captain Steel destroyed a battery at Gonoyave, a strong post, which, though it might have been defended against an army, the French abandoned at his approach, after having made a hasty discharge of their artillery. At the same time Colonel Crump was detached with seven hundred men to the bay of Mahaut, where he burned the town and batteries, which he found abandoned, together with a vast quantity of provisions, which had been brought from the island of St. Eustatia. Colonel Clavering, having left a small garrison at Petitbourg, began his march on the twentieth day of the month towards St. Mary's, where he understood the enemy had collected their whole force, thrown up intrenchments, and raised barricadoes: but they had left their rear unguarded. The English commander immediately detached Colonel Barlow, with a body of troops, to attack them from that quarter, while he himself advanced against the front of their intrenchment. They stood but one cannon-shot, and then fled to their lines and batteries at St. Mary's, the flanks of which were covered with woods and precipices. When they perceived the English troops endeavouring to surmount these difficulties, and turn their lines, they quitted them, in order to oppose the design; and were immediately attacked with such vivacity, in the face of a severe fire of musketry and cannon, that they abandoned their ground, and fled in the utmost confusion, leaving the field and all their artillery to the victors, who took up their quarters for that night at St. Mary's. Next day they entered the charming country of Capesterre, where eight hundred and seventy negroes belonging to one planter surrendered at discretion. Here Colonel Clavering was met by Messieurs de Clainvilliers and Duqueruy, deputed by the principal inhabitants of the island to know what capitulation would be granted. These he conducted to Petitbourg, where they were presented to General Barrington; who, considering the absence of the fleet, the small number of his forces daily diminishing, the difficulty of the country, and the possibility of the enemy's being reinforced from



CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

Martinique, wisely took the advantage of the present panic, and settled terms of capitulation without delay. The sanity of this resolution soon appeared. The inhabitants had just signed the agreement, when a messenger arrived in their camp, with information that M. de Beauharnois, the general of the French islands, had landed at St. Anne's to the windward, with a reinforcement from Martinique, consisting of six hundred regulars from Europe, about fifteen hundred volunteers, besides a great number of the militia drafted from the companies of Martinique, with a great supply of arms and ammunition, mortars and artillery, under convoy of the squadron commanded by M. de Bompert; who no sooner learned that the capitulation was signed, than he re-embarked the troops and stores with all possible expedition, and returned to Martinique. Thus we see the conquest of this important island, which is said to produce a greater quantity of sugar than is made in any of the English plantations, was as much owing to accident as to the valour of the troops and the conduct of the general; for, had the reinforcement arrived an hour sooner than it actually landed, in all probability the English would have found it impracticable to finish the reduction of Guadaloupe. Be that as it may, the natives certainly deserved great commendation, not only for persevering so gallantly in defence of their country, but also for their fortitude in bearing every species of distress. They now quitted the Dos d'Ane, and all their other posts, and returned to their respective habitations. The town of Basseterre being reduced to a heap of ashes, the inhabitants began to clear away the rubbish, and erect occasional sheds, where they resumed their several occupations with that good-humour so peculiar to the French nation; and General Barrington humanely indulged them with all the assistance in his power.

Island of  
Marigalante  
taken by  
General  
Barrington.

The small islands of Deseada, Los Santos, and Petite-terre, were comprised in the capitulation of Guadaloupe. The inhabitants of Marigalante, which lies about three leagues to the south-east of Grandeterre, extending twenty miles in length, fifteen in breadth, flat and fertile, but poorly watered and ill fortified, having refused to submit when summoned by the squadron to surrender,

General Barrington resolved to reduce them by force. He embarked a body of troops on board of transports, which sailed thither under convoy of three ships of war and two bomb-vessels from Prince Rupert's Bay, and at their appearance the islanders submitting, received an English garrison. Before this period, Commodore Moore having received intelligence that M. de Bompert had sailed from Martinique, with a design to land a reinforcement on Guadaloupe, and that his squadron was seen seven leagues to windward of Marigalante, he sailed from Prince Rupert's Bay, and turned to windward. After having been beating about for five days to very little purpose, he received notice from one of his cruisers, that the French admiral had returned to Martinique; upon which information he retired quietly to his former station in the bay of Dominique, the people of which were so insolent as to affirm, in derision, that the English squadron sailed on one side of the island, and the French upon the other, that they might be sure of not meeting; but this, without doubt, was an impudent calumny<sup>k</sup>.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

General Barrington, having happily finished the conquest of Guadaloupe, gave notice to the commodore that he intended to send back part of the troops, with the transports, to England, about the beginning of July. In consequence of this intimation, Mr. Moore sailed with his squadron to Basseterre-road, where he was next day joined by two ships of the line from England, which rendered him greatly superior in strength to the commander of the French squadron, who had retired to the island of Grenada, lying about eight leagues from Guadaloupe. Here he was discovered by the ship Rippon, whose captain returned immediately to Basseterre, to make the commodore acquainted with this circumstance: but before he could weigh anchor a frigate arrived, with

He returns  
to Eng-  
land.

<sup>k</sup> The commodore declared that he carried a press-sail night and day, in order to come up with the French squadron, and took every step that could be devised for that purpose. He says, if he had pursued any other course, the French commander might have run into the road of St. Kit's, and destroyed or taken a great number of merchant-ships which were then loading with sugar for England.

He says he tried every stratagem he could contrive for bringing M. de Bompert to action. He even sent away part of his squadron out of sight of the inhabitants of Dominique, that they might represent to their friends at Martinique his force much inferior to what it really was; but this expedient had no effect upon M. de Bompert, who made the best of his way to Cape François, on the island of Hispaniola.

CHAP.  
XXXI.

1759.

information that Bompert had quitted Grenada, and was supposed to have directed his course to Hispaniola. The commodore immediately despatched the Ludlow Castle with this intelligence to Admiral Coats, who commanded the squadron at Jamaica. General Barrington having made a tour of the island, in order to visit and repair such fortifications as he thought necessary to be maintained, and the affairs relating to the inhabitants being entirely settled, he sent the Highlanders, with a body of drafts, to North America, under convoy: he garrisoned the principal strengths of the island, and left the chief command to Colonel Crump, who had for some time acted as brigadier-general; Colonel Clavering having been sent home to England with the account of the capitulation. Colonel Melville, who had signalized himself in a remarkable manner ever since their first landing, continued governor of the citadel at Basseterre; and the command at Grandeterre was conferred on Colonel Delgarno. Three complete regiments were allotted as a sufficient guard for the whole island, and the other three were embarked for England. General Barrington himself went on board the Roebuck in the latter end of June, and took his departure for England. About a month after, the transports, under convoy of Captain Hughes, with a small squadron, set sail for Great Britain; while Commodore Moore, with his large fleet, directed his course to Antigua.

Treaty  
with the  
Indians  
in North  
America.

While this armament had been employed in the conquest of Guadaloupe, North America exhibited still more sanguinary scenes of war and devastation; which, in order properly to introduce, it will be necessary to explain the steps that were taken on this continent previous to this campaign. In October of the preceding year, a grand assembly was held at Easton, about ninety miles from Philadelphia; and there peace was established, by a formal treaty, between Great Britain and the several nations of Indians inhabiting the country between the Apalachian mountains and the lakes. The Twightwees, however, settled between the river Ohio and the lakes, did not assist at this treaty, though some steps had been taken towards an alliance with that people. The conferences were managed by the governors of Pennsylvania and

New Jersey, accompanied by Sir William Johnson's deputy for Indian affairs, four members of the council of Pennsylvania, six members of the assembly, two agents for the province of New Jersey, a great number of planters and citizens of Philadelphia, chiefly Quakers. They were met by the deputies and chiefs of the Mohawks, Oneidoes, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras, Nanticoques, and Conoys; the Tuteloes, Chugnues, Delawares, and Unamies; the Minisinks, Mohicons, and Wappingers; the whole number, including their women and children, amounting to five hundred. Some of the Six Nations, thinking themselves aggrieved by the British colonists, who had imprisoned certain individuals of their nation, and had killed a few, and treated others with contempt, did not fail to express their resentment, which had been artfully fomented by the French emissaries, even into an open rupture. The Delawares and Minisinks, in particular, complained that the English had encroached upon their lands, and on that account were provoked to hostilities: but their chief, Teedyuscung, had made overtures of peace; and, in the character of ambassador from all the Ten Nations, had been very instrumental in forming this assembly. The chiefs of the Six Nations, though very well disposed to peace, took umbrage at the importance assumed by one of the Delawares, over whom, as their descendants, they exercise a kind of parental authority; and on this occasion they made no scruple to disclose their dissatisfaction. The business, therefore, of the English governors at this congress was to ascertain the limits of the lands in dispute, reconcile the Six Nations with their nephews the Delawares, remove every cause of misunderstanding between the English and the Indians, detach these savages entirely from the French interest, establish a firm peace, and induce them to exert their influence in persuading the Twightwees to accede to this treaty. Those Indians, though possessed of few ideas, circumscribed in their mental faculties, stupid, brutal, and ferocious, conduct themselves, nevertheless, in matters of importance to the community, by the general maxims of reason and justice; and their treaties are always founded upon good sense, conveyed in a very ridiculous manner. Their language

CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.

is guttural, harsh, and polysyllabical; and their speech consists of hyperbolical metaphors and similes, which invest it with an air of dignity, and heighten the expression. They manage their conferences by means of wampum, a kind of bead, formed of a hard shell, either in single strings, or sewed in broad belts of different dimensions, according to the importance of the subject. Every proposition is offered, every answer made, every promise corroborated, every declaration attested, and every treaty confirmed, by producing and interchanging these belts of wampum. The conferences were continued from the eighth to the twenty-sixth day of October, when every article was settled to the mutual satisfaction of all parties. The Indian deputies were gratified with a valuable present, consisting of looking-glasses, knives, tobacco-boxes, sleeve-buttons, thimbles, shears, gun-locks, ivory combs, shirts, shoes, stockings, hats, caps, handkerchiefs, thread, clothes, blankets, gartering, serges, watch-coats, and a few suits of laced clothes for their chieftains. To crown their happiness, the stores of rum were opened: they drank themselves into a state of brutal intoxication, and next day returned in peace to their respective places of habitation.

Plan of the  
campaign.

This treaty with the Indians, who had been debauched from the interest of Great Britain, auspiciously paved the way for those operations which had been projected against the French settlements in Canada. Instead of employing the whole strength of the British arms in North America against one object, the ministry proposed to divide the forces, and make impressions on three different parts at once, that the enemy might be divided, distracted, and weakened, and the conquest of Canada completed in one campaign. That the success might be the more certain, the different expeditions were planned in such a manner as to co-operate with each other, and even join occasionally; so practicable was it thought for them to maintain such a correspondence as would admit of a junction of this nature. The project of this campaign imported, that General Wolfe, who had distinguished himself so eminently in the siege of Louisbourg, should proceed up the river St. Laurence, as soon as the navigation should be clear of ice, with a body of eight thousand men, and

a considerable squadron of ships from England to undertake the siege of Quebec, the capital of Canada: that General Amherst, who commanded in chief, should, with another army of regular troops and provincials, amounting to twelve thousand men, reduce Ticonderoga and Crown Point, cross the Lake Champlain, and, proceeding along the river Richelieu to the banks of the river St. Laurence, join General Wolfe in the siege of Quebec: that Brigadier-General Prideaux, with a third body, reinforced with a considerable number of friendly Indians, assembled by the influence and under the command of Sir William Johnson, should invest the French fort erected by the fall or cataract of Niagara, which was certainly the most important post of all French America, as it in a manner commanded all the interior parts of that vast continent. It overawed the whole country of the Six Nations, who were cajoled into a tame acquiescence in its being built on their territory: it secured all the inland trade, the navigation of the great lakes, the communication between Canada and Louisiana, and opened a passage for inroads into the colonies of Great Britain. It was proposed that the British forces having reduced Niagara, should be embarked on the Lake Ontario, fall down the river St. Laurence, besiege and take Montreal, and then join or cooperate with Amherst's army. Besides these larger armaments, Colonel Stanwix commanded a smaller detachment for reducing smaller forts, and scouring the banks of the lake Ontario. How far this project was founded on reason and military knowledge may be judged by the following particulars, of which the projectors were not ignorant. The navigation of the river St. Laurence is dangerous and uncertain. The city of Quebec was remarkably strong from situation and fortification, from the bravery of the inhabitants, and the number of the garrison. Monsieur de Montcalm, an officer of great courage and activity, kept the field between Montreal and Quebec, with a body of eight or ten thousand men, consisting of regular troops and disciplined militia, reinforced by a considerable number of armed Indians; and another body of reserve hovered in the neighbourhood of Montreal, which was the residence of Monsieur de Vaudreuil, governor-general of Canada. The garrison

CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.

of Niagara consisted of above six hundred men; the march to it was tedious and embarrassed; and Monsieur de Levi scoured the country with a flying detachment, well acquainted with all the woods and passes. With respect to General Amherst's share of the plan, the forts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point stood in his way. The enemy were masters of the Lake Champlain, and possessed the strong fort of Chambly, by the fall of the river Richelieu, which defended the pass to the river St. Laurence. Even had these obstacles been removed, it was hardly possible that he and Mr. Wolfe should arrive in Quebec at the same instant of time. The first that reached it, far from being in a condition to undertake the siege of Quebec, would have run the risk of being engaged and defeated by the covering army; in which case the other body must have been exposed to the most imminent hazard of destruction in the midst of an enemy's country, far distant from any place of safety to which it could retreat. Had these disasters happened, (and according to the experience of war, they were the natural consequences of the scheme,) the troops at Niagara would, in all probability, have fallen an easy sacrifice, unless they had been so fortunate as to receive intelligence time enough to accomplish their retreat before they could be intercepted. The design would, we apprehend, have been more justifiable, or at least not so liable to objection, had Mr. Amherst left two or three regiments to protect the frontiers of New York, and, joining Mr. Wolfe with the rest, sailed up the river St. Laurence to besiege Quebec. Even in that case the whole number of his troops would not have been sufficient, according to the practice of war, to invest the place, and cope with the covering enemy. Nevertheless, had the enterprise succeeded, Montcalm must either have hazarded an engagement against great odds, or retired farther into the country: then the route would have been open by land and water to Montreal, which could have made little resistance. The two principal towns being taken, and the navigation of the river St. Laurence blocked up, all the dependent forts must have surrendered at discretion, except Niagara, which there was a bare possibility of supplying at an incredible trouble and expense, from the distant Mississippi;

but, even then, it might have been besieged in form, and easily reduced. Whatever defects there might have been in the plan, the execution, though it miscarried in some essential points, was attended with surprising success. The same good fortune that prospered the British arms so remarkably in the conquest of Guadaloupe, seemed to interpose still more astonishingly in their favour at Quebec, the siege of which we shall record in its proper place. At present we must attend the operations of General Amherst, whose separate army was first in motion, though such impediments were thrown in his way as greatly retarded the progress of his operations; impediments said to have arisen from the pride, insolence, and obstinacy of certain individuals, who possessed great influence in that part of the world, and employed it all to thwart the service of their country.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

The summer was already far advanced before General Amherst could pass Lake George with his forces, although they met with no opposition, and reach the neighbourhood of Ticonderoga, where, in the preceding year, the British troops had sustained such a terrible disaster. At first the enemy seemed determined to defend this fortress; but perceiving the English commander resolute, cautious, and well prepared for undertaking the siege; having, moreover, orders to retreat from place to place, towards the centre of operations at Quebec, rather than run the least risk of being made prisoners of war, they, in the night of July the twenty-seventh, abandoned the post, after having in some measure dismantled the fortifications; and retired to Crown Point, a fort situated on the verge of Lake Champlain. General Amherst having taken possession of this important post, which effectually covered the frontiers of New York, and secured to himself a safe retreat in case of necessity, ordered the works to be repaired, and allotted a strong garrison for its defence. This acquisition, however, was not made without the loss of a brave accomplished young officer, Colonel Roger Townshend, who, in reconnoitring the fort, was killed with a cannon-shot, and fell near the same spot which in the former year had been enriched with the blood of the gallant Lord Howe, whom he

Ticonderoga and Crown Point abandoned by the French.



CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.  
General  
Amherst  
embarks  
on Lake  
Champlain.

strongly resembled in the circumstances of birth, age, qualifications, and character.

While the general superintended the repairs of Ticonderoga, and the men were employed in preparing batteaux and other vessels, his scouting parties hovered in the neighbourhood of Crown Point, in order to watch the motions of the enemy. From one of these detachments he received intelligence, on the first day of August, that the enemy had retired from Crown Point. He immediately detached a body of rangers before him to take possession of the place: then he embarked with the rest of the army; and on the fourth day of the month landed at the fort, where the troops were immediately encamped. His next care was to lay the foundation of a new fort, to be maintained for the further security of the British dominions in that part of the country; and particularly for preventing the inroads of scalping parties, by whom the plantations had been dreadfully infested. Here information was received that the enemy had retired to the Isle aux Noix, at the other end of the Lake Champlain, five leagues on the hither side of St. John's: that their force encamped in that place, under the command of M. de Burlemaque, consisted of three battalions and five piquets of regular troops, with Canadians and marines, amounting in the whole to three thousand five hundred effective men, provided with a numerous artillery; and that the lake was occupied by four large vessels, mounted with cannon, and manned with piquets of different regiments, under the command and direction of M. le Bras, a captain in the French navy, assisted by M. de Rigal, and other sea officers. In consequence of this intimation, General Amherst, who had for some time employed Captain Loring to superintend the building of vessels at Ticonderoga, being resolved to have the superiority on the lake, directed the captain to build with all possible expedition a sloop of sixteen guns, and a radeau eighty-four feet in length, capable of carrying six large cannon. These, together with a brigantine, being finished, victualled, and manned by the eleventh day of October, the general embarked with the whole of the troops in batteaux, in order to

attack the enemy; but next day, the weather growing tempestuous, was obliged to take shelter in a bay on the western shore, where the men were landed for refreshment. In the mean time, Captain Loring, with his small squadron, sailing down the lake, gave chase to a French schooner, and drove three of their ships into a bay, where two of them were sunk, and the third run aground by their own crew, who escaped: one, however, was repaired and brought away by Captain Loring, so that now the French had but one schooner remaining. General Amherst, after having been some days wind-bound, re-embarked his forces, and proceeded down the lake; but the storm, which had abated, beginning to blow with redoubled fury, so as to swell the waves mountain high, the season for action being elapsed, and winter setting in with the most rigorous severity, he saw the impossibility of accomplishing his design, and was obliged to desist. Returning to the same bay where he had been sheltered, he landed the troops, and began his march for Crown Point, where he arrived on the twenty-first day of October. Having secured a superiority on the lake, he now employed all his attention in rearing the new fortress at Crown Point, together with three small outforts for its better defence; in opening roads of communication with Ticonderoga, and the governments of Massachusetts and New Hampshire; and in making dispositions for the winter-quarters of his troops, so as to protect the country from the inroads of the enemy.

During this whole summer he received not the least intelligence of Mr. Wolfe's operations, except a few hints in some letters relating to the exchange of prisoners, that came from the French general Montcalm, who gave him to understand that Mr. Wolfe had landed in the neighbourhood of Quebec, and seemed determined to undertake the siege of that city; that he had honoured him (the French general) with several notes, sometimes couched in a soothing strain, sometimes filled with threats; that the French army intended to give him battle, and a few days would determine the fate of Quebec. Though Mr. Amherst was ignorant of the proceedings of the Quebec squadron, his communication

CHAP.  
XXXI.

1759.

Niagara  
reduced.

CHAP.  
XXXI.

1759.

continued open with the forces which undertook the siege of Niagara; and he received an account of their success before he had quitted the lines of Ticonderoga. General Prideaux, with his body of troops, reinforced by the Indian auxiliaries under Sir William Johnson, advanced to the cataract of Niagara, without being exposed to the least inconvenience on his march; and investing the French fortress about the middle of July, carried on his approaches with great vigour till the twentieth day of that month, when, visiting the trenches, he was unfortunately slain by the bursting of a cohorn. Mr. Amherst was no sooner informed of his disaster, than he detached Brigadier-General Gage from Ticonderoga, to assume the command of that army. In the mean time, it devolved on Sir William Johnson, who happily prosecuted the plan of his predecessor with all the success that could have been desired. The enemy, alarmed with the apprehension of losing a place of such importance, resolved to exert their endeavours for its relief. They assembled a body of regular troops, amounting to twelve hundred men, drawn from Detroit, Venango, and Presque Isle; and these, with a number of Indian auxiliaries, were detached, under the command of Monsieur d'Aubry, on an attempt to reinforce the garrison of Niagara. Sir William Johnson having received intelligence of their design, made a disposition to intercept them in their march. In the evening he ordered the light infantry and piquets to post themselves to the left, on the road leading from Niagara falls to the fortress: these were reinforced in the morning with the grenadiers, and part of the forty-sixth regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Massey; and another regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Farquhar, was posted at the tail of the works, in order to support the guard of the trenches. About eight in the morning, the enemy being in sight, the Indians in the English army advanced to speak with their countrymen who served under the French banners; but this conference was declined by the enemy. Then the French Indians having uttered the horrible scream called the war-whoop, which, by this time, had lost its effect among the British forces, the enemy began the action with impetuosity; but they

met with such a hot reception in front, while the Indian auxiliaries fell upon their flanks, that in a little more than half an hour their whole army was routed, their general, with all his officers, taken, and the pursuit continued through the woods for several miles with considerable slaughter. This battle, which happened on the twenty-fourth day of July, having been fought in sight of the French garrison at Niagara, Sir William Johnson sent Major Harvey with a trumpet to the commanding officer, to present him with a list of seventeen officers taken in the engagement, and to exhort him to surrender before more blood was shed, while he had it in his power to restrain the Indians. The commandant, having certified himself of the truth, by sending an officer to visit the prisoners, agreed to treat, and in a few hours the capitulation was ratified. The garrison, consisting of six hundred and seven effective men, marched out with the honours of war, in order to be embarked in vessels on the lake, and conveyed in the most expeditious manner to New York. They laid down their arms when they embarked; but were permitted to keep their baggage, and by proper escorts protected from the savage insolence and rapacity of the Indians. All the women were conducted, at their own request, to Montreal; and the sick and wounded, who could not bear the fatigue of travelling, were treated with humanity. This was the second complete victory obtained on the continent of North America, in the course of the same war, by Sir William Johnson, who, without the help of a military education, succeeded so signally in the field by dint of innate courage and natural sagacity. What remarkably characterizes these battles, is the circumstance of his having taken in both the commanders of the enemy. Indeed, the war in general may be distinguished by the singular success of this gentleman and the celebrated Lord Clive, two self-taught generals; who, by a series of shining actions, have demonstrated that uninstructed genius can, by its own internal light and efficacy, rival, if not eclipse, the acquired art of discipline and experience. Sir William Johnson was not more serviceable to his country by his valour and conduct in the field, than by the influence and authority

CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

Introduc-  
tion to the  
expedition  
against  
Quebec.

which his justice, benevolence, and integrity had acquired among the Indian tribes of the Six Nations, whom he not only assembled at Niagara to the number of eleven hundred, but also restrained within the bounds of good order and moderation.

The reduction of Niagara, and the possession of Crown Point, were exploits much more easily achieved than the conquest of Quebec, the great object to which all these operations were subordinate. Of that we now come to give the detail, fraught with singular adventures and surprising events, in the course of which a noble spirit of enterprise was displayed, and the scenes of war were exhibited in all the variety of desolation. It was about the middle of February that a considerable squadron sailed from England for Cape Breton, under the command of Admirals Saunders and Holmes, two gentlemen of worth and probity, who had, on several occasions, signalized their courage and conduct in the service of their country. By the twenty-first day of April they were in sight of Louisbourg; but the harbour was blocked up with ice in such a manner, that they were obliged to bear away for Halifax in Nova Scotia. From hence Rear-Admiral Durell was detached, with a small squadron, to sail up the river St. Laurence as far as the Isle de Cou-dres, in order to intercept any supplies from France intended for Quebec: he accordingly took two store ships; but he was anticipated by seventeen sail, laden with provision, stores, and some recruits, under convoy of three frigates, which had already reached the capital of Canada. Meanwhile, Admiral Saunders arrived at Louisbourg; and the troops being embarked, to the number of eight thousand, proceeded up the river without further delay. The operations by land were intrusted to the conduct of Major-General James Wolfe, whose talents had shone with such superior lustre at the siege of Louisbourg; and his subordinates in command were the Brigadiers Monckton, Townshend, and Murray; all four in the flower of their age, who had studied the military art with equal eagerness and proficiency, and though young in years, were old in experience. The first was a soldier by descent, the son of Major-General Wolfe, a veteran officer of acknowledged capacity: the other three resembled each other,

not only in years, qualifications, and station, but also in family rank, all three being the sons of noblemen. The situation of Brigadier Townshend was singular: he had served abroad in the last war with reputation, and resigned his commission during the peace, in disdain at some hard usage he had sustained from his superiors. That his military talents, however, might not be lost to his country, he exercised them with equal spirit and perseverance in projecting and promoting the plan of a national militia. When the command and direction of the army devolved to a new leader, so predominant in his breast was the spirit of patriotism and the love of glory, that, though heir-apparent to a British peerage, possessed of a very affluent fortune, remarkably dear to his acquaintance, and solicited to a life of quiet by every allurements of domestic felicity, he waved these considerations; he burst from all entanglements; proffered his services to his sovereign; exposed himself to the perils of a disagreeable voyage, to the rigours of a severe climate, and the hazard of a campaign peculiarly fraught with toil, danger, and difficulty.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

The armament intended for Quebec sailed up the river St. Laurence, without having met with any interruption, or having perceived any of those difficulties and perils with which it had been reported that the navigation of it was attended. Their good fortune in this particular, indeed, was owing to some excellent charts of the river, which had been found in vessels taken from the enemy. About the latter end of June, the land-forces were disembarked in two divisions upon the isle of Orleans, situated a little below Quebec, a large fertile island, well cultivated, producing plenty of grain, abounding with people, villages, and plantations. General Wolfe no sooner landed on the island of Orleans than he distributed a manifesto among the French colonists, giving them to understand that the king his master, justly exasperated against the French monarch, had equipped a considerable armament in order to humble his pride, and was determined to reduce the most considerable French settlements in America. He declared it was not against the industrious peasants, their wives and children, nor against the ministers of religion, that he intended to make war;

General  
Wolfe  
lands on  
the island  
of Orleans.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

on the contrary, he lamented the misfortunes to which they must be exposed by the quarrel; he offered them his protection; and promised to maintain them in their temporal possessions, as well as in the free exercise of their religion, provided they would remain quiet, and take no part in the difference between the two crowns. He observed that the English were masters of the river St. Laurence, so as to intercept all succours from Europe; and had, besides, a powerful army on the continent, under the command of General Amherst. He affirmed that the resolution they ought to take was neither difficult nor doubtful; as the utmost exertion of their valour would be useless, and serve only to deprive them of the advantages which they might reap from their neutrality. He reminded them, that the cruelties exercised by the French upon the subjects of Great Britain in America would excuse the most severe reprisals; but Britons were too generous to follow such barbarous examples. He again offered to the Canadians the sweets of peace amidst the horrors of war; and left it to themselves to determine their own fate by their own conduct. He expressed his hope that the world would do him justice, should they oblige him, by rejecting these favourable terms, to adopt violent measures. He expatiated upon the strength and power, as well as upon the generosity of Great Britain, in thus stretching out the hand of humanity; a hand ready to assist them on all occasions, even when France was, by her weakness, compelled to abandon them in the most critical conjuncture. This declaration produced no immediate effect; nor indeed did the Canadians depend upon the sincerity and promised faith of a nation, whom their priests had industriously represented as the most savage and cruel enemy on earth. Possessed of these notions, which prevailed even among the better sort, they chose to abandon their habitations, and expose themselves and families to certain ruin, in provoking the English by the most cruel hostilities, rather than be quiet, and confide in the general's promise of protection. Instead of pursuing this prudent plan of conduct, they joined the scalping parties<sup>1</sup> of Indians, who skulked among the

<sup>1</sup> The operation of scalping, which, to the shame of both nations, was encouraged both by French and English, the savages performed in this manner :—The hapless

.woods ; and falling upon the English stragglers by surprise, butchered them with the most inhuman barbarity. Mr. Wolfe, whose nature revolted against this wanton and perfidious cruelty, sent a letter to the French general, representing that such enormities were contrary to the rules of war observed among civilized nations, dishonourable to the service of France, and disgraceful to human nature ; he therefore desired the French colonists and Indians might be restrained within due bounds, otherwise he would burn their villages, desolate their plantations, and retaliate upon the persons of his prisoners whatever cruelties should, in the sequel, be committed on the soldiers or subjects of his master. In all probability the French general's authority was not sufficient to bridle the ferocity of the savages, who continued to scalp and murder, with the most brutal appetite for blood and revenge ; so that Mr. Wolfe, in order to intimidate the enemy into a cessation of these outrages, found it necessary to connive at some irregularities in the way of retaliation.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

M. de Montcalm, who commanded the French troops, though superior in number to the invaders, very wisely resolved to depend upon the natural strength of the country, which appeared almost insurmountable, and had carefully taken all his precautions of defence. The city of Quebec was tolerably fortified, secured with a numerous garrison, and plentifully supplied with provision and ammunition. Montcalm had reinforced the troops of the colony with five regular battalions formed of the best of the inhabitants, completely disciplined all the Canadians of the neighbourhood capable of bearing arms, and several tribes of savages. With this army he had taken the field in a very advantageous situation, encamped along the shore of Beaufort, from the river St. Charles to the falls of Montmorenci, every accessible part being deeply intrenched. To undertake the siege of Quebec

And takes  
Point Levi.

victim being disabled, or disarmed, the Indian, with a sharp knife provided and worn for the purpose, makes a circular incision to the bone round the upper part of the head, and tears off the scalp with his fingers. Previous to this execution, he generally despatches the prisoner by repeated blows on the head with the hammer-side of the instrument called a tomahawk ; but sometimes they save themselves the trouble, and sometimes the blows prove ineffectual ; so that the miserable patient is found alive, groaning in the utmost agony of torture. The Indian strings the scalps he has procured, to be produced as a testimony of his prowess, and receives a premium for each from the nation under whose banners he has been enlisted.



CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

against such odds and advantages was not only a deviation from the established maxims of war, but a rash enterprise, seemingly urged in diametrical opposition to the dictates of common sense. Mr. Wolfe was well acquainted with all the difficulties of the undertaking; but he knew at the same time that he should always have it in his power to retreat, in case of emergency, while the British squadron maintained its station in the river; he was not without hope of being joined by General Amherst: and he was stimulated by an appetite for glory, which the prospect of accumulated dangers could not allay. Understanding that there was a body of the enemy posted with cannon, at the point of Levi, on the south shore, opposite to the city of Quebec, he detached against them Brigadier Monckton, at the head of four battalions, who passed the river at night; and next morning, having skirmished with some of the enemy's irregulars, obliged them to retire from that post, which the English immediately occupied. At the same time, Colonel Carlton, with another detachment, took possession of the western point of the island of Orleans; and both these posts were fortified, in order to anticipate the enemy, who, had they kept possession of either, might have rendered it impossible for any ship to lie at anchor within two miles of Quebec. Besides, the point of Levi was within cannon-shot of the city, against which a battery of mortars and artillery was immediately erected. Montcalm, foreseeing the effect of this manœuvre, detached a body of sixteen hundred men across the river, to attack and destroy the works, before they were completed; but the detachment fell into disorder, fired upon each other, and retired in confusion. The battery being finished without further interruption, the cannon and mortars began to play with such success, that in a little time the upper town was considerably damaged, and the lower town reduced to a heap of rubbish.

English  
fleet  
damaged  
by a storm.

In the mean time, the fleet was exposed to the most imminent danger. Immediately after the troops had been landed on the island of Orleans, the wind increased to a furious storm, which blew with such violence, that many transports ran foul of one another, and were disabled. A number of boats and small craft foundered,

and divers large ships lost their anchors. The enemy, resolving to take advantage of the confusion which they imagined this disaster must have produced, prepared seven fire-ships; and at midnight sent them down from Quebec among the transports, which lay so thick as to cover the whole surface of the river. The scheme, though well-contrived and seasonably executed, was entirely defeated by the deliberation of the British admiral and the dexterity of his mariners, who resolutely boarded the fire-ships, and towed them fast aground, where they lay burning to the water's edge, without having done the least prejudice to the English squadron. On the very same day of the succeeding month, they sent down a raft of fire-ships, or radeaux, which were likewise consumed without producing any effect.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

The works for the security of the hospital and the stores, on the island of Orleans, being finished, the British forces crossed the north channel in boats; and, landing under cover of two sloops, encamped on the side of the river of Montmorenci, which divided them from the left of the enemy. Next morning, a company of rangers, posted in a wood to cover some workmen, were attacked by the French Indians, and totally defeated; however, the nearest troops advancing, repulsed the Indians in their turn with considerable loss. The reasons that induced General Wolfe to choose this situation by the falls of Montmorenci, in which he was divided from Quebec by this, and another river called St. Charles, he explained in a letter to the secretary of state. He observed, that the ground which he had chosen was high, and in some measure commanded the opposite side on which the enemy was posted; that there was a ford below the falls passable in every tide for some hours at the latter part of the ebb and beginning of the flood; and he hoped that means might be found of passing the river higher up, so as to fight the Marquis de Montcalm upon less disadvantageous terms than those of directly attacking his intrenchments. Accordingly, in reconnoitring the river Montmorenci, a ford was discovered about three miles above; but the opposite banks, which were naturally steep and covered with woods, the enemy had intrenched in such a manner as to render it almost

General  
Wolfe en-  
camps near  
the falls of  
the river  
Montmo-  
renci.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

inaccessible. The escort was twice attacked by the Indians, who were as often repulsed; but these rencounters cost the English about forty men killed and wounded, including some officers. Some shrewd objections might be started to the general's choice of ground on this occasion. He could not act at all without passing the river Montmorenci at a very great disadvantage, and attacking an enemy, superior to himself in number, secured by redoubts and intrenchments. Had he even, by dint of extraordinary valour, driven them from these strong posts, the success must have cost him a great number of officers and men; and the enemy might have retreated behind the river St. Charles, which he also must have passed under the same disadvantages, before he could begin his operations against the city of Quebec. Had his good fortune enabled him to surmount all these difficulties, and after all to defeat the enemy in a pitched battle, the garrison of Quebec might have been reinforced by the wreck of their army; and he could not with any probability of success, have undertaken the siege of an extensive fortified place, which he had not troops sufficient to invest, and whose garrison would have been nearly equal in number to the sum total of the troops he commanded. At any rate the chance of a fair engagement in the open field was what he had little reason to expect in that situation, from the known experience and the apparent conduct of the French general. These objections appeared so obvious and important, that General Wolfe would not determine to risk an attack until he had surveyed the upper part of the river St. Laurence, in hopes of finding some place more favourable for a descent.

And attacks the French intrenchments there, but is repulsed.

On the eighteenth day of July, the admiral, at his request, sent two ships of war, two armed sloops, and some transports with troops on board, up the river; and they passed the city of Quebec without having sustained any damage. The general, being on board of this little armament, carefully observed the banks on the side of the enemy, which were extremely difficult from the nature of the ground; and these difficulties were redoubled by the foresight and precaution of the French commander. Though a descent seemed impracticable

between the city and Cape Rouge, where it was intended, General Wolfe, in order to divide the enemy's force and procure intelligence, ordered a detachment, under the command of Colonel Carlton, to land higher up, at the Point-au-Tremble, to which place he was informed a great number of the inhabitants of Quebec had retired with their most valuable effects. This service was performed with little loss; and some prisoners were brought away, but no magazine was discovered. The general, thus disappointed in his expectation, returned to Montmorenci, where Brigadier Townshend had, by maintaining a superior fire across that river, prevented the enemy from erecting a battery, which would have commanded the English camp; and now he resolved to attack them, though posted to great advantage, and every where prepared to give him a warm reception. His design was first to reduce a detached redoubt, close to the water's edge, seemingly situated without gun-shot of the intrenchment on the hill. Should this fortification be supported by the enemy, he foresaw that he should be able to bring on a general engagement: on the contrary, should they remain tame spectators of its reduction, he could afterwards examine their situation at leisure, and determine the place at which they could be most easily attacked. Preparations were accordingly made for storming the redoubt. On the last day of July, in the forenoon, part of Brigadier Monckton's brigade was embarked in the boats of the fleet, to be transported from the point of Levi. The two brigades, commanded by the Brigadiers Townshend and Murray, were drawn out, in order to pass the ford when it should be necessary. To facilitate their passage, the admiral had stationed the Centurion ship of war in the channel, to check the fire of the lower battery, by which the ford was commanded; a numerous train of artillery was placed upon the eminence, to batter and enfilade the left of the enemy's intrenchments; and two flat-bottomed armed vessels, prepared for the purpose, were run aground near the redoubt, to favour the descent of the forces. The manifest confusion produced among the French by these previous measures, and by the fire of the Centurion, which was well directed and sustained, determined Mr. Wolfe to

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

storm this intrenchment without further delay. Orders were issued that the three brigadiers should put their troops in motion at a certain signal, which was accordingly made at a proper time of the tide. Many of the boats from Point Levi ran aground upon a ledge that runs off a considerable distance from the shore; and this accident occasioned a disorder, by which so much time was lost, that the general was obliged to stop the march of Brigadier Townshend's corps, which he perceived to be in motion. In the mean time, the boats were floated, and ranged in proper order, though exposed to a severe fire of shot and shells; and the general in person, sounding the shore, pointed out the place where troops might disembark with the least difficulty. Thirteen companies of grenadiers, and two hundred men of the second American battalion, were the first who landed. They had received orders to form in four distinct bodies, and begin the attack, supported by the corps of Brigadier Monckton, as soon as the other troops should have passed the ford, and be near enough to contribute to their assistance. These instructions, however, were entirely neglected. Before Mr. Monckton had landed, and while Brigadier Townshend was on his march at a considerable distance, the grenadiers, without waiting to be drawn up in a regular form, impetuously rushed towards the enemy's intrenchments in the utmost disorder. Their courage served only to increase their misfortune. The first fire they received did such execution among them, that they were obliged to shelter themselves under the redoubt which the French had abandoned at their approach. In this uncomfortable situation they remained some time, unable to form under so hot a fire, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of many gallant officers, who lavishly exposed and even lost their lives in the honourable discharge of their duty<sup>m</sup>. The general, seeing all their

<sup>m</sup> The following anecdote is so remarkable, and tends so much to the honour of the British soldiery, that we insert it without fear of the reader's disapprobation. — Captain Ochterlony and Ensign Peyton belonged to the regiment of Brigadier-General Monckton. They were nearly of an age, which did not exceed thirty: the first was a North Briton, the other a native of Ireland. Both were agreeable in person, and unblemished in character, and connected together by the ties of mutual friendship and esteem. On the day that preceded the battle, Captain Ochterlony had been obliged to fight a duel with a German officer, in which, though he wounded and disarmed his antagonist, yet he himself received a dan-

endeavours abortive, ordered them to retreat, and form behind Monckton's brigade, which was by this time

CHAP.  
XXXI.

1759.

gerous hurt under the right arm, in consequence of which his friends insisted on his remaining in camp during the action of the next day, but his spirit was too great to comply with this remonstrance. He declared it should never be said that a scratch, received in a private rencounter, had prevented him from doing his duty when his country required his service ; and he took the field with a fusil in his hand, though he was hardly able to carry his arms. In leading up his men to the enemy's intrenchment, he was shot through the lungs with a musket-ball ; an accident which obliged him to part with his fusil ; but he still continued advancing, until, by loss of blood, he became too weak to proceed farther. About the same time, Mr. Peyton was lamed by a shot which shattered the small bone of his left leg. The soldiers, in their retreat, earnestly begged, with tears in their eyes, that Captain Ochterlony would allow them to carry him and the ensign off the field. But he was so bigoted to a severe point of honour, that he would not quit the ground, though he desired they would take care of his ensign. Mr. Peyton, with a generous disdain, rejected their good offices, declaring that he would not leave his captain in such a situation : and in a little time they remained the sole survivors on that part of the field.

Captain Ochterlony sat down by his friend ; and, as they expected nothing but immediate death, they took leave of each other. Yet they were not altogether abandoned by the hope of being protected as prisoners ; for the captain, seeing a French soldier with two Indians approach, started up, and accosting them in the French language, which he spoke perfectly well, expressed his expectation that they would treat him and his companion as officers, prisoners, and gentlemen. The two Indians seemed to be entirely under the conduct of the Frenchman, who, coming up to Mr. Peyton, as he sat on the ground, snatched his laced hat from his head, and robbed the captain of his watch and money. This outrage was a signal to the Indians for murder and pillage. One of them, clubbing his firelock, struck at him behind, with a view to knock him down ; but the blow missing his head, took place upon his shoulders. At the same instant the other Indian poured his shot into the breast of this unfortunate young gentleman, who cried out, " Oh, Peyton, the villain has shot me." Not yet satiated with cruelty, the barbarian sprung upon him, and stabbed him in the belly with his scalping-knife. The captain, having parted with his fusil, had no weapon for his defence, as none of the officers wore swords in the action. The three ruffians, finding him still alive, endeavoured to strangle him with his own sash ; and he was now upon his knees, struggling against them with surprising exertion. Mr. Peyton, at this juncture, having a double-barrelled musket in his hand, and seeing the distress of his friend, fired at one of the Indians, who dropped dead upon the spot. The other thinking the ensign would now be an easy prey, advanced towards him ; and Mr. Peyton, having taken good aim at the distance of four yards, discharged his piece the second time, but it seemed to take no effect. The savage fired in his turn, and wounded the ensign in the shoulder ; then, rushing upon him, thrust his bayonet through his body. He repeated the blow, which Mr. Peyton attempting to parry, received another wound in his left hand : nevertheless, he seized the Indian's musket with the same hand, pulled him forwards, and with his right drawing a dagger which hung by his side, plunged it into the barbarian's side. A violent struggle ensued, but at length Mr. Peyton was uppermost, and, with repeated strokes of his dagger, killed his antagonist outright. Here he was seized with an unaccountable emotion of curiosity, to know whether or not his shot had taken place on the body of the Indian : he accordingly turned him up, and, stripping off his blanket, perceived that the ball had penetrated quite through the cavity of the breast. Having thus obtained a dear-bought victory, he started up on one leg ; and saw Captain Ochterlony standing at the distance of sixty yards, close by the enemy's breastwork, with the French soldier attending him. Mr. Peyton then called aloud—" Captain Ochterlony, I am glad to see you have at last got under protection. Beware of that villain, who is more barbarous than the savages. God bless you, my dear captain ! I see a party of Indians coming this way, and expect to be murdered immediately." A number of those barbarians had for some time been employed on the left, in scalping and pillaging the dying and the dead that were left on the field of battle, and above thirty of them were in full march

CHAP.

XXXI.

1759.

landed, and drawn up on the beach in order. They accordingly retired in confusion, leaving a considerable number lying on the field, to the barbarity of the Indian savages, who massacred the living, and scalped the dead, even in the sight of their indignant companions. This unhappy accident occasioned a new delay, and the day was already far advanced. The wind began to blow with uncommon violence, and the tide to make; so that, in case of a second repulse, the retreat of Brigadier Townshend might have been rendered hazardous and uncertain; Mr. Wolfe, therefore, thought proper to desist, and returned without further molestation to the other side of the river Montmorenci. The admiral ordered the two vessels which were aground to be set on fire, that they might not fall into the hands of the enemy. The advantages that favoured an attack in this part consisted of the following particulars:—All the artillery could be used with good effect; all the troops could act at once; and, in case of a miscarriage, the retreat was secure and open, at least for a certain time of the tide. These, however, seemed to be overbalanced by other

to destroy Mr. Peyton. This gentleman knew he had no mercy to expect; for, should his life be spared for the present, they would have afterwards insisted upon sacrificing him to the manes of their brethren whom he had slain, and in that case he would have been put to death by the most excruciating tortures. Full of this idea, he snatched up his musket, and, notwithstanding his broken leg, ran about forty yards without halting; feeling himself now totally disabled, and incapable of proceeding one step farther, he loaded his piece, and presented it to the two foremost Indians, who stood aloof, waiting to be joined by their fellows; while the French, from their breastworks, kept up a continual fire of cannon and small arms upon this poor, solitary, maimed gentleman. In this uncomfortable situation he stood, when he discerned at a distance a Highland officer, with a party of his men, skirting the plain towards the field of battle. He forthwith waved his hand in signal of distress, and, being perceived by the officer, he detached three of his men to his assistance. These brave fellows hastened to him through the midst of a terrible fire, and one of them bore him off on his shoulders. The Highland officer was Captain Macdonald, of Colonel Fraser's battalion; who, understanding that a young gentleman, his kinsman, had dropped on the field of battle, had put himself at the head of this party, with which he penetrated to the middle of the field, drove a considerable number of the French and Indians before him, and finding his relation still unscalped, carried him off in triumph. Poor Captain Ochterlony was conveyed to Quebec, where, in a few days, he died of his wounds. After the reduction of that place, the French surgeons who attended him declared, that in all probability he would have recovered of the two shots he had received in his breast, had he not been mortally wounded in the belly by the Indian's scalping-knife.

As this very remarkable scene was acted in sight of both armies, General Townshend, in the sequel, expostulated with the French officers upon the inhumanity of keeping up such a severe fire against two wounded gentlemen who were disabled, and destitute of all hope of escaping. They answered, that the fire was not made by the regulars, but by the Canadians and savages, whom it was not in the power of discipline to restrain.

considerations. The enemy were posted on a commanding eminence; the beach was covered with deep mud, slippery, and broken into holes and gullies; the hill was steep, and in some places impracticable; the enemy were numerous, and poured in a very severe fire from their intrenchments. Had the attack succeeded, the loss of the English must have been very heavy, and that of the French inconsiderable, because the neighbouring woods afforded them immediate shelter. Finally, the river St. Charles still remained to be passed, before the town could be invested.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

Immediately after this mortifying check, in which above five hundred men, and many brave officers, were lost, the general detached Brigadier Murray, with twelve hundred men, in transports, above the town, to co-operate with Rear-Admiral Holmes, whom the admiral had sent up with some force against the French shipping, which he hoped to destroy. The brigadier was likewise instructed to seize every opportunity of fighting the enemy's detachments, and even of provoking them to battle. In pursuance of these directions, he twice attempted to land on the north shore, but these attempts were unsuccessful. The third effort was more fortunate. He made a sudden descent at Chambaud, and burned a considerable magazine, filled with arms, clothing, provision, and ammunition. The enemy's ships being secured in such a manner as not to be approached, and nothing else occurring that required the brigadier's longer stay, he returned to the camp, with intelligence obtained from his prisoners, that the fort of Niagara was taken, Crown Point abandoned, and General Amherst employed in making preparations to attack the corps at the Isle aux Noix, commanded by M. Burlemaque. The disaster at the falls of Montmorenci made a deep impression on the mind of General Wolfe, whose spirit was too great to brook the most distant prospect of censure or disgrace. He knew the character of the English people—rash, impatient, and capricious; elevated to exultation by the least gleam of success, dejected even to despondency by the most inconsiderable frown of adverse fortune; sanguine, even to childish hyperbole, in applauding those servants of the public who have prospered in their

Brigadier  
Murray de-  
tached up  
the river.



CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

undertakings ; clamorous to a degree of persecution, against those who have miscarried in their endeavours, without any investigation of merit, without any consideration of circumstances. A keen sense of these vexatious peculiarities, conspiring with the shame of disappointment, and eager desire of retrieving the laurel that he might by some be supposed to have lost at the falls of Montmorenci, and the despair of finding such an occasion, excited an internal agitation, which visibly affected his external frame, and disordered his whole constitution, which was naturally delicate and tender. Among those who shared his confidence, he was often seen to sigh, he was often heard to complain ; and even in the transports of his chagrin declare, that he would never return without success, to be exposed as other unfortunate commanders had been, to the censure and reproach of an ignorant and ungrateful populace. This tumult of the mind, added to the fatigues of the body he had undergone, produced a fever and dysentery, by which, for some time, he was totally disabled.

Council of  
war called.

Before he recovered any degree of strength, he desired the general officers to consult together for the public utility. It was their opinion that, the points of Levi and Orleans being left in a proper state of defence, the rest of the troops should be conveyed up the river, with a view to draw the enemy from their present situation, and bring them, if possible, to an engagement. This measure, however, was not adopted, until the general and admiral had reconnoitred the town of Quebec, with a view to a general assault ; and concluded from their own observations, reinforced by the opinion of the chief engineer, who was perfectly well acquainted with the interior of the place, that such an attack could not be hazarded with any prospect of success. The ships of war, indeed, might have silenced the batteries of the lower town, but they could not affect the upper works, from which they must have sustained considerable damage. When we consider the situation of this place, and the fortifications with which it was secured ; the natural strength of the country ; the great number of vessels and floating batteries they had provided for the defence of the river ; the skill, valour, superior force, and un-

common vigilance of the enemy; their numerous bodies of savages continually hovering about the posts of the English, to surprise parties, and harass detachments; we must own that there was such a combination of difficulties as might have discouraged and perplexed the most resolute and intelligent commander.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

In consequence of the resolution taken to quit the camp at Montmorenci, the troops and artillery were re-embarked, and landed at Point Levi: they afterwards passed up the river in transports; while Admiral Holmes made a movement with his ships to amuse the enemy posted on the north shore; and the men being much crowded on board, the general ordered one half of them to be landed for refreshment on the other side of the river. As no possibility appeared of annoying the enemy above the town, the scheme of operations was totally changed. A plan was formed for conveying the troops farther down in boats, and landing them in the night within a league of Cape Diamond, in hopes of ascending the heights of Abraham, which rise abruptly with a steep ascent from the banks of the river, that they might take possession of the ground at the back of the city, where it was but indifferently fortified. The dangers and difficulties attending the execution of this design were so peculiarly discouraging, that one would imagine it could not have been embraced but by a spirit of enterprise that bordered on desperation. The stream was rapid; the shore shelving; the bank of the river lined with sentinels; the landing-place so narrow as to be easily missed in the dark; and the ground so difficult as hardly to be surmounted in the daytime, had no opposition been expected. If the enemy had received the least intimation from spy or deserter, or even suspected the scheme: had the embarkation been disordered in consequence of the darkness of the night, the rapidity of the river, or the shelving nature of the north shore, near which they were obliged to row; had one sentinel been alarmed, or the landing-place much mistaken; the heights of Abraham must have been instantly secured by such a force as would have rendered the undertaking abortive: confusion would necessarily have ensued in the dark: and this would have naturally produced a panic, which might have

The troops  
land at the  
heights of  
Abraham.

CHAP.  
XXXI.

1759.

proved fatal to the greater part of the detachment. These objections could not escape the penetration of the gallant Wolfe, who nevertheless adopted the plan without hesitation, and even executed it in person; though at that time labouring under a severe dysentery and fever, which had exhausted his constitution, and reduced him almost to an extremity of weakness. The previous steps being taken, and the time fixed for this hazardous attempt, Admiral Holmes moved with his squadron farther up the river, about three leagues above the place appointed for the disembarkation, that he might deceive the enemy, and amuse M. de Bougainville, whom Montcalm had detached with fifteen hundred men to watch the motions of that squadron; but the English admiral was directed to sail down the river in the night, so as to protect the landing of the forces, and these orders he punctually fulfilled. On the twelfth day of September, an hour after midnight, the first embarkation, consisting of four complete regiments, the light infantry, commanded by Colonel Howe, a detachment of Highlanders, and the American grenadiers, was made in flat-bottomed boats, under the immediate command of Brigadiers Monckton and Murray; though General Wolfe accompanied them in person, and was among the first who landed; and they began to fall down with the tide to the intended place of disembarkation, rowing close to the north shore, in order to find it the more easily. Without any disorder the boats glided gently along; but by the rapidity of the tide, and the darkness of the night, the boats overshot the mark, and the troops landed a little below the place at which the disembarkation was intended". As the

<sup>n</sup> How far the success of this attempt depended upon accident may be conceived from the following particulars:—In the twilight two French deserters were carried on board a ship of war, commanded by Captain Smith, and lying at anchor near the north shore. They told him that the garrison of Quebec expected that night to receive a convey of provisions, sent down the river in boats from the detachment above, commanded by M. de Bougainville. These deserters standing upon deck, and perceiving the English boats with the troops gliding down the river in the dark, began to shout and make a noise, declaring they were part of the expected convoy. Captain Smith, who was ignorant of General Wolfe's design, believing their affirmation, had actually given orders to point the guns at the British troops, when the general, perceiving a commotion on board, rowed alongside in person, and prevented the discharge, which would have alarmed the town, and entirely frustrated the attempt.

The French had posted sentries along shore, to challenge the boats and vessels, and give the alarm occasionally. The first boat that contained the English troops being questioned accordingly, a captain of Fraser's regiment, who had

troops landed, the boats were sent back for the second embarkation, which was superintended by Brigadier Townsend. In the mean time Colonel Howe, with the light infantry and the Highlanders, ascended the woody precipices with admirable courage and activity, and dislodged a serjeant's guard, which defended a small intrenched narrow path, by which alone the rest of the forces could reach the summit. Then they mounted without further molestation from the enemy, and the general drew them up in order as they arrived. Monsieur de Montcalm no sooner understood that the English had gained the heights of Abraham, which in a manner commanded the town on its weakest part, than he resolved to hazard a battle, and began his march without delay, after having collected his whole force from the side of Beauport.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

General Wolfe, perceiving the enemy crossing the river St. Charles, began to form his own line, which consisted of six battalions and the Louisbourg grenadiers; the right commanded by Brigadier Monckton, and the left by Brigadier Murray: to the rear of the left, Colonel Howe was posted with his light infantry, just returned from a four-gun battery, which they had taken without opposition. M. de Montcalm advancing in such a manner as to show his intention was to flank the left of the Eng-

Battle of  
Quebec.

served in Holland, and who was perfectly well acquainted with the French language and customs, answered without hesitation to "*Qui vit ?*" which is their challenging word, "*La France ;*" nor was he at a loss to answer the second question, which was much more particular and difficult. When the sentinel demanded "*à quel régiment ?*" to what regiment ?" the captain replied, "*De la Reine,*" which he knew, by accident, to be one of those that composed the body commanded by Bougainville. The soldier took it for granted this was the expected convoy, and saying "*Passe,*" allowed all the boats to proceed without further question. In the same manner the other sentries were deceived; though one, more wary than the rest, came running down to the water's edge, and called "*Pourquoi est-ce que vous ne parlez plus haut ?*" Why don't you speak with an audible voice ?" To this interrogation, which implied doubt, the captain answered with admirable presence of mind, in a soft tone of voice, "*Tais toi ! nous serons entendus !*" Hush ! we shall be overheard and discovered !" Thus cautioned, the sentry retired without further altercation. The midshipman who piloted the first boat passing by the landing-place in the dark, the same captain, who knew it from his having been posted formerly with his company on the other side of the river, insisted upon the pilot's being mistaken, and commanded the rowers to put ashore in the proper place, or at least very near it.

When General Wolfe landed, and saw the difficulty of ascending the precipice he said to the same officer, in a familiar strain, "I don't believe there is any possibility of getting up, but you must do your endeavour." The narrow path that slanted up the hill from the landing-place the enemy had broken up, and rendered impassable by cross ditches, besides the intrenchment at the top: in every other part the hill was so steep and dangerous, that the soldiers were obliged to pull themselves up by the roots and boughs of trees growing on both sides of the path.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

lish, Brigadier Townshend was sent thither with the regiment of Amherst, which he formed *en potence*, presenting a double front to the enemy: he was afterwards reinforced by two battalions: and the reserve consisted of one regiment drawn up in eight subdivisions, with large intervals. The right of the enemy was composed of half the colony troops, two battalions, and a body of Canadians and savages: their centre consisted of a column formed by two other regular battalions; and on the left one battalion, with the remainder of the colony troops, was posted: the bushes and corn-fields in their front were lined with fifteen hundred of their best marksmen, who kept up an irregular galling fire, which proved fatal to many brave officers thus singled out for destruction. This fire, indeed, was in some measure checked by the advanced posts of the British line, who piqueered with the enemy for some hours before the battle began. Both armies were destitute of artillery, except two small pieces on the side of the French, and a single gun which the English seamen had made shift to draw up from the landing-place. This was very well served, and galled their columns severely. At length about nine in the morning, the enemy advanced to the charge with great order and vivacity, though their fire was irregular and ineffectual. On the contrary, the British forces reserved their shot until the French had approached within forty yards of their line; then they poured in a terrible discharge, and continued the fire with such deliberation and spirit, as could not fail to produce a very considerable effect. General Wolfe was stationed on the right, at the head of Bragg's regiment and the Louisbourg grenadiers, where the attack was most warm. As he stood conspicuous in the front of the line, he had been aimed at by the enemy's marksmen, and received a shot in the wrist, which, however, did not oblige him to quit the field. Having wrapped a handkerchief round his hand, he continued giving orders without the least emotion; and advanced at the head of the grenadiers, with their bayonets fixed, when another ball unfortunately pierced the breast of this young hero<sup>o</sup>, who fell in the arms of

<sup>o</sup> When the fatal ball took place, General Wolfe, finding himself unable to stand, leaned upon the shoulder of a lieutenant, who sat down for that purpose. This

victory just as the enemy gave way. At this very instant, every separate regiment of the British army seemed to exert itself for the honour of its own peculiar character. While the right pressed on with their bayonets, Brigadier Murray briskly advanced with the troops under his command, and soon broke the centre of the enemy; then the Highlanders, drawing their broadswords, fell in among them with irresistible impetuosity, and drove them with great slaughter into the town, and the works they had raised at the bridge of the river St. Charles. On the left and rear of the English the action was not so violent. Some of the light infantry had thrown themselves into houses; where, being attacked, they defended themselves with great courage and resolution. Colonel Howe having taken post with two companies behind a small copse, sallied out frequently on the flanks of the enemy during this attack, and often drove them into heaps; while Brigadier Townshend advanced platoons against their front; so that the right wing of the French were totally prevented from executing their first intention. The brigadier himself remained with Amherst's regiment, to support this disposition, and to overawe a body of savages posted opposite to the light infantry, waiting for an opportunity to fall upon the rear of the British army. General Wolfe being slain, and at the same time Mr. Monckton dangerously wounded at the head of Lascelles' regiment, where he distinguished himself with remarkable gallantry, the command devolved on Brigadier Townshend, who hastened to the centre, and finding the troops disordered in the pursuit, formed them again with all possible expedition. This necessary task was scarcely performed, when M. de Bougainville, with a body of two thousand fresh men, appeared in the rear of the English. He had begun his march from Cape Rouge, as soon as he received intelligence that the British troops had gained the heights of Abraham, but did not come up in time to have any share in the battle. Mr. Townshend immediately ordered two battalions, with two pieces of artillery, to advance against this officer; who retired, at their

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

officer, seeing the French give way, exclaimed, "They run! they run!"—"Who run!" cried the gallant Wolfe, with great eagerness. When the lieutenant replied, "The French."—"What! (said he) do the cowards run already! then I die happy." So saying, the glorious youth expired.

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

approach, among woods and swamps, where General Townshend very wisely declined hazarding a precarious attack. He had already obtained a complete victory, taken a great number of French officers, and was possessed of a very advantageous situation, which it would have been imprudent to forego. The French general, M. de Montcalm, was mortally wounded in the battle, and conveyed into Quebec; from whence before he died, he wrote a letter to General Townshend, recommending the prisoners to that generous humanity by which the British nation is distinguished. His second in command was left wounded on the field, and next day expired on board an English ship, to which he had been conveyed. About one thousand of the enemy were made prisoners, including a great number of officers; and about five hundred were slain on the field of battle. The wreck of their army, after they had reinforced the garrison of Quebec, retired to Point-au-Tremble; from whence they proceeded to Jacques Quatiers, where they remained intrenched until they were compelled by the severity of the weather to make the best of their way to Trois Rivières and Montreal. This important victory was obtained at the expense of fifty men killed, including nine officers, and of about five hundred men wounded; but the death of General Wolfe was a national loss, universally lamented. He inherited from nature an animating fervour of sentiment, an intuitive perception, an extensive capacity, and a passion for glory, which stimulated him to acquire every species of military knowledge that study could comprehend, that actual service could illustrate and confirm. This noble warmth of disposition seldom fails to call forth and unfold the liberal virtues of the soul. Brave above all estimation of danger, he was also generous, gentle, complacent, and humane; the pattern of the officer, the darling of the soldier: there was a sublimity in his genius which soared above the pitch of ordinary minds; and had his faculties been exercised to their full extent by opportunity and action, had his judgment been fully matured by age and experience, he would without doubt have rivalled in reputation the most celebrated captains of antiquity.

Immediately after the battle of Quebec, Admiral

Saunders, who, together with his subordinates Durell and Holmes, had all along co-operated heartily with the land-forces for the advantage of the service, sent up all the boats of the fleet with artillery and ammunition; and on the seventeenth day of the month sailed up, with all the ships of war, in a disposition to attack the lower town, while the upper part should be assaulted by General Townshend. This gentleman had employed the time from the day of action in securing the camp with redoubts, in forming a military road for the cannon, in drawing up the artillery, preparing batteries, and cutting off the enemy's communication with the country. On the seventeenth, before any battery could be finished, a flag of truce was sent from the town with proposals of capitulation; which, being maturely considered by the general and admiral, were accepted, and signed at eight next morning. They granted the more favourable terms, as the enemy continued to assemble in the rear of the British army; as the season was become wet, stormy, and cold, threatening the troops with sickness, and the fleet with accident, and as a considerable advantage would result from taking possession of the town while the walls were in a state of defence. What rendered the capitulation still more fortunate for the British general, was the information he afterwards received from deserters, that the enemy had rallied, and were reinforced behind Cape Rouge, under the command of M. de Levy, arrived from Montreal, for that purpose, with two regular battalions: and that M. de Bougainville, at the head of eight hundred men, with a convoy of provisions, was actually on his march to throw himself into the town on the eighteenth, that very morning on which it was surrendered. The place was not then completely invested, as the enemy had broken the bridge of boats, and posted detachments on very strong works on the other side of the river St. Charles. The capitulation was no sooner ratified, than the British forces took possession of Quebec on the land side; and guards were posted in different parts of the town, to preserve order and discipline: at the same time, Captain Palliser, with a body of seamen, entered the lower town, and took the same precautions. Next day about a thousand prisoners were embarked on board

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.  
Quebec  
taken.



CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

transports, which proceeded to France with the first opportunity. Meanwhile the inhabitants of the country came in great numbers, to deliver up their arms, and take the oath of fidelity to the English government. The death of Montcalm, which was indeed an irreparable loss to France, in all probability overwhelmed the enemy with consternation, and confounded all their counsels; otherwise we cannot account for the tame surrender of Quebec to a handful of troops, even after the victory they had obtained; for though the place was not regularly fortified on the land side, and most of the houses were in ruins, their walls and parapets had not yet sustained the least damage; the besiegers were hardly sufficient to complete the investiture; a fresh army was assembled in the neighbourhood, with which their communication continued open; the season was so far advanced, that the British forces in a little time must have been forced to desist by the severity of the weather, and even retire with their fleet before the approach of winter, which never fails to freeze up the river St. Laurence.

Rejoicings  
in England.

Immediately after the action at the falls of Montmorenci, General Wolfe had despatched an officer to England, with a detail of that disaster, written with such elegance and accuracy as would not have disgraced the pen of a Cæsar. Though the public acquiesced in his conduct, they were exceedingly mortified at his miscarriage; and this mortification was the greater, as he seemed to despair of being able to strike any other stroke of importance for the accomplishment of their hope, which had aspired at the absolute conquest of Canada. The first transports of their chagrin were not yet subsided, when Colonel Hale arrived in the ship *Alcide*, with an account of the victory and surrender of Quebec; which was immediately communicated to the people in an extraordinary gazette. The joy which this excited among the populace rose in proportion to the despondence which the former had produced: all was rapture and riot; all was triumph and exultation, mingled with the praise of the all-accomplished Wolfe, which they exalted even to a ridiculous degree of hyperbole. The king expressed his satisfaction by conferring the honour of knighthood upon Captain Douglas, whose ship brought

the first tidings of this success; and gratified him and Colonel Hale with considerable presents. A day of solemn thanksgiving was appointed by proclamation through all the dominions of Great Britain. The city of London, the universities, and many other corporations of the kingdom, presented congratulatory addresses to his majesty. The Parliament was no sooner assembled than the secretary of state, in the House of Commons, expatiated upon the successes of the campaign, the transcendent merit of the deceased general, the conduct and courage of the admirals and officers who assisted in the conquest of Quebec. In consequence of this harangue, and the motion by which it was succeeded, the House unanimously resolved to present an address, desiring his majesty would order a monument to be erected in Westminster Abbey to the memory of Major-General Wolfe: at the same time they passed another resolution, that the thanks of the House should be given to the surviving generals and admirals employed in the glorious and successful expedition to Quebec. Testimonies of this kind, while they reflect honour upon the character of the nation, never fail to animate individuals to a spirited exertion of their talents in the service of the public. The people of England were so elevated by the astonishing success of this campaign, which was also prosperous on the continent of Europe, that, far from expressing the least sense of the enormous burdens which they bore, they, with a spirit peculiar to the British nation, voluntarily raised large contributions, to purchase warm jackets, stockings, shoes, coats, and blankets, for the soldiers who were exposed to the rigours of an inclement sky in Germany and America. But they displayed a more noble proof of unrestrained benevolence, extended even to foes. The French ministry, straitened in their finances, which were found scarcely sufficient to maintain the war, had sacrificed their duty to their king, and every sentiment of compassion for his unhappy subjects, to a thirst of vengeance, and sanguinary views of ambition. They had withdrawn the usual allowance from their subjects who were detained prisoners in England; and those wretched creatures, amounting in number to near twenty thousand, were

CHAP.  
XXXI.  
1759.

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.  
Siege of  
Madras.

and America, her interest was not suffered to languish in other parts of the world. This was the season of ambition and activity, in which every separate armament, every distinct corps, and every individual officer, seemed to exert themselves with the most eager appetite of glory. The East Indies, which in the course of the preceding year had been the theatre of operations carried on with various success, exhibited nothing now but a succession of trophies to the English commanders. The Indian transactions of the last year were interrupted at that period when the French general, Lally, was employed in making preparations for the siege of Madras. In the month of October he had marched into Arcot without opposition; and, in the beginning of December, he advanced towards Madras. On the twelfth he marched over Choultry plain, in three divisions, cannonaded by the English artillery with considerable effect, and took post at Egmore and St. Thome. Colonel Laurence, who commanded the garrison of Madras, retired to the island, in order to prevent the enemy from taking possession of the island bridge; and at the same time ordered the posts to be occupied in the Black-town, or suburbs of Madras. In the morning of the fourteenth, the enemy marched with their whole force to attack this place; the English detachments retreated into the garrison: and within the hour a grand sally was made, under the command of Colonel Draper, a gallant officer, who signalized himself remarkably on this occasion. He attacked the regiment of Lorrain with great impetuosity; and in all probability would have beat them off, had they not been sustained by the arrival of a fresh brigade. After a very warm dispute, in which many officers and a great number of men were killed on each side, Colonel Draper was obliged to retreat, not altogether satisfied with the conduct of his grenadiers. As the garrison of Madras was not very numerous, nothing farther was attempted on their side without the works. In the mean time, the enemy used all their diligence in erecting batteries against the fort and town; which being opened on the sixth day of January, they maintained a continual discharge of shot and shells for twenty days, advancing their trenches all

the time under cover of this fire, until they reached the breast of the glacis. There they erected a battery of four pieces of cannon, and opened it on the last day of the month; but for five days successively they were obliged to close their embrasures by the superior fire of the fort, and at length to abandon it entirely: nevertheless, they still maintained a severe fire from the first grand battery, which was placed at the distance of four hundred and fifty yards from the defences. This artillery was so well served as to disable twenty-six pieces of cannon, three mortars, and effect an inconsiderable breach. Perhaps they might have had more success, had they battered in breach from the beginning; but M. Lally, in order to intimidate the inhabitants, had cruelly bombarded the town, and demolished the houses; he was, however, happily disappointed in his expectation by the wise and resolute precautions of Governor Pigot; by the vigilance, conduct, and bravery of the Colonels Laurence and Draper, seconded by the valour and activity of Major Brereton, and the spirit of the inferior officers. The artillery of the garrison was so well managed, that from the fifth day of February, the fire of the enemy gradually decreased from twenty-three to six pieces of cannon: nevertheless, they advanced their sap along the sea-side, so as to embrace entirely the north-east angle of the covered way, from whence their musketry drove the besieged. They likewise endeavoured to open a passage into the ditch by a mine; but sprung it so injudiciously, that they could make no advantage of it, as it lay exposed to the fire of several cannon. While these preparations were carried on before the town, Major Caillaud and Captain Preston, with a body of sepoy, some of the country horse, and a few Europeans drawn from the English garrisons of Trichena-pally and Chingalaput, hovered at the distance of a few miles, blocking up the roads in such a manner that the enemy were obliged, four several times, to send large detachments against them, in order to open the communication: thus the progress of the siege was in a great measure retarded. On the sixteenth day of February, in the evening, the Queenborough ship of war, commanded by Captain Kempenfeldt, and the

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

company's ship the *Revenge*, arrived in the road of Madras, with a reinforcement of six hundred men belonging to Colonel Draper's regiment, and part of them was immediately disembarked. From the beginning of the siege the enemy had discovered a backwardness in the service, very unsuitable to their national character. They were ill supplied by their commissaries and contractors: they were discouraged by the obstinate defence of the garrison, and all their hopes of success vanished at the arrival of this reinforcement. After a brisk fire, they raised the siege that very night, abandoning forty pieces of cannon; and, having destroyed the powder mills at Ogmore, retreated to the territory of Arcot\*.

\* The chagrin and mortification of Lally are strongly marked in the following intercepted letter to M. de Legret, dated from the camp before Madras:

"A good blow might be struck here: there is a ship in the road of twenty guns, laden with all the riches of Madras, which it is said will remain there till the 20th. The expedition is just arrived, but M. Gerlin is not a man to attack her; for she has made him run away once before. The *Bristol*, on the other hand, did but just make her appearance before St. Thomas; and, on the vague report of thirteen ships coming from Porto Novo, she took fright; and after landing the provisions with which she was laden, she would not stay long enough even to take on board twelve of her own guns, which she had lent us for the siege.

"If I was the judge of the point of honour of the company's officers, I would break him like glass, as well as some others of them.

"The *Fidelle*, or the *Harlem*, or even the aforesaid *Bristol*, with her twelve guns restored to her, would be sufficient to make themselves masters of the English ship, if they could manage so as to get to windward of her in the night. Maugendre and Tremillier are said to be good men, and were they employed only to transport two hundred wounded men that we have here, their service would be of importance.

"We remain still in the same position; the breach made these fifteen days; all the time within fifteen toises of the wall of the place, and never holding up our heads to look at it.

"I reckon we shall, on our arrival at Pondicherry, endeavour to learn some other trade, for this of war requires too much patience.

"Of one thousand five hundred sepoy which attended our army, I reckon near eight hundred are employed upon the road to Pondicherry, laden with sugar, pepper, and other goods; and as for the Coulis, they are all employed for the same purpose, from the first day we came here.

"I am taking my measures from this day to set fire to the Black-town, and to blow up the powder-mills.

"You will never imagine that fifty French deserters, and one hundred Swiss, are actually stopping the progress of two thousand men of the king's and company's troops which are still here existing, notwithstanding the exaggerated accounts that every one makes here according to his own fancy, of the slaughter that has been made of them; and you will be still more surprised if I tell you that, were it not for the combats and four battles we sustained, and for the batteries which failed, or to speak more properly, which were unskilfully made, we should not have lost fifty men, from the commencement of the siege to this day. I have written to M. de Larche, that if he persists in not coming here, let who will raise money upon the Poleagers for me, I will not do it; and I renounce (as I informed you a month ago I would do) meddling directly or indirectly with any thing whatever that may have relation to your administration, whether civil or military. For I had rather go and command the Caffrees of Madagascar, than

M. Lally having weakened his forces that were at Masulipatam, under the conduct of the Marquis de Conflans, in order to strengthen the army with which he undertook the siege of Madras, the Rajah of Visanapore drove the French garrison from Vizagapatam, and hoisted English colours in the place. The marquis having put his troops in motion to revenge this insult, the rajah solicited succour from Colonel Clive at Calcutta; and, with the consent of the council, a body of troops was sent under the command of Colonel Forde to his assistance. They consisted of five hundred Europeans, including a company of artillery, and sixteen hundred Sepoys; with about fifteen pieces of cannon, one howitzer, and three mortars. The forces of Conflans were much more considerable. On the twentieth day of October Colonel Forde arrived at Vizagapatam, and made an agreement with the rajah, who promised to pay the expense of the expedition, as soon as he should be put in possession of Rajamundry, a large town and fort possessed by the French. It was stipulated, that he should have all the inland country belonging to the Indian powers in the French interest, and at present in arms; and that the English Company should retain all the conquered sea-coast from Vizagapatam to Masulipatam. On the first of November Colonel Forde proceeded on his march; and on the third joined the rajah's army, consisting of between three and four thousand men. On the third of December they came in sight of the enemy, near the village of Tallapool: but the French declining battle, the colonel determined to draw them from their advantageous situation, or march round, and get between them and Rajamundry. On the seventh, before daybreak, he began his march, leaving the rajah's forces on their ground; but the enemy beginning to

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.  
Col. Forde  
defeats the  
Marquis de  
Conflans  
near Gola-  
pool. Cap-  
tain Knox  
takes Raja-  
mundry  
and Nar-  
sipore.

remain in this Sodom; which it is impossible but the fire of the English must destroy sooner or later, even though that from heaven should not.

"I have the honour to be, &c. &c.

"Signed LALLY.

"P.S. I think it necessary to apprise you, that as M. de Soudire has refused to take upon him the command of this army, which I have offered to him, and which he is empowered to accept, by having received from the court a duplicate of my commission, you must of necessity, together with the council, take it upon you. For my part, I undertake only to bring it back either to Arcotte or Sadraate. Send, therefore, your orders, or come yourselves to command it; for I shall quit it upon my arrival there."

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.

cannonade the Indian forces, he, at the request of the rajah, returned, and took them under his protection. Then they marched together to the village of Golapool, and halted on a small plain about three miles from their encampment. About nine he formed the line of battle. About ten the enemy were drawn up, and began the cannonade. The firing on both sides having continued about forty minutes, the enemy's line advanced to the charge with great resolution; and were so warmly received, that, after several spirited efforts, at eleven they gave way, and retreated in disorder towards Rajamundry. During this conflict, the rajah's forces stood as idle spectators, nor could their horse be prevailed upon to pursue the fugitives. This victory cost the English forty-four Europeans killed and wounded, including two captains and three lieutenants. The French lost above three times the number, together with their whole camp, baggage, thirty-two pieces of cannon, and all their ammunition. A great number of black forces fell on both sides. The Marquis de Conflans did not remain at Rajamundry, but proceeded to Masulipatam; while Captain Knox, with a detachment from the English army, took possession of the fort of Rajamundry, which is the barrier and key to the country of Vizagapatam. This was delivered to the rajah on his paying the expense of the expedition; and Captain Knox being detached with a battalion of Sepoys, took possession of the French factory at Narsipore. This was also the fate of a small fort at Coucate, which surrendered to Captain Maclean, after having made an obstinate defence. In the mean time, however, the French army of observation made shift to retake Rajamundry, where they found a considerable quantity of money, baggage, and effects, belonging to English officers.

Col. Ford  
takes Masulipatam.

Colonel Forde advancing to the neighbourhood of Masulipatam, the Marquis de Conflans with his forces retired within the place, which on the seventh day of March was invested. By the seventh day of April the ammunition of the besiegers being almost expended, Colonel Forde determined to give the assault, as two breaches were already made, and made his disposition accordingly. The attack was begun in the night, and

the assailants arrived at the ditch before they were discovered. But here they underwent a terrible discharge of grape-shot and musketry; notwithstanding which they entered the breaches, and drove the enemy from bastion to bastion. At length, the Marquis de Conflans sent an officer to demand quarter for the garrison, which was granted as soon as he ordered his men to cease firing. Thus, with about three hundred and forty European soldiers, a handful of seamen, and seven hundred Sepoys, Colonel Forde took by assault the strong town of Masulipatam, garrisoned by five hundred and twenty-two Europeans, two thousand and thirty-nine Caffrees, Topasses, and Sepoys; and here he found above one hundred and fifty pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. Salabatzing, the Subah of Decan, perceiving the success of the English here, as well as at Madras, being sick of his French alliance, and in dread of his brother Nizam Allee, who had set up a separate interest, and taken the field against him, made advances to the company, with which he forthwith concluded a treaty to the following effect: "The whole of the circar of Masulipatam shall be given to the English Company. Salabatzing will not suffer the French to have a settlement in this country, nor keep them in his service, nor give them any assistance. The English, on their part, will not assist nor give protection to the subah's enemies."—In a few days after Masulipatam was reduced, two ships arrived in the road, with a reinforcement of four hundred men to the Marquis de Conflans; but, understanding the fate of the place, made the best of their way to Ganjam.

The merchants residing at Surat, finding themselves exposed to numberless dangers, and every species of oppression, by the sidee who commanded the castle on one hand, by the governor of the city on the other, and by the Mahrattas, who had a claim to a certain share of the revenue, made application to the English presidency at Bombay, desiring they would equip an expedition for taking possession of the castle and tanka, and settle the government of the city upon Pharass Cawn, who had been naib or deputy-governor under Meah Atchund, and regulated the police to the satisfaction of the inhabitants.

Surat taken  
by the  
English.



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

The presidency embraced the proposal; Admiral Pococke spared two of his ships for this service. Eight hundred and fifty men, artillery and infantry, with fifteen hundred Sepoys, under the command of Captain Richard Maitland, of the royal regiment of artillery, were embarked on board the company's armed vessels commanded by Captain Watson, who sailed on the ninth day of February. On the fifteenth they were landed at a place called Dantiloury, about nine miles from Surat; and here they were encamped for refreshment: in two days he advanced against the French garden, in which a considerable number of the sidee's men were posted, and drove them from thence, after a very obstinate dispute. Then he erected a battery, from which he battered the wall in breach; but this method appearing tedious, he called a council of war, composed of the land and sea officers, and laid before them the plan of a general attack, which was accordingly executed next morning. The company's grab, and the bomb-ketches, being warped up the river in the night, were ranged in a line of battle opposite to the Bundar, which was the strongest fortification that the enemy possessed; and under the fire of these, the troops being landed, took the Bundar by assault. The outward town being thus gained, he forthwith began to bombard the inner town and castle with such fury, that next morning they both surrendered, on condition of being allowed to march out with their effects; and Captain Maitland took possession without further dispute. Meah Atchund was continued governor of Surat, and Pharass Cawn was appointed naib. The artillery and ammunition found in the castle were secured for the company, until the mogul's pleasure was known; and in a little time a phirmaund, or grant, arrived from Delhi, appointing the English Company admiral to the mogul; so that the ships and stores belonged to them of course, as part of the tanka; and they were now declared legal possessors of the castle. This conquest, which cost above two hundred men, including a few officers, was achieved with such expedition, that Captain Watson returned to Bombay by the ninth day of April.

Unsuccessful  
attack

The main body of the English forces which had been centered at Madras, for the preservation of that impor-

tant settlement, took the field after the siege was raised, and possessed themselves of Conjeveram, a place of great consequence; which, with the fort of Schengelpel, commanded all the adjacent country, and secured the British possessions to the northward. M. Lally, sensible of the importance of the post, took the same route, in order to dislodge them; but finding all his attempts ineffectual, he retired towards Wandewash, where his troops were put into quarters of cantonment. No other operations ensued till the month of September; when Major Brereton, who commanded the English forces, being joined by Major Gordon with three hundred men of Colonel Coote's battalion, resolved to attack the enemy in his turn. On the fourteenth day of the month he began his march from Conjeveram for Wandewash, at the head of four hundred Europeans, seven thousand Sepoys, seventy European and three hundred black horse, with fourteen pieces of artillery. In his march he invested and took the fort of Trivitar; from whence he proceeded to the village of Wandewash, where the French, to the number of one thousand, were strongly encamped under the guns of a fort commanded by a rajah, mounting twenty cannon, under the direction of a French gunner. On the thirteenth day of September, at two in the morning, the English attacked the village in three different places, and drove them from it after a very obstinate dispute; but this advantage they were not able to maintain. The black pioneers ran away during the attack, so that proper traverses could not be made in the streets; and at daybreak the fort poured in upon them a prodigious discharge of grape-shot with considerable effect. The enemy had retired to a dry ditch, which served as an intrenchment, from whence they made furious sallies; and a body of three hundred European horse were already in motion, to fall upon and complete their confusion. In this emergency, they retired in disorder; and might have been entirely ruined, had not the body of reserve effectually covered their retreat; yet this could not be effected without the loss of several officers; and above three hundred men killed and wounded. After this mortifying check, they encamped a few days in sight of the fort; and, the rainy season

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.  
upon  
Wandewash.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Admiral  
Pococke  
defeats  
d'Apché.

setting in, returned to Conjeveram. The fort of Wandewash was afterwards garrisoned by French and Sepoys; and the other forces of the enemy were assembled by Brigadier-General de Bussy, at Arcot.

During these transactions by land, the superiority at sea was still disputed between the English and French admirals. On the first day of September, Vice-Admiral Pococke sailed from Madras to the southward in quest of the enemy; and next day descried the French fleet, consisting of fifteen sail, standing to the northward. He forthwith threw out the signal for a general chase, and stood towards them with all the sail he could carry; but the wind abating, he could not approach near enough to engage. During the three succeeding days, he used his utmost endeavours to bring them to a battle, which they still declined, and at last they disappeared. He then directed his course to Pondicherry, on the supposition that they were bound to that harbour; and on the eighth day of the month, perceived them standing to the southward; but he could not bring them to an engagement till the tenth, when M. d'Apché, about two in the afternoon, made the signal for battle, and the cannonading began without further delay. The British squadron did not exceed nine ships of the line; the enemy's fleet consisted of eleven; but they had a still greater advantage in number of men and artillery. Both squadrons fought with great impetuosity till about ten minutes after four, when the enemy's rear began to give way: this example was soon followed by their centre; and finally the van, with the whole squadron, bore to the south-south-east, with all the canvass they could spread. The British squadron was so much damaged in their masts and rigging that they could not pursue; so that M. d'Apché retreated at his leisure unmolested. On the fifteenth Admiral Pococke returned to Madras, where his squadron being repaired by the twenty-sixth, he sailed again to Pondicherry, and in the road saw the enemy lying at anchor in line of battle. The wind being off shore, he made the line of battle ahead, and for some time continued in this situation. At length the French admiral weighed anchor, and came forth; but, instead of bearing down upon the English squadron, which had fallen to leeward,

he kept close to the wind, and stretched away to the southward. Admiral Pococke finding him averse to another engagement, and his own squadron being in no condition to pursue, he, with the advice of his captains, desisted, and measured back his course to Madras. On the side of the English above three hundred men were killed in the engagement, including Captain Miche, who commanded the Newcastle, Captain Gore of the marines, two lieutenants, a master, gunner, and boatswain; the Captains Somerset and Brereton, with about two hundred and fifty men, were wounded; and many of the ships considerably damaged. The loss of the enemy must have been much more considerable, because the English in battle always fire at the body of the ship; because the French squadron was crowded with men; because they gave way and declined a second engagement; and, finally, because they now made the best of their way to the island of Mauritius, in order to be refitted, having on board General Lally, and some other officers. Thus they left the English masters of the Indian coast; a superiority still more confirmed by the arrival of Rear Admiral Cornish, with four ships of the line, who had set sail from England in the beginning of the year, and joined Admiral Pococke at Madras on the eighteenth day of October.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

The French were not the only enemies with whom the English had to cope in the East Indies. The great extension of their trade in the kingdom of Bengal had excited the envy and avarice of the Dutch factory, who possessed a strong fort at Chinchura, on the river of Bengal; and resolved, if possible, to engross the whole saltpetre branch of commerce. They had, without doubt, tampered with the new subah, who lay under such obligations to the English, and probably secured his connivance. Their scheme was approved by the governor of Batavia, who charged himself with the execution of it; and, for that purpose, chose the opportunity when the British squadron had retired to the coast of Malabar. On pretence of reinforcing the Dutch garrisons in Bengal, he equipped an armament of seven ships, having on board five hundred European troops, and six hundred Malayese, under the command of Colonel Russel. This armament, having touched at Negapatam, proceeded up the bay,

Hostilities  
of the  
Dutch on  
the river  
of Bengal.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

and arrived in the river of Bengal about the beginning of October. Colonel Clive, who then resided at Calcutta, had received information of their design, which he was resolved at all events to defeat. He complained to the subah; who, upon such application, could not decently refuse an order to the director and council of Hughley, implying that this armament should not proceed up the river. The colonel, at the same time, sent a letter to the Dutch commodore, intimating that, as he had received intimation of their design, he could not allow them to land forces, and march to Chinchura. In answer to this declaration, the Dutch commodore, whose whole fleet had not yet arrived, assured the English commander that he had no intention to send any forces to Chinchura; and begged liberty to land some of his troops for refreshment; a favour that was granted, on condition that they should not advance. Notwithstanding the subah's order, and his own engagement to this effect, the rest of the ships were no sooner arrived, than he proceeded up the river to the neighbourhood of Tannah-fort, where his forces being disembarked, began their march to Chinchura. In the mean time, by way of retaliating the affront he pretended to have sustained, in being denied a passage to their own factory, he took several small vessels on the river belonging to the English company; and the Calcutta Indiaman, commanded by Captain Wilson, homeward bound, sailing down the river, the Dutchman gave him to understand, that if he presumed to pass he would sink him without further ceremony. The English captain, seeing them run out their guns as if really resolved to put their threats in execution, returned to Calcutta, where two other India ships lay at anchor, and reported his adventure to Colonel Clive, who forthwith ordered the three ships to prepare for battle, and attack the Dutch armament. The ships being properly manned, and their quarters lined with saltpetre, they fell down the river, and found the Dutch squadron drawn up in line of battle, in order to give them a warm reception, for which indeed they seemed well prepared; for three of them were mounted with thirty-six guns each; three of them with twenty-six, and the seventh carried sixteen. The Duke of Dorset, commanded by Captain Forrester,

being the first that approached them, dropped anchor close to their line, and began the engagement with a broadside, which was immediately returned. A dead calm unfortunately intervening, this single ship was for a considerable time exposed to the whole fire of the enemy; but a small breeze springing up, the Calcutta and the Hardwicke advanced to her assistance, and a severe fire was maintained on both sides, till two of the Dutch ships, slipping their cables, bore away, and a third was driven ashore. Their commodore, thus weakened, after a few broadsides, struck his flag to Captain Wilson, and the other three followed his example. The victory being thus obtained without the loss of one man on the side of the English, Captain Wilson took possession of the prizes, the decks of which were strewed with carnage; and sent the prisoners to Colonel Clive at Calcutta. The detachment of troops which they had landed, to the number of eleven hundred men, was not more fortunate in their progress. Colonel Clive no sooner received intelligence that they were in full march to Chinchura, than he detached Colonel Forde, with five hundred men, from Calcutta, in order to oppose and put a stop to their march at the French gardens. He accordingly advanced to the northward, and entered the town of Chandernagore, where he sustained the fire of a Dutch party sent out from Chinchura to join and conduct the expected reinforcement. These being routed and dispersed, after a short action, Colonel Forde, in the morning, proceeded to a plain in the neighbourhood of Chinchura, where he found the enemy prepared to give him battle on the twenty-fifth day of November. They even advanced to the charge with great resolution and activity; but found the fire of the English artillery and battalion so intolerably hot that they soon gave way, and were totally defeated. A considerable number were killed, and the greater part of those who survived the action were taken prisoners. During this contest the nabob, at the head of a considerable army, observed a suspicious neutrality; and in all likelihood would have declared for the Dutch had they proved victorious, as he had reason to believe they would, from their great superiority in number. But fortune no sooner determined in favour of the

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

English, than he made a tender of his service to the victor, and even offered to reduce Chinchura with his own army. In the mean time, proposals of accommodation being sent to him by the directors and council of the Dutch factory at Chinchura, a negotiation ensued, and a treaty was concluded to the satisfaction of all parties. Above three hundred of the prisoners entered into the service of Great Britain: the rest embarked on board their ships, which were restored as soon as the peace was ratified, and set out on their return for Batavia. After all, perhaps, the Dutch company meant nothing more than to put their factory of Chinchura on a more respectable footing; and, by acquiring greater weight and consequence among the people of the country than they formerly possessed, the more easily extend their commerce in that part of the world. At any rate, it will admit of a dispute among those who profess the law of nature and nations, whether the Dutch company could be justly debarred the privilege of sending a reinforcement to their own garrisons. Be that as it will, the ships were not restored until the factory at Chinchura had given security to indemnify the English for the damage they had sustained on this occasion.

Colonel  
Coote takes  
Wandewash.

The success of the English army was still more conspicuous on the coast of Coromandel. The governor and council of Madras having received information that the French general, Lally, had sent a detachment of his army to the southward, taken Syringham, and threatened Trichenapally with a siege, it was determined that Colonel Coote, who had lately arrived from England, should take the field and endeavour to make a diversion to the southward. He accordingly began his march at the head of seventeen hundred Europeans, including cavalry, and three thousand blacks, with fourteen pieces of cannon and one howitzer. On the twenty-seventh day of November, he invested the fort of Wandewash: having made a practicable breach, the garrison, consisting of near nine hundred men, surrendered prisoners of war; and he found in the place forty-nine pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of ammunition. Then he undertook the siege of Carangoly, a fortress commanded by Colonel O'Kennely, at the head of one hundred Euro-

peans, and five hundred Sepoys. In a few days he dismounted the greater part of their guns; and they submitted, on condition that the Europeans should be allowed to march out with the honours of war: but the Sepoys were disarmed and dismissed.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

General Lally, alarmed at the progress of this brave, vigilant, and enterprising officer, assembled all his forces at Arcot, to the number of two thousand two hundred Europeans, including horse; three hundred Caffrees, and ten thousand black troops, or Sepoys; with five-and-twenty pieces of cannon. Of these he assumed the command in person; and on the tenth day of January began his march in order to recover Wandewash. Colonel Coote, having received intelligence on the twelfth that he had taken possession of Conjeveram, endeavoured, by a forced march, to save the place; which they accordingly abandoned at his approach, and pursuing their march to Wandewash, invested the fort without delay. The English commander passed the river Palla, in order to follow the same route; and on the twenty-first day of the month, understanding that a breach was already made, resolved to give them battle without further delay. The cavalry being formed, and supported by five companies of Sepoys, he advanced against the enemy's horse, which being at the same time galled by two pieces of cannon, retired with precipitation. Then Colonel Coote, having taken possession of a tank which they had occupied, returned to the line, which was by this time formed in order of battle. Seeing the men in high spirits, and eager to engage, he ordered the whole army to advance; and by nine in the morning they were within two miles of the enemy's camp, where they halted about half an hour. During this interval, the colonel reconnoitred the situation of the French forces, who were very advantageously posted, and made a movement to the right, which obliged them to alter their disposition. They now advanced, in their turn, within three quarters of a mile of the English line, and the cannonading began with great fury on both sides. About noon their European cavalry coming up with a resolute air to charge the left of the English, Colonel Coote brought up some companies of Sepoys, and two pieces of cannon, to sustain

Defeats  
General  
Lally.



CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.

the horse, which were ordered to oppose them ; and these, advancing on their flank, disturbed them so much that they broke, and were driven by the English cavalry above a mile from the left, upon the rear of their own army. Meanwhile, both lines continued advancing to each other ; and about one o'clock the firing with small arms began with great vivacity. One of the French tumbrils being blown up by an accidental shot, the English commander took immediate advantage of their confusion. He ordered Major Brereton to wheel Draper's regiment to the left, and fall upon the enemy's flank. This service was performed with such resolution and success, that the left wing of the French was completely routed, and fell upon their centre, now closely engaged with the left of the English. About two in the afternoon their whole line gave way, and fled towards their own camp : which, perceiving themselves closely pursued, they precipitately abandoned, together with twenty-two pieces of cannon. In this engagement they lost about eight hundred men killed and wounded, besides about fifty prisoners, including Brigadier-General de Bussy, the Chevalier Godeville, quarter-master general, Lieutenant-Colonel Murphy, three captains, five lieutenants, and some other officers. On the side of the English, two hundred and sixty-two were killed or wounded ; and among the former, the gallant and accomplished Major Brereton, whose death was a real loss to his country.

And conquers the province of Arcot.

General Lally having retreated with his broken troops to Pondicherry, the Baron de Vasserot was detached towards the same place, with a thousand horse and three hundred Sepoys, to ravage and lay waste the French territory. In the mean time the indefatigable Colonel Coote undertook the siege of Chilliput, which in two days was surrendered by the Chevalier de Tilly ; himself and his garrison remaining prisoners of war. Such also was the fate of fort Timmery ; which being reduced, the colonel prosecuted his march to Arcot, the capital of the province, against the fort of which he opened his batteries on the fifth day of February. When he had carried on his approaches within sixty yards of the crest of the glacis, the garrison, consisting of two hundred and fifty Europeans, and near three hundred Sepoys, surrendered

as prisoners of war; and here the English commander found two-and-twenty pieces of cannon, four mortars, and a great quantity of all kinds of military stores. Thus the campaign was gloriously finished with the conquest of Arcot; after the French army had been routed and ruined by the diligence of Colonel Coote, whose courage, conduct, and activity, cannot be sufficiently admired. The reader will perceive that, rather than interrupt the thread of such an interesting narration, we have ventured to encroach upon the annals of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Having thus followed the British banners through the glorious tracts they pursued in different parts of Asia and America, we must now convert our attention to the continent of Europe, where the English arms, in the course of this year, triumphed with equal lustre and advantage. But first it may be necessary to sketch out the situation in which the belligerent powers were found at the close of winter. The vicissitudes of fortune with which the preceding campaign had been chequered, were sufficient to convince every potentate concerned in the war, that neither side possessed such a superiority, in strength or conduct, as was requisite to impose terms upon the other. Battles had been fought with various success; and surprising efforts of military skill had been exhibited, without producing one event which tended to promote a general peace, or even engender the least desire of accommodation: on the contrary, the first and most violent transports of animosity had by this time subsided into a confirmed habit of deliberate hatred; and every contending power seemed more than ever determined to protract the dispute; while the neutral states kept aloof, without expressing the least desire of interposing their mediation. Some of them were restrained by considerations of conveniency; and others waited in suspense for the death of the Spanish monarch, as an event which they imagined would be attended with very important consequences in the southern part of Europe. With respect to the maintenance of the war, whatever difficulties might have arisen in settling funds to support the expense, and finding men to recruit the different armies, certain it is, all these difficulties were surmounted before the opening of

State of the  
belligerent  
powers in  
Europe.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

the campaign. The court of Vienna, though hampered by the narrowness of its finances, still found resources in the fertility of its provinces, in the number and attachment of its subjects, who, more than any other people in Europe, acquiesce in the dispositions of their sovereign; and when pay cannot be afforded, willingly contribute free quarters for the subsistence of the army. The czarina, though she complained that the stipulated subsidies were ill paid, nevertheless persisted in pursuing those favourite aims which had for some time influenced her conduct; namely, her personal animosity to the King of Prussia, and her desire of obtaining a permanent interest in the German empire. Sweden still made a show of hostility against the Prussian monarch, but continued to slumber over the engagements she had contracted. France, exhausted in her finances, and abridged of her marine commerce, maintained a resolute countenance; supplied fresh armies for operations in Westphalia; projected new schemes of her conquest; and cajoled her allies with fair promises, when she had nothing more solid to bestow. The King of Prussia's dominions were generally drained, or in the hands of the enemy; but to balance these disadvantages, he kept possession of Saxony; and enjoyed his annual subsidy from Great Britain, which effectually enabled him to maintain his armies on a respectable footing, and open the campaign with equal eagerness and confidence.

Frankfort  
seized by  
the French.

The Hanoverian army, commanded by Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, was strengthened by fresh reinforcements from England, augmented with German recruits regularly paid, and well supplied with every comfort and convenience which foresight could suggest, or money procure; yet, in spite of all the precautions that could be taken, they were cut off from some resources which the French, in the beginning of the year, opened to themselves by a flagrant stroke of perfidy, which even the extreme necessities of a campaign can hardly excuse. On the second day of January, the French regiment of Nassau presented itself before the gates of Frankfort on the Maine, a neutral imperial city; and, demanding a passage, it was introduced and conducted by a detachment of the garrison through the city, as far as the gate of Saxen-hausen, where it unexpectedly halted, and im-

mediately disarmed the guards. Before the inhabitants could recover from the consternation into which they were thrown by this outrageous insult, five other French regiments entered the place ; and here their general, the Prince de Soubise, established his head-quarters. How deeply soever this violation of the laws of the empire might be resented by all honest Germans, who retained affection for the constitution of their country, it was a step from which the French army derived a very manifest and important advantage ; for it secured to them the course of the Maine and the Upper Rhine, by which they received, without difficulty or danger, every species of supply from Mentz, Spire, Worms, and even the country of Alsace ; while it maintained their communication with the chain formed by the Austrian forces and the army of the empire.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

The scheme of operation for the ensuing campaign was already formed between the King of Prussia and Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick ; and before the armies took the field, several skirmishes were fought and quarters surprised. In the latter end of February, the Prince of Ysembourg detached Major-General Urst with four battalions and a body of horse ; who, assembling in Rhotenbourg, surprised the enemy's quarters in the night between the first and second day of March, and drove them from Hirschfeld, Vacha, and all the Hessian bailiwicks of which they had taken possession ; but the Austrians soon returning in greater numbers, and being supported by a detachment of French troops from Frankfort, the allies fell back in their turn. In a few days, however, they themselves retreated again with great precipitation, though they did not all escape. The hereditary Prince of Brunswick, with a body of Prussian hussars, fell upon them suddenly at Molrichstadt, where he routed and dispersed a regiment of Hohenzollern cuirassiers, and a battalion of the troops of Wurtzburg. He next day, which was the first of April, advanced with a body of horse and foot to Meinungen, where he found a considerable magazine, took two battalions prisoners, and surprised a third posted at Wafungen, after having defeated some Austrian troops that were on their march to its relief. While the hereditary prince was thus employed, the Duke of Holstein,

Progress of  
the heredi-  
tary Prince  
of Brun-  
swick.

CHAP. with another body of the confederates, dislodged the  
XXXII. French from the post of Freyinstenau.

1759.  
Prince  
Ferdinand  
attacks the  
French at  
Bergen.

But the great object was to drive the enemy from Frankfort before they should receive the expected reinforcements. Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, being determined upon this enterprise, assembled all his forces near Fulda, to the amount of forty thousand choice troops, and began his march on the tenth day of April. On the thirteenth he came in sight of the enemy, whom he found strongly encamped about the village of Bergen, between Frankfort and Hanau. Their general, the Duke de Broglio, counted one of the best officers in France with respect to conduct and intrepidity, having received intelligence of the prince's design, occupied this post on the twelfth; the right of his army being at Bergen, and his centre and flanks secured in such a manner, that the allies could not make their attack any other way but by the village. Notwithstanding the advantage of their situation, Prince Ferdinand resolved to give them battle, and made his dispositions accordingly. About ten in the morning the grenadiers of the advanced guard began the attack on the village of Bergen with great vivacity; and sustained a most terrible fire from eight German battalions, supported by several brigades of French infantry. The grenadiers of the allied army, though reinforced by several battalions under the command of the Prince of Ysembourg, far from dislodging the enemy from the village, were, after a very obstinate dispute, obliged to retreat in some disorder, but rallied again behind a body of Hessian cavalry. The allies being repulsed in three different attacks, their general made a new disposition; and brought up his artillery, with which the village, and different parts of the French line, were severely cannonaded. They were not slow in retorting an equal fire, which continued till night; when the allies retreated to Windekin, with the loss of five pieces of cannon, and about two thousand men, including the Prince of Ysembourg, who fell in the action. The French, by the nature of their situation, could not suffer much; but they were so effectually amused by the artful disposition of Prince Ferdinand, that, instead of taking measures to harass him in his retreat, they

carefully maintained their situation, apprehensive of another general attack. Indeed they had great reason to be satisfied with the issue of this battle, without risking, in any measure, the advantage which they had gained. It was their business to remain quiet until their reinforcements should arrive; and this plan they invariably pursued. On the other hand, the allies, in consequence of their miscarriage, were reduced to the necessity of acting upon the defensive, and encountering a great number of difficulties and inconveniences during great part of the campaign, until the misconduct of the enemy turned the scale in their favour. In the mean time the prince thought proper to begin his retreat in the night towards Fulda, in which his rear suffered considerably from a body of the enemy's light troops, under the command of M. de Blaisel, who surprised two squadrons of dragoons, and a battalion of grenadiers. The first were taken or dispersed; the last escaped with the loss of their baggage. The allied army returned to their cantonments about Munster; and the prince began to make preparations for taking the field in earnest.

While the French enjoyed plenty in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp and Creveldt, by means of the Rhine, the allies laboured under a dearth and scarcity of every species of provision: because the country which they occupied was already exhausted, and all the supplies were brought from an immense distance. The single article of forage occasioned such enormous expense, as alarmed the administration of Great Britain; who, in order to prevent mismanagement and fraud for the future, nominated a member of Parliament inspector-general of the forage, and sent him over to Germany, in the beginning of the year, with the rank and appointments of a general officer; that the importance of his character, and the nature of his office, might be a check upon those who were suspected of iniquitous appropriations. This gentleman is said to have met with such a cold reception, and so many mortifications in the execution of his office, that he was in a very little time sick of his employment. An inquiry into the causes of his reception, and of the practices which rendered it neces-

The British ministry appoint an inspector-general of the forage.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Prince  
Ferdinand  
retreats  
before the  
French  
army.

sary to appoint such a superintendent, may be the province of some future historian, when truth may be investigated freely, without any apprehension of pains and penalties.

While great part of the allied army remained in cantonments about Munster, the French armies on the Upper and Lower Rhine, being put in motion, joined on the third day of June near Marpurgh, under the command of the Mareschal de Contades, who advanced to the northward, and fixed his head-quarters at Corbach: from whence he detached a body of light troops to take possession of Cassel, which at his approach was abandoned by General Imhoff. The French army being encamped at Stadtberg, the Duke de Broglio, who commanded the right wing, advanced from Cassel into the territories of Hanover, where he occupied Gottingen without opposition; while the allied army assembled in the neighbourhood of Lipstadt, and encamped about Soest and Werle. Prince Ferdinand, finding himself inferior to the united forces of the enemy, was obliged to retire as they advanced, after having left strong garrisons in Lipstadt, Retberg, Munster, and Minden. These precautions, however, seemed to produce little effect in his favour. Retberg was surprised by the Duke de Broglio, who likewise took Minden by assault, and made General Zastrow, with his garrison of fifteen hundred men, prisoners of war; a misfortune considerably aggravated by the loss of an immense magazine of hay and corn, which fell into the hands of the enemy. They likewise made themselves masters of Munster, invested Lipstadt, and all their operations were hitherto crowned with success. The regency of Hanover, alarmed at their progress, resolved to provide for the worst, by sending their chancery and most valuable effects to Stade; from whence, in case of necessity, they might be conveyed by sea to England. In the mean time they exerted all their industry in pressing men for recruiting and reinforcing the army under Prince Ferdinand, who still continued to retire; and on the eleventh day of July removed his head-quarters from Osnabruck to Bompte, near the Weser. Here having received advice that

Minden was taken by the French, he sent forwards a detachment to secure the post of Soltznau on that river, where on the fifteenth he encamped.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

The general of the allied army had for some time exhibited marks of animosity towards Lord George Sackville, the second in command, whose extensive understanding, penetrating eye, and inquisitive spirit, could neither be deceived, dazzled, nor soothed into tame acquiescence. He had opposed, with all his influence, a design of retiring towards the frontiers of Brunswick, in order to cover that country. He supported his opposition by alleging that it was the enemy's favourite object to cut off their communication with the Weser and the Elbe; in which, should they succeed, it would be found impossible to transport the British troops to their own country, which was at that time threatened with an invasion. He therefore insisted on the army's retreating, so as to keep the communication open with Stade; where, in case of emergency, the English troops might be embarked. By adhering tenaciously to this opinion, and exhibiting other instances of a prying disposition, he had rendered himself so disagreeable to the commander-in-chief, that, in all appearance, nothing was so eagerly desired as an opportunity of removing him from the station he filled.

Animosity between the general of the allied army and the commander of the British forces.

Meanwhile the French general, advancing to Minden, encamped in a strong situation; having that town on his right, a steep hill on his left, a morass in front, and a rivulet in rear. The Duke de Broglio commanded a separate body between Hansbergen and Minden, on the other side of the Weser; and a third under the Duke de Brissac, consisting of eight thousand men, occupied a strong post by the village of Coveldt, to facilitate the route of the convoys from Paderborn. Prince Ferdinand, having moved his camp from Soltznau to Petershagen, detached the hereditary prince on the twenty-eighth day of July to Lubeke, from whence he drove the enemy, and proceeding to Rimsel was joined by Major-General Dreves, who had retaken Osnabruck, and cleared all that neighbourhood of the enemy's parties: then he advanced towards Hervorden, and fixed his quarters at Kirchlin-neger, to hamper the enemy's convoys from Paderborn.

The French encamp at Minden.



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

During these transactions, Prince Ferdinand marched with the allied army in three columns from Petershagen to Hille, where it encamped, having a morass on the right, the village of Fredewalde on the left, and in front those of Northemmern and Holtzenhausen. Fifteen battalions and nineteen squadrons, with a brigade of heavy artillery, were left under the command of General Wangenheim, on the left, behind the village of Dodenhausen, which was fortified with some redoubts, defended by two battalions. Colonel Luckner, with the Hanoverian hussars, and a brigade of hunters, sustained by two battalions of grenadiers, was posted between Buckebourg and the Weser, to observe the body of troops commanded by the Duke de Broglie on the other side of the river.

And are  
defeated by  
the allies.

On the last day of July the Mareschal de Contades, resolving to attack the allied army, ordered the corps of Broglie to repass the river; and advancing in eight columns, about midnight passed the rivulet of Barta, that runs along the morass, and falls into the Weser at Minden. At daybreak he formed his army in order of battle; part of it fronting the corps of General Wangenheim at Dodenhausen, and part of it facing Hille; the two wings consisting of infantry, and the cavalry being stationed in the centre. At three in the morning, the enemy began to cannonade the prince's quarters at Hille from a battery of six cannon, which they had raised in the preceding evening on the dyke of Eickhorst. This was probably the first intimation he received of their intention. He forthwith caused two pieces of artillery to be conveyed to Hille; and ordered the officer of the piquet-guard posted there to defend himself to the last extremity: at the same time he sent orders to General Giesen, who occupied Lubeke, to attack the enemy's post at Eickhorst: and this service was successfully performed. The Prince of Anhalt, lieutenant-general for the day, took possession with the rest of the piquets of the village of Halen, where Prince Ferdinand resolved to support his right. It was already in the hands of the enemy, but they soon abandoned it with precipitation. The allied army being put in motion, advanced in eight columns, and occupied the ground between Halen and

Hemmern, while General Wangenheim's corps filled up the space between this last village and Dodenhausen. The enemy made their principal effort on the left, intending to force the infantry of Wangenheim's corps, and penetrate between it and the body of the allied army. For this purpose the Duke de Broglio attacked them with great fury; but was severely checked by a battery of thirty cannon, prepared for his reception by the Count de Buckebourg, grand-master of the artillery, and served with admirable effect under his own eye and direction. About five in the morning both armies cannonaded each other; at six the fire of musquetry began with great vivacity; and the action became very hot towards the right, where six regiments of English infantry, and two battalions of Hanoverian guards, not only bore the whole brunt of the French carabineers and gendarmerie, but absolutely broke every body of horse and foot that advanced to attack them on the left and in the centre. The Hessian cavalry, with some regiments of Holstein, Prussian, and Hanoverian dragoons, posted on the left, performed good service. The cavalry on the right had no opportunity of engaging. They were destined to support the infantry of the third line: they consisted of the British and Hanoverian horse, commanded by Lord George Sackville, whose second was the Marquis of Granby. They were posted at a considerable distance from the first line of infantry, and divided from it by a scanty wood that bordered on a heath. Orders were sent, during the action, to bring them up; but whether these orders were contradictory, unintelligible, or imperfectly executed, they did not arrive in time to have any share in the action<sup>b</sup>; nor, indeed, were they originally intended

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

<sup>b</sup> That the general was not pleased with the behaviour of Lord George Sackville, may be gathered from the following compliment to the Marquis of Granby, implying a severe reflection upon his superior in command.

*Orders of his Serene Highness Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, relative to the behaviour of the troops under him at the famous battle near Minden, on the first of August, 1759.*

"His serene highness orders his greatest thanks to be given to the whole army for their bravery and good behaviour yesterday, particularly to the English infantry, and the two battalions of Hanoverian guards; to all the cavalry of the left wing; and to General Wangenheim's corps, particularly the regiment of Holstein, the Hessian cavalry, the Hanoverian regiment du corps, and Hammerstein's; the same to all the brigades of heavy artillery. His serene highness declares publicly, that next to God he attributes the glory of the day to the intrepidity and extraordinary good behaviour of these troops, which he assures them he shall retain the strongest

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.

for that purpose; nor was there the least occasion for their service; nor could they have come up in time and condition to perform effectual service, had the orders been explicit and consistent, and the commander acted with all possible expedition. Be that as it will, the enemy were repulsed in all their attacks with considerable loss: at length they gave way in every part; and about noon, abandoning the field of battle, were pursued to the ramparts of Minden. In this action they lost a great number of men, with forty-three large cannon, and many colours and standards; whereas the loss of the allies was very inconsiderable, as it chiefly fell upon a few regiments of British infantry, commanded by the Major-Generals Waldegrave and Kingsley. To the extraordinary prowess of those gallant brigades, and the fire of the British artillery, which was admirably served by the Captains Philips, Macbean, Drummond, and Foy, the victory was in a great measure ascribed. The same night the enemy passed the Weser, and burned the bridges over that river. Next day the garrison of Minden surrendered at discretion; and here the victors found a great number of French officers wounded.

Duke de  
Brissac  
routed by  
the heredi-  
tary  
Prince  
of Brun-  
swick.

At last the Mareschal de Contades seemed inclined to retreat through the defiles of Wittekendstein to Paderborn; but he was fain to change his resolution, in consequence of his having received advice, that, on the

sense of as long as he lives; and if ever, upon any occasion, he shall be able to serve these brave troops, or any of them in particular, it will give him the utmost pleasure. His serene highness orders his particular thanks to be likewise given to General Sporcken, the Duke of Holstein, Lieutenant-Generals Imhoff and Urf. His serene highness is extremely obliged to the Count de Buckebourg, for his extraordinary care and trouble in the management of the artillery, which was served with great effect; likewise to the commanding officers of the several brigades of artillery, viz. Colonel Brown, Lieutenant-Colonel Hutte, Major Hasse, and the three English captains, Philips, Drummond, and Foy. His serene highness thinks himself infinitely obliged to Major-Generals Waldegrave and Kingsley, for their great courage, and the good order in which they conducted their brigades. His serene highness further orders it to be declared to Lieutenant-General the Marquis of Granby, that he is persuaded that, if he had had the good fortune to have had him at the head of the cavalry of the right wing, his presence would have greatly contributed to make the decision of that day more complete and more brilliant. In short, his serene highness orders that those of his suite whose behaviour he most admired be named, as the Duke of Richmond, Colonel Fitzroy, Captain Ligonier, Colonel Watson, Captain Wilson, aide-du camp to Major-General Waldegrave, Adjutant-Generals Erstoff, Burlow, Durendolle, the Count Tobe, and Malerti; his serene highness having much reason to be satisfied with their conduct. And his serene highness desires and orders the generals of the army, that upon all occasions when orders are brought to them by his aides-du-camp, that they may be obeyed punctually, and without delay."

very day of his own defeat, the Duke de Brissac was vanquished by the hereditary prince in the neighbourhood of Coveldt, so that the passage of the mountains was rendered impracticable. The Duke de Brissac had been advantageously encamped, with his left to the village of Coveldt, having the Werra in his front, and his right extending to the salt-pits. In this advantageous situation he was attacked by the hereditary prince and General de Kilmanseg, with such vivacity and address, that his troops were totally routed, with the loss of six cannon, and a considerable number of men killed, wounded, or taken prisoners. After the battle of Minden, Colonel Freytag, at the head of the light troops, took, in the neighbourhood of Detmold, all the equipage of the Mareschal de Contades, the Prince of Condé, and the Duke de Brissac, with part of their military chest and chancery, containing papers of the utmost consequence<sup>c</sup>.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

<sup>c</sup> The following extracts of letters from the Duke de Belleisle to the Mareschal de Contades, will convey some idea of the virtue, policy, and necessities of the French ministry :

" I am still afraid that Fischer sets out too late : it is, however, very important, and very essential that we should raise large contributions. I see no other resource for our most urgent expenses, and for refitting the troops, but in the money we may draw from the enemy's country ; from whence we must likewise procure subsistence of all kinds, (independently of the money,) that is to say, hay, straw, oats for the winter, bread, corn, cattle, horses, even men to recruit our foreign troops. The war must not be prolonged ; and perhaps it may be necessary, according to the events which may happen between this time and the end of September, to make a downright desert before the lines of the quarters which it may be thought proper to keep during the winter, in order that the enemy may be under a real impossibility of approaching us : at the same time reserving for ourselves a bare subsistence on the route which may be the most convenient for us to take, in the middle of winter, to beat up or seize upon the enemy's quarters. That this object may be fulfilled, I cause the greatest assiduity to be used in preparing what is necessary for having all your troops, without exception, well clothed, well armed, well equipped, and well refitted, in every respect, before the end of November, with new tents ; in order that, if it should be advisable for the king's political and military affairs, you may be able to assemble the whole or part of your army, to act offensively and with vigour, from the beginning of January ; and that you may have the satisfaction to show your enemies, and all Europe, that the French know how to act and carry on war, in all seasons, when they have such a general as you are, and a minister of the department of war that can foresee and concert matters with the general.

" You must be sensible, sir, that what I say to you may become not only useful and honourable, but perhaps even necessary, with respect to what you know, and of which I shall say more in my private letter.

" M. Duc de BELLEISLE."

" After observing all the formalities due to the magistrates of Cologne, you must seize on their great artillery by force, telling them that you do so for their own defence against the common enemy of the empire ; that you will restore them when their city has nothing further to fear, &c. After all, you must take every thing you have occasion for, and give them receipts for it.

" You must, at any rate, consume all sorts of subsistence on the higher Lippe,

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.  
General  
Imhoff  
takes Mun-  
ster from  
the French.

Prince Ferdinand having garrisoned Minden, marched to Hervorden; and the hereditary prince passed the Weser at Hamelen, in order to pursue the enemy, who retreated to Cassel, and from thence by the way of Marburg as far as Giessen. In a word, they were continually harassed by that enterprising prince, who seized every opportunity of making an impression upon their army; took the greatest part of their baggage; and compelled them to abandon every place they possessed in Westphalia. The number of his prisoners amounted to fifteen hundred men, besides the garrison left at Cassel, which surrendered at discretion. He likewise surprised a whole battalion, and defeated a considerable detachment under the command of M. d'Armentieres. In the mean time, the allied army advanced in regular marches; and Prince Ferdinand, having taken possession of Cassel, detached General Imhoff, with a body of troops, to reduce the

Paderborn, and Warsburg; you must destroy every thing which you cannot consume, so as to make a desert of all Westphalia, from Lipstadt and Munster, as far as the Rhine, on one hand; and on the other, from the higher Lippe and Paderborn, as far as Cassel; that the enemy may find it quite impracticable to direct their march to the Rhine, or the Lower Roer; and this with regard to your army, and with regard to the army under M. de Soubise, that they may not have it in their power to take possession of Cassel, and much less to march to Marburg, or to the quarters which he will have along the Lahn, or to those which you will occupy, from the lower part of the left side of the Roer, and on the right side of the Rhine, as far as Dusseldorp, and at Cologne.

"You know the necessity of consuming or destroying, as far as is possible, all the subsistence, especially the forage, betwixt the Weser and the Rhine on the one hand, and on the other betwixt the Lippe and the bishoprick of Paderborn, the Dymel, the Fulda, and the Nerra; and so to make a desert of Westphalia and Hesse.

"Although the Prince of Waldeck appears outwardly neutral, he is very ill-disposed, and deserves very little favour. You ought, therefore, to make no scruple of taking all you find in that territory; but this must be done in an orderly manner, giving receipts, and observing the most exact discipline. All the subsistence you leave in this country will fall to the enemy's share, who will, by that means, be enabled to advance to the Lahn, and towards the quarters which you are to occupy on the left side of the Roer. It is therefore a precaution become in a manner indispensably necessary, to carry it all away from thence.

"The question now is, what plan you shall think most proper for accomplishing, in the quickest and surest manner, our great purpose; which must be to consume, carry off, or destroy, all the forage and subsistence of the country which we cannot keep possession of.

"The upper part of the Lippe, and the country of Paderborn, are the most plentiful; they must, therefore, be eat to the very roots.

"You did mighty well to talk in the most absolute tone with regard to the necessaries Racroth and Duysbourg must furnish our troops: it is necessary to speak in that tone to Germans; and you will find your account in using the same to the regencies of the Elector of Cologne, and still more to that of the Palatine.

"After using all becoming ceremony, as we have the power in our hands, we must make use of it, and draw from the country of Bergue what shall be necessary for the subsistence of the garrison of Dusseldorp, and of the light troops, and reserve what may be brought thither from Alsace and the bishopricks for a case of necessity."

city of Munster, which he accordingly began to bombard and cannonade; but d'Armentieres, being joined by a fresh body of troops from the Lower Rhine, advanced to its relief, and compelled Imhoff to raise the siege. It was not long, however, before this general was also reinforced; then he measured back his march to Munster, and the French commander withdrew in his turn. The place was immediately shut up by a close blockade; which, however, did not prevent the introduction of supplies. The city of Munster being an object of importance was disputed with great obstinacy. Armentieres received reinforcements, and the body commanded by Imhoff was occasionally augmented; but the siege was not formally undertaken till November, when some heavy artillery being brought from England, the place was regularly invested, and the operations carried on with such vigour, that in a few days the city surrendered on capitulation.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Prince Ferdinand having possessed himself of the town and castle of Marpurg, proceeded with the army to Neidar-Weimar, and there encamped; while Contades remained at Giessen, on the south side of the river Lahn, where he was joined by a colleague in the person of the Mareschal d'Estrées. By this time he was become very unpopular among the troops, on account of the defeat at Minden, which he is said to have charged on the misconduct of Broglio, who recriminated on him in his turn, and seemed to gain credit at the court of Versailles. While the two armies lay encamped in the neighbourhood of each other, nothing passed but skirmishes among the light troops, and little excursive expeditions. The French army was employed in removing their magazines, and fortifying Giessen, as if their intention was to retreat to Frankfort on the Maine, after having consumed all the forage, and made a military desert between the Lahn and that river. In the beginning of November, the Mareschal Duke de Broglio returned from Paris, and assumed the command of the army, from whence Contades and d'Estrées immediately retired, with several other general officers that were senior to the new commander.

Who retreat before Prince Ferdinand.

The Duke of Wirtemberg having taken possession of Fulda, the hereditary Prince of Brunswick resolved to

The hereditary prince beats up the

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.  
Duke of  
Wirtem-  
berg's  
quarters at  
Fulda.

beat up his quarters. For this purpose he selected a body of troops, and began his march from Marpurg early in the morning on the twenty-eighth day of November. Next night they lay at Augerbach, where they defeated the volunteers of Nassau; and at one o'clock in the morning of the thirtieth they marched directly to Fulda; where the Duke of Wirtemberg, far from expecting such a visit, had invited all the fashionable people in Fulda to a sumptuous entertainment. The hereditary prince, having reconnoitred the avenues in person, took such measures, that the troops of Wirtemberg, who were scattered in small bodies, would have been cut off, if they had not hastily retired into the town, where, however, they found no shelter. The prince forced open the gates; and they retreated to the other side of the town, where four battalions of them were defeated and taken; while the duke himself, with the rest of his forces, fled off on the other side of the Fulda. Two pieces of cannon, two pair of colours, and all their baggage, fell into the hands of the victors; and the hereditary prince advanced as far as Rupertenrade, a place situated on the right flank of the French army. Perhaps this motion hastened the resolution of the Duke de Broglie to abandon Giessen, and fall back to Friedberg, where he established his head-quarters. The allied army immediately took possession of his camp at Kleinlinnes and Heuchelam, and seemed to make preparations for the siege of Giessen.

A body of  
Prussians  
make an  
incursion  
into Po-  
land.

While both armies remained in this position, the Duke de Broglie received the staff as Mareschal of France, and made an attempt to beat up the quarters of the allies. Having called in all his detachments, he marched up to them on the twenty-fifth day of December; but found them so well disposed to give him a warm reception, that he thought proper to lay aside his design, and nothing but a mutual cannonade ensued: then he returned to his former quarters. From Kleinlinnes the allied army removed to Corsdoff, where they were cantoned till the beginning of January, when they fell back as far as Marpurg, where Prince Ferdinand established his head-quarters. The enemy had by this time retrieved their superiority, in consequence of the hereditary prince being detached with fifteen thousand men to join the King of

Prussia at Freyberg, in Saxony. Thus, by the victory at Minden, the dominions of Hanover and Brunswick were preserved, and the enemy obliged to evacuate great part of Westphalia. Perhaps they might have been driven to the other side of the Rhine, had not the general of the allies been obliged to weaken his army for the support of the Prussian monarch, who had met with divers disasters in the course of this campaign. It was not to any relaxation or abatement of his usual vigilance and activity, that this warlike prince owed the several checks he received. Even in the middle of winter, his troops under General Manteuffel acted with great spirit against the Swedes in Pomerania. They made themselves masters of Damgarten, and several other places which the Swedes had garrisoned; and, the frost setting in, those who were quartered in the isle of Usedom, passed over the ice to Wolgast, which they reduced without much difficulty. They undertook the sieges of Demmen and Anclam at the same time; and the garrisons of both surrendered themselves prisoners of war, to the number of two thousand seven hundred men, including officers. In Demmen they found four-and-twenty pieces of cannon, with a large quantity of ammunition. In Anclam there was a considerable magazine, with six-and-thirty cannon, mortars, and howitzers. A large detachment under General Knobloch surprised Erfurth, and raised considerable contributions at Gotha, Isenach, and Fulda; from whence also they conveyed all the forage and provisions to Saxe-Naumberg. In the latter end of February, the Prussian major-general Wobersnow, marched with a strong body of troops from Glogau, in Silesia, to Poland; and, advancing by the way of Lissa, attacked the castle of the Prince Sulkowski, a Polish grandee, who had been very active against the interest of the Prussian monarch. After some resistance he was obliged to surrender at discretion, and was sent prisoner, with his whole garrison, to Silesia. From hence Wobersnow proceeded to Posna, where he made himself master of a considerable magazine, guarded by two thousand Cossacks, who retired at his approach; and having destroyed several others, returned to Silesia. In April, the fort of Penamunde, in Pomerania, was surrendered to Man-



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

teuffel ; and about the same time a detachment of Prussian troops bombarded Schwerin, the capital of Mecklenburgh. Meanwhile, reinforcements were sent to the Russian army in Poland, which in April began to assemble upon the Vistula. The court of Petersburg had likewise begun to equip a large fleet, by means of which the army might be supplied with military stores and provisions ; but this armament was retarded by an accidental fire at Revel, which destroyed all the magazines and materials for ship-building to an immense value.

Prince  
Henry  
penetrates  
into  
Bohemia.

About the latter end of March the King of Prussia assembled his army at Rhonstock, near Strigau ; and advancing to the neighbourhood of Landshut, encamped at Bolchenhayne. On the other hand, the Austrian army, under the command of Mareschal Daun, was assembled at Munchengrätz, in Bohemia ; and the campaign was opened by an exploit of General Beck, who surprised and made prisoners a battalion of Prussian grenadiers, posted under Colonel Duringsheven, at Griefenberg, on the frontiers of Silesia. This advantage, however, was more than counterbalanced by the activity and success of Prince Henry, brother to the Prussian king, who commanded the army which wintered in Saxony. About the middle of April he marched in two columns towards Bohemia, forced the pass of Peterswalde, destroyed the Austrian magazine at Assig, burned their boats upon the Elbe, seized the forage and provision which the enemy had left at Lowositz and Leutmeritz, and demolished a new bridge which they had built for their convenience. At the same time General Hulsén attacked the pass of Passberg, guarded by General Reynard, who was taken, with two thousand men, including fifty officers ; then he advanced to Satz, in hopes of securing the Austrian magazines ; but these the enemy consumed, that they might not fall into his hands, and retired towards Prague with the utmost precipitation.

He enters  
Franconia,  
and obliges  
the impe-  
rial army  
to retire.

Prince Henry, having happily achieved these adventures, and filled all Bohemia with alarm and consternation, returned to Saxony, and distributed his troops in quarters of refreshment, in the neighbourhood of Dresden. In a few days, however, they were again put in motion, and marched to Obelgeburgen ; from whence he conti-

nued his route through Voightland, in order to attack the army of the empire in Franconia. He accordingly entered this country by the way of Hoff, on the seventh of May, and next day sent a detachment to attack General Macguire, who commanded a body of imperialists at Asch, and sustained the charge with great gallantry; but finding himself in danger of being overpowered by numbers, he retired in the night towards Egra. The army of the empire, commanded by the Prince de Deux-Ponts, being unable to cope with the Prussian general in the field, retired from Cullembach to Bamberg, and from thence to Nuremberg, where, in all probability, they would not have been suffered to remain unmolested, had not Prince Henry been recalled to Saxony. He had already taken Cronach and the castle of Rotenberg, and even advanced as far as Bamberg, when he received advice that a body of Austrians, under General Gemingen, had penetrated into Saxony. This diversion effectually saved the army of the empire, as Prince Henry immediately returned to the electorate, after having laid the bishopric of Bamberg and the marquisate of Cullembach under contribution, destroyed all the magazines provided for the imperial army, and sent fifteen hundred prisoners to Leipsic. A party of imperialists, under Count Palfy, endeavoured to harass him in his retreat; but they were defeated near Hoff, with considerable slaughter: nevertheless, the imperial army, though now reduced to ten thousand men, returned to Bamberg; and as the Prussians approached the frontiers of Saxony, the Austrian general, Gemingen, retired into Bohemia. During all these transactions, the Mareschal Count Daun remained with the grand Austrian army at Schurtz, in the circle of Koningsgratz; while the Prussians, commanded by the king in person, continued quietly encamped between Landshut and Schweidnitz. General Fouquet commanded a large body of troops in the southern part of Silesia; but these being mostly withdrawn, in order to oppose the Russians, the Austrian general, De Fille, who hovered on the frontiers of Moravia with a considerable detachment, took advantage of this circumstance; and advancing into Silesia, encamped within sight of Neiss.

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.  
King of  
Prussia  
vindicates  
his conduct  
with re-  
spect to his  
prisoners.

As mutual calumny and recrimination of all kinds were not spared on either side, during the progress of this war, the enemies of the Prussian monarch did not fail to charge him with cruelties committed at Schwerin, the capital of Mecklenburgh, which his troops had bombarded, plundered of its archives, cannon, and all its youth fit to carry arms, who were pressed into his service: he besides taxed the duchy at seven thousand men, and a million of crowns, by way of contribution. He was also accused of barbarity, in issuing an order for removing all the prisoners from Berlin to Spandau; but this step he justified in a letter to his ministers at foreign courts, declaring that he had provided for all the officers that were his prisoners the best accommodation, and permitted them to reside in his capital; that some of them had grossly abused the liberty they enjoyed, by maintaining illicit correspondence, and other practices equally offensive, which had obliged him to remove them to the town of Spandau: he desired, however, that the town might not be confounded with the fortress of that name, from which it was entirely separated, and in which they would enjoy the same ease they had found at Berlin, though under more vigilant inspection. His conduct on this occasion, he said, was sufficiently authorized, not only by the law of nations, but also by the example of his enemies; inasmuch as the empress-queen had never suffered any of his officers, who had fallen into her hands, to reside at Vienna; and the court of Russia had sent some of them as far as Casan. He concluded with saying, that as his enemies had let slip no opportunity of blackening his most innocent proceedings, he had thought proper to acquaint his ministers with his reasons for making this alteration with regard to his prisoners, whether French, Austrians, or Russians.

The Prussian general Wedel, defeated by the Russians at Zullichau.

In the beginning of June, the King of Prussia, understanding that the Russian army had begun their march from the Vistula, ordered the several bodies of his troops, under Hulsen and Wobersnow, reinforced by detachments from his other armies, to join the force under Count Dohna, as general-in-chief, and march into Poland. Accordingly, they advanced to Meritz, where the count

having published a declaration <sup>d</sup>, he continued his march towards Posna, where he found the Russian army under Count Soltikoff strongly encamped, having in their rear that city and the river Warta, and in their front a formidable intrenchment mounted with a great number

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

<sup>d</sup> *The following declarations were published by Count Dohna, the Prussian general, on his entering Poland with a body of Prussian troops.*

*On the 15th of June.*

His Prussian Majesty, finding himself under the necessity to cause part of his armies to enter the territories of the republic of Poland, in order to protect them against the threatened invasion of the enemy, declares, that

It must not be understood that his majesty, by this step taken, intends to make any breach in the regard he has always had for the illustrious republic of Poland, or to lessen the good understanding which has hitherto subsisted between them ; but, on the contrary, to strengthen the same, in expectation that the illustrious republic will, on its part, act with the like neighbourly and friendly good-will as is granted to the enemy, than which nothing more is desired.

The nobility, gentry, and magistracy, in their respective districts, between the frontiers of Prussia, so far as beyond Posen, are required to furnish all kinds of provisions, corn, and forage, necessary to support an army of 40,000 men with the utmost despatch, with an assurance of being paid ready money for the same. But if, contrary to expectation, any deficiency should happen in supplying this demand, his majesty's troops will be obliged to forage, and use the same means as those taken by the enemy for their subsistence.

In confidence, therefore, that the several jurisdictions upon the Prussian frontiers, within the territories of Poland, will exert themselves to comply with this demand as soon as possible, for the subsistence of the royal army of Prussia, they are assured that thereby all disorders will be prevented, and whatever is delivered will be paid for in ready money.

*On the 17th of June.*

It was with the greatest astonishment that the king, my most gracious lord and master, heard that several of his own subjects had suffered themselves to be seduced from their allegiance so far as to enter into the service of a potentate with whom he is at war ; his majesty, therefore, makes known by these presents, that all of his subjects serving in the enemy's armies, who shall be taken with arms in their hands, shall, agreeably to all laws, be sentenced to be hanged without mercy, as traitors to their king and country. Of which all whom it may concern are desired to take notice, &c.

*On the 22nd of June.*

We invite and desire that the nobility, archbishops, bishops, abbeyes, convents, seignories, magistrates, and inhabitants of the republic of Poland, on the road to Posnania, and beyond it, would repair in person, or by deputies, in the course of this week, or as soon after as possible, to the Prussian head-quarters, there to treat with the commander-in-chief, or the commissary at war, for the delivery of forage and provisions for the subsistence of the army, to be paid for with ready money.

We promise and assure ourselves, that no person in Poland will attempt to seduce the Prussian troops to desert ; that no assistance will be given them in such perfidious practices ; that they will neither be sheltered, concealed, nor lodged ; which would be followed by very disagreeable consequences : we expect, on the contrary, that persons of all ranks and conditions will stop any runaway or deserter, and deliver him up at the first advanced post, or at the head-quarters ; and all expenses attending the same shall be paid, and a reasonable gratification superadded.

If any one hath inclination to enter into the King of Prussia's service, with an intention to behave well and faithfully, he may apply to the head-quarters, and be assured of a capitulation for three or four years.

If any prince or member of the republic of Poland be disposed to assemble a body of men, and to join in a troop, or in a company of the Prussian army, to make a common cause with it, he may depend on a gracious reception, and that due regard will be shown to his merit, &c.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

of cannon. Count Dohna, judging it impracticable to attack them in this situation with any prospect of success, endeavoured to intercept their convoys to the eastward; but, for want of provision, was in a little time obliged to return towards the Oder; then the Russians advanced to Zullichau, in Silesia. The King of Prussia thinking Count Dohna had been rather too cautious, considering the emergency of his affairs, gave him leave to retire for the benefit of his health; and conferred his command upon General Wedel, who resolved to give the Russians battle without delay. Thus determined, he marched against them in two columns; and on the twenty-third day of July attacked them at Kay, near Zullichau, where, after a very obstinate engagement, he was repulsed with great loss, Wobersnow being killed and Manteuffel wounded in the action; and in a few days the Russians made themselves masters of Frankfort upon the Oder.

The King  
of Prussia  
takes the  
command  
of General  
Wedel's  
corps.

By this time the armies of Count Daun and the King of Prussia had made several motions. The Austrians having quitted their camp at Schurtz, advanced towards Zittau in Lusatia, where, having halted a few days, they resumed their march, and encamped at Goriithayn, between Sudenberg and Mark-Dissau. His Prussian majesty, in order to observe their motions, marched by the way of Hertzberg to Lahn; and his vanguard skirmished with that of the Austrians commanded by Laudohn, who entered Silesia by the way of Griffenberg. The Austrian general was obliged to retreat with loss; while the king penetrated into Silesia, that he might be at hand to act against the Russians, whose progress was now become the chief object of his apprehension. He no sooner received intimation that Wedel had been worsted, than he marched with a select body of ten thousand men from his camp in Silesia, in order to take upon him the command of Wedel's army, leaving the rest of his forces strongly encamped, under the direction of his brother Prince Henry, who had joined him before this event. Count Daun being apprised of the king's intention, and knowing the Russians were very defective in cavalry, immediately detached a body of twelve thousand horse to join them, under the command of Laudohn; and these, penetrating in two columns through Silesia and

Lusatia, with some loss, arrived in the Russian camp at a very critical juncture. Meanwhile the King of Prussia joined General Wedel on the fourth day of August at Muhlrose, where he assumed the command of the army; but finding it greatly inferior to the enemy, he recalled General Finck, whom he had detached some time before, with a body of nine thousand men, to oppose the progress of the imperialists in Saxony; for when Prince Henry joined his brother in Silesia, the army of the empire had entered that electorate. Thus reinforced, the number of the king's army at Muhlrose did not exceed fifty thousand; whereas the Russians were more numerous by thirty thousand. They had chosen a strong camp at the village of Cunersdorf, almost opposite to Frankfort upon the Oder, and increased the natural strength of their situation by intrenchments mounted with a numerous artillery. In other circumstances it might have been deemed a rash and ridiculous enterprise, to attack such an army under such complicated disadvantages; but here was no room for hesitation. The king's affairs seemed to require a desperate effort; and perhaps he was partly impelled by self-confidence and animosity.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Having determined to hazard an attack, he made his disposition, and on the twelfth day of August, at two in the morning, his troops were in motion. The army, being formed in a wood, advanced towards the enemy; and about eleven the action was begun with a severe cannonade. This having produced the desired effect, he charged the left wing of the Russian army with his best troops formed in columns. After a very obstinate dispute, the enemy's intrenchments were forced with great slaughter, and seventy pieces of cannon fell into the hands of the Prussians. A narrow defile was afterwards passed, and several redoubts that covered the village of Cunersdorf were taken by assault, one after another: one half of the task was not yet performed: the Russians made a firm stand at the village; but they were overborne by the impetuosity of the Prussians, who drove them from post to post up to the last redoubts they had to defend. As the Russians kept their ground until they were hewn down in their ranks, this success was not acquired without infinite labour, and a considerable expense of blood.

Battle of  
Cunersdorf.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

After a furious contest of six hours, fortune seemed to declare so much in favour of the Prussians, that the king despatched the following billet to the queen at Berlin: "Madam, we have driven the Russians from their intrenchments. In two hours expect to hear of a glorious victory." This intimation was premature, and subjected the writer to the ridicule of his enemies. The Russians were staggered, not routed. General Soltikoff rallied his troops, and reinforced his left wing under cover of a redoubt, which was erected on an eminence called the Jews' Burying-ground; and here they stood, in order of battle, with the most resolute countenance; favoured by the situation, which was naturally difficult of access, and now rendered almost impregnable by the fortification, and a numerous artillery still greatly superior to that of the Prussians. Had the king contented himself with the advantage already gained, all the world would have acknowledged he had fought against terrible odds with astonishing prowess; and that he judiciously desisted, when he could no longer persevere without incurring the imputation of being actuated by frenzy or despair. His troops had not only suffered severely from the enemy's fire, which was close, deliberate, and well directed, but they were fatigued by the hard service, and fainting with the heat of the day, which was excessive. His general officers are said to have reminded him of all these circumstances; and to have dissuaded him from hazarding an attempt attended with such danger and difficulty as even an army of fresh troops could hardly hope to surmount. He rejected this salutary advice, and ordered his infantry to begin a new attack; which being an enterprise beyond their strength, they were repulsed with great slaughter. Being afterwards rallied, they returned to the charge: they miscarried again, and their loss was redoubled. Being thus rendered unfit for further service, the cavalry succeeded to the attack, and repeated their unsuccessful efforts until they were almost broken and entirely exhausted. At this critical juncture, the whole body of the Austrian and Russian cavalry, which had hitherto remained inactive, and were therefore fresh and in spirits, fell in among the Prussian horse with great fury, broke their line at the first charge, and forcing them back

upon the infantry, threw them into such disorder as could not be repaired. The Prussian army being thus involved in confusion, was seized with a panic, and in a few minutes totally defeated and dispersed, notwithstanding the personal efforts of the king, who hazarded his life in the hottest parts of the battle, led on his troops three times to the charge, had two horses killed under him, and his clothes in several parts penetrated with musket-balls. His army being routed, and the greater part of his generals either killed or disabled by wounds, nothing but the approach of night could have saved him from total ruin. When he abandoned the field of battle, he despatched another billet to the queen couched in these terms: "Remove from Berlin with the royal family. Let the archives be carried to Potsdam. The town may make conditions with the enemy." The horror and confusion which this intimation produced at Berlin may be easily conceived: horror the more aggravated, as it seized them in the midst of their rejoicings, occasioned by the first despatch; and this was still more dreadfully augmented by a subsequent indistinct relation, importing that the army was totally routed, the king missing, and the enemy in full march to Berlin. The battle of Cunersdorf was by far the most bloody action that had happened since the commencement of hostilities. The carnage was truly horrible: above twenty thousand Prussians lay dead on the field, and among these General Putkammer. The Generals Seidlitz, Itzenplitz, Hulsen, Finck, and Wedel, the Prince of Wirtemberg, and five major-generals, were wounded. The loss of the enemy amounted to ten thousand. It must be owned, that if the king was prodigal of his own person, he was likewise very free with the lives of his subjects. At no time, since the days of ignorance and barbarity, were the lives of men squandered away with such profusion as in the course of this German war. They were not only unnecessarily sacrificed in various exploits of no consequence, but lavishly exposed to all the rigour and distemper of winter campaigns, which were introduced on the continent in despite of nature, and in contempt of humanity. Such are the improvements of warriors without feeling! such the refinements of German discipline! On the day that succeeded the defeat at



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Cunersdorf, the King of Prussia, having lost the best part of his army, together with his whole train of artillery, re-passed the Oder, and encamped at Retwin; from whence he advanced to Fustenwalde, and saw with astonishment the forbearance of the enemy. Instead of taking possession of Berlin, and overwhelming the wreck of the king's troops, destitute of cannon, and cut off from all communication with Prince Henry, they took no step to improve the victory they had gained. Laudohn retired with his horse immediately after the battle; and Count Soltikoff marched with part of the Russians into Lusatia, where he joined Daun, and held consultations with that general. Perhaps the safety of the Prussian monarch was owing to the jealousy subsisting among his enemies. In all probability, the court of Vienna would have been chagrined to see the Russians in possession of Brandenburg, and therefore thwarted their designs upon that electorate. The King of Prussia had now reason to be convinced, that his situation could not justify such a desperate attack as that in which he had miscarried at Cunersdorf; for if the Russians did not attempt the reduction of his capital, now that he was totally defeated, and the flower of his army cut off, they certainly would not have aspired at that conquest while he lay encamped in the neighbourhood with fifty thousand veterans, inured to war, accustomed to conquer, confident of success, and well supplied with provision, ammunition, and artillery. As the victors allowed him time to breathe, he improved this interval with equal spirit and sagacity. He reassembled and refreshed his broken troops; he furnished his camp with cannon from the arsenal at Berlin, which likewise supplied him with a considerable number of recruits: he recalled General Kleist, with five thousand men, from Pomerania; and in a little time retrieved his former importance.

Advantages  
gained by  
the Prus-  
sians in  
Saxony.

The army of the empire having entered Saxony, where it reduced Leipsic, Torgau, and even took possession of Dresden itself, the king detached six thousand men, under General Wunch, to check the progress of the imperialists in that electorate; and perceiving the Russians intended to besiege Great Glogau, he, with the rest of his army, took post between them and that city, so as to

frustrate their design. While the four great armies, commanded by the King of Prussia, General Soltikoff, Prince Henry, and Count Daun, lay encamped in Lusatia, and on the borders of Silesia, watching the motions of each other, the war was carried on by detachments with great vivacity. General Wunch having retaken Leipsic, and joined Finck at Eulinbourg, the united body began their march towards Dresden; and a detachment from the army of the empire, which had encamped near Dobelin, retired at their approach. As they advanced to Nossin, General Haddick abandoned the advantageous posts he occupied near Roth-Scemberg; and, being joined by the whole army of the empire, resolved to attack the Prussian generals, who now encamped at Corbitz, near Meissen; accordingly, on the twenty-first day of September, he advanced against them, and endeavoured to dislodge them by a furious cannonade, which was mutually maintained from morning to night, when he found himself obliged to retire with considerable loss; leaving the field of battle, with about five hundred prisoners, in the hands of the Prussians.

This advantage was succeeded by another exploit of Prince Henry, who, on the twenty-third day of the month, quitted his camp at Hornsdorf, near Gorlitz; and after an incredible march of eleven German miles, by the way of Rothenberg, arrived, about five in the afternoon, at Hoyerswerda, where he surprised a body of four thousand men, commanded by General Vehla, killed six hundred, and made twice that number prisoners, including the commander himself. After this achievement, he joined the corps of Finck and Wunch; while Mareschal Daun likewise abandoned his camp in Lusatia, and made a forced march to Dresden, in order to frustrate the prince's supposed design on that capital. The Russians, disappointed in their scheme upon Glogau, had repassed the Oder at Neusalze, and were encamped at Fraustadt; General Laudohn, with a body of Austrians, lay at Schlichtingskeim; and the King of Prussia at Koben; all three on or near the banks of that river. Prince Henry, perceiving his army almost surrounded by Austrian detachments, ordered General Finck to drive them from Vogelsang, which they abandoned accordingly; and sent

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Prince  
Henry  
surprises  
General  
Vehla.  
General  
Finck, with  
his whole  
corps of  
Prussians,  
surrounded  
and taken  
by the  
Austrian  
general.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Wunch, with six battalions and some cavalry, across the Elbe, to join the corps of General Rebentish at Wittenberg, whither he retired from Duben at the approach of the Austrians. On the twenty-ninth day of October the Duke d'Aremberg, with sixteen thousand Austrians, decamped from Dammitz, in order to occupy the heights near Pretsch, and was encountered by General Wunch; who, being posted on two rising grounds, cannonaded the Austrians on their march with considerable effect; and the prince took twelve hundred prisoners, including Lieutenant-General Gemmington, and twenty inferior officers, with some cannon, great part of their tents, and a large quantity of baggage. The duke was obliged to change his route, while Wunch marched from Duben to Eulenburg; and General Wassersleben occupied Strehla, where, next day, the whole army encamped. In this situation the prince remained till the sixteenth day of November; when, being in danger of having his communication with Torgau cut off by the enemy, he removed to a strong camp, where his left flank was covered with that city and the river Elbe; his right being secured by a wood, and great part of his front by an impassable morass. Here he was reinforced with about twenty thousand men from Silesia, and joined by the king himself, who forthwith detached General Finck, with nineteen battalions and thirty-five squadrons, to take possession of the defiles of Maxen and Ottendorf, with a view to hinder the retreat of the Austrians to Bohemia. This motion obliged Daun to retire to Plauen; and the king advanced to Wilsdorf, imagining that he had effectually succeeded in his design. Letters were sent to Berlin and Magdebourg, importing that the Count Daun would be forced to hazard a battle, as he had now no resource but in victory. Finck had no sooner taken post on the hill near the village of Maxen, than the Austrian general sent officers to reconnoitre his situation, and immediately resolved to attack him with the corps de reserve, under the Baron de Sincere, which was encamped in the neighbourhood of Dippodeswalda. It was forthwith divided into four columns, which filed off through the neighbouring woods; and the Prussians never dreamed of their approach until they saw them-

selves entirely surrounded. In this emergency they defended themselves with their cannon and musketry until they were overpowered by numbers, and their battery was taken; then they retired to another rising ground, where they rallied, but were driven from eminence to eminence; until, by favour of the night, they made their last retreat to Falkenhayn. In the mean time, Count Daun had made such dispositions, that at daybreak General Finck found himself entirely enclosed, without the least possibility of escaping, and sent a trumpet to Count Daun, to demand a capitulation. This was granted in one single article; importing, that he and eight other Prussian generals, with the whole body of troops they commanded, should be received as prisoners of war. He was obliged to submit; and his whole corps, amounting to nineteen battalions and thirty-five squadrons, with sixty-four pieces of cannon, fifty pair of colours, and twenty-five standards, fell into the hands of the Austrian generals. This misfortune was the more mortifying to the King of Prussia, as it implied a censure on his conduct, for having detached such a numerous body of troops to a situation where they could not be sustained by the rest of his army. On the other hand, the court of Vienna exulted in this victory, as an infallible proof of Daun's superior talents; and, in point of glory and advantage, much more than an equivalent for the loss of the Saxon army, which, though less numerous, capitulated in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, after having held out six weeks against the whole power of the Prussian monarch. General Hulsen had been detached, with about nine battalions and thirty squadrons, to the assistance of Finck; but he arrived at Klingenberg too late to be of any service; and, being recalled, was next day sent to occupy the important post of Freyberg.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

The defeat of General Finck was not the only disaster which befel the Prussians at the close of this campaign. General Diercke, who was posted with seven battalions of infantry and a thousand horse on the right bank of the Elbe, opposite to Meissen, finding it impracticable to lay a bridge of pontoons across the river, on account of the floating ice, was obliged to transport his troops in

Disasters of  
the Prussian general  
Diercke.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

boats; and when all were passed except himself, with the rear-guard, consisting of three battalions, he was, on the third day of December, in the morning, attacked by a strong body of Austrians, and taken, with all his men, after an obstinate dispute. The King of Prussia, weakened by these two successive defeats, that happened in the rear of an unfortunate campaign, would hardly have been able to maintain his ground at Freyberg, had he not been at this juncture reinforced by the body of troops under the command of the hereditary Prince of Brunswick. As for Daun, the advantages he had gained did not elevate his mind above the usual maxims of his cautious discretion. Instead of attacking the King of Prussia, respectable and formidable even in adversity, he quietly occupied the strong camp at Pirna, where he might be at hand to succour Dresden, in case it should be attacked, and maintain his communication with Bohemia.

Conclusion  
of the cam-  
paign.

By this time the Russians had retired to winter quarters in Poland; and the Swedes, after a fruitless excursion in the absence of Manteuffel, retreated to Stralsund and the isle of Rugen. This campaign, therefore, did not prove more decisive than the last. Abundance of lives were lost, and great part of Germany was exposed to rapine, murder, famine, desolation, and every species of misery that war could engender. In vain the confederating powers of Austria, Russia, and Sweden, united their efforts to crush the Prussian monarch. Though his army had been defeated, and he himself totally overthrown, with great slaughter, in the heart of his own dominions; though he appeared in a desperate situation, environed by hostile armies, and two considerable detached bodies of his troops were taken or destroyed; yet he kept all his adversaries at bay till the approach of winter, which proved his best auxiliary; and even maintained his footing in the electorate of Saxony, which seemed to be the prize contested between him and the Austrian general. Yet, long before the approach of winter, one would imagine, he must have been crushed between the shock of so many adverse hosts, had they been intent upon closing him in, and heartily concurred for his destruction; but, instead of urging the war with accu-

mulated force, they acted in separate bodies, and with jealous eye seemed to regard the progress of each other. It was not, therefore, to any compunction, or kind forbearance, in the court of Vienna, that the inactivity of Daun was owing. The resentment of the house of Austria seemed, on the contrary, to glow with redoubled indignation; and the majority of the Germanic body seemed to enter with warmth into her quarrel\*.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

When the Protestant states in arms against the court of Vienna were put under the ban of the empire, the evangelical body, though without the concurrence of the Swedish and Danish ministers, issued an arrêt at Ratisbon, in the month of November of the last year, and to this annexed the twentieth article of the capitulation signed by the emperor at his election, in order to demonstrate that the Protestant states claimed nothing but what was agreeable to the constitution. They declared that their association was no more than a mutual engagement, by which they obliged themselves to adhere to the laws, without suffering, under any pretext, that the power of putting under the ban of the empire should reside wholly in the emperor. They affirmed that this power was renounced, in express terms, by the capitulation; they therefore refused to admit, as legal, any sentence of the ban deficient in the requisite conditions; and inferred that, according to law, neither the Elector of Brandenburg, nor the Elector of Hanover, nor the Duke of Wolfenbittel, nor the Landgrave of Hesse, nor the Count of Lippe-Buckebourg, ought to be proscribed.

Arrêt of the  
evangelical  
body at  
Ratisbon.

\* The obstinacy of the powers in opposition to Great Britain and Prussia appeared still more remarkable in their slighting the following declaration, which Duke Louis of Brunswick delivered to their ministers at the Hague, in the month of December, after Quebec was reduced, and the fleet of France totally defeated :

" Their Britannic and Prussian majesties, moved with compassion at the mischief which the war that has been kindled for some years has already occasioned, and must necessarily produce, would think themselves wanting to the duties of humanity, and particularly to their tender concern for the preservation and well-being of their respective kingdoms and subjects, if they neglected the proper means to put a stop to the progress of so severe a calamity, and to contribute to the re-establishment of public tranquillity. In this view, and in order to manifest the purity of their intentions in this respect, their said majesties have determined to make the following declaration, viz. :

" That they are ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place which shall be thought most proper, in order there to treat, conjointly, of a solid and general peace with those whom the belligerent parties shall think fit to authorize, on their part, for the attaining so salutary an end."

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.

The imperial Protestant cities having acceded to this arrêt or declaration, the emperor, in a rescript, required them to retract their accession to the resolution of their evangelic body ; which, it must be owned, was altogether inconsistent with their former accession to the resolutions of the diet against the King of Prussia. This rescript having produced no effect, the arrêt was answered in February by an imperial decree of commission carried to the dictature, importing, that the imperial court could not longer hesitate about the execution of the ban, without infringing that very article of the capitulation which they had specified ; that the invalidity of the arrêt was manifest, inasmuch as the Electors of Brandenburg and Brunswick, the Dukes of Saxe-Gotha and Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel, and the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, were the very persons who disturbed the empire ; this, therefore, being an affair in which they themselves were parties, they could not possibly be qualified to concur in a resolution of this nature ; besides, the number of the other states which had acceded was very inconsiderable : for these reasons the emperor could not but consider the resolution in question as an act whereby the general peace of the empire was disturbed, both by the parties that had incurred the ban, and by the states which had joined them, in order to support and favour their frivolous pretensions. His imperial majesty expressed his hope and confidence, that the other electors, princes, and states of the empire, would vote the said resolution to be null, and of no force ; and never suffer so small a number of states, who were adherents of, and abettors to, the disturbers of the empire, to prejudice the rights and prerogatives of the whole Germanic body ; to abuse the name of the associated states of the Augsburg confession, in order forcibly to impose a *factum* entirely repugnant to the constitution of the empire ; to deprive their co-estates of the right of voting freely, and thereby endeavouring totally to subvert the system of the Germanic body. These remarks will speak for themselves to the reflection of the unprejudiced reader.

The French  
ministry  
stop pay-  
ment.

The implacability of the court of Vienna was equalled by nothing but the perseverance of the French ministry.

Though their numerous army had not gained one inch of ground in Westphalia, the campaign on that side having ended exactly where it had begun: though the chief source of their commerce in the West Indies had fallen into the hands of Great Britain, and they had already laid their account with the loss of Quebec: though their coffers rung with emptiness, and their confederates were clamorous for subsidies; they still resolved to maintain the war in Germany: this was doubtless the most politic resolution to which they could adhere; because their enemies, instead of exerting all their efforts where there was almost a certainty of success, kindly condescended to seek them where alone their whole strength could be advantageously employed, without any great augmentation of their ordinary expense. Some of the springs of their national wealth were indeed exhausted, or diverted into other channels; but the subjects declared for a continuation of the war, and the necessities of the state were supplied by the loyalty and attachment of the people. They not only acquiesced in the bankruptcy of public credit, when the court stopped payment of the interest on twelve different branches of the national debt, but they likewise sent in large quantities of plate to be melted down, and coined into specie for the maintenance of the war. All the bills drawn on the government by the colonies were protested to an immense amount, and a stop was put to all the annuities granted at Marseilles on sums borrowed for the use of the marine. Besides the considerable savings occasioned by these acts of state-bankruptcy, they had resources of credit among the merchants of Holland, who beheld the success of Great Britain with an eye of jealousy; and were moreover inflamed against her with the most rancorous resentment, on account of the captures which had been made of their West India ships by the English cruisers.

In the month of February, the merchants of Amsterdam, having received advice that the cargoes of their West India ships, detained by the English, would, by the British courts of judicature, be declared lawful prizes, as being French property, sent a deputation, with a petition to the States-General, entreating them to use their

The States-General send over deputies to England.



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

intercession with the court of London, representing the impossibility of furnishing the proofs required in so short a time as that prescribed by the British Admiralty; and that as the Island of St. Eustatia had but one road, and there was no other way of taking in cargoes but that of *overschippen*<sup>f</sup>, to which the English had objected, a condemnation of these ships, as legal prizes, would give the finishing stroke to the trade of the colony. Whatever remonstrances the States-General might have made on this subject to the ministry of Great Britain, they had no effect upon the proceedings of the court of Admiralty, which continued to condemn the cargoes of the Dutch ships as often as they were proved to be French property; and this resolute uniformity in a little time intimidated the subjects of Holland from persevering in this illicit branch of commerce. The enemies of England in that republic, however, had so far prevailed, that in the beginning of the year the states of Holland had passed a formal resolution to equip five-and-twenty ships of war; and orders were immediately despatched to the officers of the Admiralty to complete the armament with all possible expedition. In the month of April, the States-General sent over to London three ministers extraordinary, to make representations, and remove, if possible, the causes of misunderstanding that had arisen between Great Britain and the United Provinces. They delivered their credentials to the king, with a formal harangue: they said his majesty would see, by the contents of the letter they had the honour to present, how ardently their high-mightinesses desired to cultivate the sincere friendship which had so long subsisted between the two nations, so necessary for their common welfare and preservation; they expressed an earnest wish that they might be happy enough to remove those difficulties which had for some time struck at this friendship, and caused so much prejudice to the principal subjects of the republic; who, by the commerce they carried on, constituted its greatest strength and chief support. They declared their whole confidence was placed in his majesty's equity, for which the republic had the highest

<sup>f</sup> The method called *overschippen* is that of using French boats to load Dutch vessels with the produce of France.

regard; and in the good-will he had always expressed towards a state which, on all occasions, had interested itself in promoting his glory; a state which was the guardian of the precious trust bequeathed by a princess so dear to his affection. "Full of this confidence (said they) we presume to flatter ourselves that your majesty will be graciously pleased to listen to our just demands; and we shall endeavour, during the course of our ministry, to merit your approbation, in strengthening the bonds by which the two nations ought to be for ever united." In answer to this oration, the king assured them that he had always regarded their high-mightinesses as his best friends. He said, if difficulties had arisen concerning trade, they ought to be considered as the consequences of a burdensome war which he was obliged to wage with France. He desired they would assure their high-mightinesses, that he should endeavour, on his part, to remove the obstacles in question; and expressed his satisfaction that they (the deputies) were come over with the same disposition. What representations these deputies made, further than complaints of some irregularities in the conduct of the British sea-officers, we cannot pretend to specify; but as the subject in dispute related entirely to the practice of the courts of judicature, it did not fall properly under the cognizance of the government, which hath no right to interfere with the administration of justice. In all probability, the subjects of Holland were by no means pleased with the success of this negotiation, for they murmured against the English nation without ceasing. They threatened and complained by turns; and eagerly seized all opportunities of displaying their partiality in favour of the enemies of Great Britain.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

In the month of September Major-General Yorke, the British minister at the Hague, presented a memorial to the States-General, remonstrating, that the merchants of Holland carried on a contraband trade in favour of France, by transporting cannon and warlike stores from the Baltic to Holland in Dutch bottoms, under the borrowed names of private persons; and then conveying them by the inland rivers and canals, or through the Dutch fortresses, to Dunkirk, and other places of France.

Memorial  
presented  
to the states  
by Major-  
General  
Yorke.

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.

He desired that the king, his master, might be made easy on that head, by their putting an immediate stop to such practices, so repugnant to the connexions subsisting by treaty between Great Britain and the United Provinces, as well as to every idea of neutrality. He observed that the attention which his majesty had lately given to their representations against the excesses of the English privateers, by procuring an act of Parliament which laid them under proper restrictions, gave him a good title to the same regard on the part of their high-mightinesses. He reminded them that their trading towns felt the good effects of these restrictions; and that the freedom of navigation, which their subjects enjoyed amidst the troubles and distractions of Europe, had considerably augmented their commerce. He observed that some return ought to be made to such solid proofs of the king's friendship and moderation; at least, the merchants, who were so ready to complain of England, ought not to be countenanced in excesses which would have justified the most rigorous examination of their conduct. He recalled to their memories that, during the course of the present war, the king had several times applied to their high-mightinesses, and to their ministers, on the liberty they had given to carry stores through the fortresses of the republic for the use of France, to invade the British dominions; and though his majesty had passed over in silence many of these instances of complaisance to his enemy, he was no less sensible of the injury; but he chose rather to be a sufferer himself, than to increase the embarrassment of his neighbours, or extend the flames of war. He took notice that even the court of Vienna had, upon more than one occasion, employed its interest with their high-mightinesses, and lent its name to obtain passes for warlike stores and provisions for the French troops, under colour of the barrier-treaty, which it no longer observed; nay, after having put France in possession of Ostend and Nieuport, in manifest violation of that treaty, and without any regard to the rights which they and the king his master had acquired in that treaty, at the expense of so much blood and treasure.

A counter-  
memorial  
presented

The memorial seems to have made some impression on the States-General, as they scrupled to allow the

artillery and stores belonging to the French king to be removed from Amsterdam; but these scruples vanished entirely on the receipt of a counter-memorial presented by the Count d'Affry, the French ambassador, who mingled some effectual threats with his expostulation. He desired them to remember, that, during the whole course of the war, the French king had required nothing from their friendship that was inconsistent with the strictest impartiality; and if he had deviated from the engagements subsisting between him and the republic, it was only by granting the most essential and lucrative favours to the subjects of their high-mightinesses. He observed that the English, notwithstanding the insolence of their behaviour to the republic, had derived, on many occasions, assistance from the protection their effects had found in the territories of the United Provinces; that the artillery, stores, and ammunition belonging to Wessel were deposited in their territories, which the Hanoverian army in passing the Rhine had very little respected: that when they repassed that river, they had no other way of saving their sick and wounded from the hands of the French, than by embarking them in boats, and conveying them to places where the French left them unmolested, actuated by their respect for the neutrality of the republic: that part of their magazines was still deposited in the towns of the United Provinces; where also the enemies of France had purchased and contracted for very considerable quantities of gunpowder. He told them, that though these and several other circumstances might have been made the subject of the justest complaints, the King of France did not think it proper to require that the freedom and independency of the subjects of the republic should be restrained in branches of commerce that were not inconsistent with its neutrality, persuaded that the faith of an engagement ought to be inviolably preserved, though attended with some accidental and transient disadvantages. He gave them to understand that the king his master had ordered the generals of his army carefully to avoid encroaching on the territory of the republic, and transferring thither the theatre of the war, when his enemies retreated that way before they were forced to pass the Rhine. After such unquestionable

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.  
by the  
French  
minister.

CHAP.

XXXII.

1750.

marks of regard, he said, his king would have the justest ground of complaint, if, contrary to expectation, he should hear that the artillery and stores belonging to him were detained at Amsterdam. Thirdly, he declared that such detention would be construed as a violation of the neutrality; and demanded, in the name of the king his master, that the artillery and stores should without delay be forwarded to Flanders by the canals of Amsterdam and the inland navigation. This last argument was so conclusive, that they immediately granted the necessary passports; in consequence of which the cannon were conveyed to the Austrian Netherlands.

Death of  
the King of  
Spain.

The powers in the southern parts of Europe were too much engrossed with their own concerns, to interest themselves deeply in the quarrels that distracted the German empire. The King of Spain, naturally of a melancholy complexion and delicate constitution, was so deeply affected with the loss of his queen, who died in the course of the preceding year, that he renounced all company, neglected all business, and immured himself in a chamber at Villa-Viciosa, where he gave loose to the most extravagant sorrow. He abstained from food and rest until his strength was quite exhausted. He would neither shift himself, nor allow his beard to be shaved; he rejected all attempts of consolation; and remained deaf to the most earnest and respectful remonstrances of those who had a right to render their advice. In this case, the affliction of the mind must have been reinforced by some peculiarity in the constitution. He inherited a melancholy taint from his father, and this seems to have been dreaded as a family disease; for the infant Don Louis, who likewise resided in the palace of Villa-Viciosa, was fain to amuse himself with hunting, and other diversions, to prevent his being infected with the king's disorder, which continued to gain ground, notwithstanding all the efforts of medicine. The Spanish nation, naturally superstitious, had recourse to saints and relics; but they seemed insensible to all their devotion. The king, however, in the midst of all his distress, was prevailed upon to make his will, which was written by the Count de Valparaiso, and signed by the Duke de Bejar, high chancellor of the kingdom. The exorbitancy of his grief, and

the mortifications he underwent, soon produced an incurable malady, under which he languished from the month of September in the preceding year till the tenth of August in the present, when he expired. In his will he had appointed his brother Don Carlos, King of Naples, successor to the crown of Spain; and nominated the queen dowager as regent of the kingdom until that prince should arrive. Accordingly, she assumed the reins of government; and gave directions for the funeral of the deceased king, who was interred with great pomp in the church belonging to the convent of the Visitation at Madrid.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

As the death of this prince had been long expected, so the politicians of Europe had universally prognosticated that his demise would be attended with great commotions in Italy. It had been agreed among the subscribing powers to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, that in case Don Carlos should be advanced in the course of succession to the throne of Spain, his brother Don Philip should succeed him on the throne of Naples; and the duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, which now constituted his establishment, should revert to the house of Austria. The King of Naples had never acceded to this article; therefore he paid no regard to it on the death of his elder brother; but retained both kingdoms, without minding the claims of the empress-queen, who he knew was at that time in no condition to support her pretensions. Thus the German war proved a circumstance very favourable to his interest and ambition. Before he embarked for Spain, however, he took some extraordinary steps, which evinced him a sound politician and sagacious legislator. His eldest son, Don Philip, who had now attained the thirteenth year of his age, being found in a state of incurable idiotism<sup>e</sup>, he wisely and

He is succeeded by his brother Don Carlos, who makes a remarkable settlement.

<sup>e</sup> *Abstract of the report made to his catholic majesty by the physicians appointed to examine the prince royal, his eldest son, in consequence of which his royal highness was declared incapable of succeeding to the throne of Spain. Translated from the original, published at Naples, Sept. 27.*

1. Though his royal highness, Don Philip, is thirteen years old, he is of low stature; and yet the king his father, and the queen his mother, are both of a very proper height.

2. His royal highness has some contraction in his joints; though he can readily move, and make use of them upon all occasions.

3. His royal highness is apt to stoop and to hold down his head, as people of weak eyes often do.

4. The prince most evidently squints; and his eyes frequently water and are

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

resolutely removed him from the succession, without any regard to the pretended right of the primogeniture, by a solemn act of abdication, and the settlement of the crown of the Two Sicilies in favour of his third son, Don Ferdinand. In this extraordinary act he observes, That according to the spirit of the treaties of this age, Europe required that the sovereignty of Spain should be separated from that of Italy, when such a separation could be effected without transgressing the rules of justice: that the unfortunate prince-royal having been destitute of reason and reflection ever since his infancy, and no hope remaining that he could ever acquire the use of these faculties, he could not think of appointing him to the succession, how agreeable soever such a disposition might be to nature and his paternal affection; he was therefore constrained, by the Divine will, to set him aside, in favour of his third son, Don Ferdinand, whose minority obliged him to vest the management of these realms in a regency, which he accordingly appointed, after having previously declared his son Ferdinand from that time emancipated and freed not only from all obedience to his paternal power, but even from all submission to his supreme and sovereign authority. He then declared that the minority of the prince succeeding to the kingdom of the Two Sicilies should expire with the fifteenth year of his age, when he should act as sovereign, and have the entire power of the administration. He next established and

gummy, particularly his left eye; though we cannot say he is blind, but are rather certain of the contrary, as his royal highness can without doubt distinguish objects, both as to their colour and situation.

5. In his natural functions, and the most common sensations, he is sometimes indifferent to things that are convenient for him, and at other times is too warm and impetuous. In general, his passions are not restrained by reason.

6. The prince has an obstinate aversion to some kinds of common food, such as fruits, sweetmeats, &c.

7. All sorts of noise or sound disturb or disconcert him; and it has the same effect, whether it be soft and harmonious, or harsh and disagreeable.

8. The impressions that he receives from pain or pleasure are neither strong nor lasting; and he is utterly unacquainted with all the punctilios of politeness and good breeding.

9. As to facts and places, he sometimes remembers them and sometimes not; but he seems not to have the least idea of the mysteries of our holy religion.

10. He delights in childish amusements; and those which are the most boisterous please him best. He is continually changing them, and shifting from one thing to another.

Signed by Don Francis Beniore, chief physician to the king and kingdom; Don Emmanuel de la Rosa, physician to the queen; and the physicians, Caesar Ciribue, Don Thomas Pinto, Don Francis Sarrao, and Don Dominique San Severino.

explained the order of succession in the male and female line, on condition that the monarchy of Spain should never be united with the kingdoms of the Two Sicilies. Finally, he transferred and made over to the said Don Ferdinand these kingdoms, with all that he possessed in Italy; and this ordinance, signed and sealed by himself and the infant Don Ferdinand, and countersigned by the councillors and secretaries of state, in quality of members of the regency, received all the usual forms of authenticity. Don Carlos having taken these precautions for the benefit of his third son, whom he left King of Naples, embarked with the rest of his family on board a squadron of Spanish ships, which conveyed him to Barcelona. There he landed in the month of October, and proceeded to Madrid; where, as King of Spain, he was received amidst the acclamations of his people. He began his reign, like a wise prince, by regulating the interior economy of his kingdom; by pursuing the plan adopted by his predecessor; by retaining the ministry under whose auspices the happiness and commerce of his people had been extended; and, with respect to the belligerent powers, by scrupulously adhering to that neutrality from whence these advantages were in a great measure derived.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

While he serenely enjoyed the blessings of prosperity, his neighbour the King of Portugal was engrossed by a species of employment, which of all others must be the most disagreeable to a prince of sentiment who loves his people, namely, the trial and punishment of those conspirators by whose atrocious attempt his life had been so much endangered. Among these were numbered some of the first noblemen of the kingdom, irritated by disappointed ambition, inflamed by bigotry, and exasperated by revenge. The principal conspirator, Don Joseph Mascarenhas and Lencastre, Duke de Aveiro, Marquis of Torres Novas, and Conde of Santa Cruz, was hereditary lord-steward of the king's household, and president of the palace court, or last tribunal of appeal in the kingdom; so that he possessed the first office at the palace, and the second of the realm. Francisco de Assiz, Marquis of Tavora, Conde of St. John and Alvor, was general of the horse, and head of the third noble house of the Tavoras, the most illustrious family in the kingdom, deriving their

Detection  
and punish-  
ment of the  
conspira-  
tors at  
Lisbon.



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

origin from the ancient Kings of Leon : he married his kinswoman, who was Marchioness of Tavora in her own right, and by this marriage acquired the marquissate. Louis Bernardo de Tavora was their eldest son, who by virtue of a dispensation from the pope, had espoused his own aunt, Donna Theresa de Tavora. Joseph Maria de Tavora, his youngest brother, was also involved in the guilt of his parents. The third principal concerned was Don Jeronymo de Attaide, Conde of Attouguia, himself a relation, and married to the eldest daughter of the Marquis of Tavora. The characters of all these personages were unblemished and respectable, until this machination was detected. In the course of investigating this dark affair, it appeared that the Duke de Aveiro had conceived a personal hatred to the king, who had disappointed him in a projected match between his son and a sister of the Duke de Cadaval, a minor, and prevented his obtaining some commanderies which the late Duke de Aveiro had possessed: that this nobleman, being determined to gratify his revenge against the person of his sovereign, had exerted all his art and address in securing the participation of the malecontents ; that with this view he reconciled himself to the Jesuits, with whom he had been formerly at variance, knowing they were at this time implacably incensed against the king, who had dismissed them from their office of penitentiaries at court, and branded them with other marks of disgrace, on account of their illegal and rebellious practices in South America : the duke, moreover, insinuated himself into the confidence of the Marchioness of Tavora, notwithstanding an inveterate rivalry of pride and ambition which had long subsisted between the two families. Her resentment against the king was inflamed by the mortification of her pride in repeated repulses, when she solicited the title of duke for her husband. Her passions were artfully fomented and managed by the Jesuits, to whom she had resigned the government of her conscience ; and they are said to have persuaded her that it would be a meritorious action to take away the life of a prince who was an enemy to the church, and a tyrant to his people. She, being reconciled to the scheme of assassination, exerted her influence in such a manner as to inveigle her husband,

her sons, and son-in-law, into the same infamous design ; and yet this lady had been always remarkable for her piety, affability, and sweetness of disposition. Many consultations were held by the conspirators at the colleges of the Jesuits, St. Antoa, and St. Roque, as well as at the houses of the duke and the marquis. At last they resolved that the king should be assassinated ; and employed two ruffians, called Antonio Alvarez and Joseph Policarpio, for the execution of this design, the mis-carriage of which we have related among the transactions of the preceding year. In the beginning of January, before the circumstances of the conspiracy were known, the Counts de Oieras and de Ribeira Grande were imprisoned in the castle of St Julian, on a suspicion arising from their freedom of speech. The Duchess de Aveiro, the Countess of Attouguia, and the Marchioness of Alorna, with their children, were sent to different nunneries ; and eight Jesuits were taken into custody. A council being appointed for the trial of the prisoners, the particulars we have related were brought to light by the torture ; and sentence of death was pronounced and executed upon the convicted criminals. Eight wheels were fixed upon a scaffold raised in the square opposite to the house where the prisoners had been confined ; and the thirteenth of January was fixed for the day of execution. Antonio Alvarez Ferreira, one of the assassins who had fired into the king's equipage, was fixed to a stake at one corner of the scaffold ; and at the other was placed the effigy of his accomplice, Joseph Policarpio de Azevedo, who had made his escape. The Marchioness of Tavora, being brought upon the scaffold between eight and nine in the morning, was beheaded at one stroke, and then covered with a linen cloth. Her two sons, and her son-in-law, the Count of Attouguia, with three servants of the Duke de Aveiro, were first strangled at one stake, and afterwards broken upon wheels, where their bodies remained covered ; but the duke and the marquis, as chiefs of the conspiracy, were broken alive, and underwent the most excruciating torments. The last that suffered was the assassin Alvarez, who being condemned to be burnt alive, the combustibles which had been placed under the scaffold were set on fire, the whole machine,

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

with the bodies, consumed to ashes, and these ashes thrown into the sea. The estates of the three unfortunate noblemen were confiscated, and their dwelling-houses razed to the ground. The name of Tavora was suppressed for ever by a public decree ; but that of Mascarenhas spared, because the Duke de Aveiro was a younger branch of the family. A reward of ten thousand crowns was offered to any person who should apprehend the assassin who had escaped ; then the embargo was taken off the shipping. The king and royal family assisted at a public *Te Deum* sung in the chapel of Nossa Senhora de Livramento ; on which occasion the king, for the satisfaction of his people, waved his handkerchief with both hands, to show he was not maimed by the wounds he had received. If such an attempt upon the life of a king was infamously cruel and perfidious, it must be owned that the punishment inflicted upon the criminals was horrible to human nature. The attempt itself was attended with some circumstances that might have staggered belief, had it not appeared but too plain that the king was actually wounded. One would imagine that the Duke de Aveiro, who was charged with designs on the crown, would have made some preparation for taking advantage of the confusion and disorder which must have been produced by the king's assassination ; but we do not find that any thing of this nature was premeditated. It was no more than a desperate scheme of personal revenge, conceived without caution, and executed without conduct ; a circumstance the more extraordinary, if we suppose the conspirators were actuated by the counsels of the Jesuits, who have been ever famous for finesse and dexterity. Besides, the discovery of all the particulars was founded upon confession extorted by the rack, which at best is a suspicious evidence. Be that as it will, the Portuguese government, without waiting for a bull from the pope, sequestered all the estates and effects of the Jesuits in that kingdom, which amounted to considerable sums, and reduced the individuals of the society to a very scanty allowance. Complaints of their conduct having been made to the pope, he appointed a congregation to examine into the affairs of the Jesuits in Portugal. In the mean time the court of Lisbon ordered

a considerable number of them to be embarked for Italy, and resolved that no Jesuit should hereafter reside within its realms. When these transports arrived at Civita-Vecchia, they were, by the pope's order, lodged in the Dominican and Capuchin convents of that city, until proper houses could be prepared for their reception at Tivoli and Frascati. The most guilty of them, however, were detained in close prisons in Portugal, reserved, in all probability, for a punishment more adequate to their enormities.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

England still continued to enjoy the blessings of peace, even amidst the triumphs of war. In the month of November the session of Parliament was opened by commission; and, the Commons attending in the House of Peers, the lord-keeper harangued the Parliament to this effect:—He gave them to understand that his majesty had directed him to assure them that he thought himself peculiarly happy in being able to convoke them in a situation of affairs so glorious to his crown, and advantageous to his kingdoms; that the king saw and devoutly adored the hand of Providence, in the many signal successes both by sea and land with which his arms had been blessed in the course of the last campaign; that he reflected with great satisfaction on the confidence which the Parliament had placed in him, by making such ample provisions, and entrusting him with such extensive powers for carrying on a war, which the defence of their valuable rights and possessions, together with the preservation of the commerce of his people, had rendered both just and necessary. He enumerated the late successes of the British arms, the reduction of Goree on the coast of Africa, the conquest of so many important places in America, the defeat of the French army in Canada, the reduction of their capital city of Quebec, effected with so much honour to the courage and conduct of his majesty's officers and forces, the important advantage obtained by the British squadron off Cape Lagos, and the effectual blocking up for so many months the principal part of the French navy in their own harbours: events which must have filled the hearts of all his majesty's faithful subjects with the sincerest joy; and convinced his Parliament that there had been no want of vigilance

Session  
opened in  
England.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

or vigour, on his part, in exerting those means which they, with so much prudence and public-spirited zeal, had put into his majesty's hands. He observed that the national advantages had extended even as far as the East Indies, where, by the Divine blessing, the dangerous designs of his majesty's enemies had miscarried, and that valuable branch of commerce had received great benefit and protection: that the memorable victory gained over the French at Minden had long made a deep impression on the minds of his majesty's people: that if the crisis in which the battle was fought, the superior number of the enemy, the great and able conduct of his majesty's general, Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, were considered, that action must be the subject of lasting admiration and thankfulness: that if any thing could fill the breasts of his majesty's good subjects with still further degrees of exultation, it would be the distinguished and unbroken valour of the British troops, owned and applauded by those whom they overcame. He said the glory they had gained was not merely their own; but, in a national view, was one of the most important circumstances of our success, as it must be a striking admonition to our enemies with whom they have to contend. He told them that his majesty's good brother and ally, the King of Prussia, attacked and surrounded by so many considerable powers, had by his magnanimity and abilities, and the bravery of his troops, been able, in a surprising manner, to prevent the mischiefs concerted with such united force against him. He declared, by the command of his sovereign, that as his majesty entered into this war not from views of ambition, so he did not wish to continue it from motives of resentment: that the desire of his majesty's heart was to see a stop put to the effusion of Christian blood: that whenever such terms of peace could be established as should be just and honourable for his majesty and his allies; and by procuring such advantages as, from the successes of his majesty's arms, might in reason and equity be expected should bring along with them full security for the future; his majesty would rejoice to see the repose of Europe restored on such solid and durable foundations; and his faithful subjects, to whose liberal support and unshaken

firmness his majesty owed so much, happy in the enjoyment of the blessings of peace and tranquillity: but, in order to this great and desirable end, he said his majesty was confident the Parliament would agree with him, that it was necessary to make ample provision for carrying on the war, in all parts, with the utmost vigour. He assured the Commons that the great supplies they had granted in the last session of Parliament had been faithfully employed for the purposes for which they were granted; but the uncommon extent of the war, and the various services necessary to be provided for, in order to secure success to his majesty's measures, had unavoidably occasioned extraordinary expenses. Finally, he repeated the assurances from the throne of the high satisfaction his majesty took in that union and good harmony which was so conspicuous among his good subjects; he said his sovereign was happy in seeing it continued and confirmed; he observed that experience had shown how much the nation owed to this union, which alone could secure the true happiness of his people.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

We shall not anticipate the reader's own reflection, by pretending to comment upon either the matter or the form of this harangue, which however produced all the effect which the sovereign could desire. The Houses, in their respective addresses, seemed to vie with each other in expressions of attachment and complacency. The Peers professed their utmost readiness to concur in the effectual support of such further measures as his majesty, in his great wisdom, should judge necessary or expedient for carrying on the war with vigour, in all parts, and for disappointing and repelling any desperate attempts which might be made upon these kingdoms. The Commons expressed their admiration of that true greatness of mind which disposed his majesty's heart, in the midst of prosperities, to wish a stop put to the effusion of Christian blood, and to see tranquillity restored. They declared their entire reliance on his majesty's known wisdom and firmness, that this desirable object, whenever it should be obtained, would be upon terms just and honourable for his majesty and his allies; and, in order to effect that great end, they assured him they would cheerfully grant such supplies as should be found

Substance  
of the ad-  
dresses.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

necessary to sustain, and press with effect, all his extensive operations against the enemy. They did not fail to re-echo the speech as usual, enumerating the trophies of the year, and extolling the King of Prussia for his consummate genius, magnanimity, unwearied activity, and unshaken constancy of mind. Very great reason, indeed, had his majesty to be satisfied with an address of such a nature from a House of Commons, in which opposition lay strangled at the foot of the minister; in which those demagogues, who had raised themselves to reputation and renown by declaiming against continental measures, were become so perfectly reconciled to the object of their former reprobation, as to cultivate it even with a degree of enthusiasm unknown to any former administration, and lay the nation under such contributions in its behalf, as no other ministry durst ever meditate. Thus disposed, it was no wonder they admired the moderation of their sovereign, in offering to treat of peace, after above a million of men had perished by the war, and twice that number had been reduced to misery; after whole provinces had been depopulated, whole countries subdued, and the victors themselves almost crushed by the trophies they had gained.

Supplies  
granted.

Immediately after the addresses were presented, the Commons resolved themselves into a committee of the whole House; and having unanimously voted a supply to his majesty, began to take the particulars into consideration. This committee was continued till the twelfth of May, when that whole business was accomplished. For the service of the ensuing year they voted seventy thousand seamen, including eighteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five marines; and for their maintenance allotted three millions six hundred and forty thousand pounds. The number of land-forces, including the British troops in Germany, and the invalids, they fixed at fifty-seven thousand two hundred and ninety-four men, and granted for their subsistence one million three hundred eighty-three thousand seven hundred and forty-eight pounds and ten pence. For maintaining other forces in the plantations, Gibraltar, Guadaloupe, Africa, and the East Indies, they allowed eight hundred forty-six thousand one hundred and sixty-eight pounds, nine-

teen shillings ; for the expense of four regiments on the Irish establishment, serving in North America, they voted thirty-five thousand seven hundred and forty-four pounds, eight shillings, and fourpence. For pay to the general and general staff-officers, and officers of the hospital for the land-forces, they assigned fifty-four thousand four hundred and fifty-four pounds, eleven shillings, and nine pence. They voted for the expense of the militia in South and North Britain the sum of one hundred two thousand and six pounds, four shillings, and eight pence. They granted for the maintenance of thirty-eight thousand seven hundred and fifty men, being the troops of Hanover, Wolfenbottle, Saxe-Gotha, and Buckebourg, retained in the service of Great Britain, the sum of four hundred forty-seven thousand eight hundred eighty-two pounds, ten shillings, and five pence halfpenny ; and for nineteen thousand Hessian troops, in the same pay, they gave three hundred sixty-six thousand seven hundred twenty-five pounds, one shilling, and six pence. They afterwards bestowed the sum of one hundred eight thousand and twelve pounds, twelve shillings, and seven pence, for defraying the additional expense of augmentations in the troops of Hanover and Hesse, and the British army serving in the empire. For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to sea-officers ; for carrying on the building of two hospitals, one near Gosport, and the other in the neighbourhood of Plymouth ; for the support of the hospital at Greenwich ; for purchasing ground, erecting wharfs, and other accommodations necessary for refitting the fleets at Halifax, in Nova Scotia ; for the charge of the office of ordnance, and defraying the extraordinary expense incurred by that office in the course of the last year, they allowed seven hundred eighty-one thousand four hundred and eighty-nine pounds, six shillings, and six pence. Towards paying off the navy debt, buildings, rebuildings, and repairs of the king's ships, together with the charges of transport service, they granted one million seven hundred and one thousand seventy-eight pounds, sixteen shillings, and six pence. For defraying the extraordinary expenses of the land-forces and other services not provided for by Parliament, comprehending the pensions for the widows of reduced officers, they



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

allotted the sum of nine hundred fifty-five thousand three hundred and forty-four pounds, fifteen shillings, and five pence halfpenny. They voted one million to empower his majesty to discharge the like sum, raised in pursuance of an act made in the last session of Parliament, and charged upon the first aids or supplies to be granted in this session of Parliament. They gave six hundred and seventy thousand pounds for enabling his majesty to make good his engagements with the King of Prussia, pursuant to a new convention between him and that monarch, concluded on the ninth day of November, in the present year. Fifteen thousand pounds they allowed upon account, towards enabling the principal officers of his majesty's ordnance to defray the necessary charges and expenses of taking down and removing the present magazine for gunpowder, situated in the neighbourhood of Greenwich, and of erecting it in some less dangerous situation. Sixty thousand pounds they gave, to enable his majesty to fulfil his engagements with the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, pursuant to the separate article of a treaty between the two powers, renewed in the month of November, the sum to be paid as his most serene highness should think it most convenient, in order to facilitate the means by which the landgrave might again fix his residence in his own dominions, and by his presence give fresh courage to his faithful subjects. Five hundred thousand pounds they voted upon account, as a present supply towards defraying the charges of forage, bread, bread-waggons, train of artillery, wood, straw, provisions, and contingencies of his majesty's combined army under the command of Prince Ferdinand. To the Foundling-hospital they granted five thousand pounds; and fifteen thousand for improving, widening, and enlarging the passage over and through London-bridge. To replace divers sums taken from the sinking-fund, they granted two hundred twenty-five thousand two hundred and eighty-one pounds, nineteen shillings, and four pence. For the subsistence of reduced officers, including the allowances to the several officers and private men of the two troops of horse-guards, and regiment of horse reduced, and to the superannuated gentlemen of the four troops of horse-guards, they voted

thirty-eight thousand five hundred and ninety-seven pounds, nine shillings. Upon account, for the support of the colonies of Nova Scotia and Georgia, they granted twenty-one thousand six hundred ninety-four pounds, two shillings, and two pence. For enabling the king to give a proper compensation to the provinces in North America, for the expenses they might incur in levying and maintaining troops, according as the vigour and activity of those respective provinces should be thought by his majesty to merit, they advanced the sum of two hundred thousand pounds. The East India company they gratified with twenty thousand pounds, towards enabling them to defray the expense of a military force in their settlements, in lieu of a battalion of the king's troops now returned to Ireland. Twenty-five thousand pounds were provided for the payment of the out-pensioners of Chelsea-hospital. For subsequent augmentations of the British forces, since the first estimate of guards and garrisons for the ensuing year was presented, they allowed one hundred thirty-four thousand one hundred thirty-nine pounds, seventeen shillings, and four pence. They further voted, upon account, towards enabling the governors and guardians of the Foundling-hospital to maintain, educate, and bind apprentice the children admitted into the said charity, the sum of forty-seven thousand two hundred and eighty-five pounds. For defraying the expense of maintaining the militia in South and North Britain, to the twenty-fourth day of December of the ensuing year, they voted an additional grant of two hundred ninety thousand eight hundred and twenty-six pounds, sixteen shillings, and eight pence; and, moreover, they granted fourscore thousand pounds, upon account, towards defraying the charge of pay and clothing of the unembodied militia for the year ending on the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. For reimbursing the colony of New York their expenses in furnishing provisions and stores to the troops raised by them for his majesty's service, in the campaign of the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, they allowed two thousand nine hundred and seventy-seven pounds, seven shillings, and eight pence; and for maintaining the British forts and settlements on the coast of

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.

Africa, they renewed the grant of ten thousand pounds. For the maintenance and augmentation of the troops of Brunswick in the pay of Great Britain for the ensuing year, pursuant to an ulterior convention concluded and signed at Paderborn on the fifth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, they granted the sum of ninety thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine pounds, eight shillings, and eleven pence farthing; and for the troops of Hesse-Cassel, in the same pay, during the same period, they allotted one hundred and one thousand ninety-six pounds, three shillings, and two pence. For the extraordinary expenses of the land-forces, and other services, incurred from the twenty-fourth day of November in the present year to the twenty-fourth of December following, and not provided for, they granted the sum of four hundred twenty thousand one hundred and twenty pounds, one shilling. To make good the deficiency of the grants for the service of this present year, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, they assigned the sum of seventy-five thousand one hundred and seventy pounds, three pence farthing. For printing the journals of the House of Commons they gave five thousand pounds; and six hundred thirty-four pounds, thirteen shillings and seven pence, as interest, at the rate of four per centum per annum, from the twenty-fifth day of August in the present year to the same day of April next, for the sum of twenty-three thousand eight hundred pounds, eleven shillings, and eleven pence, remaining in the office of ordnance, and not paid into the hands of the deputy of the king's remembrancer of the court of exchequer, as directed by an act made in the last session of Parliament, to make compensation for lands and hereditaments, purchased for his majesty's service at Chatham, Portsmouth, and Plymouth, by reason of doubts and difficulties which had arisen touching the execution of the said act. For defraying the extraordinary charge of the mint, during the present year, they allowed eleven thousand nine hundred and forty pounds, thirteen shillings, and ten pence: and two thousand five hundred pounds, upon account, for paying the debts claimed and sustained upon a forfeited estate in North Britain. They likewise allowed twelve thousand eight

hundred and seventy-four pounds, fifteen shillings, and ten pence, for defraying the charge of a regiment of light dragoons, and of an additional company to the corps commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Vaughan. Finally, they voted one million, upon account, to enable the king to defray any extraordinary expenses of the war, incurred, or to be incurred, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty; and to take all such measures as might be necessary to defeat any enterprise or design of his enemies, as the exigency of affairs might require. On the whole, the sum total granted in this session of Parliament amounted to fifteen millions five hundred three thousand five hundred and sixty-three pounds, fifteen shillings, and nine pence halfpenny; a sum so enormous, whether we consider the nation that raised it, or the purposes for which it was raised, that every Briton of a sedate mind, attached to the interest and welfare of his country, must reflect upon it with equal astonishment and concern; a sum considerably more than double the largest subsidy that was granted in the reign of Queen Anne, when the nation was in the zenith of her glory; and retained half the powers of Europe in her pay; a sum almost double of what any former administration durst have asked; and near double of what the most sanguine calculators, who lived in the beginning of this century, thought the nation could give without the most imminent hazard of immediate bankruptcy. Of the immense supply which we have particularized, the reader will perceive that two millions three hundred forty-four thousand four hundred and eighty-six pounds, sixteen shillings, and seven pence three farthings, were paid to foreigners for supporting the war in Germany, exclusive of the money expended by the British troops in that country, the number of which amounted, in the course of the ensuing year, to twenty thousand men; a number the more extraordinary, if we consider they were all transported to that continent during the administration of those who declared in Parliament, (the words still sounding in our ears,) that not a man, nor even half a man, should be sent from Great Britain to Germany, to fight the battles of any foreign elector. Into the expense of the German war sustained by Great Britain, we must

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

also throw the charge of transporting the English troops; the article of forage, which alone amounted, in the course of the last campaign, to one million two hundred thousand pounds, besides pontage, waggon, horses, and many other contingencies. To the German war we may also impute the extraordinary expense incurred by the actual service of the militia, which the absence of the regular troops rendered in a great measure necessary; and the loss of so many hands withdrawn from industry, from husbandry and manufacture. The loss sustained by this connexion was equally grievous and apparent; the advantage accruing from it, either to Britain or Hanover, we have not discernment sufficient to perceive, consequently cannot be supposed able to explain.

Ways and  
means, an-  
nuities, &c.

The committee of ways and means, having duly deliberated on the articles of supply, continued sitting from the twenty-second day of November to the fourteenth of May, during which period they established the necessary funds to produce the sums which had been granted. The land-tax at four shillings in the pound, and the malt-tax, were continued, as the standing revenue of Great Britain. The whole provision made by the committee of ways and means amounted to sixteen millions one hundred thirty thousand five hundred and sixty-one pounds, nine shillings, and eight pence, exceeding the grants for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, in the sum of six hundred twenty-six thousand nine hundred ninety-seven pounds, thirteen shillings, and ten pence halfpenny. This excess, however, will not appear extraordinary, when we consider that it was destined to make good the premium of two hundred and forty thousand pounds to the subscribers upon the eight million loan, as well as the deficiencies in the other grants, which never fail to make a considerable article in the supply of every session. That these gigantic strides towards the ruin of public credit were such as might alarm every well-wisher to his country, will perhaps more plainly appear in the sum total of the national debt, which, including the incumbrance of one million charged upon the civil-list revenue, and provided for by a tax upon salaries and pensions payable out of that revenue, amounted, at this period, to the tremendous sum of

one hundred eight millions four hundred ninety-three thousand one hundred fifty-four pounds, fourteen shillings, and eleven pence one farthing. A comfortable reflection this to a people involved in the most expensive war that ever was waged, and already burdened with such taxes as no other nation ever bore!

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

It is not at all necessary to particularize the acts that were founded upon the resolutions touching the supply. We shall only observe that, in the act for the land-tax, and in the act for the malt-tax, there was a clause of credit, empowering the commissioners of the treasury to raise the money which they produced by loans on exchequer-bills, bearing an interest of four per cent., per annum, that is, one per cent. higher than the interest usually granted in time of peace. While the House of Commons deliberated on the bill for granting to his majesty several duties upon malt, and for raising a certain sum of money to be charged on the said duties, a petition was presented by the maltsters of Ipswich and parts adjacent against an additional duty on the stock of malt in hand; but no regard was paid to this remonstrance; and the bill, with several new amendments, passed through both Houses, under the title of "An act for granting to his majesty several duties upon malt, and for raising the sum of eight millions by way of annuities and a lottery, to be charged on the said duties; and to prevent the fraudulent obtaining of allowances in the gauging of corn making into malt; and for making forth duplicates of exchequer-bills, tickets, certificates, receipts, annuity-orders, and other orders lost, burned, or otherwise destroyed." The other three bills that turned wholly on the supply were passed in common course, without the least opposition in either House; and received the royal assent by commission at the end of the session. The first of these, entitled "A bill for enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money for the uses and purposes therein mentioned," contained a clause of appropriation, added to it by instruction; and the bank was enabled to lend the million, which the commissioners of the treasury were empowered by the act to borrow, at the interest of four pounds per cent. The second, granting to his majesty a certain sum of money out of the

Bills for  
granting  
several  
duties on  
malt, &c.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

sinking-fund, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, comprehended a clause of credit for borrowing the money thereby granted; and another clause, empowering the bank to lend it without any limitation of interest; and the third, enabling his majesty to raise a certain sum of money towards discharging the debt of the navy, and for naval services during the ensuing year, enacted, that the exchequer-bills thereby to be issued should not be received, or pass to any receiver or collector of the public revenue, or at the receipt of the exchequer, before the twenty-sixth day of March, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one.

Petitions  
for and  
against the  
prohibition  
of the malt  
distillery.

As the act of the preceding session, prohibiting the malt distillery, was to expire at Christmas, the Commons, thinking it necessary to consider of proper methods for laying the malt distillery under such regulations as might prevent, if possible, its being prejudicial to the health and morals of the people, began as early as the month of November to deliberate on this affair; which being under agitation, petitions were presented to the House by several of the principal inhabitants of Spitalfields; the mayor and commonalty of New Sarum; the gentlemen, clergy, merchants, manufacturers, tradesmen, and other inhabitants of Colchester; the mayor, aldermen, and common-council of King's Lynn in Norfolk; the mayor and bailiffs of Berwick-upon-Tweed; representing the advantages accruing from the prohibition of the malt distillery, and praying the continuance of the act by which it was prohibited. On the other hand, counter-petitions were offered by the mayor, magistrates, merchants, manufacturers, and other gentlemen of the city of Norwich; by the land-owners and holders of the south-west part of Essex; and by the freeholders of the shires of Ross and Cromartie, in North Britain; alleging, that the scarcity of corn, which had made it necessary to prohibit the malt distillery, had ceased; and that the continuing the prohibition beyond the necessity which had required it would be a great loss and discouragement to the landed interest; they therefore prayed that the said distillery might be again opened, under such regulations and restrictions as the House should think proper. These re-

monstrances being taken into consideration, and divers accounts perused, the House unanimously agreed that the prohibition should be continued for a limited time; and a bill being brought in pursuant to this resolution, passed through both Houses, and received the royal assent; by which means the prohibition of the malt distillery was continued till the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty, unless such continuation should be abridged by any other act to be passed in the present session.

CHAP  
XXXII.  
1759.

The committee, having examined a great number of accounts and papers relating to spirituous liquors, agreed to four resolutions, importing that the present high price of spirituous liquors is a principal cause of the diminution in the home consumption thereof, and hath greatly contributed to the health, sobriety, and industry of the common people; that, in order to continue for the future the present high price of all spirits used for home consumption, a large additional duty should be laid upon all spirituous liquors whatsoever, distilled within or imported into Great Britain; that there should be a drawback of the said additional duties upon all spirituous liquors distilled in Great Britain, which should be exported; and that an additional bounty should be granted, under proper regulations, upon the exportation of all spirituous liquors drawn from corn in Great Britain. A great many accounts being perused, and witnesses examined relating to the distillery, a bill was brought in, to prevent the excessive use of spirituous liquors, by laying an additional duty thereupon; and to encourage the exportation of British made spirits. Considerable opposition was made to the bill, on the opinion that the additional duty proposed was too small; and that among the resolutions, there was not so much as one that looked like a provision or restriction for preventing the pernicious abuse of such liquors. Nay, many persons affirmed, that what was proposed looked more like a scheme for increasing the public revenues, than a salutary measure to prevent excess. The merchants and manufacturers of the town of Birmingham petitioned for such restrictions. The lord mayor, aldermen, and common-council of London presented a petition by the hands of the two sheriffs, setting forth, that

Opposition  
to the bill  
for pre-  
venting the  
excessive  
use of  
spirituous  
liquors.



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

the petitioners had, with great pleasure, observed the happy consequences produced upon the morals, behaviour, industry, and health of the lower class of people, since the prohibition of the malt distillery: that the petitioners, having observed a bill was brought in to allow the distilling of spirits from corn, were apprehensive that the encouragement given to the distillers thereof would prove detrimental to the commercial interests of the nation; and they conceived the advantages proposed to be allowed upon the exportation of such spirits, being so much above the value of their commodity, would lay such a temptation for smuggling and perjury as no law could prevent. They expressed their fears, that, should such a bill pass into a law, the excessive use of spirituous liquors would not only debilitate and enervate the labourers, manufacturers, sailors, soldiers, and all the lower class of people, and thereby extinguish industry, and that remarkable intrepidity which had lately so eminently appeared in the British nation, which must always depend on the vigour and industry of its people; but also its liberty and happiness, which cannot be supported without temperance and morality, would run the utmost risk of being destroyed. They declared themselves also apprehensive, that the extraordinary consumption of bread corn by the still would not only raise the price, so as to oppress the lower class of people, but would raise such a bar to the exportation thereof, as to deprive the nation of a great influx of money, at that time essential towards the maintaining of an expensive war, and therefore highly injure the landed and commercial interest; they therefore prayed that the present prohibition of distilling spirits from corn might be continued, or that the use of wheat might not be allowed in distillation. This remonstrance was corroborated by another to the same purpose, from several merchants, manufacturers, and traders residing in and near the city of London; and seemed to have some weight with the Commons, who made several amendments in the bill, which they now entitled "A bill for preventing the excessive use of spirituous liquors, by laying additional duties thereon; for shortening the prohibition for making low wines and spirits from wheat; for encouraging the exportation of British-made spirits,

and preventing the fraudulent relanding or importation thereof." Thus altered and amended, it passed on a division; and, making its way through the House of Lords, acquired the royal sanction. Whether the law be adequate to the purposes for which it was enacted, time will determine. The best way of preventing the excess of spirituous liquors would be to lower the excise on beer and ale, so as to enable the poorer class of labourers to refresh themselves with a comfortable liquor for nearly the same expense that will procure a quantity of geneva sufficient for intoxication; for it cannot be supposed that a poor wretch will expend his last penny upon a draught of small beer, without strength or the least satisfactory operation, when for the half of that sum he can purchase a cordial that will almost instantaneously allay the sense of hunger and cold, and regale his imagination with the most agreeable illusions. Malt was at this time sold cheaper than it was in the first year of King James I., when the Parliament enacted, that no inn-keeper, victualler, or alehouse-keeper, should sell less than a full quart of the best ale or beer, or two quarts of the small, for one penny, under the penalty of twenty shillings. It appears, then, that in the reign of King James the subject paid but four pence for a gallon of strong beer, which now costs one shilling; and, as the malt is not increased in value, the difference in the price must be entirely owing to the taxes on beer, malt, and hops, which are indeed very grievous, though perhaps necessary. The duty on small beer is certainly one of the heaviest taxes imposed upon any sort of consumption that cannot be considered as an article of luxury. Two bushels of malt, and two pounds of hops, are required to make a barrel of good small beer, which was formerly sold for six shillings; and the taxes payable on such a barrel amounted to three shillings and sixpence; so that the sum total of the imposition on this commodity was equal to a land-tax of eleven shillings and eight pence in the pound.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Immediately after the resolution relating to the prohibition of spirits from wheat, a motion was made, and leave given, to bring in a bill to continue, for a limited time, the act of the last session, permitting the importa-

Bill for  
continuing  
the impor-  
tation of  
Irish beef.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

tion of salted beef from Ireland. This permission was accordingly extended to the twenty-fourth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. In all probability this short and temporary continuance was proposed by the favourers of the bill, in order to avoid the clamour and opposition of prejudice and ignorance, which would have been dangerously alarmed had it been rendered perpetual. Yet as undoubted evidence had proved before the committee, while the bill was depending, that the importation had been of great service to England, particularly in reducing the price of salted beef for the use of the navy, perhaps no consideration ought to have prevented the legislature from perpetuating the law; a measure that would encourage the graziers of Ireland to breed and fatten horned cattle, and certainly put a stop to the practice of exporting salted beef from that kingdom to France, which undoubtedly furnishes the traders of that kingdom with opportunities of exporting wool to the same country.

Attempt to  
establish a  
militia in  
Scotland.

As several lieutenants of counties had, for various reasons, suspended all proceedings in the execution of the laws relating to the militia for limited times, which suspensions were deemed inconsistent with the intent of the legislature, a bill was now brought in, to enable his majesty's lieutenants of the several counties of England and Wales to proceed in the execution of the militia laws, notwithstanding any adjournments. It was enacted, that, as the speedy execution of the laws for regulating the militia was most essentially necessary at this juncture to the peace and security of the kingdom, every lieutenant of the place where such suspension had happened should, within one month after the passing of this act, proceed as if there had been no suspension; and summon a meeting for the same purpose once in every succeeding month, until a sufficient number of officers, qualified and willing to serve, should be found, or until the expiration of the act for the better ordering the militia forces. The establishment of a regular militia in South Britain could not fail to make an impression upon the patriots of Scotland. They were convinced, from reason and experience, that nothing could more tend to the peace and security of their country than such

an establishment in North Britain, the inhabitants of which had been peculiarly exposed to insurrections, which a well-regulated militia might have prevented or stifled in the birth; and their coast had been lately alarmed by a threatened invasion, which nothing but the want of such an establishment had rendered formidable to the natives. They thought themselves entitled to the same security which the legislature had provided for their fellow-subjects in South Britain, and could not help being uneasy at the prospect of seeing themselves left unarmed, and exposed to injuries both foreign and domestic, while the sword was put in the hands of their southern neighbours. Some of the members who represented North Britain in Parliament, moved by these considerations, as well as by the earnest injunctions of their constituents, resolved to make a vigorous effort, in order to obtain the establishment of a regular militia in Scotland. In the beginning of March it was moved and resolved, that the House would, on the twelfth day of the month, resolve itself into a committee, to consider of the laws in being which relate to the militia in that part of Great Britain called Scotland. The result of that inquiry was, that these laws were ineffectual. Then a motion was made for leave to bring in a bill for the better ordering of the militia forces in North Britain, and though it met with great opposition, was carried by a large majority. The principal Scottish members of the House were appointed, in conjunction with others, to prepare the bill, which was soon printed, and reinforced by petitions presented by the gentlemen, justices of the peace, and commissioners of the supply for the shire of Ayr; and by the freeholders of the shires of Edinburgh, Stirling, Perth, and Forfar. They expressed their approbation of the established militia in England, and their ardent wish to see the benefit of that wise and salutary measure extended to North Britain. This was an indulgence they had the greater reason to hope for, as by the articles of the union they were undoubtedly entitled to be on the same footing with their brethren of England; and as the legislature must now be convinced of the necessity of some such measure, by the consternation lately produced in their defenceless country, from the threat-

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

ened invasion of a handful of French freebooters. These remonstrances had no weight with the majority in the House of Commons, who, either unable or unwilling to make proper distinctions between the ill and well affected subjects of North Britain, rejected the bill, as a very dangerous experiment in favour of a people among whom so many rebellions had been generated and produced. When the motion was made for the bill's being committed, a warm debate ensued, in the course of which many Scottish members spoke in behalf of their country with great force of argument, and a very laudable spirit of freedom. Mr. Elliot, in particular, one of the commissioners of the board of Admiralty, distinguished himself by a noble flow of eloquence, adorned with all the graces of oratory, and warmed with the true spirit of patriotism. Mr. Oswald, of the treasury, acquitted himself with great honour on the occasion; ever nervous, steady, and sagacious, independent though in office, and invariable in pursuing the interests of his country. It must be owned, for the honour of North Britain, that all her representatives, except two, warmly contended for this national measure, which was carried in the negative by a majority of one hundred and six, though the bill was exactly modelled by the late act of Parliament for the establishment of the militia in England.

Further  
regulations  
relative to  
the militia  
in England.

Even this institution, though certainly laudable and necessary, was attended with so many unforeseen difficulties, that every session of Parliament, since it was first established, has produced new acts for its better regulation. In April, leave was given to prepare a bill for limiting, confining, and better regulating the payment of the weekly allowances made by act of Parliament, for the maintenance of families unable to support themselves during the absence of militia-men embodied, and ordered out into actual service; as well as for amending and improving the establishment of the militia, and lessening the number of officers entitled to pay within that part of Great Britain called England. While this bill was under consideration, the House received a petition from the mayor, aldermen, town-clerk, sheriffs, gentlemen, merchants, clergy, tradesmen, and others, inhabitants of the ancient city of Lincoln, representing that,

by an act passed relating to the militia, it was provided, that when any militia-men should be ordered out into actual service, leaving families unable to support themselves during their absence, the overseers of the parish where such families reside should allow them such weekly support as should be prescribed by any one justice of the peace, which allowance should be reimbursed out of the county stock. They alleged, that a considerable number of men, inhabitants of the said city, had entered themselves to serve in the militia of the county of Lincoln, as volunteers, for several parishes and persons; yet their families were, nevertheless, supported by the county stock of the city and county of the city of Lincoln. They took notice of the bill under deliberation, and prayed that, if it should pass into a law, they might have such relief in the premises as to the House should seem meet. Regard was had to this petition in the amendments to the bill<sup>h</sup>, which passed through both Houses, and received the royal assent by commission. During the dependence of this bill another was brought in, to explain so much of the militia act passed in the thirty-first year of his majesty's reign as related to the money to be given to private militia-men, upon their being ordered out into actual service. By this law it was enacted, that the guinea which, by the former act, was due to every private man of every regiment or company

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

<sup>h</sup> By this law it was enacted, that if any militia-man who shall have been accepted and enrolled as a substitute, hired man, or volunteer, before the passing of the act, or who shall have been chosen by lot, whether before or after the passing of the act, shall when embodied, or called out into actual service, and ordered to march, leave a family unable to support themselves, the overseers shall, by order of some one justice of the peace, pay out of the poor's rates of such parish a weekly allowance to such family, according to the usual and ordinary price of labour and husbandry there; viz. for one child under the age of ten years, the price of one day's labour; for two children under the age aforesaid, the price of two days' labour; for three or four children under the age aforesaid, the price of three days' labour; for five or more children under the age aforesaid, the price of four days' labour; and for the wife of such militia-man, the price of one day's labour; but that the families of such men only as shall be chosen by lot, and of the substitutes, hired men, and volunteers already accepted and enrolled, shall, after the passing of this act, receive any such weekly allowance. For removing the grievance complained of in the above petition, it is enacted that, where treasurers shall reimburse to overseers any money, in pursuance of this act, on account of the weekly allowance to the family of any militia-man serving in the militia of any county or place other than that wherein such family shall dwell, they are to transmit an account thereof, signed by some justice for the place where such family shall dwell, to the treasurer of the county, &c., in the militia whereof such militia-man shall serve, who is thereupon to pay him the sum so reimbursed to such overseers, and the same to be allowed in his accounts.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

of militia, when ordered out into actual service, should be paid to every man that shall afterwards be enrolled into such regiment or company whilst in actual service; that no man should be entitled to his clothes for his own use, until he should have served three years, if unembodied, or one year, if embodied, after the delivery of the clothes; and that the full pay of the militia should commence from the date of his majesty's warrant for drawing them out. The difficulties which these successive regulations were made to obviate will be amply recompensed by the good effects of a national militia, provided it be employed in a national way, and for national purposes; but if the militia are embodied, and the different regiments that compose it are marched from the respective counties to which they belong; if the men are detained for any length of time in actual service, at a distance from their families, when they might be employed at home in works of industry, for the support of their natural dependents; the militia becomes no other than an addition to, or augmentation of a standing army, enlisted for the term of three years. The labour of the men is lost to the community; they contract the idle habits and dissolute manners of the other troops; their families are left as incumbrances on the community, and the charge of their subsistence is at least as heavy as that of maintaining an equal number of regular forces. It would not, we apprehend, be very easy to account for the government's ordering the regiments of militia to march from their respective counties, and to do duty for a considerable length of time at a great distance from their own homes, unless we suppose this measure was taken to create in the people a disgust to the institution of the militia, which was an establishment extorted from the secretary by the voice of the nation. We may add, that some of the inconveniences attending a militia will never be totally removed, while the persons drawn by lot for that service are at liberty to hire substitutes; for it cannot be supposed that men of substance will incur the danger, fatigue, and damage of service in person, while they can hire among the lowest class of people mercenaries of desperate fortune and abandoned morals, who will greedily seize the opportunity of being paid for renounce-

ing that labour by which they were before obliged to maintain themselves and their family connexion; it would therefore deserve the consideration of the legislature, whether the privilege of hiring substitutes should not be limited to certain classes of men, who are either raised by their rank in life above the necessity of serving in person, or engaged in such occupations as cannot be intermitted without prejudice to the commonwealth. It must be allowed, that the regulation in this new act, by which the families of substitutes are deprived of any relief from the parish, will not only diminish the burden of the poor's rates, but also by raising the price of mercenaries, oblige a greater number of the better sort to serve in person. Without all doubt, the fewer substitutes that are employed, the more dependence may be placed upon the militia in the preservation of our rights and privileges, and the more will the number of the disciplined men be increased: because at the expiration of every three years the lot-men must be changed, and new militia-men chosen; but the substitutes will, in all probability, continue for life in the service, provided they can find lot-men to hire them at every rotation. The reader will forgive our being so circumstantial upon the regulations of an institution which we cannot help regarding with a kind of enthusiastic affection.

In the latter end of November, the House of Commons received a petition from several noblemen, gentlemen, and others, inhabitants of East Greenwich and places adjacent, in Kent, representing that, in the said parish, within a quarter of a mile of the town, distinguished by a royal palace and royal hospital for seamen, there was a magazine, containing great quantities of gunpowder, frequently to the amount of six thousand barrels; that, besides the great danger which must attend all places of that kind, the said magazine stood in an open field, unenclosed by any fortification or defence whatsoever, consequently exposed to treachery, and every other accident. They alleged that, if through treachery, lightning, or any other accident, this magazine should take fire, not only their lives and properties, but the palace and hospital, the king's yards and stores at Deptford and Woolwich, the banks and navigation of the Thames, with the ships

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

Bill for  
removing  
the powder  
magazine  
from  
Greenwich.



CHAP.

XXXII.

1759.

sailing and at anchor in that river, would be inevitably destroyed, and inconceivable damage would accrue to the cities of London and Westminster. They moreover observed, that the magazine was then in a dangerous condition, supported on all sides by props that were decayed at the foundation; that in case it should fall, the powder would, in all probability, take fire, and produce the dreadful calamities above recited: they therefore prayed that the magazine might be removed to some more convenient place, where any accident would not be attended with such dismal consequences. The subject of this remonstrance was so pressing and important, that a committee was immediately appointed to take the affair into consideration, and procure an estimate for purchasing lands, and erecting a powder magazine, at Purfleet, in Essex, near the banks of the river, together with a guard-house, barracks, and all other necessary conveniences. While the report of the committee lay upon the table for the perusal of the members, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, by his majesty's command, acquainted the House, that the king, having been informed of the subject-matter of the petition, recommended it to the consideration of the Commons. Leave was immediately given to prepare a bill, founded on the resolutions of the committee; which, having been duly considered, altered, and amended, passed through both Houses to the foot of the throne, where it obtained the royal sanction. The magazine was accordingly removed to Purfleet, an inconsiderable and solitary village, where there will be little danger of accident, and where no great damage would attend an explosion; but in order to render this possible explosion still less dangerous, it would be necessary to form the magazine of small distinct apartments, totally independent of each other; that, in case one should be accidentally blown up, the rest might stand unaffected. The same plan ought to be adopted in the construction of all combustible stores subject to conflagration. The marine bill, and mutiny bill, as annual regulations, were prepared in the usual form, passed both Houses without opposition, and received the royal assent.

The next affair that engrossed the deliberation of the

Commons was a measure relating to the internal economy of the metropolis. The sheriffs of London delivered a petition from the lord mayor, aldermen, and commons, in common-council assembled, representing that several streets, lanes, and passages, within the city of London and liberties thereof, were too narrow and incommodious for the passing and repassing as well of foot-passengers as of coaches, carts, and other carriages, to the prejudice and inconvenience of the owners and inhabitants of houses, and to the great hindrance of business, trade, and commerce. They alleged that these defects might be remedied, and several new streets opened within the said city and liberties, to the great ease, safety, and convenience of passengers, as well as to the advantage of the public in general, if they, the petitioners, were enabled to widen and enlarge the narrow streets, lanes, and passages, to open and lay out such new streets and ways, and to purchase the several houses, buildings, and grounds which might be necessary for these purposes. They took notice that there were several houses within the city and liberties, partly erected over the ground of other proprietors; and others, of which the several floors or apartments belonged to different persons; so that difficulties and disputes frequently arose amongst the said several owners and proprietors, about pulling down or rebuilding the party-walls and premises; that such rebuilding was often prevented or delayed, to the great injury and inconvenience of those owners who were desirous to rebuild; that it would therefore be of public benefit, and frequently prevent the spreading of the fatal effects of fire, if some provision were made by law, as well for determining such disputes in a summary way, as for explaining and amending the laws then in being relating to the building of party-walls. They therefore prayed that leave might be given to bring in a bill for enabling the petitioners to widen and enlarge the several streets, lanes, and passages, and to open new streets and ways to be therein limited and prescribed; as well as for determining, in a summary way, all disputes arising about the rebuilding of houses or tenements within the said city and liberties, wherein several persons have an intermixed property; and for explaining and amending the laws in

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.  
Act for  
improving  
the streets  
of London.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

being relating to these particulars. A committee being appointed to examine the matter of this petition agreed to a report, upon which leave was given to prepare a bill, and this was brought in accordingly. Next day a great number of citizens represented, in another petition, that the pavement of the city and liberties was often damaged, by being broken up for the purposes of amending or new laying water-pipes belonging to the proprietors of water-works; and praying that provision might be made in the bill then depending, to compel those proprietors to make good any damage that might be done to the pavement by the leaking or bursting of the water-pipes, or opening the pavement for alterations. In consequence of this representation, some amendments were made in the bill, which passed through both Houses, and was enacted into a law, under the title of "An act for widening certain streets, lanes, and passages, within the city of London and liberties thereof; and for opening certain new streets and ways within the same, and for other purposes therein mentioned<sup>1</sup>."

Bill relative to the sale of fish in London and Westminster.

The inhabitants of Westminster had long laboured under the want of a fish-market, and complained that the price of this species of provision was kept up at an exorbitant rate by the fraudulent combination of a few dealers, who engrossed the whole market at Billingsgate, and destroyed great quantities of fish, in order to enhance the value of those that remained. An act of Parliament had passed in the twenty-second year of his present ma-

<sup>1</sup> The openings to be made, and the passages to be improved or enlarged, were ascertained by two schedules annexed to the act. With respect to the houses, buildings, and grounds to be purchased, the mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city, in common-council assembled, or a committee appointed by them, were empowered to fix the price by agreement with the respective proprietors, or otherwise by a jury in the usual manner. With regard to party-walls, the act ordains, that the proprietor of either adjoining house may compel the proprietor of the other to agree to its being pulled down and rebuilt, and to pay a moiety of the expense, even though it should not be necessary to pull down or rebuild either of their houses; that all party-walls shall be at least two bricks and a half in thickness in the cellar, and two bricks thick upwards to the top of the garret-floor. It enacts, that if any decayed house belongs to several proprietors, any one of them, who is desirous to rebuild, may oblige the others to concur, and join with him in the expense, or purchase their shares at a price to be fixed by a jury. If any house should hereafter be presented by any inquest or grand jury, in London, as being in a ruinous condition, the court of mayor and aldermen is, by this act, empowered to pull it down at the expense of the ground-landlord. As to damaged pavements, not sufficiently repaired by the proprietors of the water-works, any justice of the peace in London is vested with power, upon their refusing or delaying to make it good, to cause it to be effectually relaid with good materials at their expense.

jesty's reign, for establishing a free market for the sale of fish in Westminster; and, seven years after that period, it was found necessary to procure a second, for explaining and amending the first; but neither effectually answered the purposes of the legislature. In the month of January of the present session, the House took into consideration a petition of the several fishermen trading to Billingsgate-market, representing the hardships to which they were exposed by the said acts; particularly forfeitures of vessels and cargoes, incurred by the negligence of servants who had omitted to make the particular entries which the two acts prescribed. This petition being examined by a committee, and the report being made, leave was given to bring in a new bill, which should contain effectual provisions for the better supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fish, and for preventing the abuses of the fishmongers. It was entitled, "A bill to repeal so much of an act passed in the twenty-ninth of George II. concerning a free market for fish at Westminster, as requires fishermen to enter their fishing vessels at the office of the searcher of the customs at Gravesend, and to regulate the sale of fish at the first hand in the fish-markets in London and Westminster; and to prevent salesmen of fish buying fish to sell again on their own account; and to allow bret and turbot, brill and pearl, although under the respective dimensions mentioned in a former act, to be imported and sold; and to punish persons who shall take or sell any spawn, brood, or fry of fish, unsizeable fish, or fish out of season, or smelts under the size of five inches, and for other purposes." Though this and the former bill relating to the streets and houses of London are instances that evince the care and attention of the legislature, even to minute particulars of the internal economy of the kingdom, we can hardly consider them as objects of such dignity and importance as to demand the deliberations of the Parliament, but think they naturally fall within the cognizance of the municipal magistracy. After all, perhaps the most effectual method for supplying Westminster with plenty of fish, at reasonable rates, would be to execute with rigour the laws already enacted against forestalling and regrating, an expedient that would soon dissolve all monopolies and

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

combinations among the traders; to increase the number of markets in London and Westminster; and to establish two general markets at the Nore, one on each side of the river, where the fishing vessels might unload their cargoes, and return to sea without delay. A number of light boats might be employed to convey fresh fish from these marts to London and Westminster, where all the different fish-markets might be plentifully supplied at a reasonable expense; for it cannot be supposed that, while the fresh fish are brought up the river in the fishing smacks themselves, which can hardly save the tides to Billingsgate, they will ever dream of carrying their cargoes above bridge; or that the price of fish can be considerably lowered, while the fishing vessels lose so much time in running up to Gravesend or Billingsgate.

New act  
for ascer-  
taining the  
qualifica-  
tions of  
members  
of Parlia-  
ment.

The annual committee being appointed to inquire what laws were expired, or near expiring, agreed to certain resolutions; upon which a bill was prepared, and obtained the royal assent, importing a continuation of several laws, namely, the several clauses mentioned of the acts in the fifth and eighth of George I. against the clandestine running of uncustomed goods, except the clauses relating to quarantine; the act passed in the third of George II. relating to the carrying rice from Carolina; the act of the seventh of the same reign, relating to cochineal and indigo; and that of the twelfth of George II. so far as it related to the importation of printed books. There was also a law enacted, to continue to the twenty-ninth day of September, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven, an act passed in the twelfth year of Queen Anne, for encouraging the making of sail-cloth, by a duty of one penny per ell laid upon all foreign made sails and sail-cloth imported, and a bounty in the same proportion granted upon all home made sail-cloth, and canvass fit for or made into sails, and exported; another act was passed, for continuing certain laws relating to the additional number of one hundred hackney coaches and chairs, which law was rendered perpetual. The next law we shall mention was intended to be one of the most important that ever fell under the cognizance of the legislature: it was a law that affected the freedom, dignity, and independency of Parliaments. By an act passed in

the ninth year of the reign of Queen Anne, it was provided that no person should be chosen a member of Parliament who did not possess in England or Wales an estate, freehold or copyhold, for life, according to the following qualifications: for every knight of a shire six hundred pounds per annum, over and above what will satisfy all incumbrances; and three hundred pounds per annum for every citizen, burgess, and baron of the Cinque Ports. It was also decreed, that the return of any person not thus qualified should be void; and that every candidate should, at the reasonable request of any other candidate at the time of election, or of two or more persons who had a right to vote, take an oath prescribed, to establish his qualification. This restraint was by no means effectual. So many oaths of different kinds had been prescribed since the Revolution, that they began to lose the effect they were intended to have on the minds of men; and, in particular, political perjury grew so common that it was no longer considered as a crime. Subterfuges were discovered, by means of which this law relating to the qualifications of candidates was effectually eluded. Those who were not actually possessed of such estates procured temporary conveyances from their friends and patrons, on condition of their being restored and cancelled after the election. By this scandalous fraud the intention of the legislature was frustrated, the dignity of Parliament prostituted, the example of perjury and corruption extended, and the vengeance of Heaven set at defiance. Through this infamous channel the ministry had it in their power to thrust into Parliament a set of venal beggars, who, as they depended upon their bounty, would always be obsequious to their will, and vote according to direction, without the least regard to the dictates of conscience, or to the advantage of their country. The mischiefs attending such a vile collusion, and in particular the undue influence which the crown must have acquired from the practice, were either felt or apprehended by some honest patriots, who, after divers unsuccessful efforts, at length presented to the House a bill, importing that every person who shall be elected a member of the House of Commons, shall, before he presumes to take his seat, deliver to the clerk of the House at the table, while the

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1759.

Commons are sitting, and the speaker in the chair, a paper or schedule, signed by himself, containing a rental or particular of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, whereby he makes out his qualification, specifying the nature of his estate, whether messuage, land, rent, tithe, or what else; and if such estate consists of messuages, lands, or tithes, then specifying in whose occupation they are; and if in rent, then specifying the names of the owners or possessors of the lands and tenements out of which such rent is issuing, and also specifying the parish, township, or precinct and county, in which the said estate lies, and the value thereof; and every such person shall, at the same time, also take and subscribe the following oath, to be fairly written at the bottom of the paper or schedule: "I, A. B., do swear that the above is a true rental; and that I truly and *bonâ fide* have such an estate in law or equity, to and for my own use and benefit, of and in the lands, tenements, or hereditaments, above described, over and above what will satisfy and clear all incumbrances that may affect the same; and that such estate hath not been granted or made over to me fraudulently, on purpose to qualify me to be a member of this House. So help me God!" It was provided that the said paper or schedule, with the oath aforesaid, should be carefully kept by the clerk, to be inspected by the members of the House of Commons, without fee or reward; that if any person, elected to serve in any future Parliament, should presume to sit or vote as a member of the House of Commons before he had delivered in such a paper or schedule, and taken the oath aforesaid, or should not be qualified according to the true intent or meaning of this act, his election should be void; and every person so sitting and voting should forfeit a certain sum, to be recovered by such persons as should sue for the same by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, whereon no essoign, privilege, protection, or wager of law, should be allowed, and only one imparlance: that if any person should have delivered in, and sworn to, his qualification as aforesaid, and taken his seat in the House of Commons, yet at any time after should, during the continuance of such Parliament, sell, dispose of, alien, or any otherwise incumber the estate, or any part thereof com-

prised in the schedule, so as to lessen, or reduce the same under the value of the qualification by law directed, every such person, under a certain penalty, must deliver in a new or further qualification, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, and swear to the same, in manner before directed, before he should again presume to sit or vote as a member of the House of Commons; that in case any action, suit, or information should be brought, in pursuance of this act, against any member of the House of Commons, the clerk of the House shall, upon demand, forthwith deliver a true and attested copy of the paper or schedule, so delivered in to him as aforesaid, by such member to the plaintiff or prosecutor, or his attorney or agent, paying a certain sum for the same; which, being proved a true copy, shall be admitted to be given in evidence upon the trial of any issue in any such action. Provided always, that nothing contained in this act shall extend to the eldest son or heir apparent of any peer or lord of Parliament, or of any person qualified to serve as knight of the shire, or to the members for either of the universities in that part of Great Britain called England, or to the members for that part of Great Britain called Scotland. Such was the substance of the bill, as originally presented to the House of Commons; but it was altered in such a manner, as we are afraid will fail in answering the salutary purposes for which it was intended by those who brought it into the House. Notwithstanding the provisions made in the act as it now stands, any minister or patron may still introduce his pensioners, clerks, and creatures into the House, by means of the old method of temporary conveyance, though the farce must now be kept up until the member shall have delivered in his schedule, taken his oath, and his seat in Parliament; then he may deliver up the conveyance, or execute a reconveyance, without running any risk of losing his seat, or of being punished for his fraud and perjury. The extensive influence of the crown, the general corruptibility of individuals, and the obstacles so industriously thrown in the way of every scheme contrived to vindicate the independency of Parliaments, must have produced very mortifying reflections in the breast of every Briton warmed with the genuine love of his



CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1759.

country. He must have perceived that all the bulwarks of the constitution were little better than buttresses of ice, which would infallibly thaw before the heat of ministerial influence, when artfully concentrated; that either a minister's professions of patriotism were insincere, or his credit insufficient to effect any essential alteration in the unpopular measures of government; and that, after all, the liberties of the nation could never be so firmly established, as by the power, generosity, and virtue of a patriot king. This inference could not fail to awake the remembrance of that amiable prince whom fate untimely snatched from the eager hopes and warm affection of a whole nation, before he had it in his power to manifest and establish his favourite maxim, "That a monarch's glory was inseparably connected with the happiness of his people<sup>k</sup>."

On the first day of February a motion was made, and leave given, to bring in a bill for enabling his majesty

<sup>k</sup> The following declaration, made to the chiefs of the opposition, will render the memory of the late Prince of Wales dear to the latest posterity.

His royal highness has authorized Lord T. and Sir F. D. to give the most positive assurances to the gentlemen in the opposition of his upright intentions; that he is thoroughly convinced of the distresses and calamities that have befallen, and every day are more likely to befall, this country; and therefore invites all well-wishers to this country and its constitution to coalesce and unite with him, and upon the following principle only:

His royal highness promises, and will declare it openly, that it is his intention totally to abolish any distinctions for the future of parties; and as far as lies in his power, and as soon as it does lie in his power, to take away for ever all proscription from any set of men whatever who are friends to the constitution; and therefore will promote for the present, and when it is in his power will immediately grant—

First, a bill to empower all gentlemen to act as justices of peace, paying land-tax for 300*l.* per annum, in any county where he intends to serve.

Secondly, his royal highness promises, in like manner, to support, and forth-with grant, whenever he shall have it in his power, a bill to create and establish a numerous and effectual militia throughout the kingdom.

Thirdly, his royal highness promises, in like manner, to promote and support, and likewise grant when it is in his power, a bill to exclude all military officers in the land service under the degree of colonels of regiments, and in the sea service under the degree of rear-admirals, from sitting in the House of Commons.

Fourthly, his royal highness promises that he will, when in his power, grant inquiries into the great number of abuses in offices, and does not doubt the assistance of all honest men, to enable him to correct the same for the future.

Fifthly, his royal highness promises, and will openly declare, that he will make no agreement with, or join in the support of, any administration whatever, without previously obtaining the above-mentioned points in behalf of the people, and for the sake of good government. Upon these conditions, and these conditions only, his royal highness thinks he has a right not to doubt of having a most cordial support from all those good men who mean their country and this constitution well, and that they will become his and his family's friends, and unite with him to promote the good government of this country; and that they will follow him, upon these principles, both in court and out of court; and if he should live to form an

to make leases and grants of offices, lands, and hereditaments, parcel of his duchy of Cornwall, or annexed to the same: accordingly it passed through both Houses without opposition; and enacted that all leases and grants made, or to be made, by his majesty, within seven years next ensuing, in or annexed to the said duchy, under the limitations therein mentioned, should be good and effectual in law against his majesty, his heirs, and successors, and against all other persons that should hereafter inherit the said duchy, either by an act of Parliament, or any limitation whatsoever. This act appears the more extraordinary, as the Prince of Wales, who has a sort of right, by prescription, to the duchy of Cornwall, was then of age, and might have been put in possession of it by the passing of a patent. The House having perused an account of the produce of the fund established for paying annuities granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty nine, with the charge on that fund on the fifth day of January in the succeeding year, it appeared that there had been a considerable deficiency in the said fund on the fifth day of July preceding, and this had been made good out of the sinking-fund, by a resolution of the seventh of February, already particularized. They therefore instructed the committee of ways and means to consider so much of the annuity and lottery act, passed in the preceding session, as related to the three per centum annuities, amounting to the sum of

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1760.  
Act for  
consolidat-  
ing the  
annuities  
granted  
in 1759.

administration, it should be composed, without distinction, of men of dignity, knowledge, and probity. His royal highness further promises to accept of no more, if offered to him, than 800,000*l.* for his civil list, by way of rent-charge.

*Answer to the foregoing proposal.*

The lords and gentlemen to whom a paper has been communicated, containing his royal highness the prince's gracious intentions upon several weighty and important points, of the greatest consequence to the honour and interest of his majesty's government, and absolutely necessary for the restoring and perpetuating the true use and design of Parliament, the purity of our excellent constitution, and the happiness and welfare of the whole nation, do therein with the greatest satisfaction observe, and most gratefully acknowledge, the uprightness and generosity of his royal highness's noble sentiments and resolutions. And therefore beg leave to return their most dutiful and humble thanks for the same; and to assure his royal highness that they will constantly and steadily use their utmost endeavours to support those his wise and salutary purposes, that the throne may be strengthened, religion and morality encouraged, faction and corruption destroyed, the purity and essence of Parliament restored, and the happiness and welfare of our constitution preserved.

When the above answer was returned to the prince, there were present,

*The Duke of B.—The Earl of L.—The Earl of S.—The Earl of T.—The Earl of W.—The Earl of S.—Lord F.—Lord W.—Sir Wat. Wil. Wynne.—Sir John H. C.—Sir Walter B.—Sir Robert G.—Mr. F.—Mr. P.—Mr. C.*

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1760.

seven millions five hundred and ninety thousand pounds, granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine; and also to consider so much of the said act as related to the subsidy of poundage upon certain goods and merchandise to be imported into this kingdom, and the additional inland duty on coffee and chocolate. The committee having taken these points into deliberation, agreed to the two resolutions we have already mentioned with respect to the consolidation; and a bill was brought in for adding those annuities granted in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine to the joint stock of three per centum annuities, consolidated by the acts of the twenty-fifth, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, and thirty-second years of his majesty's reign, and for several duties therein mentioned, to the sinking-fund. The committee was afterwards empowered to receive a clause for cancelling such lottery tickets as were made forth in pursuance of an act passed in the thirtieth year of his majesty's reign, and were not then disposed of: a clause for this purpose was accordingly added to the bill, which passed through both Houses without opposition, and received the royal assent at the end of the session.

Bill for securing the payment of prize and bounty money appropriated for the use of Greenwich-hospital.

On the twenty-ninth day of April, Lord North presented to the House a bill for encouraging the exportation of rum and spirits of the growth, produce, and manufacture of the British sugar plantations, from Great Britain, and of British spirits made from molasses; a bill which, in a little time, acquired the sanction of the royal assent. Towards the end of April, Admiral Townshend presented a bill for the more effectual securing the payment of such prize and bounty moneys as were appropriated to the use of Greenwich-hospital by an act passed in the twenty-ninth year of his majesty's reign. As by that law no time was limited, or particular method prescribed, for giving notifications of the day appointed for the payment of the shares of the prizes and bounty-money, and many agents had neglected to specify, in the notification given in the London Gazette for payment of shares of prizes condemned in the courts of Admiralty in Great Britain, the particular day or time when such payments were to commence, whereby it was rendered difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain the time when the

hospital at Greenwich became entitled to the unclaimed shares, of consequence could not enjoy the full benefit of the act; the bill now prepared imported, that, from and after the first day of September in the present year, all notifications of the payment of the shares of prizes taken by any of his majesty's ships of war, and condemned in Great Britain, and from and after the first day of February in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, all notifications of the payment of the shares and prizes taken and condemned in any other of his majesty's dominions in Europe, or in any of the British plantations in America; and from and after the twenty-fifth day of December, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one, all notifications of the payment of the shares of prizes taken and condemned in any other of his majesty's dominions, shall be respectively given and published in the following manner:—If the prize be condemned in any court of Admiralty in Great Britain, such notification, under the agent's hand, shall be published in the London Gazette; and if condemned in any court of Admiralty in any other of his majesty's dominions, such notification shall be published in like manner in the gazette, or other newspaper of public authority, of the island or place where the prize is condemned; and if there shall be no gazette, or such newspaper, published there, then in some or one of the public newspapers of the place; and such agents shall deliver to the collector, customer, or searcher, or his lawful deputy; and if there shall be no such officer, then to the principal officer or officers of the place where the prize is condemned, or to the lawful deputy of such principal officers, two of the gazettes or other newspapers in which such notifications are inserted; and if there shall not be any public newspapers in any such island or place, the agent shall give two such notifications in writing, under his hand; and every such collector, or other officer as aforesaid, shall subscribe his name on both the said gazettes, newspapers, or written notifications; and, by the first ship which shall sail from thence to any port of Great Britain, shall transmit to the treasurer or deputy treasurers of the said royal hospital one of the said notifications, with his name so subscribed, to be there registered;

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1700.

and shall faithfully preserve and keep the other, with his name thereon subscribed, in his own custody; and in every notification, as aforesaid, the agent shall specify his place of abode, and the precise day of the month and year appointed for the payment of the respective shares to the captors; and all notifications with respect to prizes condemned in Great Britain shall be published in the London Gazette three days at least before any share of such prize shall be paid; and, with respect to prizes condemned in any other part of his majesty's dominions, such notifications shall be delivered to the said collector, or other officers as aforesaid, three days at least before any share of such prizes shall be paid. It was likewise enacted, that the agents for the distribution of bounty bills should insert, and publish under their hands, in the London Gazette, three days at least before payment, public notifications of the day and year appointed for such payment, and also insert therein their respective places of abode. The bill, even as it now stands, is liable to several objections. It may be dangerous to leave the money of the unclaimed shares so long as three years in the hands of the agent, who, together with his securities, may prove insolvent before the expiration of that term: then the time prescribed to the sailors, within which their claim is limited, appears to be too short, when we consider that they may be so circumstanced, turned over to another ship, and conveyed to a distant part of the globe, that they shall have no opportunity to claim payment; and should three years elapse before they could make application to the agent, they would find their bounty or prize-money appropriated to the use of Greenwich-hospital; nay, should they die in the course of the voyage, it would be lost to their heirs and executors, who, being ignorant of their title, could not possibly claim within the time limited.

Act in  
favour of  
George  
Keith, late  
Earl-Mareschal of  
Scotland.

A committee having been appointed to inquire into the original standards of weights and measures in the kingdom of England, to consider the laws relating thereto, and to report their observations thereupon, together with their opinion of the most effectual means for ascertaining and enforcing uniform and certain standards of weights and measures, they prepared copies, models, patterns,

and multiples, and presented them to the House; then they were locked up by the clerk of the House; and Lord Carysfort presented a bill, according to order, for enforcing uniformity of weights and measures to the standards by law to be established; but this measure, which had been so long in dependence, was not yet fully discussed, and the standards and weights were reserved to another occasion. A law was made for reviving and continuing so much of an act passed in the twenty-first year of his majesty's reign, as relates to the more effectual trial and punishment of high treason in the highlands of Scotland, and also for continuing two other acts passed in the nineteenth and twenty-first years of his majesty's reign, so far as they relate to the more effectual disarming the highlands of Scotland, and securing the peace thereof; and to allow further time for making affidavits of the execution of articles or contracts of clerks to attorneys or solicitors, and filing thereof. The king having been pleased to pardon George Keith, Earl-Mareschal of Scotland, who had been attainted for rebellion in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixteen, the Parliament confirmed this indulgence, by passing an act to enable the said George Keith, late earl-mareschal, to sue or entertain any action or suit, notwithstanding his attainder, and to remove any disability in him, by reason of the said attainder, to take or inherit any real or personal estate that might or should thereafter descend or come to him, or which he was entitled to in reversion or remainder before his attainder. This nobleman, universally respected for his probity and understanding, had been employed as ambassador to the court of France by the King of Prussia, and was actually at this juncture in the service of that monarch, who, in all probability, interceded with the King of England in his behalf. When his pardon had passed the seals, he repaired to London, and was presented to his majesty, by whom he was very graciously received.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1760.

These, and a good number of other bills of less importance, both private and public, were passed into laws by commission on the twenty-second day of May, when the lord-keeper of the great seal closed the session with a speech to both Houses. He began with an assurance

Session  
closed.

CHAP.  
XXXII.

1760.

that his majesty looked back on their proceedings with entire satisfaction. He said the duty and affection which they had expressed for the king's person and government, the zeal and unanimity they had showed in maintaining the true interest of their country, could only be equalled by what his majesty had formerly experienced from his Parliament. He told them it would have given his majesty the most sensible pleasure, had he been able to assure them that his endeavours to promote a general peace had met with more suitable returns. He observed, that his majesty, in conjunction with his good brother and ally the King of Prussia, had chosen to give their enemies proofs of this equitable disposition in the midst of a series of glorious victories; an opportunity the most proper to take such a step with dignity, and to manifest to all Europe the purity and moderation of his views. After such a conduct, he said, the king had the comfort to reflect, that the further continuance of the calamities of war could not be imputed to him or his allies; that he trusted in the blessing of Heaven upon the justice of his arms, and upon those ample means which the zeal of the Parliament in so good a cause had wisely put into his hands; that his future successes in carrying on the war would not fall short of the past; and that, in the event, the public tranquillity would be restored on solid and durable foundations. He acquainted them that his majesty had taken the most effectual care to augment the combined army in Germany; and at the same time to keep up such a force at home as might frustrate any attempts of the enemy to invade these kingdoms; such attempts as had hitherto ended only in their own confusion. He took notice that the royal navy was never in a more flourishing and respectable condition; and the signal victory obtained last winter over the French fleet on their own coast had given lustre to his majesty's arms, fresh spirit to his maritime forces, and reduced the naval strength of France to a very low ebb. He gave them to understand that his majesty had disposed his squadrons in such a manner as might best conduce to the annoyance of his enemies; to the defence of his own dominions, both in Europe and America; to the preserving and pursuing his conquests, as well as to the protection of

the trade of his subjects, which he had extremely at heart. He told the Commons, that nothing could relieve his majesty's royal mind, under the anxiety he felt for the burdens of his faithful subjects, but the public-spirited cheerfulness with which their House had granted him such large supplies, and his conviction that they were necessary for the security and essential interest of his kingdoms; he therefore returned them his hearty thanks for these supplies, and assured them they should be duly applied to the purposes for which they had been given. Finally, he recommended to both Houses the continuance of that union and good harmony which he had observed with so much pleasure, and from which he had derived such important effects. He desired they would study to promote these desirable objects, to support the king's government, and the good order of their respective counties, and to consult their own real happiness and prosperity.

CHAP.  
XXXII.  
1760.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

lution formed to bring him to condign punishment. Being informed of this design, he tampered with his brother, and desired that he would retract, upon the trial, the evidence he had given before the justices. Though the brother rejected this scheme of subornation, he offered to withdraw himself from the kingdom, if he might have five pounds to defray the expense of his removal. So sordidly avaricious was the other, that he refused to advance this miserable pittance, though he knew his own life depended upon his compliance. He was accordingly apprehended, tried, and convicted on his brother's evidence; and then he confessed the particulars of his exposing the infant. He denied, indeed, that he had any thought the child would perish, and declared he intended it as a present to the gentleman at whose gate it was laid; but as he appeared to be a hardened miscreant, devoid of humanity, stained with the complicated crimes of tyranny, fraud, rapine, incest, and murder, very little credit is due to his declaration. In the course of the same month, part of Westminster was grievously alarmed by a dreadful conflagration, which broke out in the house of a cabinet-maker near Covent-garden, raged with great fury, and reduced near twenty houses to ashes. Many others were damaged, and several persons either burned in their apartments, or buried under the ruins. The bad consequences of this calamity were in a great measure alleviated by the humanity of the public, and the generous compassion of the Prince of Wales, who contributed liberally to the relief of the sufferers.

Popular  
clamour  
against  
Lord  
George  
Sackville.  
His address  
to the  
public.

But no subject so much engrossed the conversation and passions of the public as did the case of Lord George Sackville, who had by this time resigned his command in Germany, and returned to England: the country which, of all others, it would have been his interest to avoid at this juncture, if he was really conscious of the guilt, the imputation of which his character now sustained. With the first tidings of the battle fought at Minden, the defamation of this officer arrived. He was accused of having disobeyed orders, and his conduct represented as infamous in every particular. These were the suggestions of a vague report which no person could trace to its origin; yet this report immediately gave

birth to one of the most inflammatory pamphlets that ever was exhibited to the public. The first charge had alarmed the people of England, jealous in honour, sudden and rash in their resentments, and obstinately adhering to the prejudices they have espoused. The implied accusation in the orders of Prince Ferdinand, and the combustible matter superadded by the pamphlet writer, kindled up such a blaze of indignation in the minds of the people, as admitted of no temperament or control. An abhorrence and detestation of Lord George Sackville, as a coward and a traitor, became the universal passion, which acted by contagion, infecting all degrees of people from the cottage to the throne; and no individual, who had the least regard for his own character and quiet, would venture to preach up moderation, or even advise a suspension of belief, until more certain information could be received. Fresh fuel was continually thrown in by obscure authors of pamphlets and newspapers, who stigmatized and insulted with such virulent perseverance, that one would have imagined they were actuated by personal motives, not retained by mercenary booksellers, against that unfortunate nobleman. Not satisfied with inventing circumstances to his dishonour, in his conduct on the last occasion, they pretended to take a retrospective view of his character, and produced a number of anecdotes to his prejudice, which had never before seen the light, and but for this occasion had probably never been known. Not that all the writings which appeared on this subject contained fresh matter of aggravation against Lord George Sackville. Some writers, either animated by the hope of advantage, or hired to betray the cause which they undertook to defend, entered the lists as professed champions of the accused, assumed the pen in his behalf, devoid of sense, unfurnished with materials, and produced performances which could not fail to injure his character among all those who believed that he countenanced their endeavours, and supplied them with the facts and arguments of his defence. Such precisely was the state of the dispute when Lord George arrived in London. While Prince Ferdinand was crowned with laurel; while the King of Great Britain approved his conduct, and, as the most glorious mark of that approbation, invested him

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

with the order of the garter ; while his name was celebrated through all England, and extolled, in the warmest expressions of hyperbole, above all the heroes of antiquity, every mouth was opened in execration of the late commander of the British troops in Germany. He was now made acquainted with the particulars of his imputed guilt, which he had before indistinctly learned. He was accused of having disobeyed three successive orders he had received from the general, during the action at Minden, to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, which he commanded, and sustain the infantry that were engaged ; and after the cavalry were put in motion, of having halted them unnecessarily, and marched so slow, that they could not reach the place of action in time to be of any service : by which conduct the opportunity was lost of attacking the enemy when they gave way, and rendering the victory more glorious and decisive. The first step which Lord George took towards his own vindication with the public, was in printing a short address, entreating them to suspend their belief with respect to his character until the charge brought against him should be legally discussed by a court-martial ; a trial which he had already solicited, and was in hopes of obtaining.

He demands a court-martial.

Finding himself unable to stem the tide of popular prejudice, which flowed against him with irresistible impetuosity, he might have retired in quiet and safety, and left it to ebb at leisure. This would have been generally deemed a prudential step by all those who considered the unfavourable medium through which every particular of his conduct must have been viewed at that juncture, even by men who cherished the most candid intentions ; when they reflected upon the power, influence, and popularity of his accuser ; the danger of aggravating the resentment of the sovereign, already too conspicuous ; and the risk of hazarding his life on the honour and integrity of witnesses who might think their fortunes depended upon the nature of the evidence they should give. Notwithstanding those suggestions, Lord George, seemingly impatient of the imputation under which his character laboured, insisted upon the privilege of a legal trial, which was granted accordingly, after the judges had given it as their opinion that he

might be tried by a court-martial, though he no longer retained any commissions in the service. A court of general officers being appointed and assembled to inquire into his conduct, the judge-advocate gave him to understand, that he was charged with having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand relative to the battle of Minden. That the reader may have the more distinct idea of the charge, it is necessary to remind him that Lord George Sackville commanded the cavalry of the right wing, consisting of Hanoverian and British horse, disposed in two lines, the British being at the extremity of the right, extending to the village of Hartum; the Hanoverian cavalry forming the left, that reached almost to an open wood or grove, which divided the horse from the line of infantry, particularly from that part of the line of infantry consisting of two brigades of British foot, the Hanoverian guards, and Hardenberg's regiment. This was the body of troops which sustained the brunt of the battle with the most incredible courage and perseverance. They of their own accord advanced to attack the left of the enemy's cavalry, through a most dreadful fire of artillery and small arms, to which they were exposed in front and flank; they withstood the repeated attacks of the whole French gendarmerie, whom at length they totally routed, together with a body of Saxon troops on their left; and to their valour the victory was chiefly owing. The ground from which these troops advanced was a kind of heath or plain, which opened a considerable way to the left, where the rest of the army was formed in order of battle, but on the right it was bounded by the wood, on the other side of which the cavalry of the right wing was posted, having in front the village of Halen, from whence the French had been driven by the piquets in the army there posted, and in front of them a windmill, situated in the middle space between them and a battery placed on the left of the enemy.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Early in the morning Captain Malherti had, by order of Prince Ferdinand, posted the cavalry of the right wing in the situation we have just described; the village of Hartum with enclosures on the right, a narrow wood on the left, the village of Halen in their front, and a windmill in the middle of an open plain, which led directly

Substance  
of the  
charge  
against  
him.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

to the enemy. In this position Lord George Sackville was directed to remain until he should receive further orders; and here it was those orders were given which he was said to have disobeyed. Indeed he was previously charged with having neglected the orders of the preceding evening, which imported that the horses should be saddled at one in the morning, though the tents were not to be struck, nor the troops under arms, until they should receive further orders. He was accused of having disobeyed these orders, and of having come late into the field, after the cavalry was formed. Captain Winchingle, aide-du-camp to Prince Ferdinand, declared, upon oath, that while the infantry of the right wing were advancing towards the enemy for the second time, he was sent with orders to Lord George Sackville to advance with the cavalry of the right wing, and sustain the infantry, which was going to engage, by forming the horse under his command upon the heath, in a third line behind the regiments; that he delivered these orders to Lord George Sackville, giving him to understand that he should march the cavalry through the wood or trees on his left to the heath, where they were to be formed; that, on his return to the heath, he met Colonel Fitzroy riding at full gallop towards Lord George; and that he (Winchingle) followed him back, in order to hasten the march of the cavalry. Colonel Ligonier, another of the prince's aides-du-camp, deposed that he carried orders from the general to Lord George to advance with the cavalry in order to profit from the disorder which appeared in the enemy's cavalry; that Lord George made no answer to these orders, but, turning to the troops, commanded them to draw their swords, and march; that the colonel, seeing them advance a few paces on the right forwards, told his lordship he must march to the left; that, in the mean time, Colonel Fitzroy arriving with orders for the British cavalry only to advance, Lord George said the orders were contradictory; and Colonel Ligonier replied they differed only in numbers, but the destination of his march was the same, to the left. Colonel Fitzroy, the third aide-du-camp to Prince Ferdinand, gave evidence, that when he told Lord George it was the prince's order for the British

cavalry to advance towards the left, his lordship observed, that it was different from the order brought by Colonel Ligonier, and he could not think the prince intended to break the line; that he asked which way the cavalry was to march, and who was to be their guide; that when he (the aide-du-camp) offered to lead the column through the wood on the left, his lordship seemed still dissatisfied with the order, saying, it did not agree with the order brought by Colonel Ligonier, and desired to be conducted in person to the prince, that he might have an explanation from his own mouth; a resolution which was immediately executed. The next evidence, an officer of rank in the army, made oath, that, in his opinion, when the orders were delivered to Lord George, his lordship was alarmed to a very great degree, and seemed to be in the utmost confusion. A certain nobleman, of high rank and unblemished reputation, declared, that Captain Winchingrode having told him it was absolutely necessary that the cavalry should march, and form a line to support the foot, he had given orders to the second line to march; that as soon as they arrived at the place where the action began, he was met by Colonel Fitzroy, with an order for the cavalry to advance as fast as possible; that in marching to this place, an order came to halt, until they could be joined by the first line of cavalry; that afterwards, in advancing, they were again halted by Lord George Sackville; that, in his opinion, they might have marched with more expedition, and even come up time enough to act against the enemy: some other officers, who were examined on this subject, agreed with the marquis in these sentiments.

Lord George, in his defence, proved, by undeniable evidence, that he never received the orders issued on the eve of the battle, nor any sort of intimation or plan of action, although he was certainly entitled to some such communication, as commander-in-chief of the British forces; that, nevertheless, the orders concerning the horses were obeyed by those who received them; that Lord George, instead of loitering or losing time while the troops were forming, prepared to put himself at the head of the cavalry on the first notice that they were in motion; that he was so eager to perform his duty, as to set

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

His defence.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

out from his quarters without even waiting for an aide-du-camp to attend him, and was in the field before any general officer of his division. He declared that, when Captain Winchingrode delivered the order to form the cavalry into one line, making a third, to advance and sustain the infantry, he neither heard him say he was to march by the left, nor saw him point with his sword to the wood through which he was to pass. Neither of these directions were observed by any of the aides-du-camp or officers then present, except one gentleman, the person who bore witness to the confusion in the looks and deportment of his lordship. It was proved that the nearest and most practicable way of advancing against the enemy was by the way of the windmill, to the left of the village of Halen. It appeared that Lord George imagined this was the only way by which he should be ordered to advance; that, in this persuasion, he had sent an officer to reconnoitre the village of Halen, as an object of importance, as it would have been upon the flank of the cavalry in advancing forwards; that when he received the order from Winchingrode to form the line and advance, he still imagined this was his route, and on this supposition immediately detached an aide-du-camp to remove a regiment of Saxe-Gotha, which was in the front; that he sent a second to observe the place where the infantry were, and a third to reconnoitre the enemy; that in a few minutes Colonel Ligonier coming up with an order from Prince Ferdinand to advance the cavalry, his lordship immediately drew his sword, and ordered them to march forward by the windmill. The colonel declared that, when he delivered the order, he added "by the left;" but Lord George affirmed that he heard no such direction, nor did it reach the ears of any other person then present, except of that officer who witnessed to the same direction given by Winchingrode. It was proved that, immediately after the troops were put in motion, Colonel Fitzroy arrived with an order from Prince Ferdinand, importing that the British cavalry only should advance by the left: that Lord George declared their orders were contradictory, and seemed the more puzzled, as he understood that both these gentlemen came off nearly at the same time from the prince, and were probably directed to communicate the same order. It was there-

fore natural to suppose there was a mistake, as there might be danger in breaking the line, as the route by the wood appeared more difficult and tedious than that by the windmill, which led directly through open ground to the enemy; and as he could not think that, if a body of horse was immediately wanted, the general would send for the British that were at the farthest extremity of the wing, rather than for the Hanoverian cavalry who formed the left of the line, and consequently were much nearer the scene of action. It was proved that Lord George, in this uncertainty, resolved to apply for an explanation to the prince in person, who he understood was at a small distance; that with this view he set out with all possible expedition; that having entered the wood, and perceived that the country beyond it opened sooner to the left than he had imagined, and Captain Smith, his aide-du-camp, advising that the British cavalry should be put in motion, he sent back that gentleman, with orders for them to advance by the left with all possible despatch; that he rode up to the general, who received him without any marks of displeasure, and ordered him to bring up the whole cavalry of the right wing in a line upon the heath; an order, as the reader will perceive, quite different from that which was so warmly espoused by the aide-du-camp; that as the Marquis of Granby had already put the second line in motion, according to a separate order which he had received, and the head of his column was already in view, coming out of the wood, Lord George thought it necessary to halt the troops on the left until the right should come into the line; and afterwards sent them orders to march slower, that two regiments, which had been thrown out of the line, might have an opportunity to replace themselves in their proper stations.

With respect to the confusion which one officer affirmed was perceivable in the countenance and deportment of this commander, a considerable number of other officers then present being interrogated by his lordship, unanimously declared that they saw no such marks of confusion, but that he delivered his orders with all the marks of coolness and deliberation. The candid reader will of himself determine, whether a man's heart is to be judged by any change of his complexion, granting such

Remark on  
it.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

a change to have happened; whether the evidence of one witness, in such a case, will weigh against the concurrent testimony of all the officers whose immediate business it was to attend and observe the commander; whether it was likely that an officer, who had been more than once in actual service, and behaved without reproach, so as to attain such an eminent rank in the army, should exhibit symptoms of fear and confusion when there was in reality no appearance of danger; for none of the orders imported that he should attack the enemy, but only advance to sustain the infantry. The time which elapsed from the first order he received by Captain Winchingle, to the arrival of Colonel Ligonier, did not exceed eight minutes, during which his aide-du-camp, Captain Hugo, was employed in removing the Saxe-Gotha regiment from the front, by which he proposed to advance. From that period till the cavalry actually marched in consequence of an order from Lord George, the length of time was differently estimated in the opinion of different witnesses, but at a medium computed by the judge-advocate at fifteen minutes, during which the following circumstances were transacted: the troops were first ordered to advance forwards, then halted; the contradictory orders arrived and were disputed; the commander desired the two aides-du-camp to agree about which was the precise order, and he would obey it immediately: each insisting upon that which he had delivered, Lord George hastened to the general for an explanation; and as he passed the wood, sent back Captain Smith to the right of the cavalry, which was at a considerable distance, to put the British horse in motion. We shall not pretend to determine whether the commander of such an important body may be excusable for hesitating, when he receives contradictory orders at the same time, especially when both orders run counter to his own judgment; whether in that case it is allowable for him to suspend the operation for a few minutes, in order to consult in person the commander-in-chief about a step of such consequence to the preservation of the whole army. Neither will we venture to decide dogmatically on the merits of the march, after the cavalry were put in motion; whether they marched too slow, or were unnecessarily halted in their way to the heath. It was proved, indeed, that Lord George was

always remarkably slow in his movements of cavalry, on the supposition that if horses are blown they must be unfit for service, and that the least hurry is apt to disorder the line of horse to such a degree, as would rob them of their proper effect, and render all their efforts abortive. This being the system of Lord George Sackville, it may deserve consideration, whether he could deviate from it on this delicate occasion, without renouncing the dictates of his own judgment and discretion; and whether he was at liberty to use his own judgment after having received the order to advance. After all, whether he was intentionally guilty, and what were the motives by which he was really actuated, are questions which his own conscience alone can solve. Even granting him to have hesitated from perplexity, to have lingered from vexation, to have failed through error of judgment, he will probably find favour with the candid and humane part of his fellow-subjects, when they reflect upon the nature of his situation, placed at the head of such a body of cavalry, uninstructed and uninformed of plan or circumstance, divided from the rest of the army, unacquainted with the operations of the day, chagrined with doubt and disappointment, and perplexed by contradictory orders, neither of which he could execute without offering violence to his own judgment; when they consider the endeavours he used to manifest his obedience; the last distinct order which he in person received and executed; that mankind are liable to mistakes; that the cavalry were not originally intended to act, as appears in the account of the battle published at the Hague, by the authority of Prince Ferdinand, expressly declaring that the cavalry on the right did not act, because it was destined to sustain the infantry in a third line; that if it had really been designed for action, it ought either to have been posted in another place, or permitted to advance straight forwards by the windmill, according to the idea of its commander; finally, when they recall to view the general confusion that seems to have prevailed through the manœuvres of that morning, and remember some particulars of the action; that the brigades of British artillery had no orders until they applied to Lord George Sackville, who directed them to the spot where they acquitted themselves with

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

so much honour and effect, in contributing to the success of the day ; that the glory and advantage acquired by the few brigades of infantry, who may be said to have defeated the whole French army, was in no respect owing to any general or particular orders or instructions, but entirely flowing from the native valour of the troops, and the spirited conduct of their immediate commanders ; and that a great number of officers in the allied army, even of those who remained on the open heath, never saw the face of the enemy, or saw them at such a distance that they could not distinguish more than the hats and the arms of the British regiments with which they were engaged. With respect to the imputation of cowardice levelled at Lord George by the unthinking multitude, and circulated with such industry and clamour, we ought to consider it as a mob-accusation, which the bravest of men, even the great Duke of Marlborough, could not escape ; we ought to receive it as a dangerous suspicion, which strikes at the root of character, and may blast that honour in a moment, which the soldier has acquired in a long course of painful service, at the continual hazard of his life ; we ought to distrust it as a malignant charge, altogether inconsistent with the former conduct of the person accused, as well as with his subsequent impatience and perseverance in demanding a trial, to which he never would have been called ; a trial which, though his life was at stake, and his cause out of countenance, he sustained with such courage, fortitude, and presence of mind, as even his enemies themselves could not help admiring. Thus have we given a succinct detail of this remarkable affair, with that spirit of impartiality, that sacred regard to truth, which the importance of history demands. To the best of our recollection, we have forgot no essential article of the accusation, nor suppressed any material circumstance urged in defence of Lord George Sackville. Unknown to his person, unconnected with his friends, unmoved by fear, unbiassed by interest, we have candidly obeyed the dictates of justice, and the calls of humanity, in our endeavours to dissipate the clouds of prejudice and misapprehension ; warmed, perhaps, with an honest disdain at the ungenerous, and, in our opinion, unjust persecution which,

previous to his trial, an officer of rank, service, and character, the descendant of an illustrious family, the son of a nobleman universally respected, a Briton, a fellow-subject, had undergone.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

The court-martial, having examined the evidence and heard the defence, gave judgment in these words: "The court, upon due consideration of the whole matter before them, is of opinion that Lord George Sackville is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was, by his commission and instructions, directed to obey as commander-in-chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the further opinion of this court, that the said Lord George Sackville is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatsoever." His sentence was confirmed by the king, who moreover signified his pleasure that it should be given out in public orders, not only in Britain, but in America, and every quarter of the globe where any English troops happened to be, that officers, being convinced that neither high birth nor great employments can shelter offences of such a nature, and that, seeing they are subject to censures much worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders. To complete the disgrace of this unfortunate general, his majesty in council called for the council-book, and ordered the name of Lord George Sackville to be struck out of the list of privy-councillors.

Sentence of  
the court-  
martial.

This summer was distinguished by another trial, still more remarkable. Laurence Earl Ferrers, a nobleman of a violent spirit, who had committed many outrages, and in the opinion of all who knew him given manifold proofs of insanity, at length perpetrated a murder, which subjected him to the cognizance of justice. His deportment to his lady was so brutal, that application had been made to the House of Peers, and a separation effected by act of Parliament. Trustees were nominated; and one Mr. Johnson, who had, during the best part of his life, been employed in the family, was now appointed receiver of the estates, at the earl's own request. The conduct of this man in the course of his stewardship, gave umbrage to Lord Ferrers, whose disposition was

Earl Fer-  
rers appre-  
hended for  
murder.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

equally jealous and vindictive. He imagined all his own family had conspired against his interest, and that Johnson was one of their accomplices; that he had been instrumental in obtaining the act of Parliament, which his lordship considered as a grievous hardship; that he had disappointed him in regard to a certain contract about coal mines; in a word, that there was a collusion between Johnson and the earl's adversaries. Fired with these suppositions, he first expressed his resentment, by giving Johnson notice to quit the farm which he possessed on the estate; but finding the trustees had confirmed the lease, he determined to gratify his revenge by assassination, and laid his plan accordingly. On Sunday the thirteenth of January he appointed this unhappy man to come to his house on the Friday following, in order to peruse papers, or settle accounts; and Johnson went thither without the least suspicion of what was prepared for his reception: for although he was no stranger to his lordship's dangerous disposition, and knew he had some time before incurred his displeasure, yet he imagined his resentment had entirely subsided, as the earl had of late behaved to him with remarkable complacency. He therefore, at the time appointed, repaired to his lordship's house at Stanton, in Leicestershire, at the distance of a short mile from his own habitation, and was admitted by a maid-servant. The earl had dismissed every person in the house, upon various pretences, except three women, who were left in the kitchen. Johnson, advancing to the door of his apartment, was received by his lordship, who desired him to walk into another room, where he joined him in a few minutes, and then the door was locked on the inside. After a great deal of warm expostulation, the earl insisted upon his subscribing a paper, acknowledging himself a villain; and on his refusing to comply with this demand, declared he would put him to death. In vain the unfortunate man remonstrated against this cruel injustice, and deprecated the indignation of this furious nobleman. He remained deaf to all his entreaties, drew forth a pistol, which he had loaded for the purpose, and, commanding him to implore Heaven's mercy on his knees, shot him through the body, while he remained in that supplicating

attitude. The consequence of this violence was not immediate death; but his lordship, seeing the wretched victim still alive and sensible, though agonized with pain, felt a momentary motion of pity. He ordered his servants to convey Mr. Johnson up stairs to a bed, to send for a surgeon; and give immediate notice of the accident to the wounded man's family. When Mr. Johnson's daughter came to the house, she was met by the earl, who told her he had shot her father on purpose, and with deliberation. The same declaration he made to the surgeon, on his arrival. He stood by him while he examined the wound, described the manner in which the ball had penetrated, and seemed surprised that it should be lodged within the body. When he demanded the surgeon's opinion of the wound, the operator thought proper to temporize, for his own safety, as well as for the sake of the public, lest the earl should take some other desperate step, or endeavour to escape. He therefore amused him with hopes of Johnson's recovery, about which he now seemed extremely anxious. He supported his spirits by immoderate drinking, after having retired to another apartment with the surgeon, whom he desired to take all possible care of his patient. He declared, however, that he did not repent of what he had done; that Johnson was a villain, who deserved to die; that in case of his death, he (the earl) would surrender himself to the House of Peers, and take his trial. He said he could justify the action to his own conscience, and owned his intention was to have killed Johnson outright; but, as he still survived, and was in pain, he desired that all possible means might be used for his recovery. Nor did he seem altogether neglectful of his own safety: he endeavoured to tamper with the surgeon, and suggest what evidence he should give when called before a court of justice. He continued to drink himself into a state of intoxication, and all the cruelty of his hate seemed to return. He would not allow the wounded man to be removed to his own house; saying, he would keep him under his own roof, that he might plague the villain. He returned to the chamber where Johnson lay, insulted him with the most opprobrious language, threatened to shoot him through the head, and could hardly be restrained

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

from committing further acts of violence on the poor man, who was already in extremity. After he retired to bed, the surgeon procured a sufficient number of assistants, who conveyed Mr. Johnson in an easy chair to his own house, where he expired that same morning in great agonies. The same surgeon assembled a number of armed men to seize the murderer, who at first threatened resistance, but was soon apprehended, endeavouring to make his escape, and committed to the county prison. From thence he was conveyed to London by the gaoler of Leicester, and conducted by the usher of the black rod and his deputy into the House of Lords, where the coroner's inquest, and the affidavits touching the murder being read, the gaoler delivered up his prisoner to the care of the black rod, and he was immediately committed to the Tower. He appeared very calm, composed, and unconcerned, from the time of his being apprehended; conversed coolly on the subject of his imprisonment; made very pertinent remarks upon the nature of the habeas corpus act of Parliament, of which he hoped to avail himself; and when they withdrew from the House of Peers, desired he might not be visited by any of his relations or acquaintances. His understanding, which was naturally good, had been well cultivated; his arguments were rational, but his conduct was frantic.

Tried by  
the House  
of Peers.

The circumstances of this assassination appeared so cruel and deliberate, that the people cried aloud for vengeance; and the government gave up the offender to the justice of his country. The lord keeper, Henley, was appointed lord high steward for the trial of Earl Ferrers, and sat in state with all the peers and judges in Westminster-hall, which was for this purpose converted into a very august tribunal. On the sixteenth day of April the delinquent was brought from the Tower in a coach, attended by the major of the Tower, the gentleman gaoler, the warders, and a detachment of the foot guards. He was brought into court about ten; and the lord steward with the peers taking their places, he was arraigned aloud in the midst of an infinite concourse of people, including many foreigners, who seemed wonderfully struck with the magnificence and solemnity of the tribunal. The murder was fully proved by unquestion-

able evidence; but the earl pleaded insanity of mind; and, in order to establish this plea, called many witnesses to 'attest his lunacy in a variety of instances, which seemed too plainly to indicate a disordered imagination: unfounded jealousy of plots and conspiracies, unconnected ravings, fits of musing, incoherent ejaculations, sudden starts of fury, denunciations of unprovoked revenge, frantic gesticulations, and a strange caprice of temper, were proved to have distinguished his conduct and deportment. It appeared that lunacy had been a family taint, and affected divers of his lordship's relations; that a solicitor of reputation had renounced his business on the full persuasion of his being disordered in his brain; that long before this unhappy event his nearest relations had deliberated upon the expediency of taking out a commission of lunacy against him, and were prevented by no other reason than the apprehension of being convicted of *scandalum magnatum*, should the jury find his lordship *compos mentis*; a circumstance which in all probability would have happened, inasmuch as the earl's madness did not appear in his conversation, but in his conduct. A physician of eminence, whose practice was confined to persons labouring under this infirmity, declared that the particulars of the earl's deportment and personal behaviour seemed to indicate lunacy. Indeed, all his neighbours and acquaintances had long considered him as a madman; and a certain noble lord declared in the House of Peers, when the bill of separation was on the carpet, that he looked upon him in the light of a maniac; and that if some effectual step was not taken to divest him of the power of doing mischief, he did not doubt but that one day they should have occasion to try him for murder. The lawyers who managed the prosecution in behalf of the crown, endeavoured to invalidate the proofs of his lunacy, by observing, that his lordship was never so much deprived of his reason, but that he could distinguish between good and evil; that the murder he had committed was the effect of revenge for a conceived injury of some standing; that the malice was deliberate, and the plan artfully conducted; that immediately after the deed was perpetrated, the earl's conversation and reasoning were cool and consistent, until he drank him-



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

self into a state of intoxication ; that in the opinion of the greatest lawyers, no criminal can avail himself of the plea of lunacy, provided the crime was committed during a lucid interval ; but his lordship, far from exhibiting any marks of insanity, had in the course of this trial displayed uncommon understanding and sagacity in examining the witnesses, and making many shrewd and pertinent observations on the evidence which was given. These sentiments were conformable to the opinion of the Peers, who unanimously declared him guilty.—After all, in examining the vicious actions of a man who has betrayed manifest and manifold symptoms of insanity, it is not easy to distinguish those which are committed during the lucid interval. The suggestions of madness are often momentary and transient ; the determinations of a lunatic, though generally rash and instantaneous, are sometimes the result of artful contrivance ; but there is always an absurdity which is the criterion of the disease, either in the premises or conclusion. The earl, it is true, had formed a deliberate plan for the perpetration of the murder ; but he had taken no precautions for his own safety or escape ; and this neglect will the more plainly appear to have been the criterion of insanity, if we reflect that he justified what he had done as a meritorious action ; and declared he would, upon Mr. Johnson's death, surrender himself to the House of Lords. Had he been impelled to this violence by a sudden gust of passion, it could not be expected that he should have taken any measure for his own preservation ; but as it was the execution of a deliberate scheme, and his lordship was by no means defective in point of ingenuity, he might easily have contrived means for concealing the murder, until he should have accomplished his escape : and, in our opinion, any other than a madman would either have taken some such measures, or formed some plan for the concealment of his own guilt. The design itself seems to have been rather an intended sacrifice to justice than a gratification of revenge. Neither do we think that the sanity of his mind was ascertained by the accuracy and deliberation with which he made his remarks, and examined the evidence at his trial. The influence of his frenzy might be past ; though it was no

sign of sound reason to supply the prosecutor with such an argument to his prejudice. Had his judgment been really unimpaired, he might have assumed the mask of lunacy for his own preservation.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

The trial was continued for two days ; and on the third the lord steward, after having made a short speech, touching the heinous nature of the offence, pronounced the same sentence of death upon the earl which malefactors of the lowest class undergo : that from the Tower, in which he was imprisoned, he should, on the Monday following, be led to the common place of execution, there to be hanged by the neck, and his body be afterwards dissected and anatomized. This last part of the sentence seemed to shock the criminal extremely : he changed colour, his jaw quivered, and he appeared to be in great agitation ; but during the remaining part of his life he behaved with surprising composure, and even unconcern. After he had received sentence, the lords, his judges, by virtue of a power vested in them, respited his execution for one month, that he might have time to settle his temporal and spiritual concerns. Before sentence was passed, the earl read a paper, in which he begged pardon of their lordships for the trouble he had given, as well as for having, against his own inclination, pleaded lunacy at the request of his friends. He thanked them for the candid trial with which he had been indulged, and entreated their lordships to recommend him to the king for mercy. He afterwards sent a letter to his majesty, remonstrating that he was the representative of a very ancient and honourable family, which had been allied to the crown ; and requesting that, if he could not be favoured with the species of death which, in cases of treason, distinguishes the nobleman from the plebeian, he might, at least, out of consideration for his family, be allowed to suffer in the Tower, rather than at the common place of execution ; but this indulgence was refused. From his return to the Tower to the day of his execution, he betrayed no mark of apprehension or impatience ; but regulated his affairs with precision, and conversed without concern or restraint.

Convicted.

On the fifth day of May, his body being demanded by the sheriffs at the Tower-gate, in consequence of a writ

And executed at  
Tyburn.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

under the great seal of England, directed to the lieutenant of the Tower, his lordship desired permission to go in his own landau; and appeared gaily dressed in a light coloured suit of clothes, embroidered with silver. He was attended in the landau by one of the sheriffs, and the chaplain of the Tower, followed by the chariots of the sheriffs, a mourning-coach and six, filled with his friends, and a hearse for the conveyance of his body. He was guarded by a posse of constables, a party of horse-grenadiers, and a detachment of infantry; and in this manner the procession moved from the Tower, through an infinite concourse of people, to Tyburn, where the gallows, and the scaffold erected under it, appeared covered with black baize. The earl behaved with great composure to Mr. Sheriff Vaillant, who attended him in the landau: he observed that the gaiety of his apparel might seem odd on such an occasion, but that he had particular reasons for wearing that suit of clothes: he took notice of the vast multitude which crowded around him, brought thither, he supposed, by curiosity to see a nobleman hanged: he told the sheriff he had applied to the king by letter, that he might be permitted to die in the Tower, where the Earl of Essex, one of his ancestors, had been beheaded in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; an application, which, he said, he had made with the more confidence, as he had the honour to quarter part of his majesty's arms. He expressed some displeasure at being executed as a common felon, exposed to the eyes of such a multitude. The chaplain, who had never been admitted to him before, hinting that some account of his lordship's sentiments on religion would be expected by the public, he made answer, that he did not think himself accountable to the public for his private sentiments; that he had always adored one God, the creator of the universe; and, with respect to any particular opinions of his own, he had never propagated them, or endeavoured to make proselytes, because he thought it was criminal to disturb the established religion of his country, as Lord Bolingbroke had done by the publication of his writings. He added, that the great number of sects, and the multiplication of religious disputes, had almost banished morality. With regard to the crime for which he suffered, he declared

that he had no malice against Mr. Johnson, and that the murder was owing to a perturbation of mind, occasioned by a variety of crosses and vexations. When he approached the place of execution, he expressed an earnest desire to see and take leave of a certain person who waited in a coach, a person for whom he entertained the most sincere regard and affection; but the sheriff prudently observing, that such an interview might shock him at a time when he had occasion for all his fortitude and recollection, he acquiesced in the justness of the remark, and delivered to him a pocket-book, a ring, and a purse, desiring that they might be given to that person, whom he now declined seeing. On his arrival at Tyburn he came out of the landau, and ascended the scaffold, with a firm step and undaunted countenance. He refused to join the chaplain in his devotions; but, kneeling with him on black cushions, he repeated the Lord's Prayer, which he said he had always admired; and added, with great energy, "O Lord, forgive me all my errors, pardon all my sins." After this exercise, he presented his watch to Mr. Sheriff Vaillant; thanked him and the other gentlemen for all their civilities: and signified his desire of being buried at Breden, or Stanton, in Leicestershire. Finally, he gratified the executioner with a purse of money: then, the halter being adjusted to his neck, he stepped upon a little stage, erected upon springs, on the middle of the scaffold; and the cap being pulled over his eyes, the sheriff made a signal, at which the stage fell from under his feet, and he was left suspended. His body having hung an hour and five minutes, was cut down, placed in the hearse, and conveyed to the public theatre for dissection; where, being opened, and lying for some days as the subject of a public lecture, at length it was carried off, and privately interred. Without all doubt, this unhappy nobleman's disposition was so dangerously mischievous, that it became necessary, for the good of society, either to confine him for life, as an incorrigible lunatic, or give him up at once as a sacrifice to justice. Perhaps it might be no absurd or unreasonable regulation in the legislature to divest all lunatics of the privilege of insanity, and, in cases of enormity, subject them to the common penalties of the law: for though, in the eye of

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

casuistry, consciousness must enter into the constitution of guilt, the consequences of murder committed by a maniac may be as pernicious to society as those of the most criminal and deliberate assassination; and the punishment of death can be hardly deemed unjust or rigorous, when inflicted upon a mischievous being divested of all the perceptions of reason and humanity. At any rate, as the nobility of England are raised by many illustrious distinctions above the level of plebeians, and as they are eminently distinguished from them in suffering punishment for high-treason, which the law considers as the most atrocious crime that can be committed, it might not be unworthy of the notice of the legislature to deliberate whether some such pre-eminence ought not to be extended to noblemen convicted of other crimes; in order to alleviate, as much as possible, the disgrace of noble families which have deserved well of their country; to avoid any circumstance that may tend to diminish the lustre of the English nobility in the eyes of foreign nations; or to bring it into contempt with the common people of our own, already too licentious, and prone to abolish those distinctions which serve as the basis of decorum, order, and subordination.

Assassina-  
tion of Mr.  
Matthews,  
by one  
Stirn, a  
Hessian.

Homicide is the reproach of England: one would imagine there is something in the climate of this country, that not only disposes the natives to this inhuman outrage, but even infects foreigners who reside among them. Certain it is, high passions will break out into the most enormous violence in that country where they are least controlled by the restraint of regulation and discipline; and it is equally certain, that in no civilized country under the sun there is such a relaxation of discipline, either religious or civil, as in England. The month of August produced a remarkable instance of desperate revenge, perpetrated by one Stirn, a native of Hesse-Cassel, inflamed and exasperated by a false punctilio of honour. This unhappy young man was descended of a good family, and possessed many accomplishments both of mind and person; but his character was distinguished by such a jealous sensibility, as rendered him unhappy in himself, and disagreeable to his acquaintance. After having for some years performed the office of usher

in a boarding-school, he was admitted to the house of one Mr. Matthews, a surgeon, in order to teach him the classics, and instruct his children in music, which he perfectly understood. He had not long resided in his family, when the surgeon took umbrage at some part of his conduct, taxed him roughly with fraud and ingratitude, and insisted upon his removing to another lodging. Whether he rejected this intimation, or found difficulty in procuring another apartment, the surgeon resolved to expel him by violence, called in the assistance of a peace officer, and turned him out into the street in the night, after having loaded him with the most provoking reproaches. These injuries and disgraces operating upon a mind jealous by nature and galled by adversity, produced a kind of frenzy of resentment, and he took the desperate resolution of sacrificing Mr. Matthews to his revenge. Next day, having provided a case of pistols, and charged them for the occasion, he reinforced his rage by drinking an unusual quantity of wine; and repaired in the evening to a public-house which Mr. Matthews frequented, in the neighbourhood of Hatton-Garden. There he accordingly found the unhappy victim sitting with some of his friends; and the surgeon, instead of palliating his former conduct, began to insult him afresh with the most opprobrious invectives. Stirn, exasperated by this additional indignity, pulled his pistols from his bosom, shot the surgeon, who immediately expired, and discharged the other at his own breast, though his confusion was such that it did not take effect. He was apprehended on the spot, and conveyed to prison; where, for some days, he refused all kind of sustenance, but afterwards became more composed. At his trial he pleaded insanity of mind; but being found guilty, he resolved to anticipate the execution of the sentence. That same evening he drank poison; and notwithstanding all the remedies that could be administered, died in strong convulsions. His body was publicly dissected, according to the sentence of the law, and afterwards interred with those marks of indignity which are reserved for the perpetrators of suicide.

We shall close the domestic occurrences of this year with an account of two incidents, which, though of a

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.  
New bridge  
begun at  
Black-  
friars.  
Conflagra-  
tion in  
Ports-  
mouth-  
yard.

very different nature in respect of each other, nevertheless concurred in demonstrating that the internal wealth and vigour of the nation were neither drained nor diminished by the enormous expense and inconveniences of the war. The committee appointed to manage the undertaking for a new bridge over the river Thames at Blackfriars, having received and examined a variety of plans presented by different artists, at length gave the preference to the design of one Mr. Mylne, a young architect, a native of North Britain, just returned from the prosecution of his studies at Rome, where he had gained the prize in the capitol, which the academy of that city bestows on him who produces the most beautiful and useful plan on a given subject of architecture. This young man being in London, on his return to his own country, was advised to declare himself a candidate for the superintendency of the new bridge; and the plan which he presented was approved and adopted. The place being already ascertained, the lord-mayor of London, attended by the committee, and a great concourse of people, repaired to Blackfriars, and laid the first stone of the bridge; placing upon it a plate, with an inscription, which does more honour to the public spirit of the undertakers than to the classical taste of the author\*.

\* Ultimo die Octobris, anno ab incarnatione  
MDCCLX.  
Auspicatissimo principe Georgio Tertio  
Regnum jam ineunte,  
Pontis hujus, in reipublicæ commodum  
Urbisque majestatem  
(Latè tum flagrante bello)  
à S. P. Q. L. suscepti,  
Primum lapidem posuit  
THOMAS CHITTY, miles,  
Prætor;  
ROBERTO MYLNE architecto.  
Utque apud posteros extet monumentum  
Voluntatis suæ erga virum,  
Qui vigore ingenii, animi constantiâ,  
Probitatis et virtutis suæ felici quâdam contagione,  
(Favente Deo,  
Faustisque Georgii Secundi auspiciis !)  
Imperium Britannicum  
In Asiâ, Africâ, et Americâ  
Restituit, auxit, et stabilivit;  
Necnon patriæ antiquum honorem et auctoritatem  
Inter Europæ gentes instauravit;  
Cives Londinenses, uno consensu,  
Huic ponti inscribi voluerunt nomen  
GULIELMI PITT.

The other instance that denoted the wealth and spirit of the nation, was the indifference and unconcern with which they bore the loss of a vast magazine of naval stores, belonging to the dock-yard at Portsmouth, which, in the month of July, was set on fire by lightning; and consisting of combustibles, burned with such fury, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the workmen in the yard, the sailors in the harbour, and the troops in the town, that, before a stop was put to the conflagration, it had consumed a variety of stores to an immense value. The damage, however, was so immediately repaired, that it had no sort of effect in disconcerting any plan, or even in retarding any naval preparation.

How important these preparations must have been may be judged from the prodigious increase of the navy, which, at this juncture, amounted to one hundred and twenty ships of the line, besides frigates, fire-ships, sloops, bombs, and tenders. Of these capital ships, seventeen were stationed in the East Indies, twenty for the defence of the West India islands, twelve in North America, ten in the Mediterranean, and sixty-one either on the coast of France, in the harbours of England, or cruising in the English seas for the protection of the British commerce. Notwithstanding these numerous and powerful armaments, the enemy, who had not a ship of the line at sea, were so alert with their small privateers and armed vessels, that, in the beginning of this year, from the first of March to the tenth of June, they had made prize of two hundred vessels belonging to Great Britain and Ireland. The whole number of British ships taken by them, from the first day of June, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, to the first of June in the present year, amounted to two thousand five hundred and thirty-nine; of these seventy-eight were privateers, three hundred and twenty-one were retaken, and about the same number ransomed. In the same space of time, the British cruisers had made captures of nine hundred and forty-four vessels, including two hundred and forty-two privateers, many fishing-boats, and small coasters, the value of which hardly defrayed the expense of condemnation. That such a small proportion of ships should be taken from the enemy is not at all

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Number of  
ships taken  
by the  
enemy.  
Progress  
of Mons.  
Thurot.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

surprising, when we consider the terrible shocks their commerce had previously received, and the great number of their mariners imprisoned in England; but the prodigious number of British vessels taken by their petty coasting privateers, in the face of such mighty armaments, numerous cruisers, and convoys, seems to argue, that either the English ships of war were inactive or improperly disposed, or that the merchants hazarded their ships without convoy. Certain it is, in the course of this year we find fewer prizes taken from the enemy, and fewer exploits achieved at sea, than we had occasion to record in the annals of the past. Not that the present year is altogether barren of events which redound to the honour of our marine commanders. We have, in recounting the transactions of the preceding year, mentioned a small armament equipped at Dunkirk, under the command of M. de Thurot, who, in spite of all the vigilance of the British commander, stationed in the Downs, found means to escape from the harbour in the month of October last, and arrived at Gottenburg in Sweden, from whence he proceeded to Bergen in Norway. His instructions were to make occasional descents upon the coast of Ireland; and, by dividing the troops, and distracting the attention of the government in that kingdom, to facilitate the enterprise of M. de Conflans, the fate of which we have already narrated. The original armament of Thurot consisted of five ships, one of which, called the Mareschal de Belleisle, was mounted with forty-four guns; the Begon, the Blond, the Terpsichore, had thirty guns each; and the Marante carried twenty-four. The number of soldiers put on board this little fleet did not exceed one thousand two hundred and seventy, exclusive of mariners to the number of seven hundred; but two hundred of the troops were sent sick on shore, before the armament sailed from Dunkirk; and in their voyage between Gottenburg and Bergen they lost company of the Begon, during a violent storm. The severity of the weather detained them nineteen days at Bergen, at the expiration of which they set sail for the western islands of Scotland, and discovered the northern part of Ireland in the latter end of January. The intention of Thurot was to make a descent about

Derry; but before this design could be executed, the weather growing tempestuous, and the wind blowing off shore, they were driven out to sea, and in the night lost sight of the *Marante*, which never joined them in the sequel. After having been tempest-beaten for some time, and exposed to a very scanty allowance of provision, the officers requested of Thurot that he would return to France, lest they should all perish by famine; but he lent a deaf ear to this proposal, and frankly told them he could not return to France without having struck some stroke for the service of his country. Nevertheless, in hopes of meeting with some refreshment, he steered to the island of *Isla*, where the troops were landed; and here they found black cattle, and a small supply of oatmeal, for which they paid a reasonable price; and it must be owned, Thurot himself behaved with great moderation and generosity.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

While this spirited adventurer struggled with these wants and difficulties, his arrival in those seas filled the whole kingdom with alarm. Bodies of regular troops and militia were posted along the coast of Ireland and Scotland; and besides the squadron of Commodore Boys, who sailed to the northward on purpose to pursue the enemy, other ships of war were ordered to scour the British channel, and cruise between Scotland and Ireland. The weather no sooner permitted Thurot to pursue his destination, than he sailed from *Isla* to the bay of Carrickfergus, in Ireland, and made all the necessary preparations for a descent; which was accordingly effected with six hundred men, on the twenty-first day of February. Lieutenant-Colonel Jennings, who commanded four companies of raw undisciplined men at Carrickfergus, having received information that three ships had anchored about two miles and a half from the castle, which was ruinous and defenceless, immediately detached a party to make observations, and ordered the French prisoners there confined to be removed to Belfast. Meanwhile, the enemy landing without opposition, advanced towards the town, which they found as well guarded as the nature of the place, which was entirely open, and the circumstances of the English commander, would allow. A regular attack was carried on, and a

He makes  
a descent  
at Carrick-  
fergus.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

spirited defence made<sup>b</sup>, until the ammunition of the English failed: then Colonel Jennings retired in order to the castle, which, however, was in all respects untenable; for, besides a breach in the wall near fifty feet wide, they found themselves destitute of provision and ammunition. Nevertheless, they repulsed the assailants in their first attack, even after the gate was burst open, and supplied the want of shot with stones and rubbish. At length the colonel and his troops were obliged to surrender, on condition that they should not be sent prisoners to France, but be ransomed, by sending thither an equal number of French prisoners from Great Britain or Ireland: that the castle should not be demolished, nor the town of Carrickfergus plundered or burned, on condition that the mayor and corporation should furnish the French troops with necessary provisions. The enemy, after this exploit, did not presume to advance farther into the country; a step which, indeed, they could not have taken with any regard to their own safety; for by this time a considerable body of regular troops was assembled; and the people of the country manifested a laudable spirit of loyalty and resolution, crowding in great numbers to Belfast, to offer their service against the invaders. These circumstances, to which the enemy were no strangers, and the defeat of Conflans, which they had also learned, obliged them to quit their conquest, and re-embark with some precipitation, after having laid Carrickfergus under moderate contribution.

Is slain,  
and his  
ships taken.

The fate they escaped on shore they soon met with at sea. Captain John Elliot, who commanded three frigates at Kinsale, and had, in the course of this war, more than once already distinguished himself, even in his early youth, by extraordinary acts of valour, was informed by a despatch from the Duke of Bedford, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, that three of the enemy's ships lay at anchor in the bay of Carrickfergus; and thither he immediately

<sup>b</sup> One circumstance that attended this dispute deserves to be transmitted to posterity, as an instance of that courage, mingled with humanity, which constitutes true heroism. While the French and English were hotly engaged in one of the streets, a little child ran playfully between them, having no idea of the danger to which it was exposed. A common soldier of the enemy, perceiving the life of this poor innocent at stake, grounded his piece, advanced deliberately between the lines of fire, took up the child in his arms, conveyed it to a place of safety; then returning to his place, resumed his musket, and renewed his hostility.

shaped his course in the ship *Æolus*, accompanied by the *Pallas* and *Brilliant*, under the command of the Captains Clements and Logie. On the twenty-eighth day of February they descried the enemy, and gave chase in sight of the Isle of Man; and, about nine in the morning Captain Elliot in his own ship, engaged the *Belleisle*, commanded by Thurot, although considerably his superior in strength of men, number of guns, and weight of metal. In a few minutes his consorts were also engaged with the other two ships of the enemy. After a warm action, maintained with great spirit on all sides for an hour and a half, Captain Elliot's lieutenant boarded the *Belleisle*, and, striking her colours with his own hand, the commander submitted: his example was immediately followed by the other French captains; and the English commodore taking possession of his prizes, conveyed them into the bay of Ramsay, in the Isle of Man, that their damage might be repaired. Though the *Belleisle* was very leaky, and had lost her boltsprit, mizen-mast, and main-yard, in all probability the victory would not have been so easily obtained, had not the gallant Thurot fallen during the action. The victor had not even the consolation to perform the last offices to his brave enemy; for his body was thrown into the sea by his own people, in the hurry of the engagement. The loss on the side of the English did not exceed forty men killed and wounded, whereas above three hundred of the enemy were slain or disabled. The service performed on this occasion was deemed so essential to the peace and commerce of Ireland, that the thanks of the House of Commons in that kingdom were voted to the conquerors of Thurot, as well as to Lieutenant-Colonel Jennings, for his spirited behaviour at Carrickfergus; and the freedom of the city of Cork was presented in silver boxes to the Captains Elliot, Clements, and Logie. The name of Thurot was become terrible to all the trading seaports of Great Britain and Ireland; and therefore the defeat and capture of his squadron were celebrated with as hearty rejoicings as the most important victory could have produced.

In the beginning of April another engagement between four frigates, still more equally matched, had a different issue, though not less honourable for the British

Exploit of  
Captain  
Kennedy.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

commanders. Captain Skinner of the *Biddeford*, and Captain Kennedy of the *Flamborough*, both frigates, sailed on a cruise from Lisbon; and on the fourth day of April fell in with two large French frigates, convoy to a fleet of merchant ships, which the English captains immediately resolved to engage. The enemy did not decline the battle, which began about half an hour after six in the evening, and raged with great fury till eleven. By this time the *Flamborough* had lost sight of the *Biddeford*; and the frigate with which Captain Kennedy was engaged bore away with all the sail she could carry. He pursued her till noon the next day, when she had left him so far astern that he lost sight of her, and returned to Lisbon, with the loss of fifteen men killed and wounded, including the lieutenant of marines, and considerable damage both in her hull and rigging. In three days he was joined by the *Biddeford*, which had also compelled her antagonist to give way, and pursued her till she was out of sight. In about an hour after the action began, Captain Skinner was killed by a cannonball; and the command devolved to Lieutenant Knollis, son to the Earl of Banbury<sup>c</sup>; who maintained the battle with great spirit, even after he was wounded, until he received a second shot in his body, which proved mortal. Then the master, assuming the direction, continued the engagement with equal resolution until the enemy made his escape; which he the more easily accomplished, as the *Biddeford* was disabled in her masts and rigging.

Remark-  
able ad-  
venture of  
five Irish  
seamen.

The bravery of five Irishmen and a boy, belonging to the crew of a ship from Waterford, deserves commemoration. The vessel, in her return from Bilboa, laden with brandy and iron, being taken by a French privateer off Ushant, about the middle of April, the captors removed the master, and all the hands but these five men and the boy, who were left to assist nine Frenchmen in navigating the vessel to France. These stout Hibernians immediately formed a plan of insurrection, and executed it with success. Four of the French mariners being below deck, three aloft among the rigging, one at the

<sup>c</sup> Five sons of this nobleman were remarkably distinguished in this war. The fourth and fifth were dangerously wounded at the battle of Minden; the second was hurt in the reduction of Guadaloupe; Lord Wallingford, the eldest, received a shot at Carrickfergus; and the third was slain in this engagement.

helm, and another walking the deck, Brian, who headed the enterprise, tripped up the heels of the French steersman, seized his pistol, and discharged it at him who walked the deck; but missing the mark he knocked him down with the butt end of the piece. At the same time hallooing to his confederates below, they assailed the enemy with their own broad swords, and soon compelling them to submit, came upon deck, and shut the hatches. Brian being now in possession of the quarter-deck, those who were aloft called for quarter, and surrendered without opposition. The Irish having thus obtained a complete victory, almost without bloodshed, and secured the prisoners, another difficulty occurred; neither Brian nor any of his associates could read or write, or knew the least principle of navigation; but supposing his course to be north, he steered at a venture, and the first land he made was the neighbourhood of Youghall, where he happily arrived with his prisoners.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

The only considerable damage sustained by the navy of Great Britain since the commencement of this year was the loss of the *Ramillies*, a magnificent ship of the second rate, belonging to the squadron which Admiral Boscawen commanded on the coast of France, in order to watch the motions and distress the commerce of that restless, enterprising enemy. In the beginning of February a series of stormy weather obliged the admiral to return from the bay of Quiberon to Plymouth, where he arrived with much difficulty; but the *Ramillies* overshot the entrance to the Sound; and being embayed near a point called the Bolthead, about four leagues higher up the channel, was dashed in pieces among the rocks, after all her anchors and cables had given way. All her officers and men, amounting to seven hundred, perished on this occasion, except one midshipman and twenty-five mariners, who had the good fortune to save themselves by leaping on the rocks as the hull was thrown forwards, and raised up by the succeeding billows. Such were the most material transactions of the year relating to the British empire in the seas of Europe.

The *Ramillies* man of war wrecked upon the Bolthead.

We shall now transport the reader to the continent of North America, which, as the theatre of war, still maintained its former importance. The French emissaries

Treaty with the Cherokees.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.  
Hostilities  
recom-  
menced.

from the province of Louisiana had exercised their arts of insinuation with such success among the Cherokees, a numerous and powerful nation of Indians settled on the confines of Virginia and Carolina, that they had infringed the peace with the English towards the latter end of the last year, and begun hostilities by plundering, massacring, and scalping several British subjects of the more southern provinces. Mr. Lyttleton, governor of South Carolina, having received information of these outrages, obtained the necessary aids from the assembly of his province, for maintaining a considerable body of forces, which was raised with great expedition. He marched in the beginning of October, at the head of eight hundred provincials, reinforced with three hundred regular troops, and penetrated into the heart of the country possessed by the Cherokees, who were so much intimidated by his vigour and despatch, that they sent a deputation of their chiefs to sue for peace, which was re-established by a new treaty dictated by the English governor. They obliged themselves to renounce the French interest, to deliver up all the spies and emissaries of that nation then resident among them; to surrender to justice those of their own people who had been concerned in murdering and scalping the British subjects; and for the performance of these articles two-and-twenty of their head men were put as hostages into the hands of the governor. So little regard, however, was paid by these savages to this solemn accommodation, that Mr. Lyttleton had been returned but a few days from their country, when they attempted to surprise the English fort Prince George, near the frontiers of Carolina, by going thither in a body, on pretence of delivering up some murderers; but the commanding officer, perceiving some suspicious circumstances in their behaviour, acted with such vigilance and circumspection as entirely frustrated their design<sup>d</sup>. Thus disappointed, they wreaked their

<sup>d</sup> This attempt was conducted in the following manner, having doubtless been concerted with the two-and-twenty hostages who resided in the fort. On the sixteenth day of February two Indian women appearing at Keowee, on the other side of the river, Mr. Dogharty, one of the officers of the fort, went out to ask them what news. While he was engaged in conversation with these females, the great Indian warrior Ocunnastota joining them, desired he would call the commanding officer, to whom he said he had something to propose. Accordingly, Lieutenant Cottymore appearing, accompanied by Ensign Bell, Dogharty, and Foster the interpreter, Ocunnastota told him he had something of consequence to impart to

vengeance upon the English subjects trading in their country, all of whom they butchered without mercy. Not contented with this barbarous sacrifice, they made incursions to the British settlements at the Long Lanes, and the forks of the Broad River, and massacred about forty defenceless colonists, who reposed themselves in full security on the peace so lately ratified. As views of interest could not have induced them to act in this manner, and their revenge had not been inflamed by any fresh provocation, these violences must be imputed to the instigation of French incendiaries; and too plainly evinced the necessity of crowning our American conquests with the reduction of Louisiana, from whence these emissaries were undoubtedly despatched.

The cruelty and mischief with which the Cherokees prosecuted their renewed hostilities alarmed all the southern colonies of the English; and application was made for assistance to Mr. Amherst, the commander-in-chief of the king's forces in America. He forthwith detached twelve hundred chosen men to South Carolina, under the command of Colonel Montgomery, brother to

Their towns destroyed by Colonel Montgomery.

the governor, whom he proposed to visit, and desired he might be attended by a white man as a safeguard. The lieutenant assuring him he should have a safeguard, the Indian declared he would then go and catch a horse for him; so saying, he swung a bridle thrice over his head as a signal; and immediately twenty-five or thirty muskets, from different ambuscades, were discharged at the English officers. Mr. Cuttmore received a shot in his left breast, and in a few days expired; Mr. Bell was wounded in the calf of the leg, and the interpreter in the buttock. Ensign Milne, who remained in the fort, was no sooner informed of this treachery, than he ordered the soldiers to shackle the hostages; in the execution of which order one man was killed upon the spot, and another wounded in the forehead with a tomahawk; circumstances which, added to the murder of the lieutenant, incensed the garrison to such a degree, that it was judged absolutely necessary to put the hostages to death without further hesitation. In the evening a party of Indians approached the fort, and firing two signal pieces, cried aloud in the Cherokee language—"Fight manfully, and you shall be assisted." Then they began an attack; and continued firing all night upon the fort, without doing the least execution. That a design was concerted between them and the hostages appeared plainly from the nature of this assault; and this supposition was converted into a certainty next day, when some of the garrison, searching the apartment in which the hostages lay, found a bottle of poison, probably designed to be emptied into the well, and several tomahawks buried in the earth; which weapons had been privately conveyed to them by their friends, who were permitted to visit them without interruption. On the third day of March the fort of Ninety-six was attacked by two hundred Cherokee Indians with musketry, which had little or no effect; so that they were forced to retire with some loss, and revenged themselves on the open country, burning and ravaging all the houses and plantations belonging to English settlers in this part of the country, and all along the frontiers of Virginia. Not contented with pillaging and destroying the habitations, they wanted in the most horrible barbarities; and their motions were so secret and sudden, that it was impossible for the inhabitants to know where the storm would burst, or take proper precautions for their own defence; so that a great number of the back settlements were totally abandoned.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

the Earl of Eglinton, an officer of approved conduct and distinguished gallantry. Immediately after his arrival at Charles-town, he advanced to Ninety-six, and proceeded to Twelve-mile River, which he passed in the beginning of June without opposition. He continued his route by forced marches until he arrived in the neighbourhood of the Indian town called Little Keowee, where he encamped in an advantageous situation. Having reason to believe the enemy were not yet apprised of his coming, he resolved to rush upon them in the night by surprise. With this view, leaving his tents standing, with a sufficient guard for the camp and waggons, he marched through the woods towards the Cherokee town of Estatoe, at the distance of five-and-twenty miles; and in his route detached a company of light infantry to destroy the village of Little Keowee, where they were received with a smart fire; but they rushed in with their bayonets, and all the men were put to the sword. The main body proceeded straight to Estatoe, which they reached in the morning; but it had been abandoned about half an hour before their arrival. Some few of the Indians, who had not time to escape, were slain; and the town consisting of two hundred houses, well stored with provision, ammunition, and all the necessaries of life, was first plundered, and then reduced to ashes; some of the wretched inhabitants, who concealed themselves, perishing in the flames. It was necessary to strike a terror into those savages by some examples of severity; and the soldiers became deaf to all the suggestions of mercy when they found in one of the Indian towns the body of an Englishman, whom they had put to the torture that very morning. Colonel Montgomery followed up his blow with surprising rapidity. In the space of a few hours he destroyed Sugar-town, which was as large as Estatoe, and every village and house in the Lower Nation. The Indian villages in this part of the world were agreeably situated, generally consisting of about one hundred houses, neatly and commodiously built, and well supplied with provision. They had in particular large magazines of corn, which were consumed in the flames. All the men that were taken suffered immediate death; but the greater part of the nation had escaped

with the utmost precipitation. In many houses the beds were yet warm, and the tables spread with victuals. Many loaded guns went off while the houses were burning. The savages had not time to save their most valuable effects. The soldiers found some money, three or four watches, a good quantity of wampum, clothes, and peltry. Colonel Montgomery having thus taken vengeance on the perfidious Cherokees, at the expense of five or six men killed or wounded, returned to Fort Prince George, with about forty Indian women and children, whom he had made prisoners. Two of their warriors were set at liberty, and desired to inform their nation, that, though they were now in the power of the English, they might still, on their submission, enjoy the blessing of peace. As the chief called Attakullakulla, alias the Little Carpenter, who had signed the last treaty, disapproved of the proceedings of his countrymen, and had done many good offices to the English since the renovation of the war, he was now given to understand that he might come down with some other chiefs to treat of an accommodation, which would be granted to the Cherokees on his account; but that the negotiation must be begun in a few days, otherwise all the towns in the Upper Nation would be ravaged, and reduced to ashes.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

These intimations having produced little or no effect, Colonel Montgomery resolved to make a second irruption into the middle settlements of the Cherokees, and began his march on the twenty-fourth day of June. On the twenty-seventh, Captain Morrison, of the advanced party, was killed by a shot from a thicket, and the firing became so troublesome that his men gave way. The grenadiers and light infantry being detached to sustain them, continued to advance, notwithstanding the fire from the woods; until, from a rising ground, they discovered a body of the enemy. These they immediately attacked, and obliged to retire into a swamp; which, when the rest of the troops came up, they were, after a short resistance, compelled to abandon; but as the country was difficult, and the path extremely narrow, the forces suffered on their march from the fire of scattered parties, who concealed themselves behind trees and bushes. At length they arrived at the town of Etchowee,

His expedition to the middle settlements.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

which the inhabitants had forsaken, after having removed every thing of value. Here, while the army encamped on a small plain, surrounded by hills, it was incommoded by volleys from the enemy, which wounded some men, and killed several horses. They were even so daring as to attack the piquet guard, which repulsed them with difficulty; but, generally speaking, their parties declined an open engagement. Colonel Montgomery, sensible that, as many horses were killed or disabled, he could not proceed farther without leaving his provisions behind, or abandoning the wounded men to the brutal revenge of a savage enemy, resolved to return; and began his retreat in the night, that he might be the less disturbed by the Indians. Accordingly, he pursued his route for two days without interruption; but afterwards sustained some straggling fires from the woods, though the parties of the enemy were put to flight as often as they appeared. In the beginning of July he arrived at Fort Prince George; this expedition having cost him about seventy men killed and wounded, including five officers.

Fate of the  
garrison  
at Fort  
Loudoun.

In revenge for these calamities, the Cherokees assembled to a considerable number, and formed the blockade of Fort Loudoun, a small fortification near the confines of Virginia, defended by an inconsiderable garrison, ill supplied with provision and necessaries. After having sustained a long siege, and being reduced to the utmost distress, Captain Demere, the commander, held a council of war with the other officers, to deliberate upon their present situation; when it appeared that their provisions were entirely exhausted; that they had subsisted a considerable time without bread upon horse-flesh, and such supplies of pork and beans as the Indian women could introduce by stealth; that the men were so weakened with famine and fatigue, that in a little time they would not be able to do duty; that, for two nights past, considerable parties had deserted, and some thrown themselves upon the mercy of the enemy; that the garrison in general threatened to abandon their officers, and betake themselves to the woods; and that there was no prospect of relief, their communication having been long cut off from all the British settlements: for these reasons they were unanimously of opinion, that it was impracti-

cable to prolong their defence; that they should accept of an honourable capitulation; and Captain Stuart should be sent to treat with the warriors and the head men of the Cherokees, about the conditions of their surrender. This officer, being accordingly despatched with full powers, obtained a capitulation of the Indians, by which the garrison was permitted to retire. The Indians desired that, when they arrived at Keowee, the Cherokee prisoners confined at that place should be released, all hostilities cease, a lasting accommodation be re-established, and a regulated trade revived. In consequence of this treaty the garrison evacuated the fort, and had marched about fifteen miles on their return to Carolina, when they were surrounded and surprised by a large body of Indians, who massacred all the officers except Captain Stuart, and slew five-and-twenty of the soldiers; the rest were made prisoners, and distributed among the different towns and villages of the nation. Captain Stuart owed his life to the generous intercession of the Little Carpenter, who ransomed him at the price of all he could command, and conducted him safe to Holston river, where he found Major Lewis advanced so far with a body of Virginians. The savages, encouraged by their success at Fort Loudoun, undertook the siege of Ninety-six and other small fortifications; but retired precipitately on the approach of a body of provincials.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

In the mean time the British interest and empire were firmly established on the banks of the Ohio, by the prudence and conduct of Major-General Stanwix, who had passed the winter at Pittsburgh, formerly Du Quesne, and employed that time in the most effectual manner for the service of his country. He repaired the old works, established posts of communication from the Ohio to the Monongahela, mounted the bastions that cover the isthmus with artillery, erected casemates, storehouses, and barracks for a numerous garrison, and cultivated with equal diligence and success the friendship and alliance of the Indians. The happy consequences of these measures were soon apparent in the production of a considerable trade between the natives and the merchants of Pittsburgh, and in the perfect security of about four thousand settlers, who now returned to the quiet posses-

The British  
interest  
established  
on the  
Ohio.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

The French  
undertake  
the siege of  
Quebec.

sion of the lands from whence they had been driven by the enemy on the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia.

The incidents of the war were much more important and decisive in the more northern parts of this great continent. The reader will remember that Brigadier-General Murray was left to command the garrison of Quebec, amounting to about six thousand men; that a strong squadron of ships was stationed at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, under the direction of Lord Colville, an able and experienced officer, who had instructions to revisit Quebec in the beginning of summer, as soon as the river St. Laurence should be navigable; and that General Amherst, the commander-in-chief of the forces in America, wintered in New York, that he might be at hand to assemble his troops in the spring, and recommence his operations for the entire reduction of Canada. General Murray neglected no step that could be taken by the most vigilant officer for maintaining the important conquest of Quebec, and subduing all the Lower Canada; the inhabitants of which actually submitted, and took the oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain:

\* The garrison of Quebec, during the winter, repaired above five hundred houses, which had been damaged by the English cannon, built eight redoubts of wood, raised foot-banks along the ramparts, opened embrasures, mounted artillery, blocked up all the avenues of the suburbs with a stockade, removed eleven months' provisions into the highest part of the city, and formed a magazine of four thousand fascines. Two hundred men were posted at St. Foix, and twice the number at Lorette. Several hundred men marched to St. Augustin, brought off the enemy's advanced guard, with a great number of cattle, and disarmed the inhabitants. By these precautions the motions of the French were observed, the avenues of Quebec were covered, and their dominion secured over eleven parishes, which furnished them with some fresh provision, and other necessaries for subsistence. Sixteen thousand cords of wood being wanted for the hospitals, guards, and quarters, and the method of transporting it from the isle of Orleans being found slow and difficult, on account of the floating ice in the river, a sufficient number of hand-sledges were made, and two hundred wood-fellers set at work in the forest of St. Foix, where plenty of fuel was obtained, and brought in to the several regiments by the men that were not upon duty. A detachment of two hundred men being sent to the other side of the river, disarmed the inhabitants, and compelled them to take the oath of allegiance: by this step the English became masters of the southern side of the St. Laurence, and were supplied with good quantities of fresh provision. The advanced posts of the enemy were established at Point-au-Tremble, St. Augustin, and Le Calvaire; the main body of their army quartered between Trois Rivières and Jaques Quartier. Their general having formed the design of attacking Quebec in the winter, began to provide snow shoes or rackets, scaling-ladders, and fascines, and make all the necessary preparations for that enterprise. He took possession of Point Levi, where he formed a magazine of provisions; great part of which, however, fell into the hands of the English: for as soon as the river was frozen over, Brigadier Murray despatched thither two hundred men; at whose approach the enemy abandoned their magazine, and

the garrison, however, within the walls of Quebec suffered greatly from the excessive cold in the winter, and the want of vegetables and fresh provision; insomuch that before the end of April, one thousand soldiers were dead of the scurvy, and twice that number rendered unfit for service. Such was the situation of the garrison, when Mr. Murray received undoubted intelligence that the French commander, the Chevalier de Levis, was employed in assembling his army, which had been cantoned in the neighbourhood of Montreal; that from the inhabitants of the country he had completed his eight battalions, regimented forty companies of the troops de Colonie, and determined to undertake the siege of Quebec, whenever the river St. Laurence should be so clear of ice that he could use his four frigates and other vessels, by means of which he was entirely master of the river.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

The brigadier, considering the city of Quebec as no other than a strong cantonment, had projected a plan of defence by extending lines, and intrenching his troops on the heights of Abraham, which, at the distance of eight hundred paces, entirely commanded the ramparts of the city, and might have been defended by a small force against a formidable army. Fascines, and every other necessary for this work, had been provided; and in the month of April the men were set at work upon the projected lines; but the earth was so hardened by the frost, that it was found impracticable to proceed. Being informed on the night of the twenty-sixth, that the enemy had landed at Point-au-Tremble, to the num-

Defeat  
Brigadier  
Murray,  
and oblige  
him to re-  
tire into  
the town.

retreated with great precipitation. Here the detachment took post in a church, until they could build two wooden redoubts, and mount them with artillery. In the mean time, the enemy returning with a greater force to recover the post, some battalions, with the light infantry, marched over the ice, in order to cut off their communication; but they fled with great confusion, and afterwards took post at St. Michael, at a considerable distance farther down the river. They now resolved to postpone the siege of Quebec, that they might carry it on in a more regular manner. They began to rig their ships, repair their small craft, build galleys, cast bombs and bullets, and prepare fascines and gabions; while Brigadier Murray employed his men in making preparations for a vigorous defence. He sent out a detachment, who surprised the enemy's posts at St. Augustin, Maison Brulée, and Le Calvaire, where they took ninety prisoners. He afterwards ordered the light infantry to possess and fortify Cape Rouge, to prevent the enemy's landing at that place, as well as to be nearer at hand to observe their motions; but when the frost broke up, so that their ships could fall down the river, they landed at St. Augustin, and the English posts were abandoned one after another, the detachments retiring without loss into the city.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

ber of ten thousand men, with five hundred savages, he ordered all the bridges over the river Cape Rouge to be broken down, secured the landing places at Sylleri and the Foulon; and next day, marching in person with a strong detachment and two field-pieces, took possession of an advantageous situation, and thus defeated the scheme which the French commander had laid for cutting off the posts which the English had established. These being all withdrawn, the brigadier that same afternoon marched back to Quebec, with little or no loss, although his rear was harassed by the enemy. Here he formed a resolution which has been censured by some critics in war, as a measure that savoured more of youthful impatience and overboiling courage, than of that military discretion which ought to distinguish a commander in such a delicate situation: but it is more easy to censure with an appearance of reason, than to act in such circumstances with any certainty of success. Mr. Murray, in his letter to the secretary of state, declared that, although the enemy were greatly superior to him in number, yet, when he considered that the English forces were habituated to victory, that they were provided with a fine train of field artillery, that in shutting them at once within the walls, he should have risked his whole stake on the single chance of defending a wretched fortification; a chance which could not be much lessened by an action in the field, though such an action would double the chance of success; for these reasons he determined to hazard a battle; should the event prove unprosperous, he resolved to hold out the place to the last extremity; then to retreat to the isle of Orleans, or Coudres, with the remainder of the garrison, and there wait for a reinforcement. In pursuance of these resolutions, he gave the necessary orders over night; and on the twenty-eighth day of April, at half an hour after six in the morning, marched out with his little army of three thousand men, which he formed on the heights in order of battle. The right brigade, commanded by Colonel Burton, consisted of the regiments of Amherst, Anstruther, Webb, and the second battalion of Royal Americans; the left, under Colonel Fraser, was formed of the regiments of Kennedy, Lascelles, Townshend, and the Highlanders. Otway's

regiment, and the third battalion of Royal Americans, constituted the corps de reserve. Major Dalling's corps of light infantry covered the right flank; the left was secured by Captain Huzzen's company of rangers, and one hundred volunteers, under the command of Captain Donald Macdonald; and each battalion was supplied with two field-pieces. Brigadier Murray having reconnoitred the enemy, perceived their van had taken possession of the rising grounds about three-quarters of a mile in his front; but that their army was on the march in one column. Thinking this was the critical moment to attack them, before they were formed, he advanced towards them with equal order and expedition. They were soon driven from the heights, though not without a warm dispute; during which the body of their army advanced at a round pace, and formed in columns. Their van consisted of ten companies of grenadiers, two of volunteers, and four hundred savages; eight battalions, formed in four columns, with some bodies of Canadians in the intervals, constituted their main body; their rear was composed of two battalions, and some Canadians in the flanks; and two thousand Canadians formed the reserve. Their whole army amounted to upwards of twelve thousand men. Major Dalling, with great gallantry, dispossessed their grenadiers of a house and windmill which they occupied, in order to cover their left flank; and in this attack the major and some of his officers were wounded: nevertheless, the light infantry pursued the fugitives to a corps which was formed to sustain them; then the pursuers halted, and dispersed along the front of the right; a circumstance which prevented that wing from taking advantage of the first impression they had made on the left of the enemy. The light infantry being ordered to regain the flank, were, in attempting this motion, furiously charged, and thrown into disorder; then they retired to the rear in such a shattered condition, that they could never again be brought up during the whole action. Otway's regiment was instantly ordered to advance from the body of reserve, and sustain the right wing, which the enemy twice in vain attempted to penetrate. Meanwhile the left brigade of the British forces did not remain inactive: they had dispossessed the French

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

of two redoubts, and sustained with undaunted resolution the whole efforts of the enemy's right, until they were fairly fought down, overpowered by numbers, and reduced to a handful, notwithstanding the assistance they received from the third battalion of Royal Americans, which had been stationed with the body of reserve, as well as from Kennedy's regiment, posted in the centre. The French attacked with great impetuosity; and at length a fresh column of the regiment de Rousillon penetrating the left wing of the British army, it gave way; the disorder was soon communicated to the right; so that, after a very obstinate dispute, which lasted an hour and three-quarters, Brigadier Murray was obliged to quit the field, with the loss of one thousand men killed or wounded, and the greater part of his artillery. The enemy lost twice the number of men, and reaped no essential advantage from their victory.

Quebec  
besieged.

Mr. Murray, far from being dispirited by his defeat, no sooner retired within the walls of Quebec, than he resolved to prosecute the fortifications of the place, which had been interrupted by the severity of the winter; and the soldiers exerted themselves with incredible alacrity, not only in labouring at the works, but also in the defence of the town, before which the enemy had opened trenches on the very evening of the battle. Three ships anchored at the Foulon below their camp; and for several days they were employed in landing their cannon, mortars, and ammunition. Meanwhile they worked incessantly at their trenches before the town; and on the eleventh day of May opened one bomb battery, and three batteries of cannon. Brigadier Murray made the necessary dispositions to defend the place to the last extremity; he raised two cavaliers, contrived some outworks, and planted the ramparts with one hundred and thirty-two pieces of artillery, dragged thither mostly by the soldiery. Though the enemy cannonaded the place with great vivacity the first day, their fire soon slackened; and their batteries were, in a manner, silenced by the superior fire of the garrison: nevertheless Quebec would, in all probability, have reverted to its former owners, had a French fleet from Europe got the start of an English squadron in sailing up the river.

Lord Colville had sailed from Halifax, with the fleet under his command, on the twenty-second day of April; but was retarded in his passage by thick fogs, contrary winds, and great shoals of ice floating down the river. Commodore Swanton, who had sailed from England with a small reinforcement, arrived about the beginning of May at the isle of Bec, in the river St. Laurence, where, with two ships, he purposed to wait for the rest of his squadron, which had separated from him in the passage: but one of these, the *Lowestoff*, commanded by Captain Deane, had entered the harbour of Quebec on the ninth day of May, and communicated to the governor the joyful news that the squadron was arrived in the river. Commodore Swanton no sooner received intimation that Quebec was besieged, than he sailed up the river with all possible expedition, and on the fifteenth, in the evening, anchored above Point Levi. The brigadier expressing an earnest desire that the French squadron above the town might be removed, the commodore ordered Captain Schomberg of the *Diana*, and Captain Deane of the *Lowestoff*, to slip their cables early next morning, and attack the enemy's fleet, consisting of two frigates, two armed ships, and a great number of smaller vessels. They were no sooner in motion than the French ships fled in the utmost disorder. One of their frigates was driven on the rocks above Cape Diamond; the other ran ashore, and was burned at Point-au-Tremble, about ten leagues above the town; and all the other vessels were taken or destroyed.

The enemy were so confounded and dispirited by this disaster, and the certain information that a strong English fleet was already in the river St. Laurence, that in the following night they raised the siege of Quebec, and retreated with great precipitation, leaving their provisions, implements, and artillery to Governor Murray, who had intended to make a vigorous sally in the morning, and attempt to penetrate into the camp of the besiegers, which from the information of prisoners and deserters, he conceived to be a very practicable scheme. For this purpose he had selected a body of troops, who were already under arms, when a lieutenant, whom he had sent out with a detachment to amuse the enemy, came

CHAP.  
XXXIII.

1760.

The  
enemy's  
shipping  
destroyed.

They abandon the  
siege.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

and assured him that their trenches were abandoned. He instantly marched out of Quebec at the head of his forces, in hopes of overtaking and making an impression on their rear, that he might have ample revenge for his late discomfiture; but they had passed the river Cape Rouge before he could come up with their army: however, he took some prisoners, and a great quantity of baggage, including their tents, stores, magazines of provision and ammunition, with thirty-four pieces of battering cannon, ten field-pieces, six mortars, four petards, a great number of scaling ladders, intrenching tools, and every other implement for a siege. They retired to Jacques-Quartier, where their ammunition began to fail, and they were abandoned by great part of the Canadians; so that they resigned all hope of succeeding against Quebec, and began to take measures for the preservation of Montreal, against which the force under General Amherst was directed. There M. Vaudreuil had fixed his headquarters, and there he proposed to make his last stand against the efforts of the British general. He not only levied forces, collected magazines, and erected new fortifications, in the island of Montreal, but he had even recourse to feigned intelligence, and other arts of delusion, to support the spirits of the Canadians and their Indian allies, which had begun to flag in consequence of their being obliged to abandon the siege of Quebec. It must be owned, he acted with all the spirit and foresight of an experienced general, determined to exert himself for the preservation of the colony, even though very little prospect of success remained. His hopes, slender as they were, depended upon the natural strength of the country, rendered almost inaccessible by woods, mountains, and morasses, which might have retarded the progress of the English, and protracted the war, until a general pacification could be effected. In the mean time Major-General Amherst was diligently employed in taking measures for the execution of the plan he had projected, in order to complete the conquest of Canada. He conveyed instructions to General Murray, directing him to advance by water towards Montreal, with all the troops that could be spared from the garrison of Quebec. He detached Colonel Haviland, with a body of troops from

Crown Point, to take possession of the Isle-aux-Noix, in the lake Champlain, and from thence penetrate the shortest way to the bank of the river St. Laurence; while he himself, with the main body of the army, amounting to about ten thousand men, including Indians, should proceed from the frontiers of New York, by the rivers of the Mohawks and Oneidas, to the lake Ontario, and sail down the river St. Laurence to the island of Montreal. Thus, on the supposition that all these particulars could be executed, the enemy must have been hemmed in, and entirely surrounded. In pursuance of this plan, General Amherst had provided two armed sloops to cruise in the lake Ontario under the command of Captain Loring; as well as a great number of batteaux, or smaller vessels, for the transportation of the troops, artillery, ammunition, implements, and baggage. Several regiments were ordered to proceed from Albany to Oswego, and the general taking his departure from Schenectady, with the rest of the forces, in the latter end of June, arrived at the same place on the ninth day of July.

Being informed that two French vessels had appeared off Oswego, he despatched some batteaux to Niagara, with intelligence to Captain Loring, who immediately set sail in quest of them; but they escaped his pursuit, though they had twice appeared in the neighbourhood of Oswego since the arrival of the general, who endeavoured to amuse them, by detaching batteaux to different parts of the lake. The army being assembled, and joined by a considerable body of Indians, under the command of Sir William Johnson, the general detached Colonel Haviland, with the light infantry, the grenadiers, and one battalion of Highlanders, to take post at the bottom of the lake, and assist the armed vessels in finding a passage to La Galette. On the tenth day of August the army embarked on board the batteaux and whale-boats, and proceeded on the lake towards the mouth of the river St. Laurence. Understanding that one of the enemy's vessels had run aground and was disabled, and that the other lay off La Galette, he resolved to make the best of his way down the river to Swegatchie, and attack the French fort at Isle Royale, one of the most important posts on the river St. Laurence, the source of which it in a great measure commands. On

General  
Amherst  
reduces the  
French fort  
at the Isle  
Royale.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

the seventeenth, the row-galleys fell in with the French sloop commanded by M. de la Broquerie, who surrendered after a warm engagement. Mr. Amherst having detached some engineers to reconnoitre the coasts and islands in the neighbourhood of Isle Royale, he made a disposition for the attack of that fortress, which was accordingly invested, after he had taken possession of the islands. Some of these the enemy had abandoned with such precipitation, as to leave behind a few scalps they had taken on the Mohawk river, a number of tools and utensils, two swivels, some barrels of pitch, and a large quantity of iron. The Indians were so incensed at sight of the scalps, that they burned a chapel, and all the houses of the enemy. Batteries being raised on the nearest islands, the fort was cannonaded not only by them, but likewise by the armed sloops; and a disposition was made for giving the assault, when M. Pouchart, the governor, thought proper to beat a parley, and surrender on capitulation. The general, having taken possession of the fort, found it so well situated for commanding the lake Ontario and the Mohawk river, that he resolved to maintain it with a garrison, and employed some days in repairing the fortifications.

And takes  
Montreal.

From this place his navigation down the river St. Laurence was rendered extremely difficult and dangerous, by a great number of violent riffes or rapids, and falls; among which he lost above fourscore men, forty-six batteaux, seventeen whale-boats, one row-galley, with some artillery, stores, and ammunition. On the sixth day of September the troops were landed on the island of Montreal without any opposition, except from some flying parties, which exchanged a few shot, and then fled with precipitation. That same day he repaired a bridge which they had broken down in their retreat; and, after a march of two leagues, formed his army on a plain before Montreal, where they lay all night on their arms. Montreal is, in point of importance, the second place in Canada, situated in an island of the river St. Laurence, at an equal distance from Quebec and the lake Ontario. Its central situation rendered it the staple of the Indian trade: yet the fortifications of it were inconsiderable, not at all adequate to the value of

the place. General Amherst ordered some pieces of artillery to be brought up immediately from the landing-place at La Chine, where he had left some regiments for the security of the boats, and determined to commence the siege in form; but in the morning of the seventh he received a letter from the Marquis de Vaudreuil by two officers, demanding a capitulation: which, after some letters had passed between the two generals, was granted upon as favourable terms as the French had reason to expect, considering that General Murray, with the troops from Quebec, had by this time landed on the island; and Colonel Haviland, with the body under his command, had just arrived on the south side of the river opposite to Montreal; circumstances equally favourable and surprising, if we reflect upon the different routes they pursued, through an enemy's country, where they had no intelligence of the motions of each other. Had any accident retarded the progress of General Amherst, the reduction of Montreal would have been attempted by General Murray, who embarked with his troops at Quebec, on board of a great number of small vessels, under the command of Captain Deane, in the *Diana*. This gentleman, with uncommon abilities, surmounted the difficulties of an unknown, dangerous, and intricate navigation; and conducted the voyage with such success, that not a single vessel was lost in the expedition. M. de Levis, at the head of his forces, watched the motions of General Murray, who, in advancing up the river, published manifestos among the Canadians, which produced all the effect he could desire. Almost all the parishes on the south shore, as far as the river Sorrel, submitted, and took the oath of neutrality; and Lord Rollo disarmed all the inhabitants of the north shore, as far as Trois Rivières, which, though the capital of a district, being no more than an open village, was taken without resistance. In a word, General Amherst took possession of Montreal, and thus completed the conquest of all Canada; a conquest the most important of any that ever the British arms achieved, whether we consider the safety of the English colonies in North America, now secured from invasion and encroachment; the extent and fertility of the country subdued; or the whole Indian

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

commerce thus transferred to the traders of Great Britain. The terms of the capitulation may, perhaps, be thought rather too favourable, as the enemy were actually enclosed and destitute of all hope of relief: but little points like these ought always to be sacrificed to the consideration of great objects; and the finishing the conquest of a great country, without bloodshed, redounds as much to the honour, as it argues the humanity, of General Amherst, whose conduct had been irreproachable during the whole course of the American operations. At the same time, it must be allowed, he was extremely fortunate in having subordinate commanders, who perfectly corresponded with his ideas; and a body of troops whom no labours could discourage, whom no dangers could dismay. Sir William Johnson, with a power of authority and insinuation peculiar to himself, not only maintained a surprising ascendancy over the most ferocious of all the Indian tribes, but kept them within the bounds of such salutary restraint, that not one single act of inhumanity was perpetrated by them during the whole course of this expedition. The zeal and conduct of Brigadier-General Gage, the undaunted spirit and enterprising genius of General Murray, the diligence and activity of Colonel Haviland, happily co-operated in promoting this great event.

French ships destroyed in the bay of Chaleurs. Total reduction of Canada.

The French ministry had attempted to succour Montreal, by equipping a considerable number of store-ships, and sending them out in the spring under convoy of a frigate; but as their officers understood that the British squadron had sailed up the river St. Laurence before their arrival, they took shelter in the bay of Chaleurs, on the coast of Acadia, where they did not long remain unmolested. Captain Byron, who commanded the ships of war that were left at Louisbourg, having received intelligence of them from Brigadier-General Whitmore, sailed thither with his squadron, and found them at anchor. The whole fleet consisted of one frigate, two large store-ships, and nineteen sail of smaller vessels; the greater part of which had been taken from the merchants of Great Britain: all these were destroyed, together with two batteries which had been raised for their protection. The French town, consisting of two

hundred houses, was demolished, and the settlement totally ruined. All the French subjects inhabiting the territories from the bay of Fundy to the banks of the river St. Laurence, and all the Indians through that tract of country, were now subdued, and subjected to the English government. In the month of December of the preceding year, the French colonists of Miramichi, Rickebuctou, and other places lying along the gulf of St. Laurence, made their submission by deputies to Colonel Frye, who commanded in Fort Cumberland at Chignecto. They afterwards renewed this submission in the most formal manner, by subscribing articles, by which they obliged themselves, and the people they represented, to repair in the spring to Bay Verte, with all their effects and shipping, to be disposed of according to the direction of Colonel Laurence, governor of Halifax, in Nova Scotia. They were accompanied by two Indian chiefs of the nation of the Mickmacks, a powerful and numerous people, now become entirely dependent upon his Britannic majesty. In a word, by the conquest of Canada, the Indian fur trade, in its full extent, fell into the hands of the English. The French interest among the savage tribes, inhabiting an immense tract of country, was totally extinguished; and their American possessions shrunk within the limits of Louisiana, an infant colony on the south of the Mississippi, which the British arms may at any time easily subdue.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

The conquest of Canada being achieved, nothing now remained to be done in North America, except the demolition of the fortifications of Louisbourg on the island of Cape Breton; for which purpose some able engineers had been sent from England with the ships commanded by Captain Byron. By means of mines artfully disposed and well constructed, the fortifications were reduced to a heap of rubbish, the glacis was levelled, and the ditches were filled. All the artillery, ammunition, and implements of war, were conveyed to Halifax; but the barracks were repaired so as to accommodate three hundred men occasionally: and the hospital, with the private houses, were left standing. The French still possessed, upon the continent of America, the fertile country lying on each side of the great river Mississippi,

Demolition  
of Louis-  
bourg.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

which disembogues itself into the gulf of Florida; but the colony was so thinly peopled and so ill provided, that, far from being formidable, it scarce could have subsisted, unless the British traders had been base and treacherous enough to supply it from time to time with provisions and necessaries. The same infamous commerce was carried on with divers French plantations in the West Indies; insomuch that the governors of provinces, and commanders of the squadrons stationed in those seas, made formal complaints of it to the ministry. The temptation of extraordinary profit excited the merchants, not only to assist the enemies of their country, but also to run all risks in eluding the vigilance of the legislature. The inhabitants of Martinique found a plentiful market of provisions furnished by the British subjects at the Dutch islands of Eustatia and Curaçoa; and those that were settled on the island of Hispaniola were supplied in the same manner at the Spanish settlement of Monte Christo.

Insurrec-  
tion of the  
negroes in  
Jamaica.

While the British commanders exerted themselves by sea and land with the most laudable spirit of vigilance and courage against the foreign adversaries of their country, the colonists of Jamaica ran the most imminent hazard of being extirpated by a domestic enemy. The negro slaves of that island, grown insolent in the contemplation of their own formidable numbers, or by observing the supine indolence of their masters, or stimulated by that appetite for liberty so natural to the mind of man, began, in the course of this year, to entertain thoughts of shaking off the yoke by means of a general insurrection. Assemblies were held, and plans resolved for this purpose. At length they concerted a scheme for rising in arms all at once in different parts of the island, in order to massacre all the white men, and take possession of the government. They agreed that this design should be put in execution immediately after the departure of the fleet for Europe; but their plan was defeated by their ignorance and impatience. Those of the conspirators that belonged to Captain Forrest's estate, being impelled by the fumes of intoxication, fell suddenly upon the overseer, while he sat at supper with some friends, and butchered the whole company. Being

immediately joined by some of their confederates, they attacked the neighbouring plantations, where they repeated the same barbarities; and seizing all the arms and ammunition that fell in their way, began to grow formidable to the colony. The governor no sooner received intimation of this disturbance, than he, by proclamation, subjected the colonists to martial law. All other business was interrupted, and every man took to his arms. The regular troops, joined by the troop of militia and a considerable number of volunteers, marched from Spanish-town to St. Mary's, where the insurrection began, and skirmished with the insurgents; but as they declined standing any regular engagement, and trusted chiefly to bush-fighting, the governor employed against them the free blacks, commonly known by the name of the Wild Negroes, now peaceably settled under the protection of the government. These auxiliaries, in consideration of a price set upon the heads of the rebels, attacked them in their own way, slew them by surprise, until their strength was broken, and numbers made away with themselves in despair; so that the insurrection was supposed to be quelled about the beginning of May; but in June it broke out again with redoubled fury, and the rebels were reinforced to a very considerable number. The regular troops and the militia, joined by a body of sailors, formed a camp, under the command of Colonel Spragge, who sent out detachments against the negroes, a great number of whom were killed, and some taken; but the rest, instead of submitting, took shelter in the woods and mountains. The prisoners being tried, and found guilty of rebellion, were put to death by a variety of tortures. Some were hanged, some beheaded, some burned, and some fixed alive upon gibbets. One of these last lived eight days and eighteen hours, suspended under a vertical sun, without being refreshed by one drop of water, or receiving any manner of sustenance. In order to prevent such insurrections for the future, the justices assembled at the sessions of the peace established regulations, importing that no negro slave should be allowed to quit his plantation without a white conductor, or a ticket of leave; that every negro playing at any sort of game should be scourged through the public streets;

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

that every publican suffering such gaming in his house should forfeit forty shillings; that every proprietor suffering his negroes to beat a drum, blow a horn, or make any other noise in his plantation, should be fined ten pounds; and every overseer allowing these irregularities should pay half that sum, to be demanded, or distrained for, by any civil or military officer; that every free negro, or mulatto, should wear a blue cross on his right shoulder, on pain of imprisonment; that no mulatto, Indian, or negro, should hawk or sell any thing, except fresh fish and milk, on pain of being scourged; that rum and punch-houses should be shut up during divine service on Sundays, under the penalty of twenty shillings; and that those who had petit licences should shut up their houses on other nights at nine o'clock.

Action at  
sea off  
Hispaniola.

Notwithstanding these examples and regulations, a body of rebellious negroes still subsisted in places that were deemed inaccessible to regular forces; and from these they made nocturnal irruptions into the nearest plantations, where they acted with all the wantonness of barbarity: so that the people of Jamaica were obliged to conduct themselves with the utmost vigilance and circumspection; while Rear-Admiral Holmes, who commanded at sea, took every precaution to secure the island from insult or invasion. He not only took measures for the defence of Jamaica, but also contrived and executed schemes for annoying the enemy. Having, in the month of October, received intelligence, that five French frigates were equipped at Cape François, on the island of Hispaniola, in order to convoy a fleet of merchant ships to Europe, he stationed the ships under his command in such a manner as was most likely to intercept this fleet; and his disposition was attended with success. The enemy sailed from the Cape, to the number of eight sail, on the sixteenth; and next day they were chased by the king's ships the Hampshire, Lively, and Boreas; which, however, made small progress, as there was little wind, and that variable. In the evening the breeze freshened; and about midnight the Boreas came up with the Sirenne, commanded by Commodore M'Cartie. They engaged with great vivacity for about twenty-five minutes, when the Sirenne shot ahead, and made the best of her way.

The Boreas was so damaged in her rigging, that she could not close with the enemy again till next day, at two in the afternoon, when the action was renewed off the east end of Cuba, and maintained till forty minutes past four, when Mr. M'Cartie struck. In the mean time, the Hampshire and Lively gave chase to the other four French frigates, which steered to the southward with all the sail they could carry, in order to reach the west end of Tortuga, and shelter themselves in Port-au-Prince. On the eighteenth, the Lively, by the help of her oars, came up with the Valeur, at half an hour past seven in the morning; and after a hot action, which continued an hour and a half, compelled the enemy to submit. The Hampshire stood after the other three, and about four in the afternoon ran up between the Duke de Choiseul and the Prince Edward. These she engaged at the same time; but the first, having the advantage of the wind, made her retreat into Port-au-Paix; the other ran ashore about two leagues to leeward, and struck her colours; but, at the approach of the Hampshire, the enemy set her on fire, and she blew up. This was also the fate of the Fleur-de-Lys, which had run into Fresh-water Bay, a little farther to leeward of Port-au-Prince. Thus, by the prudent disposition of Admiral Holmes, and the gallantry of his three captains, Norbury, Uvedale, and Maitland, two large frigates of the enemy were taken, and three destroyed. The spirit of the officers was happily supported by an uncommon exertion of courage in the men, who cheerfully engaged in the most dangerous enterprises. Immediately after the capture of the French frigates, eight of the enemy's privateers were destroyed or brought into Jamaica. Two of these, namely, the Vainqueur of ten guns, sixteen swivels, and ninety men, and the Mackau of six swivels, and fifteen men, had run into shoal water in Cumberland-harbour, on the island of Cuba. The boats of the Trent and Boreas, manned under the direction of the Lieutenants Miller and Stuart, being rowed up to the Vainqueur, boarded and took possession under a close fire, after having surmounted many other difficulties. The Mackau was taken without any resistance; then the boats proceeded against the Guespe, of eight guns, and eighty-five men, which lay at

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Gallant be-  
haviour of  
the Cap-  
tains  
Obrien and  
Taylor in  
the Lee-  
ward  
Islands.

anchor further up in the lagoon; but before they came up, the enemy had set her on fire, and she was destroyed.

The same activity and resolution distinguished the captains and officers belonging to the squadron commanded by Sir James Douglas off the Leeward Islands. In the month of September, the Captains Obrien and Taylor, of the ships *Temple* and *Griffin*, being on a joint cruise off the islands *Granadas*, received intelligence that the *Virgin*, formerly a British sloop of war, which had been taken by the enemy, then lay at anchor, together with three privateers, under the protection of three forts on the island, sailed thither in order to attack them; and their enterprise was crowned with success. After a warm engagement, which lasted several hours, the enemy's batteries were silenced, and indeed demolished, and the English captains took possession of the four prizes. They afterwards entered another harbour of that island, having first demolished another fort; and there they lay four days unmolested, at the expiration of which they carried off three other prizes. In their return to *Antigua*, they fell in with thirteen ships bound to *Martinique* with provisions, and took them all without resistance. About the same time eight or nine privateers were taken by the ships which Commodore Sir James Douglas employed in cruising round the island of *Guadaloupe*, so that the British commerce in those seas flourished under his care and protection.

Trans-  
actions in  
the East  
Indies.

In the East Indies the British arms still continued to prosper. After the reduction of *Arcot*, the garrisons of *Permacoil* and *Allumparva* surrendered themselves prisoners of war in the beginning of May. The *Falmouth* obliged the *Haarlem*, a French ship from *Merguy*, to run ashore to the northward of *Pondicherry*. The important settlement of *Carical* was reduced by the sea and land forces commanded by Rear-Admiral *Cornish* and Major *Monson*, and the French garrison made prisoners of war; and Colonel *Coote* formed the blockade of *Pondicherry* by land, while the harbour was beset by the English squadron.

Achieve-  
ments in  
the bay of  
Quiberon.

No action of importance was in the course of this year achieved by the naval force of Great Britain in the seas

of Europe. A powerful squadron still remained in the bay of Quiberon, in order to amuse and employ a body of French forces on that part of the coast, and interrupt the navigation of the enemy; though the principal aim of this armament seems to have been to watch and detain the few French ships which had run into the river Villaine, after the defeat of Conflans; an object, the importance of which will doubtless astonish posterity. The fleet employed in this service was alternately commanded by Admiral Boscawen and Sir Edward Hawke, officers of distinguished abilities, whose talents might have been surely rendered subservient to much greater national advantages. All that Mr. Boscawen could do in this circumscribed scene of action, was to take possession of a small island near the river Vannes, which he caused to be cultivated, and planted with vegetables, for the use of the men infected with scorbutic disorders, arising from salt provision, sea air, and want of proper exercise. In the month of September, Sir Edward Hawke, who had by this time relieved Mr. Boscawen, detached the gallant Lord Howe, in the *Magnanime*, with the ships *Prince Frederick* and *Bedford*, to reduce the little island of Dumet, about three miles in length, and two in breadth, abounding with fresh water. It was defended by a small fort, mounted with nine cannon, and manned with one company of the regiment of Bourbon, who surrendered in a very short time after the ships had begun the attack. By this small conquest a considerable expense was saved to the nation in the article of transports employed to carry water for the use of the squadron.

Admiral Rodney still maintained his former station off the coast of Havre de Grace, to observe what should pass at the mouth of the Seine. In the month of July, while he hovered in this neighbourhood, five large flat-bottomed boats, laden with cannon and shot, set sail from Harfleur, in the middle of the day, with their colours flying, as if they had set the English squadron at defiance; for the walls of Havre de Grace, and even the adjacent hills, were covered with spectators, assembled to behold the issue of this adventure. Having reached the river of Caen, they stood backwards and forwards upon the shoals, intending to amuse Admiral Rodney till

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Admiral  
Rodney de-  
stroys some  
vessels on  
the coast of  
France.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

night, and then proceed under cover of the darkness. He perceived their drift, and gave directions to his small vessels to be ready, that as soon as daylight failed, they should make all the sail they could for the mouth of the river Orne, in order to cut off the enemy's retreat, while he himself stood with the larger ships to the steep coast of Port Bassin. The scheme succeeded to his wish. The enemy, seeing their retreat cut off, ran ashore at Port Bassin, where the admiral destroyed them, together with a small fort which had been erected for the defence of this harbour. Each of those vessels was one hundred feet in length, and capable of containing four hundred men for a short passage. What their destination was we cannot pretend to determine; but the French had provided a great number of these transports; for ten escaped into the river Orne leading to Caen; and in consequence of this disaster one hundred were unloaded, and sent up again to Rouen. This was not all the damage that the enemy sustained on this part of the coast. In the month of November, Captain Ourry, of the *Ac-teon*, chased a large privateer, and drove her ashore between Cape Barfleur and La Hogue, where she perished. The cutters belonging to Admiral Rodney's squadron scoured the coast towards Dieppe, where a considerable fishery was carried on, and where they took or destroyed near forty vessels of considerable burden. Though the English navy suffered nothing from the French during this period, it sustained some damage from the weather. The *Conqueror*, a new ship of the line, was lost in the channel, on the island of St. Nicholas, but the crew and cannon were saved. The *Lyme*, of twenty guns, foundered in the *Cattegat*, in Norway, and fifty of the men perished; and in the West Indies, a tender belonging to the *Dublin*, commanded by Commodore Sir James Douglas, was lost in a gale of wind, with a hundred chosen mariners.

Prepara-  
tions for a  
secret ex-  
pedition.

Of the domestic transactions relating to the war, the most considerable was the equipment of a powerful armament destined for some secret expedition. A numerous body of forces was assembled, and a great number of transports collected, at Portsmouth. Generals were nominated to the command of this enterprise. The

troops were actually embarked, with a great train of artillery; and the eyes of the whole nation were attentively fixed upon this armament, which could not have been prepared without incurring a prodigious expense. Notwithstanding these preparations, the whole summer was spent in idleness and inaction; and in the latter end of the season the undertaking was laid aside. The people did not fail to clamour against the inactivity of the summer, and complain that, notwithstanding the immense subsidies granted for the prosecution of the war, no stroke of importance was struck in Europe for the advantage of Great Britain; but that her treasure was lavished upon fruitless parade, or a German alliance still more pernicious. It must be owned, indeed, that no new attempt was made to annoy the enemy on British principles; for the surrender of Montreal was the natural consequence of the steps which had been taken, and of the measures concerted in the course of the preceding year. It will be allowed, we apprehend, that the expense incurred by the armament at Portsmouth, and the body of troops there detained, would have been sufficient, if properly applied, to reduce the island of Mauritius in the Indian ocean, Martinique in the West Indies, or Minorca in the Mediterranean; and all these three were objects of importance. In all probability, the design of the armament was either to intimidate the French into proposals of peace; to make a diversion from the Rhine, by alarming the coast of Bretagne; or to throw over a body of troops into Flanders, to effect a junction with the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who, at the head of twenty thousand men, had made an irruption as far as the Lower Rhine, and even crossed that river; but he miscarried in the execution of his design.

In the midst of these alarms, some regard was paid to the improvements of natural knowledge. The Royal Society having made application to the king, representing that there would be a transit of Venus over the disk of the sun on the sixth day of June; and that there was reason to hope the parallax of that planet might be more accurately determined by making proper observations of this phenomenon at the island of St. Helena, near the coast of Africa, and at Bencoolen in the East Indies;

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Astronomers sent  
to the East  
Indies.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

his majesty granted a sum of money to defray the expense of sending able astronomers to those two places, and ordered a ship of war to be equipped for their conveyance. Accordingly, Mr. Nevil Maskelyne and Mr. Robert Waddington were appointed to make the observations at St. Helena; and Mr. Charles Mason and Mr. Jeremiah Dixon undertook the voyage to Bencoolen, on the island of Sumatra<sup>f</sup>.

Earth-  
quakes in  
Syria.

Except the countries that were actually the scenes of war, no political revolution or disturbance disquieted the general tranquillity. Syria, indeed, felt all the horrors and wreck of a dreadful earthquake, protracted in repeated shocks, which began on the thirteenth day of October, in the neighbourhood of Tripoli. A great number of houses were overthrown at Seyde, and many people buried under the ruins. It was felt through a space of ten thousand square leagues, comprehending the mountains of Libanus and Antilibanus, with an infinite number of villages, that were reduced to heaps of rubbish. At Acre, or Ptolemais, the sea overflowed its banks, and poured into the streets, though eight feet above the level of the water. The city of Saphet was entirely destroyed, and the greatest part of its inhabitants perished. At Damascus all the minarets were overthrown, and six thousand people lost their lives. The shocks diminished gradually till the twenty-fifth day of November, when they were renewed with redoubled havock; the earth trembled with the most dreadful convulsions, and the greater part of Tripoli was destroyed. Balbeck was entirely ruined, and this was the fate of many other towns and castles; so that the people who escaped the ruins were obliged to sojourn in the open fields; and all Syria was threatened with the vengeance of Heaven. Such a dangerous ferment arose at Constantinople, that a revolution was apprehended. Mustapha, the present emperor, had no sons; but his brother Bajazet, whose life he had spared, contrary to the maxims of Turkish policy, produced a son by one of the women with whom he was indulged in his confinement; a circumstance

<sup>f</sup> In the beginning of April the king granted to his grandson, Prince Edward Augustus, and to the heirs male of his royal highness, the dignities of duke of the kingdom of Great Britain, and of earl of the kingdom of Ireland, by the names, styles, and titles of Duke of York and Albany, and Earl of Ulster.

which aroused the jealousy of the emperor to such a degree, that he resolved to despatch his brother. The great officers of the Porte opposed this design, which was so disagreeable to the people that an insurrection ensued. Several Turks and Armenians, taking it for granted that a revolution was at hand, bought up great quantities of grain; and a dreadful dearth was the consequence of this monopoly. The sultan assembled the troops, quieted the insurgents, ordered the engrossers of corn to be executed; and in a little time the repose of the city was re-established.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Notwithstanding the prospect of a rupture in Italy, no new incident interrupted the tranquillity which the southern parts of Europe enjoyed. The King of Spain, howsoever solicited by the other branch of the house of Bourbon to engage in the war as its ally, refused to interpose in any other way than as a mediator between the courts of London and Versailles. He sent the Conde de Fuentes, a nobleman of high rank and character, in quality of ambassador extraordinary to the King of Great Britain, in order to offer his good offices for effecting a peace; and the conde, after having conferred with the English ministry, made an excursion to Paris: but his proposal with respect to a cessation of hostilities, if in reality such a proposal was ever made, did not meet with a cordial reception. Other differences subsisting between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain he found no difficulty in compromising. His catholic majesty persisted in the execution of a plan truly worthy of a patriot king. In the first place, he spared no pains and application to make himself thoroughly acquainted with the state of his kingdom. He remitted to his people all they owed the crown, amounting to threescore millions of reals: he demanded an exact account of his father's debts, that they might be discharged with the utmost punctuality: an order was sent to the treasury, that ten millions of reals should be annually appropriated for this purpose, until the whole should be liquidated; and to the first year's payment he added fifty millions, to be divided equally among the legal claimants. He took measures for the vigorous execution of the laws against offenders; encouraged industry; protected commerce;

Wise conduct of the catholic king.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

and felt the exquisite pleasure of being beloved as the father of his people. To give importance to his crown, and extend his influence among the powers of Europe, he equipped a powerful squadron of ships at Carthage; and is said to have declared his intention to employ them against Algiers, should the dey refuse to release the slaves of the Spanish nation.

Affairs of  
Portugal.

Portugal still seemed agitated from the shock of the late conspiracy which was quelled in that kingdom. The pope's nuncio was not only forbid the court, but even sent under a strong guard to the frontiers; an indignity which induced the pontiff to order the Portuguese minister at Rome to evacuate the ecclesiastical dominions. In the mean time, another embarkation of Jesuits was sent from Lisbon to Civita Vecchia; yet the expulsion of these fathers did not restore the internal peace of Portugal, or put an end to the practice of plotting; for, even since their departure, some persons of rank have been either committed to close prison, or exiled from the kingdom. The Jesuits were not more fortunate in America; for in the month of October, in the foregoing year, an obstinate battle was fought between the united forces of Spain and Portugal, and the Indians of Paraguay who were under the dominion of the Jesuits: victory at length declared in favour of the two crowns; so that the vanquished were obliged to capitulate, and lay down their arms. As the court of Portugal had made remonstrances to the British ministry against the proceedings of the English squadron under Admiral Boscawen, which had attacked and destroyed some French ships under the Portuguese fort in the bay of Lagos, his Britannic majesty thought proper to send the Earl of Kinnoul as ambassador extraordinary to Lisbon, where that nobleman made such excuses for the insult of the English admiral, as entirely removed all misunderstanding between the two crowns; and could not fail of being agreeable to the Portuguese monarch, thus respected, soothed, and deprecated by a mighty nation, in the very zenith of power and prosperity. On the sixth of June, being the birthday of the King of Portugal, the marriage of his brother Don Pedro with the Princess of Brazil was celebrated in the chapel of the palace where the king resides, to the

universal joy of the people. The nuptials were announced to the public by the discharge of cannon, and celebrated with illuminations, and all kinds of rejoicing.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

An accident which happened in the Mediterranean had like to have drawn the indignation of the Ottoman Porte on the knights of the order of Malta. A large Turkish ship of the line, mounted with sixty-eight brass cannon, having on board a complement of seven hundred men, besides seventy Christian slaves, under the immediate command of the Turkish admiral, had, in company with two frigates, five galleys, and other smaller vessels, sailed in June from the Dardanelles; cruised along the coast of Smyrna, Scio, and Trio; and at length anchored in the channel of Stangie, where the admiral, with four hundred persons, went on shore, on the nineteenth day of September; the Christian slaves, seizing this opportunity, armed themselves with knives, and fell upon the three hundred that remained with such fury and effect, that a great number of the Turks were instantly slain; many leaped overboard into the sea, where they perished; and the rest sued for mercy. The Christians, having thus secured possession of the ship, hoisted sail, and bore away for Malta; which, though chased by the two frigates and a Ragusan ship, they reached, by crowding all their canvass, and brought their prize safe into the harbour of Valette, amidst the acclamations of the people. The order of Malta, as a recompense for this signal act of bravery and resolution, assigned to the captors the whole property of the ship and slaves, together with all the effects on board, including a sum of money, which the Turkish commander had collected by contribution, amounting to a million and a half of florins. The grand signior was so enraged at this event, that he disgraced his admiral, and threatened to take vengeance on the order of Malta, for having detained the ship, and countenanced the capture.

Turkish  
ship of the  
line carried  
into Malta.

With respect to the dispute which had so long embroiled the northern parts of Europe, the neutral powers seemed as averse as ever to a participation. The King of Denmark continued to perfect those plans which he had wisely formed for increasing the wealth and promoting the happiness of his subjects; nor did he neglect

Patriotic  
schemes of  
the King of  
Denmark.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

any opportunity of improving natural knowledge, for the benefit of mankind in general. He employed men of ability, at his own expense, to travel into foreign countries, and to collect the most curious productions, for the advancement of natural history: he encouraged the liberal and mechanic arts at home, by munificent rewards and peculiar protection: he invited above a thousand foreigners from Germany to become his subjects, and settle in certain districts of Jutland, which had lain waste above three centuries; and they forthwith began to build villages and cultivate the lands, in the dioceses of Wibourg, Arhous, and Ripen. Their travelling expenses from Altona to their new settlement were defrayed by the king, who moreover maintained them until the produce of the land could afford a comfortable subsistence. He likewise bestowed upon each colonist a house, a barn, and a stable, with a certain number of horses and cattle. Finally, this generous patriot having visited these new subjects, who received him with unspeakable emotions of joy and affection, he ordered a considerable sum of money to be distributed among them, as an additional mark of his favour. Such conduct in a prince cannot fail to secure the warmest returns of loyalty and attachment in his people; and the execution of such laudable schemes will endear his name to the contemplation of posterity.

Memorial  
presented  
by the  
British  
ambassa-  
dor to the  
States-  
General.

The Dutch, as usual, persevered in prosecuting every branch of commerce, without being diverted to less profitable schemes of state policy by the insinuations of France, or the remonstrances of Great Britain. The violation of the peace by their subjects in Bengal was no sooner known at the court of London, than orders were sent to General Yorke, the English ambassador at the Hague, to demand an explanation. He accordingly presented a memorial to the States-General, signifying that their high mightinesses must doubtless be greatly astonished to hear, by the public papers, of the irregularities committed by their subjects in the East Indies; but that they would be much more amazed on perusing the piece annexed to his memorial, containing a minute account, specified with the strictest regard to truth, of the irregular conduct observed by the Dutch towards the

British subjects in the river of Bengal, at a time when the factors and traders of Holland enjoyed all the sweets of peace, and all the advantages of unmolested commerce; at a time when his Britannic majesty, from his great regard to their high mightinesses, carefully avoided giving the least umbrage to the subjects of the United Provinces. He observed that the king his sovereign was deeply affected by those outrageous doings and mischievous designs of the Dutch in the East Indies, whose aim was to destroy the British settlements in that country; an aim that would have been accomplished, had not the king's victorious arms brought them to reason, and obliged them to sue for an accommodation. He told them his majesty would willingly believe their high mightinesses had given no order for proceeding to such extremities, and that the directors of their India company had no share in the transaction; nevertheless, he (the ambassador) was ordered to demand signal satisfaction, in the name of the king his master: that all who should be found to have shared in the offence, so manifestly tending to the destruction of the English settlements in that country, should be exemplarily punished; and that their high mightinesses should confirm the stipulations agreed upon immediately after the action by the directors of the respective companies, in consideration of which agreement the Dutch ships were restored, after their commanders acknowledged their fault, in owning themselves the aggressors. To this remonstrance the States-General replied, that nothing of what was laid to the charge of their subjects had yet reached their knowledge; but they requested his Britannic majesty to suspend his judgment until he should be made perfectly acquainted with the grounds of those disputes; and they promised he should have reason to be satisfied with the exemplary punishment that would be inflicted upon all who should be found concerned in violating the peace between the two nations\*.

The war in Germany still raged with unrelenting fury, and the mutual rancour of the contending parties seemed

State of the  
powers at  
war.

\* In the month of March, the states of Holland and West Friesland having, after warm debates, agreed to the proposed match between the Princess Caroline, sister to the Prince of Orange, and the Prince of Nassau Weilbourg, the nuptials were solemnized at the Hague with great magnificence.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

to derive fresh force from their mutual disappointments; at least the house of Austria seemed still implacable, and obstinately bent upon terminating the war with the destruction of the Prussian monarch. Her allies, however, seemed less actuated by this spirit of revenge. The French king had sustained so much damage and disgrace in the course of the war, that his resources failed, and his finances fell into disorder; he could no longer afford the subsidies he had promised to different powers; while his subjects clamoured aloud at the burden of impositions, the ruin of trade, and the repeated dishonour entailed upon the arms of France. The czarina's zeal for the alliance was evidently cooled by the irregular and defective payments of the subsidies she had stipulated. Perhaps she was disappointed in her hope of conquest, and chagrined to see her armies retire from Germany at the approach of every winter; and the British ministry did not fail to exert all their influence to detach her from the confederacy in which she had embarked. Sweden still languished in an ineffectual parade of hostilities against the house of Brandenburg; but the French interest began to lose ground in the diet of that kingdom. The King of Prussia, howsoever exhausted in the article of men, betrayed no symptom of apprehension, and made no advance towards a pacification with his adversaries. He had employed the winter in recruiting his armies by every expedient his fertile genius could devise; in levying contributions to reinforce the vast subsidy he received from England, in filling magazines, and making every preparation for a vigorous campaign. In Westphalia, the same foresight and activity were exerted by Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who, in the beginning of summer, found himself at the head of a very numerous army, paid by Great Britain, and strengthened by two-and-twenty thousand national troops.

Death of  
the Land-  
grave of  
Hesse-  
Cassel.

No alteration in the terms of this alliance was produced by the death of William, Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, who breathed his last, in an advanced age, on the twenty-eighth day of January, at Rintelen, upon the Weser. He was succeeded in the landgraviate by his son Frederick, whose consort, the Princess Mary, daughter to the King of Great Britain, now, in quality of governess

of her children, assumed the regency and administration of the county of Hanau-Muntzenberg, by virtue of the settlement made in the lifetime of her father-in-law, and confirmed by her husband. She had for some years been separated from him, and resided with his father, at whose decease she retired with her children to the city of Zell. The present landgrave, who lived at Magdebourg as vice-governor under the King of Prussia, no sooner learned the news of his father's death, than he sent an intimation of it to that prince and the King of Great Britain; declaring, at the same time, that he would scrupulously adhere to the engagements of his predecessor.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

The advances towards a peace, which had been made in the preceding year by the Kings of England and Prussia, in their declaration published at the Hague by Prince Louis of Brunswick, seemed to infuse in the neutral powers a good opinion of their moderation. We have already seen that the King of Spain offered his best offices in quality of mediator. When a congress was proposed, the States-General made an offer of Breda, as a place proper for the negotiation. The King of Great Britain, by the mouth of his ambassador, thanked their high mightinesses for the sincere desire they expressed to put an end to the ravages of war, which had extended desolation over the face of Europe: he readily closed with their gracious offer; and in consequence of his high regard and invariable friendship for their high mightinesses, wished earnestly that it might be acceptable to the other powers at war. The French king expressed his sentiments nearly to the same purpose. His ambassador declared, that his most Christian majesty was highly sensible of the offer they had made of Breda, for holding the congress; that in order to give a fresh proof of his sincere desire to increase the good harmony that subsisted between him and the States-General, he accepted their offer with pleasure; but as he could take no step without the concurrence of his high allies, he was obliged to wait for their answer, which could not fail to be favourable, if nothing remained to be settled but the place for holding the congress. King Stanislaus having written a letter to his Britannic majesty, offering the city of Nancy for the same purpose, he received a civil answer, expressing

Offers  
made by  
the neutral  
powers of  
a place for  
holding a  
congress.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

the King of England's sense of his obliging offer, which, however, he declined, as a place not conveniently situated for all the powers interested in the great work of pacification. Civilities of the same nature likewise passed between the sovereign of Nancy and the King of Prussia. As the proposals for an accommodation made by the King of England and his allies might have left an unfavourable impression on their adversaries had they been altogether declined, the court of Vienna was prevailed upon to concur with her allies in a declaration professing their desire of peace; which declaration was delivered on the third day of April, by the Austrian minister residing at the Hague, to his Serene Highness Prince Louis of Brunswick; and a paper of the same nature was also delivered to him separately by the French and Russian ministers". These professions, however, did not interrupt the operations of the campaign.

Skirmishes  
in West-

Though the French army under the Mareschal Duke

<sup>b</sup> *A translation of the declaration delivered by the Austrian minister residing at the Hague, to his Serene Highness Prince Louis of Brunswick, in answer to that which his highness had delivered on the part of his Britannic majesty and the King of Prussia, on the 25th of November, 1759, to the ministers of the belligerent powers.*

Their Britannic and Prussian majesties having thought proper to make known, by the declaration delivered, on their part, at the Hague, the twenty-fifth of November last past, to the ambassadors and ministers of the courts of Vienna, Petersburg, and Versailles, residing there,

"That being sincerely desirous of contributing to the re-establishment of the public tranquillity, they were ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place that shall be judged the most convenient, in order to treat there of this important object with those which the belligerent parties shall think proper to authorize on their side for attaining so salutary an end:"

Her majesty the Empress Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, her majesty the Empress of all the Russias, and his majesty the most Christian king, equally animated by the desire of contributing to the re-establishment of the public tranquillity, on a solid and equitable footing, declare in return,

"That his majesty the catholic king having been pleased to offer his mediation in the war which has subsisted for some years between France and England; and this war having besides nothing in common with that which the two empresses, with their allies, have likewise carried on for some years against the King of Prussia;

"His most Christian majesty is ready to treat of his particular peace with England, through the good offices of his catholic majesty, whose mediation he has a pleasure in accepting.

"As to the war which regards directly his Prussian majesty, their majesties, the Empress Queen of Hungary and Bohemia, the Empress of all the Russias, and the most Christian king, are disposed to agree to the appointing the congress proposed. But as, by virtue of their treaties, they cannot enter into any engagement relating to peace but in conjunction with their allies, it will be necessary, in order that they may be enabled to explain themselves definitively upon that subject, that their Britannic and Prussian majesties should previously be pleased to cause their invitation to a congress to be made to all the powers that are directly engaged in war against the King of Prussia; and namely, to his majesty the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, as likewise to his majesty the King of Sweden, who ought specifically to be invited to the future congress."

de Broglio remained in cantonment in the neighbourhood of Friedberg, and Prince Ferdinand had retired from Corsdorff to Marpurg, where, in the beginning of January, he established his head-quarters, nevertheless, the winter was by no means inactive. As far back as the twenty-fifth day of December, the Duke de Broglio, having called in his detachments, attempted to surprise the allied army by a forced march to Klein-linnes; but finding them prepared to give him a warm reception, nothing but a cannonade ensued, and he retreated to his former quarters. On the twenty-ninth, Colonel Luckner, at the head of the Hanoverian hunters, fell in with a detachment of the enemy, consisting of four hundred men, under the command of Count Muret. These he attacked with such vigour, that the count was made prisoner, and all his party either killed or taken, except two-and-twenty, who escaped. On the third day of January, the Marquis de Vogue attacked the town of Herborn, which he carried, and took a small detachment of the allies who were posted there. At the same time the Marquis Dauvet made himself master of Dillembourg, the garrison of the allied troops being obliged to retire into the castle, where they were closely besieged. Prince Ferdinand no sooner understood their situation, than he began his march with a strong detachment for their relief, on the seventh day of the month, when he attacked and totally defeated the besiegers, took seven hundred prisoners, including forty officers, with seven pair of colours, and two pieces of cannon. On that very day, the Highlanders, under Major Keith, supported by the hussars of Luckner, who commanded the whole detachment, attacked the village of Eybach, where Beau-fremont's regiment of dragoons was posted on the side of Dillembourg, and routed them with great slaughter. The greater part of the regiment was killed, and many prisoners were taken, together with two hundred horses, and all their baggage. The Highlanders distinguished themselves on this occasion by their intrepidity, which was the more remarkable, as they were no other than raw recruits, just arrived from their own country, and altogether unacquainted with discipline. On the eighth day of January, M. de St. Germain advanced on the left

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.  
phalia  
during the  
winter.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1700.

of the allies with the grenadiers of the French army, supported by eight battalions, and a body of dragoons; but he was encountered by the Duke of Holstein, at the head of a strong detachment, in the neighbourhood of Ersdorff, who, by dint of a furious cannonade, obliged him to retreat with precipitation. After this attempt the French parties disappeared, and their army retired into winter-quarters, in and about Frankfort on the Maine; while Prince Ferdinand quartered the allies at Cassel, Paderborn, Munster, and Osnabruck; this last place being allotted to the British troops, as being the nearest to Embden, where the reinforcements from Britain were to be landed. In the beginning of February, the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, with a detachment of the allied army under his command, began his march from Chemnitz in Saxony for Westphalia, where he safely arrived, after having assisted at a long conference in Hamelen, with his father the reigning duke, his uncle Prince Ferdinand, and some principal members of the regency of Hanover.

Exactions  
by the  
French in  
West-  
phalia.

The French general continued to send out detachments to beat up the quarters of the allies, and lay their towns under contribution. In the beginning of March, the Marquis de Blaisel marched at the head of two thousand four hundred men from Giessen, where he commanded, to Marpurg, forced the gates of the town, and compelled the garrison of the allies to take shelter in the castle. As he could not pretend to undertake the siege of the fortress, by the fire of which he was exceedingly galled, he demanded of the town a contribution of one hundred thousand florins, and carried some of the magistrates along with him as hostages for the payment of this imposition. He afterwards appeared at Hombourg, Alsfeldt, and Hartzberg, the frontier posts of the allies; but did not think proper to attack either, because he perceived that measures were taken for his reception. The French, with all their boasted politeness and humanity, are sometimes found as brutal and rapacious as the most barbarous enemy. On pretence of taking umbrage at the town of Hanau-Muntzenberg, for having, without their permission, acknowledged the regency of the Landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, they, in

the month of February, ordered the magistrates of that place to pay, within the term of twenty-four hours, the sum of seven hundred and fifty thousand livres, on pain of being subjected to plunder. This order was signified by the Prince de Robecq; to whom the magistrates represented the impossibility of raising such a sum, as the country was totally exhausted, and their credit absolutely destroyed, in consequence of their inability to pay the interest of the capitals negotiated in the course of the preceding year. He still insisted upon their finding the money before night. They offered to pay eighty thousand florins, which they raised with the utmost difficulty, and begged the payment of the rest might be postponed for a few weeks; but their request was rejected with disdain. The garrison was reinforced by two battalions, and four squadrons dispersed in the principal squares and markets of the city, and the gates were shut. They even planted cannon in the streets, and tarred matches were fixed to many houses, in order to intimidate the inhabitants. These expedients proving ineffectual, detachments of grenadiers entered the houses of the principal magistrates and merchants, from whence they removed all their best effects to the town-hall, where they were kept in deposit, until they were redeemed with all the money that could possibly be raised. This exaction, so little to the honour of a civilized nation, the French minister declared to the diet at Ratisbon was agreeable to the instructions of his most Christian majesty.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

By way of retaliation for the cruelty practised at Hanau, a detachment of the allied army, under General Luckner, was sent to raise contributions in Fulda, and actually carried off hostages from that city; but retired before a strong body of the enemy, who took possession of the place. From hence the French marched, in their turn, to plunder the towns of Hirschfeldt and Vacha. Accordingly, they appeared at Vacha, situated on the frontiers of Hesse, and formed the head of the chain of cantonments which the allies had on the Werra. This place was attacked with such vigour, that Colonel Freytag, who commanded the post, was obliged to abandon the town; but he maintained himself on a rising ground

Skirmish  
to the advantage  
of the allies at  
Vacha.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

in the neighbourhood, where he amused the enemy until two battalions of grenadiers came to his assistance. Thus reinforced, he pursued the French for three leagues, and drove them, with considerable loss, from Geissa, where they had resolved to fix their quarters. These skirmishes happened in the beginning of May, when the grand armies were just in motion to begin the campaign.

Situation of  
the French  
armies.

By this time the forces under the Mareschal Duke de Broglie were augmented to one hundred thousand; while the Count de St. Germain commanded a separate army on the Rhine, consisting of thirty thousand men, assembled from the quarters of Dusseldorf, Cologne, Cleves, and Wesel. The second corps was intended to divide the allied army, which, by such a division, would be considerably weakened; and the French court threatened to form a third army under the Prince de Soubise; but this did not appear. The Duke de Broglie was in such high favour with the French ministry at this juncture, that he was promoted over the heads of many old generals, who now demanded and obtained their dismissal; and every step was taken to render the campaign glorious to this admired commander; but, notwithstanding all their care, and his own exertion, he found it impossible to take the field early in the season, from want of forage for his cavalry. While his quarters were established at Frankfort, his troops were plentifully supplied with all sorts of provisions from the Upper Rhine; but this convenience depended upon his being master of the course of the river: but he could not move from this position without forfeiting the advantage, and providing magazines for the use of his forces; so that he was obliged to lie inactive until he could have the benefit of green forage in his march. The same inconveniences operated more powerfully on the side of Prince Ferdinand, who being in an exhausted country, was obliged to fall back as far as Paderborn, and draw his supplies from Ham-burgh and Bremen on the Elbe and the Weser. By this time, however, he had received a reinforcement of British troops from Embden, under the direction of Major-General Griffin; and before the end of the campaign, the forces of that nation in Germany were augmented to five-and-twenty thousand; a greater number than had

served at one time upon the continent for two centuries. The allied army marched from their cantonments on the fifth day of May, and proceeded by the way of Paderborn to Fritzlar, where, on the twentieth, they encamped; but part of the troops left in the bishopric of Munster, under General Sporcken, were ordered to form a camp at Dulmen, to make head against the French corps commanded by the Count de St. Germain.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

General Imhoff was sent with a detachment to Kirchayn on the Orne; and General Gilsoe, with another corps, advanced to the neighbourhood of Hirschfeldt, on the Fulda. The former of these having ordered Colonel Luckner to scour the country with a body of hussars, that officer, on the twenty-fourth of May, fell in with a French patrolle, which gave the alarm at Butzbach; when the garrison of that place, amounting to five hundred picquets, under General Waldemar, fled with great precipitation. Being, however, pursued, and overtaken near a wood, they were routed and dispersed. Colonel Luckner, entering Butzbach, found a considerable quantity of forage, flour, wine, and equipage, belonging to the fugitives. What he could not carry off he distributed among the poor inhabitants, and returned to General Imhoff's camp at Ameneburg, with about a hundred prisoners. This excursion alarmed the enemy to such a degree, that their whole army was put in motion; and the Duke de Broglio in person advanced with a large body of troops as far as Friedberg; but, understanding the allies had not quitted their camp at Fritzlar, he returned to Frankfort, after having cantoned that part of his army in the Wetteraw. This alarm was not so mortifying as the secession of the Wirtemberg troops, amounting to ten thousand men, commanded by their duke in person, who left the French army in disgust, and returned to his own country. The imperial army, under the Prince de Deuxponts, quartered at Bamberg, began their march to Naumberg on the twentieth of May; but one of their detachments of cavalry having received a check from a body of Prussians near Lutzen, they fell back; and on the fourth day of June encamped at Lichtenfels upon the Maine. The small detachments of the grand armies, as well as those belonging to the bodies com-

Exploit of  
Colonel  
Luckner at  
Butzbach.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

manded by General Sporcken and the Count de St. Germain, in the neighbourhood of Dusseldorp, skirmished with various success. The hereditary Prince of Brunswick, being detached from the allied army with some battalions of grenadiers, and two regiments of English dragoons, advanced to the country of Fulda, where he was joined by the troops under General Gilsoe, and achieved some inconsiderable exploits, particularly at Hosenfeldt and Zielbach, where he surprised and took divers parties of the enemy.

The French  
advance to  
Neustadt.

By the twenty-fourth of June, Prince Ferdinand, quitting his situation at Fritzlar, marched to Frillendorf, and encamped on the hills between Ziegenheim and Freyso; General Imhoff commanded at a small distance on the right, and the hereditary prince, now returned from Fulda, being posted on the left of the army. In the mean time, the Duke de Broglio, assembling his forces between Merlau and Laubach, advanced to Neustadt, where he encamped on the twenty-eighth day of the month, and at the same time occupied a strong post at Wassenburg. His intention was to penetrate through the country of Hesse into Hanover, and make himself entirely master of that electorate. With this view he resolved to effect a junction with the Count de St. Germain, whom he directed to advance towards Brilau and Corbach; while he himself, decamping from Neustadt on the eighth day of July, advanced by the way of Frankenburg. Prince Ferdinand having received intelligence that the Count de St. Germain was in motion, began his march from Ziegenheim, and on the ninth day of July reached the heights of Brunau, in the neighbourhood of Wildungen.

Hereditary  
Prince of  
Brunswick  
defeated at  
Corbach.

The hereditary prince, at the head of the advanced corps, reinforced with some battalions and squadrons under Major-General Griffin, was sent forwards to Saxenhausen, whither the army followed the next morning. The hereditary prince continuing to advance, found the enemy already formed at Corbach; but judging their whole force did not exceed ten thousand infantry and seventeen squadrons, and being impelled by the impetuosity of his own courage, he resolved to give them battle. He accordingly attacked them about two in the

afternoon, and the action became very warm and obstinate ; but the enemy being continually reinforced with fresh battalions, and having the advantage of a numerous artillery, all the prince's efforts were ineffectual. Prince Ferdinand, being at too great a distance to sustain him, sent him an order to rejoin the army, which was by this time formed at Saxenhausen. He forthwith made dispositions for a retreat, which, however, was attended with great confusion. The enemy, observing the disorder of the allied troops, plied their artillery with redoubled diligence, while a powerful body of their cavalry charged with great vivacity. In all likelihood the whole infantry of the allies would have been cut off, had not the hereditary prince made a diversion in their favour, by charging in person at the head of the British dragoons, who acted with their usual gallantry and effect. This respite enabled the infantry to accomplish their retreat to Saxenhausen ; but they lost above five hundred men and fifteen pieces of cannon. General Count Kielmansegge, Major-General Griffin, and Major Hill, of Bland's dragoons, distinguished themselves by their conduct and intrepidity on this occasion. The hereditary prince exposed his life in the hottest part of the action, and received a slight wound in the shoulder, which gave him far less disturbance than he felt from the chagrin and mortification produced by his defeat.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Many days, however, did not pass before he found an opportunity of retaliating this disgrace. Prince Ferdinand, receiving advice that a body of the enemy, commanded by Major-General Glaubitz, had advanced on the left of the allies to Ziegenheim, detached the hereditary prince to oppose them, at the head of six battalions of Hanoverians and Hessians, with Elliot's regiment of English light-horse, Luckner's hussars, and two brigades of chasseurs ; on the sixteenth day of the month, he engaged the enemy near the village of Exdorf, and a very warm action ensued, in which Elliot's regiment signalized themselves remarkably by repeated charges<sup>1</sup>. At length victory declared for the allies. Five battalions of the

But retrieves his honour at Exdorf.

<sup>1</sup> Though this was the first time that Elliot's regiment appeared in the field, it performed wonders. They charged five different times, and broke through the enemy at every charge ; but these exploits they did not achieve without sustaining a heavy loss in officers, men, and horses.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

enemy, including the commander-in-chief and the Prince of Anhalt Cothen, were taken, with six pieces of cannon, all their arms, baggage, and artillery. During these transactions, the Mareschal Duke de Broglio remained encamped on the heights of Corbach. He had, in advancing from Frankfort, left detachments to reduce the castles of Marpurg and Dillembourg, which were occupied by the allies, and they fell into his hands, the garri- sons of both being obliged to surrender prisoners of war. These were but inconsiderable conquests; nor did the progress of the French general equal the idea which had been formed of his talents and activity. The Count de St. Germain, who was his senior officer, and believed by many to be at least his equal in capacity, having now joined his corps to the grand army, and conceiving disgust at his being obliged to serve under the Duke de Broglio, relinquished his command, in which he was suc- ceeded by the Chevalier de Mui. At the same time, the Marquis de Voyer and the Count de Luc, two generals of experience and reputation, quitted the army, and returned to France, actuated by the same motives.

Victory ob-  
tained by  
the allies at  
Warbourg.

The allied army having moved their camp from Saxen- hausen to the village of Kalle near Cassel, remained in that situation till the thirtieth day of July, when the troops were again put in motion. The Chevalier de Mui, having passed the Dymel at Stradtbergen, with the re- serve of the French army, amounting to thirty-five thou- sand men, extended this body down the banks of the river, in order to cut off the communication of the allies with Westphalia; while the Duke de Broglio marched up with his main wing to their camp at Kalle; and Prince Xavier of Saxony, who commanded their reserve on the left, advanced towards Cassel; Prince Ferdinand, leaving General Kielmansegge with a body of troops for the defence of the city, decamped in the night of the thirtieth, and passed the Dymel without loss between Gibenau and Dringleberg. The hereditary prince, who had the preceding day passed the same river, in order to rein- force General Sporcken, who was posted near Corbeke, now reconnoitred the position of the enemy, and found them possessed of a very advantageous camp between Warbourg and Ochsendorff. Prince Ferdinand, having

resolved to attack them, ordered the hereditary prince and General Sporcken to turn their left, while he himself advanced against their front, with the main body of the army. The enemy was accordingly attacked almost at the same instant, both in flank and in rear, with equal impetuosity and success. As the infantry of the allied army could not march fast enough to charge at the same time, the Marquis of Granby was ordered to advance with the cavalry of the right; and the brigade of English artillery, commanded by Captain Phillips, made such expedition, that they were up in time to second the attack in a most surprising manner. The French cavalry, though very numerous, retired at the approach of the marquis, except three squadrons, who stood the charge, and were immediately broken. Then the English horse fell upon the enemy's infantry, which suffered greatly, while the town of Warbourg was assaulted by the Britannic legion. The French, finding themselves hard pressed on both flanks, as well as in front and rear, retired precipitately, with considerable damage, occasioned chiefly by the British cannon and dragoons, and many were drowned in attempting to ford the Dymel. The battalion of Maxwell, and a brigade under Colonel Beckwith, composed of grenadiers and Highlanders, distinguished themselves remarkably on this occasion. The enemy left about fifteen hundred men, killed or wounded, on the field of battle, with some colours, and ten pieces of cannon; and about the same number were made prisoners. Monsieur de Muy lay all night under arms on the heights of Volk-Missen, from whence he next day retired towards Wolfshagen. On the evening of the battle the Marquis of Granby received orders to pass the river in pursuit of them, with twelve British battalions and ten squadrons, and encamped at Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, the heights of which were possessed by the enemy's grand army<sup>k</sup>. By this success,

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

<sup>k</sup> *Copy of a Letter from the Marquis of Granby to the Earl of Holderness.*

MY LORD,

It is with the greatest satisfaction that I have the honour of acquainting your lordship of the success of the hereditary prince yesterday morning.

General Sporcken's corps marched from the camp at Kalle to Liebenau, about four in the afternoon of the twenty-ninth: the hereditary prince followed the same evening with a body of troops, among which were the two English battalions of

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Prince Ferdinand was enabled to maintain his communications with Westphalia, and keep the enemy at a distance from the heart of Hanover; but to these objects he sacrificed the country of Cassel; for Prince Xavier of Saxony, at the head of a detached body, much more numerous than that which was left under General Kielmansegge, advanced towards Cassel, and made himself master of that city; then he reduced Munden, Gottingen, and Eimbeck in the electorate of Hanover. All that Prince Ferdinand could do, considering how much he was outnumbered by the French, was to secure posts and

grenadiers, the two of Highlanders, and four squadrons of dragoons, Cope's and Conway's.

The army was under arms all day on the thirtieth, and, about eleven at night, marched off in six columns to Liebenau. About five the next morning, the whole army assembled, and formed on the heights near Corbeke. The hereditary prince was at this time marching in two columns, in order to turn the enemy's left flank; which he did by marching to Donhelbourg, leaving Klein-Eder on his left, and forming in two lines, with his left towards Dossel, and his right near Grimbeck, opposite to the left flank of the enemy, whose position was with the left to the high hill near Offendorff, and their right to Warbourg, into which place they had flung Fischer's corps. The hereditary prince immediately attacked the enemy's flank, and, after a very sharp dispute, obliged them to give way, and by a continual fire kept forcing them to fall back upon Warbourg. The army was at this time marching with the greatest diligence to attack the enemy in front; but the infantry could not get up in time: General Waldegrave, at the head of the British, pressed their march as much as possible: no troops could show more eagerness to get up than they showed. Many of the men, from the heat of the weather, and overstraining themselves to get on through morassy and very difficult ground, suddenly dropped down on their march.

General Mostyn, who was at the head of the British cavalry, that was formed on the right of our infantry on the other side of a large wood, upon receiving the duke's orders to come up with the cavalry as fast as possible, made so much expedition, bringing them up at a full trot, though the distance was near five miles, that the British cavalry had the happiness to arrive in time to share the glory of the day, having successfully charged several times both the enemy's cavalry and infantry.

I should do injustice to the general officers, to every officer and private man of the cavalry, if I did not beg your lordship would assure his majesty that nothing could exceed their gallant behaviour on that occasion.

Captain Phillips made so much expedition with his cannon, as to have an opportunity, by a severe cannonade, to oblige those who had passed the Dymel, and were formed on the other side, to retire with the utmost precipitation.

I received his serene highness's orders yesterday, in the evening, to pass the river after them, with the twelve British battalions, and ten squadrons, and am now encamped upon the heights of Wilda, about four miles from Warbourg, on the heights of which their grand army is encamped.

M. de Muy is now retiring from the heights of Volk-Missen, where he lay under arms last night, towards Wolfshagen. I cannot give your lordship an account of the loss on either side. Captain Faucitt, whom I send off with this, shall get all the intelligence he can upon this head before he sets off.

I am, &c.

GRANBY.

Saturday morning,  
six o'clock.

P.S. As I had not an opportunity of sending off Captain Faucitt as soon as I intended, I opened my letter, to acquaint your lordship that I have just joined the grand army with my detachment.

passes with a view to retard their progress, and employ detachments to harass and surprise their advanced parties. In a few days after the action at Warbourg, General Luckner repulsed a French detachment, which had advanced as far as Eimbeck, and surprised another at Nordheim. At the same period, Colonel Donap, with a body of the allied army, attacked a French corps of two thousand men, posted in the wood of Sababourg, to preserve the communication between their grand army and their troops on the other side of the Weser; and notwithstanding the strength of their situation, drove them from their posts, with the loss of five hundred men, either killed or made prisoners; but this advantage was overbalanced by the reduction of Ziegenheim, garrisoned by seven hundred men of the allied army, who, after a vigorous resistance, were obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

On the fifth day of August, Prince Ferdinand being encamped at Buhne, received intelligence that a considerable body of the enemy, amounting to upwards of twenty thousand men, were in motion to make a general forage in the neighbourhood of Geismar. He passed the Dymel early in the morning, with a body of troops, and some artillery, and posted them in such an advantageous manner, as to render the enemy's attempt totally ineffectual, although the foragers were covered with great part of their army. On the same morning the hereditary prince set out on an expedition to beat up the quarters of a French detachment. Being informed that the volunteers of Clermont and Dauphiné, to the number of one thousand, horse and foot, were cantoned at Zierenberg, at a small distance from the French camp at Dierenberg, and passed their time in the most careless security, he advanced towards them from his camp at Warbourg, within a league of their cantonment, without seeing any of their posts, or meeting with any of their patrols; a circumstance that encouraged him to beat up their quarters by surprise: for this service he pitched upon five battalions, with a detachment of Highlanders, and eight regiments of dragoons. Leaving their tents standing, they began their march at eight in the evening, and passed the Dymel near Warbourg. About a league

The hereditary prince beats up the quarters of the French at Zierenberg.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

on the other side of the Dymel, at the village of Witzzen, they were joined by the light troops under Major Bulow; and now the disposition was made both for entering the town, and securing a retreat, in case of being repulsed. When they were within two miles of Zierenberg, and in sight of the fires of the enemy's grand guard, the grenadiers of Maxwell, the regiment of Kingsley, and the Highlanders, advanced by three separate roads, and marched in profound silence; at length, the noise of their feet alarmed the French, who began to fire; when the grenadiers proceeded at a round pace with unloaded firelocks, pushed the piquets, slew the guard at the gate, and rushing into the town, drove every thing before them with incredible impetuosity. The attack was so sudden, and the surprise so great, that the French had not time to assemble in any considerable number; but they began to fire from the windows; and in so doing exasperated the allied troops, who, bursting into the houses, slaughtered them without mercy. Having remained in the place from ten till three in the morning, they retreated with about four hundred prisoners, including forty officers, and brought off two pieces of artillery. This nocturnal adventure, in which the British troops displayed equal courage and activity, was achieved with very little loss: but, after all, it deserves no other appellation than that of a partisan exploit: for it was attended with no sort of advantage to the allied army.

Petty advantages on both sides.

Considering the superiority of the French army, we cannot account for the little progress made by the Duke de Broglio, who, according to our conception, might either have given battle to the allies with the utmost probability of success, or penetrated into the heart of Hanover, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object of the French ministry. Instead of striking an important stroke, he retired from Immenhausen towards Cassel, where he fortified his camp as if he had thought himself in danger of being attacked; and the war was carried on by small detachments. Major Bulow, being sent with a strong party from the camp of the allied army at Buhne, surprised the town of Marburg, destroyed the French ovens, and brought off a considerable quantity of stores and baggage, with some prisoners.

He met with the same success at Butzbach, where he surprised and took two companies belonging to the regiment of Raugrave, and retired with this body to Frankenberg, where he joined Colonel Forsen. On the twelfth day of September they made a movement towards Frankenau; and M. de Stainville, who was posted with a body of French troops at Mardenhagen, advanced to check their progress. He came up with their rear in the neighbourhood of Munden; and attacked them in passing the river Orck with such vigour, that Forsen, with some of his cavalry, was taken, and Bulow obliged to abandon some pieces of cannon. The action was just determined, when this last was reinforced by the hereditary Prince of Brunswick, who had made a forced march of five German miles, which had fatigued the troops to such a degree, that he deferred his attack till next morning; but, in the mean time, M. de Stainville retired towards Frankenberg. The Hanoverian general, Wangenheim, at the head of four battalions and six squadrons, had driven the enemy from the defiles of Soheite, and encamped at Lawenthagen; but being attacked by a superior number, he was obliged, in his turn, to give way, and his retreat was not effected without the loss of two hundred men, and some pieces of artillery. When the enemy retired, General Wangenheim repassed the Weser, and occupied his former situation at Ussar. Meanwhile, General Luckner gained an advantage over a detachment of French cavalry near Norten. Prince Ferdinand, when Mareschal Broglio quitted his camp at Immenhausen, made a motion of his troops, and established his head-quarters at Geismarwells, the residence of the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; from thence, however, he transferred them, about the latter end of September, to Ovilgune, on the Westphalian side of the Dymel.

Such was the position of the two opposite grand armies, when the world was surprised by an expedition to the Lower Rhine, made by the hereditary Prince of Brunswick. Whether this excursion was intended to hinder the French from reinforcing their army in Westphalia; or to co-operate in the Low Countries with the

The hereditary prince marches to the Lower Rhine.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

armament now ready equipped in the ports of England; or to gratify the ambition of a young prince, overboiling with courage, and glowing with the desire of conquest, we cannot explain to the satisfaction of the reader: certain it is, the Austrian Netherlands were at this juncture entirely destitute of troops, except the French garrisons of Ostend and Nieuport, which were weak and inconsiderable. Had ten thousand English troops been landed on the coast of Blankenburg, they might have taken possession of Bruges, Ghent, Brussels, and Antwerp, without resistance, and joined the hereditary prince in the heart of the country: in that case he would have found himself at the head of thirty thousand men, and might have made such a diversion in favour of Hanover, as to transfer the seat of war from Westphalia into Flanders. The empress-queen might, indeed, have complained of this invasion, as the formality of declaring war against her had not been observed by Great Britain; but considering that she was the declared enemy of Hanover, and had violated the barrier treaty, in establishing which the kingdom of Great Britain had lavished away so much blood and treasure, a step of this kind, we apprehend, might have been taken, without any imputation of perfidy or injustice. Whatever the motives of the prince's expedition might have been, he certainly quitted the grand army of the allies in the month of September, and traversing Westphalia, with twenty battalions, and as many squadrons, appeared on the Lower Rhine, marching by Schermbeck and Dusseldorp. On the twenty-ninth day of the month he sent a large detachment over the river at Rocroot, which surprised part of the French partisan Fischer's corps at Rhyenberg, and scoured the country. Next day, other parties, crossing at Rees and Emmerick, took possession of some redoubts which the French had raised along the bank of the river; and here they found a number of boats, sufficient to transport the rest of the forces. Then the prince advanced to Cleves; and at his approach the French garrison, consisting of five hundred men, under the command of M. de Barral, retired into the castle, which, however, they did not long defend; for on the third day

of October they capitulated, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war, after having in vain endeavoured to obtain more favourable conditions.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

A more important object was Wesel, which the prince invested and began to besiege in form. The approaches were made on the right of the Rhine, while the prince in person remained on the left, to cover the siege; and kept his communication open with the other side, by a bridge above, and another below the place. He had hoped to carry it by a vigorous exertion, without the formality of a regular siege, but he met with a warmer reception than he expected; and his operations were retarded by heavy rains, which, by swelling the river, endangered his bridges, and laid his trenches under water. The difficulties and delays occasioned by this circumstance entirely frustrated his design. The French being made acquainted with his motions, were not slow in taking measures to anticipate his success. M. de Castries was detached after him with thirty battalions and thirty-eight squadrons; and by forced marches arrived on the fourteenth day of October at Rhyenberg, where the prince's light troops were posted. These he attacked immediately, and compelled to abandon the post, notwithstanding all the efforts of the prince, who commanded in person, and appeared in the warmest parts of this short but sanguinary affair. The enemy leaving five battalions with some squadrons at Rhyenberg, marched by the left, and encamped behind the convent of Campen. The prince having received intimation that M. de Castries was not yet joined by some reinforcements that were on the march, determined to be beforehand with them, and attempt that very night to surprise him in his camp. For this purpose he began his march at ten in the evening, after having left four battalions and five squadrons under General Beck, with instructions to observe Rhyenberg, and attack that post, in case the attempt on Campen should succeed. Before the allied forces could reach the enemy's camp, they were under the necessity of overpowering Fischer's corps of irregulars which occupied the convent of Campen, at the distance of half a league in their front. This service occasioned some firing, the noise of which alarmed the French army.

Is worsted  
at Campen.



CHAP.  
XXXIII.

1760.

Their commander formed them with great expedition, and posted them in a wood, where they were immediately attacked, and at first obliged to give ground; but they soon retrieved all they had lost, and sustained, without flinching, an unceasing fire of musketry, from five in the morning till nine at night, when they reaped the fruits of their perseverance. The hereditary prince, whose horse was killed under him, seeing no prospect of success in prolonging an action which had already cost him a considerable number of men, thought proper to give orders for a retreat, which was not effected without confusion, and left the field of battle to the enemy. His loss on this occasion did not fall short of sixteen hundred choice men, killed, wounded, and taken; and this loss fell chiefly on the troops of Great Britain, who were always found in the foremost ranks of danger. All the officers, both of infantry and dragoons, distinguished themselves remarkably, and many were dangerously wounded. Among these, the nation regretted the loss of Lord Downe, whose wounds proved mortal: he was a young nobleman of spirit, who had lately embraced a military life, though he was not regularly trained in the service.

And re-  
passes the  
Rhine.

Next day, which was the sixteenth of October, the enemy attacked an advanced body of the allies, which was posted in a wood before Elverick, and extended along the Rhine. The firing of cannon and musketry was maintained till night. Meanwhile, a column of the French infantry, commanded by M. de Cabot, marched through Walach, and took post among the thickets, at the distance of a quarter of a league, in the front of the prince's army. By this time the Rhine was so much swelled by the rains, and the banks of it were overflowed in such a manner, that it was necessary to repair, and move lower down, the bridge which had been thrown over that river. This work was accordingly performed in the presence of the enemy; and the prince, passing without molestation, proceeded to Bruymen, where he fixed his head-quarters. His passing the Rhine so easily, under the eye of a victorious army so much superior to him in number, may be accounted among the fortunate incidents of his life. Such was the issue of an

expedition which exposed the projector of it to the imputation of temerity. Whatever his aim might have been, besides the reduction of Wesel, with the strength of which he did not seem to have been very well acquainted, he certainly miscarried in his design; and his miscarriage was attended with a very considerable loss of troops, occasioned not only by the action, but also by the diseases engendered from the wet weather, the fatigue of long marches, and the want of proper conveniences, not to mention the enormous expense in contingencies incurred by this fruitless undertaking.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

In the month of November, while he lay encamped in the neighbourhood of Schermbeck, a body of the enemy attempted to beat up his quarters: having received information of their design, he immediately called in his advanced posts, and made a disposition for giving them a proper reception. He abandoned the tents that were in the front of his camp, and posted his infantry in ambuscade behind those that were in the rear: at the same time he ordered some regiments of horse and hussars to fetch a compass, and fall upon the back of the enemy. This stratagem succeeded to his wish. The French detachments, believing the allies had actually abandoned their camp, began to pillage the tents in the utmost disorder: then the infantry sallied from the place where they were concealed, and fell upon them with great impetuosity: the artillery opened, and the cavalry charged them in flank. In a word, of twelve hundred who marched from Wesel on this expedition, scarcely two hundred escaped.

Attempt of  
the enemy  
against  
him.

The Duke de Broglie endeavoured, by sundry means, to take advantage of the allied army on the other side of the Weser, thus weakened by the absence of the troops under the hereditary prince; but he found Prince Ferdinand too vigilant to be surprised, and too strongly situated to be attacked with any prospect of success. He therefore contented himself with ravaging the country by detachments; he sent M. de Stainville, with a considerable body of forces, to penetrate into the heart of Hanover; and on the fifteenth day of September, that officer falling in with a detachment of the allies commanded by Major Bulow, attacked them near the abbey of

Advantages  
gained by  
M. de  
Stainville.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.

Schaken. After a warm and obstinate engagement, they were defeated, and driven to Bulemont, with the loss of their cannon, baggage, and a good number of men, who fell into the hands of the victors. After this exploit, M. de Stainville advanced to Halberstadt, and demanded of that capital a contribution of one million five hundred thousand livres; but the citizens had been so drained by former exactions, that they could not raise above thirty thousand: for the remainder the French partisan took hostages, with whom he returned to the grand army encamped at Cassel, from whence they in a little time fell back as far as Gottingen.

The allies  
and French  
go into  
winter-  
quarters.

As the enemy retreated, Prince Ferdinand advanced as far as Hurste, where he established his head-quarters about the latter end of November. While he remained in this position, divers skirmishes happened in the neighbourhood of Gottingen. Major-General Breidenbach, at the head of two regiments of Hanoverian and Brunswick guards, with a detachment of cavalry, attacked, on the twenty-ninth day of November, the French post at Heydemunden, upon the river Worrau. This he carried, and took possession of the town, which the enemy hastily abandoned. Part of their detachment crossed the river in boats; the rest threw themselves into an intrenchment that covered the passage, which the allies endeavoured to force in several unsuccessful attempts, galled as they were by the fire of the enemy's redoubts on the other side of the river. At length M. Breidenbach was obliged to desist, and fall back into the town; from whence he retired at midnight, after having sustained considerable damage. Prince Ferdinand had it very much at heart to drive the French from Gottingen, and accordingly invested that city; but the French garrison, which was numerous and well provided, made such a vigorous defence as baffled all the endeavours of the allies, who were moreover impeded by the rainy weather, which, added to other considerations, prevented them from undertaking the siege in form. Nevertheless, they kept the place blocked up from the twenty-second day of November to the twelfth of the following month; when the garrison, in a desperate sally, took one of their principal posts, and compelled them to raise the block-

ade. About the middle of December, Prince Ferdinand retired into winter quarters ; he himself residing at Us-  
lar, and the English troops being cantoned in the bishop-  
ric of Paderborn. Thus the enemy were left in posses-  
sion of Hesse, and the whole country eastward of the  
Weser, to the frontiers of the electorate of Hanover. If  
the allied army had not been weakened for the sake of  
a rash, ill-concerted, and unsuccessful expedition to the  
Lower Rhine, in all probability the French would have  
been obliged to abandon the footing they had gained in  
the course of this campaign ; and in particular to retreat  
from Gottingen, which they now maintained and fortified  
with great diligence and circumspection.

CHAP.  
XXXIII.  
1760.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

EXPLOIT OF THE SWEDES IN POMERANIA.—SKIRMISHES BETWEEN THE PRUSSIAN AND AUSTRIANS IN SAXONY.—POSITION OF THE ARMIES IN SAXONY AND SILESIA.—GENERAL LAUDON DEFEATS GENERAL FOUQUET, AND REDUCES GLATZ.—AND THEN UNDERTAKES THE SIEGE OF BRESLAU, WHICH IS RELIEVED BY PRINCE HENRY OF PRUSSIA.—THE KING OF PRUSSIA MAKES AN UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT UPON DRESDEN.—HE MARCHES INTO SILESIA.—DEFEATS GENERAL LAUDON, AND RAISES THE BLOCKADE OF SCHWEIDNITZ.—ACTION BETWEEN GENERAL HULSEN, AND THE IMPERIAL ARMY IN SAXONY.—DANGEROUS SITUATION OF THE PRUSSIAN MONARCH.—THE RUSSIANS AND AUSTRIANS MAKE AN IRRUPTION INTO BRANDENBURGH, AND POSSESS THEMSELVES OF BERLIN.—THE KING OF PRUSSIA DEFEATS THE AUSTRIANS AT TORGAU.—BOTH ARMIES GO INTO QUARTERS OF CANTONMENT.—THE DIETS OF POLAND AND SWEDEN ASSEMBLED.—INTIMATION GIVEN BY THE KING OF PRUSSIA TO THE STATES OF WESTPHALIA.—KING OF POLAND'S REMONSTRANCE.—REDUCTION OF PONDICHERRY.—PART OF THE BRITISH SQUADRON WRECKED IN A STORM.—DEATH OF KING GEORGE II.—HIS CHARACTER.—RECAPITULATION OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS OF HIS REIGN.—HIS DEATH UNIVERSALLY LAMENTED.—ACCOUNT OF THE COMMERCE OF GREAT BRITAIN.—STATE OF RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY.—FANATICISM.—METAPHYSICS AND MEDICINE.—MECHANICS.—GENIUS.—MUSIC.—PAINTING AND SCULPTURE.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.  
Exploit of  
the Swedes  
in Pome-  
rania.

THE King of Prussia, after all his labours, notwithstanding the great talents he had displayed, and the incredible efforts he had made, still found himself surrounded by his enemies, and in danger of being crushed by their closing, and contracting their circle. Even the Swedes, who had languished so long, seemed to be roused to exertion in Pomerania, during the severity of the winter season. The Prussian general, Manteuffel, had, on the twentieth day of January, passed the river Peene, overthrown the advanced posts of the enemy at Ziethen, and penetrated as far as the neighbourhood of Griessewalde; but finding the Swedes on their guard, he returned to Anclam, where his head-quarters were established. This insult was soon retaliated with interest. On the twenty-eighth day of the month, at five in the morning, a body of Swedes attacked the Prussian troops posted in the suburbs of Anclam, on the other side of the Peene, and drove them into the city, which they entered pell-mell. General Manteuffel, being alarmed, endeavoured to rally

the troops; but was wounded and taken, with about two hundred men, and three pieces of cannon. The victors, having achieved this exploit, returned to their own quarters. As for the Russian army, which had wintered on the other side of the Vistula, the season was pretty far advanced before it could take the field; though General Tottleben was detached from it, about the beginning of June, at the head of ten thousand Cossacks, and other light troops, with which he made an irruption into Pomerania, and established his head-quarters at Belgard.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

At the beginning of the campaign the King of Prussia's chief aim was to take measures for the preservation of Silesia, the conquest of which seemed to be the principal object with the court of Vienna. While the Austrian army, under Mareschal Count Daun, lay strongly intrenched in the neighbourhood of Dresden, the King of Prussia had endeavoured in the month of December to make him quit that advantageous situation, by cutting off his provisions, and making an irruption into Bohemia. For these purposes he had taken possession of Dippeswalde, Maxen, and Pretchendorff, as if he intended to enter Bohemia by the way of Passberg; but this scheme being found impracticable, he returned to his camp at Freyberg; and in January the Prussian and Austrian armies were cantoned so near each other, that daily skirmishes were fought with various success. The head of the Prussian camp was formed by a body of four thousand men under General Zettwitz, who, on the twenty-ninth day of January, was attacked with such impetuosity by the Austrian general, Beck, that he retreated in great confusion to Torgau, with the loss of five hundred men, eight pieces of artillery, and a considerable quantity of new clothing, and other baggage. Another advantage of the same nature was gained by the Austrians at Neustadt, over a small body of Prussians who occupied that city. In the month of March, General Laudohn advanced with a strong detachment of horse and foot, in order to surprise the Prussians, who, in attempting to effect a retreat to Steinau, were surrounded accordingly, and very roughly handled. General Laudohn summoned them twice by sound of trumpet to lay down their arms;

Skirmishes  
between the  
Prussians  
and Aus-  
trians in  
Saxony.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1768.

but their commanders, the Captains Blumenthal and Zettwitz, rejecting the proposal with disdain, the enemy attacked them on all hands with a great superiority of number. In this emergency the Prussian captains formed their troops into a square, and by a close-continued fire kept the enemy at bay; until, perceiving that the Croats had taken possession of a wood between Siebenhausen and Steinau, they, in apprehension of being intercepted, abandoned their baggage, and forced their way to Steinau, which they reached with great difficulty, having been continually harassed by the Austrians, who paid dear for this advantage. Several other petty exploits of this kind were achieved by detachments on both sides before the campaign was begun by the grand armies.

Position of  
the armies  
in Saxony  
and Silesia.

Towards the end of April the King of Prussia altered his position, and withdrew that part of his chain of cantonments, extending from the forest of Thurundt to the right of the Elbe. He now took possession of a very strong camp between the Elbe and the Mulda, which he intrenched in every part that was accessible, and fortified with two hundred and fifty pieces of cannon. By these precautions he was enabled to keep his ground against the army of Count Daun, and at the same time detached a body of troops, as a reinforcement to his brother Prince Henry, who assembled a separate army near Frankfort upon the Oder, that he might be at hand either to oppose the Russians, or march to the relief of Silesia, which the enemy was bent upon invading. It was for this purpose that the Austrian general, Laudohn, advanced with a considerable army into Lusatia about the beginning of May; and General Beck, with another body of troops, took possession of Cotbus: meanwhile, Count Daun continued in his old situation on the Elbe; General Lacy formed a small detached army upon the frontiers of Saxony, to the southward of Dresden; and the Prince de Deuxponts marched into the same neighbourhood with the army of the empire. Prince Henry of Prussia having encamped with his army for some time at Sagan, in Silesia, moved from thence to Gorlitz in Lusatia, to observe the motions of General Laudohn, encamped at Koningsgratz; from whence, in the beginning of June, he marched into the country of Glatz, and advanced to

the neighbourhood of Schweidnitz, which he seemed determined to besiege, having a train of eight pieces of cannon. With a view to thwart his designs, Prince Henry reinforced the body of troops under General Fouquet; and at the same time he sent a detachment into Pomerania, under Colonel Lessow, who defeated the rear-guard of General Tottleben, and compelled that officer to evacuate Pomerania. By this time, however, Mareschal Soltikoff had arrived from Petersburg, and taken the command of the grand Russian army, which passed the Vistula in June, and began its march towards the frontiers of Silesia.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

In the month of June General Laudohn made an unsuccessful attempt to carry Glatz by assault; but he succeeded better in his next enterprise. Understanding that General Fouquet, who occupied the posts at Landshut, had weakened himself by sending off detachments under the Major-Generals Ziethen and Grant, he resolved to attack him with such superiority of number, that he should not be able to resist. Accordingly, on the twenty-third day of June, at two in the morning, he began the assault with his whole army upon some redoubts which Fouquet occupied; and these were carried one after another, though not without a very desperate opposition. General Fouquet, being summoned to surrender, refused to submit; and having received two wounds, was at length taken prisoner: about three thousand of his men escaped to Breslau; the rest were killed or taken; but the loss of the victors is said to have exceeded that of the vanquished. In July General Laudohn undertook the siege of Glatz, which was taken after a very faint resistance; for on the very day the batteries were opened against the place, the garrison abandoned part of the fortifications, which the besiegers immediately occupied. The Prussians made repeated efforts to regain the ground they had lost; but they were repulsed in all their attempts. At length the garrison laid down their arms, and surrendered at discretion. From this tame behaviour of the Prussians, one would imagine the garrison must have been very weak; a circumstance which we cannot reconcile with the known sagacity of the Prussian monarch, as the place was of great importance, on

General  
Laudohn  
defeats  
General  
Fouquet,  
and re-  
duces  
Glatz.



CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

And then  
undertakes  
the siege of  
Breslau,  
which is re-  
lieved by  
Prince  
Henry of  
Prussia.

account of the immense magazine it contained, including above one hundred brass cannon, a great number of mortars, and a vast quantity of ammunition.

Laudohn, encouraged by his success at Glatz, advanced immediately to Breslau, which he began to bombard with great fury<sup>a</sup>; but, before he could make a regular attack, he found himself obliged to retire. Prince Henry of Prussia, one of the most accomplished generals which this age produced, having received repeated intelligence

<sup>a</sup> The Germans are in general but indifferent engineers, and little acquainted with the art of besieging. On this occasion the Austrian general had no other prospect than that of carrying the place by a sudden attack, or intimidating Count Tavenzein, the governor, to an immediate surrender; for he knew the Russian army was at a considerable distance; and judged from the character of Prince Henry of Prussia, that he would advance to the relief of the place long before it could be taken according to the usual forms. Influenced by these considerations, when he had invested the town, he sent a letter to the governor, specifying that his army consisted of fifty battalions and fourscore squadrons; that the Russian army, amounting to seventy-five thousand men, was within three days' march of Breslau; that no succour could be expected from the King of Prussia, encamped as he was on the other side of the Elbe, and overawed by the army of Count Daun; that Prince Henry, far from being in a condition to bring relief, would not be able to stand his ground against the Russians; that Breslau, being an open mercantile town, not a fortress, could not be defended without contravening the established rules of war; and therefore the governor, in case of obstinacy, had no reason to expect an honourable capitulation, the benefit of which was now offered. He, at the same time, sent a memorial to the civil magistrates, threatening their town with destruction, which could by no other means be prevented than by joining with the inhabitants in persuading the governor to embrace immediately the terms which were proposed. Count Tavenzein, instead of being intimidated, was encouraged by these menaces, which implied an apprehension in Laudohn that the place would be relieved. He therefore replied to the summons he had received, that Breslau was not simply a mercantile town, but ought to be considered as a place of strength, as being surrounded with works and wet ditches; that the Austrians themselves had defended it as such after the battle of Lissa, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven; that the king his master having commanded him to defend the place to the last extremity, he could neither comply with General Laudohn's proposals, nor pay the least regard to his threats of destroying the town; as he had not been entrusted with the care of the houses, but with the defence of the fortifications. The Austrian convinced him, that same evening, that he threatened nothing but what he meant to perform. He opened his batteries, and poured in upon the town a most terrible shower of bombs and red-hot bullets, which continued till midnight. During this dreadful discharge, which filled the place with horror and desolation, he attempted the outworks by assault. The Croats attacked the covered way in different places with their usual impetuosity; but were repulsed, with considerable loss, by the conduct and resolution of the governor and garrison. These proceedings having made no impression on Tavenzein, the besieging general had recourse again to negotiation; and offered the most flattering articles of capitulation, which were rejected with disdain. The governor gave him to understand, that the destruction of the town had made no change in his resolution; though it was a practice contrary to the law of arms, as well as to the dictates of common humanity, to begin the siege of a fortress by ruining the inhabitants: finally, he assured him he would wait for him upon the ramparts, and defend the place to the utmost of his power. His observation was certainly just; nothing could be more infamously inhuman than this practice of making war upon the helpless unarmed inhabitants of a town which has the misfortune to be beleaguered; yet the besieger pleaded the example of the Prussian monarch, who had before acted the same tragedy at Dresden. Laudohn, being thus set at defiance, continued to batter and bombard; and several subsequent assaults were given to the fortifications.

that the Russian army intended to join Laudohn at Breslau, resolved to advance and give them battle before the purposed junction. In the latter end of July he began his march from Gleissen, and on the last day of that month had reached Linden, near Slauve, where he understood that Tottleben's detachment only had passed through the plains of Polnich-Lissa, and that the grand Russian army had marched through Kosten and Gustin. The prince, finding it impossible to pursue them by that route, directed his march to Glogau, where he learnt that Breslau was besieged by General Laudohn, and immediately advanced by forced marches to its relief. Such was his expedition, that in five days he marched above one hundred and twenty English miles; and at his approach the Austrian general abandoned his enterprise. Thus, by his prudence and activity, he not only prevented the junction of the Russian and Austrian armies, but also saved the capital of Silesia; and hampered Laudohn in such a manner as subjected him to a defeat by the Prussian monarch, to whose motions we shall now turn our attention.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

Whether his design was originally upon Dresden, or he purposed to co-operate with his brother Prince Henry in Silesia, which his adversaries seemed to have pitched upon as the scene of their operations, we cannot presume to determine: but certain it is, he, in the beginning of July, began his march in two columns through Lusatia; and Count Daun, being informed of his march, ordered his army to be put in motion. Leaving the army of the empire, and the body of troops under Lacy, to guard Saxony in his absence, he marched with great expedition towards Silesia, in full persuasion that the Prussian monarch had thither directed his route. On the seventh day of July, the king, knowing that Daun was now removed at a distance, repassed the Pulsnitz, which he had passed but two days before, and advanced with the van of his army towards Lichtenberg, in order to attack the forces of General Lacy, who was posted there; but the Austrians retired at his approach. Then the army marched to Marienstern, where the king received intelligence that Count Daun was in full march for Lauban, having already gained two marches upon the

The King  
of Prussia  
makes an  
unsuccess-  
ful attempt  
upon  
Dresden.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

Prussians. Perhaps it was this intimation that determined the king to change his plan, and return to the Elbe. On the eighth day of the month he repassed the Sprehe, in the neighbourhood of Bautzen, and marched towards Dresden with extraordinary diligence. On the thirteenth, his army having passed the Elbe at Kadetz, on a bridge of boats, encamped between Pirna and Dresden, which last he resolved to besiege, in hopes of reducing it before Count Daun could return to its relief. How far this expectation was well grounded, we must leave the reader to judge, after having observed that the place was now much more defensible than it had been when the last attempt of the Austrians upon it miscarried: that it was secured with a numerous garrison, commanded by General Macguire, an officer of courage and experience. This governor being summoned to surrender, answered that, having the honour to be entrusted with the defence of the capital, he would maintain it to the last extremity. Batteries were immediately raised against the town on both sides of the Elbe; and the poor inhabitants subjected to a dreadful visitation, that their calamities might either drive them to despair, or move the heart of the governor to embrace articles of capitulation; but these expedients proved ineffectual. Though the suburbs towards the Pirna gate were attacked and carried, this advantage made no impression on General Macguire, who made several vigorous sallies, and took every necessary precaution for the defence of the city; encouraged moreover by the vicinity of Lacy's body, and the army of the empire, encamped in an advantageous position near Gross Seydlitz; and confident that Count Daun would hasten to his relief. In this hope he was not disappointed; the Austrian general, finding himself duped by the stratagem of the Prussian monarch, and being made acquainted with his enterprise against Dresden, instantly wheeled about, and marched back with such rapidity, that on the nineteenth day of the month he reached the neighbourhood of the capital of Saxony. In consequence of his approach, the King of Prussia, whose heavy artillery was now arrived, redoubled his efforts against the city, so as to reduce to ashes the cathedral church, the new square, several noble

streets, some palaces, together with the curious manufactory of porcelain. His vengeance must have been levelled against the citizens; for it affected neither the fortifications, nor the Austrian garrison, which Count Daun found means to reinforce with sixteen battalions. This supply, and the neighbourhood of three hostile armies, rendered it altogether impossible to prosecute the siege with any prospect of success: the king, therefore, abandoned the undertaking, withdrew his troops and artillery, and endeavoured to bring Daun to a battle, which that general cautiously avoided.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

The fate of this prince seemed now at its crisis. Notwithstanding all the efforts of his brother Prince Henry, the Russians were fast advancing to join Laudohn, who had already blocked up Schweidnitz and Neiss, and their junction seemed to threaten the loss of all Silesia. The king had nothing to oppose to superior numbers but superior activity, of which he determined to avail himself without delay. Instead of making a feint towards Silesia, he resolved to march thither in earnest; and for that purpose, crossing the Elbe, encamped at Dallwitz, on the farther bank of the river; leaving General Hulsen, with fifteen thousand men, in the entrenched camp at Schlettow, to maintain his footing in Saxony. On the third day of August he began his march for Silesia, followed by Count Daun with the grand Austrian army; while the detached body under Lacy took post at Reichenberg, and the imperial army encamped at Kesseldorf. Both the Prussians and Austrians marched at the rate of one hundred miles in five days: on the tenth the king took possession of the camp of Lignitz; and here he seemed in danger of being quite surrounded by the enemy, who occupied the whole ground between Parchwitz and Cossendau, an extent of thirty miles. Count Daun's army formed the centre of this chain, possessing the heights of Wahlstadt and Hochkirk: General Laudohn covered the ground between Jeschkendorf and Coschitz; the rising grounds of Parchwitz were secured by General Nauendorff; and M. de Beck, who formed the left, extended his troops beyond Cossendau. The king marched in the night of the eleventh, with a view to turn the enemy, and reach Jauer; but at break of

Hemarches  
into Silesia.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

day he discovered a new camp at Prausnitz, which consisted of Lacy's detachment, just arrived from Lauban. The Prussians immediately passed the Katzbach, to attack this general; but he made such a skilful disposition for a retreat towards the army of Count Daun, that he not only baffled the endeavours of the king to bring him to action, but, by posting himself on the heights of Hennemersdorff, anticipated his march to Jauer. In vain the Prussian monarch attempted next day to turn the enemy on the side of the mountains, by Pomsen and Jagersdorff; the roads were found impassable to the ammunition waggons, and the king returned to the camp at Lignitz.

Defeats  
General  
Laudohn,  
and raises  
the block-  
ade of  
Schweid-  
nitz.

While he remained in this situation, he received advice that four-and-twenty thousand Russians, under Count Czernichew, had thrown bridges over the Oder at Auras, where they intended to cross that river; and he concluded the enemy had formed a design to close him in, and attack him with their joint forces. Daun had indeed projected a plan for surprising him in the night, and had actually put his army in motion for that purpose; but he was anticipated by the vigilance and good fortune of the Prussian monarch. That prince reflecting, that if he should wait for his adversaries in his camp, he ran the risk of being attacked at the same time by Lacy on his right, by Daun in his front, and by Laudohn on his left, he altered his position, in order to disconcert their operations; and, on the fourteenth day of the month, marched to the heights of Psaffendorff, where he formed his army in order of battle. Receiving intimation, about two in the morning, that Laudohn was in full march advancing in columns by Benowitz, he divided his army into two separate bodies. One of these remained on the ground, in order to maintain the posts against any attempts that might be made by Count Daun to succour Laudohn; and that this service might be the more effectually performed, the heights were fortified with batteries, so judiciously disposed as to impede and overawe the whole Austrian army. The king having taken this precaution, wheeled about with sixteen battalions and thirty squadrons, to fall upon Laudohn as he should advance: but that general knew nothing of his

design, until he himself arrived at the village of Psaffendorff; about three in the morning; when the day dawning, and a thick fog gradually dispersing, the whole detachment of the Prussian army appeared in order of battle, in a well chosen situation, strengthened with a numerous train of artillery, placed to the best advantage. Laudohn was not a little mortified to find himself caught in his own snare: but he had advanced too far to recede; and therefore making a virtue of necessity, resolved to stand an engagement. With this view he formed his troops as well as the time, place, and circumstances would permit; and the Prussians advancing to the attack, a severe action ensued. The king rode along the line to animate the troops, and superintended every part of the charge; hazarding his life in the most dangerous scenes of the battle to such a degree, that his horse was killed under him, and his clothes were shot through in several places. The Austrians maintained the conflict with great obstinacy until six in the morning, when they gave ground, and were pursued to the Katzbach; beyond which the king would not allow his troops to prosecute the advantage they had gained, that they might be able to succour the right in case Marechal Count Daun should succeed in his attempt to advance against them from Lignitz. That general had actually begun his march to fall upon the Prussians on one side, while Laudohn should attack them on the other: but he was not a little surprised to find they were decamped; and when he perceived a thick cloud of smoke at a distance, he immediately comprehended the nature of the king's management. He then attempted to advance by Lignitz; but the troops and artillery, which had been left on the heights of Psaffendorff to dispute his march, were so advantageously disposed as to render all his efforts abortive. Laudohn is said to have lost in the action above eight thousand men, killed, wounded, and taken, including eighty officers, with twenty-three pair of colours and eighty-two pieces of cannon: over and above this loss, the Austrian general suffered greatly by desertion. The Prussians obtained the victory at the expense of one general, with five hundred men killed, and twelve hundred wounded. Imme-

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

diately after the action the victor marched to Parchwitz; while Daun detached Prince Lowenstein and General Beck, with the reserve of his army, to join Prince Czernichew, who had crossed the Oder at Auras; but he was so intimidated by the defeat at Lignitz, that he forthwith repassed that river, and Prince Lowenstein retired on the side of Jauer. By this bold and well conducted adventure, the Prussian monarch not only escaped the most imminent hazard of a total defeat from the joint efforts of two strong armies, but also prevented the dreaded junction of the Russian and Austrian forces. His business was now to open the communication with Breslau and his brother Prince Henry, whom he joined at Neumarcke. The prince, after Laudohn was obliged to relinquish the siege of Breslau, had kept a watchful eye over the motions of the Russian army, which had advanced into the neighbourhood of that city; and, without all doubt, would have bombarded it from some commanding heights, had they not been prevented by Prince Henry, who took possession of these posts, and fortified them with redoubts. The king, having freed Breslau from the neighbourhood of his enemies, and being strengthened by the junction with his brother, left a considerable detachment, under the command of General Boltze, to protect the country against the Russian irregulars; and advanced with his whole force to the relief of Schweidnitz, which was blocked up by the Austrian forces under the command of the Mareschal Count Daun. In his march he fell upon a separate body under General Beck, made two battalions of Croats prisoners, and dispersed several squadrons. This achievement had such an effect upon the enemy, that they raised the blockade, and retreated with some precipitation to the mountains of Landshut.

Action between General Hulsen and the imperial army in Saxony.

While the king thus exerted himself, with a spirit altogether unexampled, in defending Silesia, General Hulsen, who commanded his troops in Saxony, was exposed to the most imminent danger. Understanding that the army of the empire had formed a design to cut off his communication with Torgau, he quitted his camp at Meissen, and marched to Strehla. The enemy having divided their forces into two bodies, one of them, on the twen-

tieth of August, attacked an advanced post of the Prussians; while the other was disposed in such a manner as to overawe Hulsén's camp, and prevent him from taking any step for the relief of his battalions, who maintained their ground with difficulty against a superior number of the assailants. In this emergency the Prussian general ordered his cavalry to make a circuit round the rising ground, and, if possible, charge the enemy in flank. This order was executed with equal vigour and success. They fell upon the imperial army with such impetuosity, as drove their battalions and horse upon each other in the utmost confusion. A considerable number of the enemy were slain, and forty-one officers, with twelve hundred men, made prisoners. By this advantage, which was obtained at a very small expense, General Hulsén opened for himself a way to Torgau, whither he instantly retreated, perceiving that the whole army of the imperialists was advancing to cut off his communication with the Elbe. This retreat furnished the enemy with a pretext for claiming the victory.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

After all these heroic endeavours of the Prussian monarch and his officers, his affairs remained in such a desperate situation as seemed to presage approaching ruin: for though in person he commanded a numerous and well-appointed army, he found it absolutely impossible to guard against the different detachments from the three separate armies of his adversaries. Bodies of Austrian troops scoured the country of Lusatia: the Russians traversed part of Silesia, and made irruptions even into Brandenburg: the imperial army domineered in Saxony: the Swedish army, meeting with no opposition, advanced into the heart of Pomerania; so that the king was not only threatened on every side, but all correspondence between him and his hereditary dominions was at this juncture intercepted.

Dangerous  
situation of  
the Prussian mon-  
arch.

His adversaries, having been hitherto baffled by his activity and resolution in their designs upon Silesia, now meditated a scheme, the execution of which he could not but feel in the most sensible manner. The Russian army being on its retreat from Silesia, Count Czernichew was sent with a strong detachment into the Marche of Brandenburg; while a numerous body of Austrians, under

The Russians and Austrians make an irruption into Brandenburg, and possess themselves of Berlin.



CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

Lacy and Brentano, penetrated into the same country from Saxony, with instructions to join the Russians at the gates of Berlin. The Prussian general, Hulsen, finding himself too weak to cope with the army of the empire in Misnia, had fallen back to this capital, where he was joined by the troops under General Werner, lately returned from Pomerania; but as their forces, after this junction, did not exceed sixteen thousand men, and the allies advancing against them amounted to forty thousand, they would not pretend to oppose the enemy in the open field, nor to defend a city of such extent, and so imperfectly fortified. Such an attempt would have only exposed their troops to ruin, without being able to save the capital, which, on the contrary, would have been the more severely handled, in consequence of their opposition. They therefore resolved to retire, after having repulsed the advanced guard of the Russians under Tottleben, which attacked the gates, and even bombarded the town, before the great armies appeared. At their approach the Prussian generals retreated, leaving three weak battalions in the place, in hopes they might be the means of obtaining some sort of terms for the city. They made no resistance, however; but on the first summons proposed articles of capitulation, which being refused, they surrendered themselves prisoners of war. In favour of the city the foreign ministers there residing interposed their mediation with such zeal and success, that tolerable conditions were obtained. The inhabitants were indulged with the free exercise of their religion, and an immunity from violence to their persons and effects. The enemy promised that the Russian irregulars should not enter the town, and that the king's palace should not be violated. These articles being ratified, the Austrian and Russian troops entered the place, where they totally destroyed the magazines, arsenals, and foundries, with an immense quantity of military stores, and a great number of cannon and small arms: then they demanded the immediate payment of eight hundred thousand guilders; and afterwards exacted a contribution of one million nine hundred thousand German crowns. Many outrages were committed by the licentious soldiery, in spite of all the precautions which

the officers could take to preserve the most exact discipline. The houses of the private inhabitants were tolerably protected; but the king's palaces were subjected to the most rigorous treatment. In the royal palace of Charlottenburgh they pillaged and spoiled the rich furniture; they defaced and mutilated the valuable pictures and antique statues collected by Cardinal de Polignac, and purchased by the house of Brandenburg. The castle of Schonhausen, belonging to the queen, and that of Fredericksfeldt, the property of the Margrave Charles, were pillaged of effects to a very considerable value. The palace of Potsdam was effectually protected by Prince Esterhasi, who would not suffer one article of furniture or ornament to be touched; but desired leave to take one picture of the king, and two of his German-flutes, that he might preserve them as memorials of an illustrious prince, whose heroic character he admired. The Austrian and Russian troops entered Berlin on the ninth day of October, and quitted it on the thirteenth, on hearing that the king was in full march to the relief of his capital. In their retreat, by different routes, from Brandenburg, they drove away all the cattle and horses they could find, ravaged the country, and committed brutal outrages on the inhabitants, which the pretence of retaliation could never excuse. The body of Russians which entered Berlin marched from thence into Poland, by the way of Furstenwalde; while the Austrians took the route of Saxony, from whence they had advanced into Brandenburg. Meanwhile the town of Wirtemberg, in that electorate, was reduced by the Duke de Deux-ponts, commander of the imperial army; which, in conjunction with the Austrians, made themselves masters also of Torgau and Leipsic.

The King of Prussia, in his march through Lusatia, was still attended by Count Daun, at the head of his grand army, and both passed the Elbe about the latter end of October. The Prussian crossed the river at Coswick, where he was joined by the troops under Prince Eugene of Wirtemberg and General Hulsen, so that his army now amounted to eighty thousand fighting men, with whom he resolved to strike some stroke of importance. Indeed at this time his situation was truly critical.

The King  
of Prussia  
defeats the  
Austrians  
at Torgau.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

General Laudohn, with a considerable body of Austrians, remained in Silesia; the Russian army still threatened Breslau, the capital of that country. The imperialists and Austrians had taken possession of all the great towns in Saxony, and were masters on both sides of the Elbe. In the eastern part of Pomerania the Russians had invested Colberg by sea and land, seemingly determined to reduce the place, that they might have a seaport by which they could be supplied with provision, ammunition, necessaries, and reinforcements, without the trouble and inconvenience of a long and laborious march from the banks of the Vistula. On the western side of Pomerania, the war which had hitherto languished, was renewed by the Swedes with uncommon vivacity. They passed the river Pene without opposition; and obliging General Stutterheim to retreat, advanced as far as Stransberg. That officer, however, being reinforced, attacked a Swedish post at Passelvalik, slew about five hundred of the enemy, and took an equal number, with six pieces of cannon; but he was not numerous enough to keep the field against their whole army. Thus the Prussian monarch saw himself obliged to abandon Silesia; deprived of all the places he held in Saxony, which had been his best resource; and in danger of being driven into his hereditary country of Brandenburg, which was unable either to maintain or even to recruit his army. On this emergency he resolved to make one desperate effort against the grand Austrian army under Count Daun, who had passed the Elbe at Torgau, and advanced to Eulenburg, from whence however he retreated to his former camp at Torgau; and the king chose his situation between this last place and Schilda, at Lang-Reichenbach, where his hussars attacked a body of horse under General Brentano, and made four hundred prisoners. The right wing of the Austrians being at Grosrich, and their left at Torgau, the Prussian king determined to attack them next day, which was the third of November. His design was to march through the wood of Torgau by three different routes, with thirty battalions and fifty squadrons of his left wing: the first line was ordered to advance by the way of Mackrene to Neiden; the second, by Peckhutte to Elsnick; and the third, consisting of cavalry, to pene-

trate by the wood of Wildenhayn to Vogelsang. On the other hand, General Ziethen was directed to take the great Leipsic road, with thirty battalions and seventy squadrons of the right; and, quitting it at the ponds of Torgau, to attack the villages of Suptitz and Groswich. The king's line, in its march, fell in with a corps of Austrians under General Reid, who retired into the wood of Torgau; and another more considerable body, posted in the wood of Wildenhayn, likewise retreated to Groschutz, after having fired some pieces of artillery: but the dragoons of St. Ignon, being enclosed between two columns of Prussian infantry, were either killed or taken. By two in the afternoon the king had penetrated through the wood to the plain of Neiden, from whence another body of the enemy retired to Torgau, where a continued noise of cannon and small arms declared that General Ziethen was already engaged. The Prussians immediately advanced at a quicker pace, and passing the morasses near Neiden, inclined to the right in three lines, and soon came to action. Daun had chosen a very advantageous position: his right extended to Groswich, and his left to Zinne; while his infantry occupied some eminences along the road of Leipsic, and his front was strengthened with no less than two hundred pieces of cannon. His second line was disposed on an extent of ground, which terminated in hillocks towards the Elbe; and against this the king directed his attack. He had already given his troops to understand, that his affairs were in such a situation, they must either conquer or perish; and they began the battle with the most desperate impetuosity; but they met with such a warm reception from the artillery, small arms, and in particular from the Austrian carabineers, that their grenadiers were shattered and repulsed. The second charge, though enforced with incredible vigour, was equally unsuccessful: then the king ordered his cavalry to advance, and they fell upon some regiments of infantry with such fury as obliged them to give way. These, however, were compelled to retire, in their turn, before about seventy battalions of the enemy, who advanced towards Torgau, stretching with their right to the Elbe, and their left to Zinne. While the Prince of Holstein rallied his cavalry,

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

and returned to the charge, the third line of Prussian infantry attacked the vineyard of Suptitz, and General Ziethen, with the right wing, took the enemy in rear. This disposition threw the Austrians into disorder; which was greatly augmented by the disaster of Count Daun, who was dangerously wounded in the thigh, and carried off the field of battle. But the Prussians could not pursue their victory, because the action had lasted until nine; and the night being unusually dark, facilitated the retreat of the enemy, who crossed the Elbe on three bridges of boats thrown over the river at Torgau. The victor possessed the field of battle, with seven thousand prisoners, including two hundred officers, twenty-nine pair of colours, one standard, and about forty pieces of cannon. The carnage was very great on both sides: about three thousand Prussians were killed, and five thousand wounded; and, in the first attacks, two general officers, with fifteen hundred soldiers, were made prisoners by the enemy. The king, as usual, exposed his person in every part of the battle, and a musket-ball grazed upon his breast. In the morning the King of Prussia entered Torgau; then he secured Meissen, and took possession of Freyberg: so that, in consequence of this well-timed victory, his position was nearly the same as at the opening of the campaign.

Both  
armies go  
into quar-  
ters of  
canton-  
ment.

The Austrians, however, notwithstanding this check, maintained their ground in the neighbourhood of Dresden; while the Prussians were distributed in quarters of cantonment in and about Leipsic and Meissen. As the Austrian general had, after the battle, recalled his detachments, General Laudohn abandoned Landshut, which again fell into the hands of the Prussians, and the imperial army was obliged to retire into Franconia. The Swedes, having penetrated a great way into Pomerania, returned again to their winter-quarters at Stralsund; and the Russian generals measured back their way to the Vistula; so that the confederates gained little else in the course of this campaign but the contributions which they raised in Berlin, and the open country of Brandenburg. Had all the allies been heartily bent upon crushing the Prussian monarch, one would imagine the Russians and Swedes might have joined their forces

in Pomerania, and made good their winter-quarters in Brandenburg, where they could have been supplied with magazines from the Baltic, and been at hand to commence their operations in the spring: but, in all probability, such an establishment in the empire would have given umbrage to the Germanic body.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

The diet of Poland being assembled in the beginning of October, the king entertained the most sanguine hope they would take some resolution in his favour; but the partisans of Prussia frustrated all his endeavours: one of the deputies protesting against holding a diet while there were foreign troops in the kingdom, the assembly broke up in a tumultuous manner, even before they had chosen a mareschal. The diet of Sweden, which was convoked about the same period, seemed determined to proceed upon business. They elected Count Axel Ferson their grand mareschal, in opposition to Count Horn, by a great majority: which was an unlucky circumstance for the Prussian interest at Stockholm, inasmuch as the same majority obstinately persisted in opinion, that the war should be prosecuted in the spring with redoubled vigour, and the army in Germany reinforced to the number of at least thirty thousand fighting men. This unfavourable circumstance made but little impression upon the Prussian monarch, who had maintained his ground with surprising resolution and success since the beginning of the campaign; and now enjoyed in prospect the benefit of winter, which he is said to have termed his best auxiliary.

The diets  
of Poland  
and Sweden  
assembled.

The animosity which inflamed the contending parties was not confined to the operations in war, but broke out, as usual, in printed declarations, which the belligerent powers diffused all over Europe. In the beginning of the season the states of the circle of Westphalia had been required by the imperial court to furnish their contingent of troops against the King of Prussia, or to commute for this contingent with a sum of money. In consequence of this demand, some of the Westphalian estates had sent deputies to confer with the assembly of the circle of Cologn; and to these the king signified, by a declaration dated at Munster, that as this demand of money, instead of troops, was no less extraordinary than contrary to the constitutions of the empire, should

Intimation  
given by  
the King of  
Prussia to  
the states  
of West-  
phalia.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.

1760.

they comply with it, or even continue to assist his enemies, either with troops or money, he would consider them as having actually taken part in the war against him and his allies, and treat them accordingly on all occasions. This intimation produced little effect in his favour. The Duke of Mecklenbourg adhered to the opposite cause; and the Elector of Cologne co-operated with the French in their designs against Hanover. By way of retaliation for this partiality, the Prussians ravaged the country of Mecklenbourg, and the Hanoverians levied contributions in the territories of Cologne. The parties thus aggrieved had recourse to complaints and remonstrances. The duke's envoy at Ratisbon communicated a rescript to the imperial ministers, representing that the Prussian troops under General Werner and Colonel de Belling had distressed his country in the autumn by grievous extortions; that afterwards Prince Eugene of Wirtemberg, in the service of Prussia, had demanded an exorbitant quantity of provisions, with some millions of money, and a great number of recruits; or, in lieu of these, that the duke's forces should act under the Prussian banner. He therefore declared, that as the country of Mecklenbourg was impoverished, and almost depopulated, by these oppressions, the duke would find himself obliged to take measures for the future security of his subjects, if not immediately favoured with such assistance from the court of Vienna as would put a stop to these violent proceedings. This declaration was by some considered as the prelude to his renouncing his engagements with the house of Austria. As the imperial court had threatened to put the Elector of Hanover under the ban of the empire, in consequence of the hostilities which his troops had committed in the electorate of Cologne, his resident at Ratisbon delivered to the ministers who assisted at the diet a memorial, remonstrating that the emperor had no power, singly, to subject any prince to the ban, or declare him a rebel; and that, by arrogating such a power, he exposed his authority to the same contempt into which the pope's bulls of excommunication were so justly fallen. With respect to the Elector of Cologne, he observed, that this prince was the first who commenced hostilities, by allow-

ing his troops to co-operate with the French in their invasion of Hanover, and by celebrating with rejoicings the advantages which they had gained in that electorate: he therefore gave the estates of the empire to understand, that the best way of screening their subjects from hostile treatment would be a strict observance of neutrality in the present disputes of the empire.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

This was a strain much more effectual among princes and powers who are generally actuated by interested motives, than was the repetition of complaints, equally pathetic and unavailing, uttered by the unfortunate King of Poland, Elector of Saxony. The damage done to his capital by the last attempt of the Prussian monarch on that city affected the old king in such a manner, that he published at Vienna an appeal to all the powers of Europe from the cruelty and unprecedented outrages which distinguished the conduct of his adversaries in Saxony. All Europe pitied the hard fate of this exiled prince, and sympathized with the disasters of his country: but, in the breasts of his enemies, reasons of state and convenience overruled the suggestions of humanity; and his friends had hitherto exerted themselves in vain for the deliverance of his people.

King of  
Poland's  
remembrance.

From this detail of continental affairs, our attention is recalled to Great Britain, by an incident of a very interesting nature: an account of which, however, we shall postpone until we have recorded the success that, in the course of this year, attended the British arms in the East Indies. We have already observed, that Colonel Coote, after having defeated the French general, Lally, in the field, and reduced divers of the enemy's settlements on the coast of Coromandel, at length cooped them up within the walls of Pondicherry, the principal seat of the French East India company, large, populous, well fortified, and secured with a numerous garrison, under the immediate command of their general. In the month of October, Admiral Stevens sailed from Trincomale with all his squadron, in order to its being refitted, except five sail of the line, which he left under the command of Captain Haldane, to block up Pondicherry by sea, while Mr. Coote carried on his operations by land. By this disposition, and the vigilance of

Reduction  
of Pondicherry.



CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

the British officers, the place was so hampered, as to be greatly distressed for want of provisions, even before the siege could be undertaken in form; for the rainy season rendered all regular approaches impracticable. These rains being abated by the twenty-sixth day of November, Colonel Coote directed the engineers to pitch upon proper places for erecting batteries that should enfilade or flank the works of the garrison, without exposing their own men to any severe fire from the enemy. Accordingly, four batteries were constructed in different places, so as to answer these purposes, and opened all together on the eighth day of December at midnight. Though raised at a considerable distance, they were plied with good effect, and the besieged returned the fire with great vivacity. This mutual cannonading continued until the twenty-ninth day of the month, when the engineers were employed in raising another battery, near enough to effect a breach in the north-west counter-guard and curtain. Though the approaches were retarded some days by a violent storm, which almost ruined the works, the damage was soon repaired, a considerable post was taken from the enemy by assault, and afterwards regained by the French grenadiers, through the timidity of the sepoys by whom it was occupied. By the fifteenth day of January, a second battery being raised within point-blank, a breach was made in the curtain: the west face and flank of the north-west bastion were ruined, and the guns of the enemy entirely silenced. The garrison and inhabitants of Pondicherry were now reduced to an extremity of famine which would admit of no hesitation. General Lally sent a colonel, attended by the chief of the Jesuits, and two civilians, to Mr. Coote, with proposals of surrendering the garrison prisoners of war, and demanding a capitulation in behalf of the French East India company. On this last subject he made no reply; but next morning took possession of the town and citadel, where he found a great quantity of artillery, ammunition, small arms, and military stores; then he secured the garrison, amounting to above two thousand Europeans. Lally made a gallant defence; and, had he been properly supplied with provision, the conquest of the place would not have been so easily achieved. He

certainly flattered himself with the hope of being supplied; otherwise an officer of his experience would have demanded a capitulation before he was reduced to the necessity of acquiescing in any terms the besieger might have thought proper to impose. That he spared no pains to procure supplies, appears from an intercepted letter<sup>b</sup> written by this commander to Monsieur Raymond, French resident at Pullicat. The billet is no bad sketch of the writer's character, which seems to have a strong tincture of oddity and extravagance.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

By the reduction of Pondicherry, the French interest was annihilated on the coast of Coromandel, and therefore of the utmost importance to the British nation. It may be doubted, however, whether Colonel Coote, with all his spirit, vigilance, and military talents, could have succeeded in this enterprise without the assistance of the squadron, which co-operated with him by sea, and effectually excluded all succour from the besieged. It must be owned, for the honour of the service, that no incident interrupted the good understanding which was maintained between the land and sea officers, who vied with each other in contributing their utmost efforts towards the success of the expedition. On the twenty-fifth day of December, Rear-Admiral Stevens arrived with four ships of the line, having parted with Rear-Admiral Cornish and his division in stormy weather; but he joined them at Pondicherry before the place was surrendered. On the first day of January a violent tempest obliged Admiral Stevens to slip his cables and put to sea, where he parted with the rest of his squadron; and when in three days he returned to the road of Pondicherry, he had the mortification to find that his division had suffered severely from the storm. The ships of war called the Duke of Aquitaine and the Sunderland

Part of the  
British  
squadron  
wrecked in  
a storm.

<sup>b</sup> "Monsieur Raymond,—The English squadron is no more, sir—of the twelve ships they had in our road seven are lost, crews and all; the other four dismasted; and no more than one frigate hath escaped—therefore lose not an instant in sending chelingoos upon chelingoos, laden with rice. The Dutch have nothing to fear now. Besides, according to the law of nations, they are only restricted from sending us provisions in their own bottoms; and we are no longer blockaded by sea. The salvation of Pondicherry hath been once in your power already; if you neglect this opportunity, it will be entirely your own fault—don't forget some small chelingoos also—offer great rewards—in four days I expect seventeen thousand Mahrattas. In short, risk all—attempt all—force all, and send us some rice, should it be but half a garse at a time."

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

foundered in the storm, and their crews perished. The Newcastle, the Queenborough, and the Protector fire-ship, were driven ashore, and destroyed; but the men were saved, together with the cannon, stores, and provisions. Many other ships sustained considerable damage, which, however, was soon repaired. Admiral Stevens having intercepted the letter from Lally to Raymond, (inserted in p. 441,) immediately despatched letters to the Dutch and Danish settlements on this coast, intimating that, notwithstanding the insinuations of General Lally, he had eleven sail of the line, with two frigates, under his command, all fit for service, in the road of Pondicherry, which was closely invested and blockaded both by sea and land: he therefore declared, that, as in that case it was contrary to the law of nations for any neutral power to relieve or succour the besieged, he was determined to seize any vessel that should attempt to throw provisions into the place.

Death of  
King  
George II.

While the arms of Great Britain still prospered in every effort tending to the real interest of the nation, an event happened which for a moment obscured the splendour of her triumphs; and could not but be very alarming to those German allies, whom her liberality had enabled to maintain an expensive and sanguinary war of humour and ambition. On the twenty-fifth day of October, George II., King of Great Britain, without any previous disorder, was, in the morning, suddenly seized with the agony of death, at the palace at Kensington. He had risen at his usual hour, drank his chocolate, and inquired about the wind, as anxious for the arrival of the foreign mails; then he opened a window of his apartment, and perceiving the weather was serene, declared he would walk in the garden. In a few minutes after this declaration, while he remained alone in his chamber, he fell down upon the floor; the noise of his fall brought his attendants into the room, who lifted him on the bed, where he desired, in a faint voice, that the Princess Amelia might be called; but before she could reach the apartment he had expired. An attempt was made to bleed him, but without effect; and indeed his malady was far beyond the reach of art; for when the cavity of the thorax or chest was opened, and inspected by the

sergeant-surgeons, they found the right ventricle of the heart actually ruptured, and a great quantity of blood discharged through the aperture into the surrounding pericardium ; so that he must have died instantaneously, in consequence of the effusion. The case, however, was so extraordinary, that we question whether there is such another instance upon record. A rupture of this nature appears the more remarkable, as it happened to a prince of a healthy constitution, unaccustomed to excess, and far advanced beyond that period of life when the blood might be supposed to flow with a dangerous impetuosity.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

Thus died George II., at the age of seventy-seven, after a long reign of thirty-four years, distinguished by a variety of important events, and chequered with a vicissitude of character and fortune. He was in his person rather lower than the middle size, well-shaped, erect, with eyes remarkably prominent, a high nose, and fair complexion. In his disposition he is said to have been hasty, prone to anger, especially in his youth, yet soon appeased ; otherwise mild, moderate, and humane ; in his way of living, temperate, regular, and so methodical in every branch of private economy, that his attention descended to objects which a great king (perhaps) had better overlook. He was fond of military pomp and parade ; and personally brave. He loved war as a soldier, he studied it as a science ; and corresponded on this subject with some of the greatest officers whom Germany has produced. The extent of his understanding, and the splendour of his virtue, we shall not presume to ascertain, or attempt to display ; we rather wish for opportunities to expatiate on his munificence and liberality ; his generous regard to genius and learning ; his royal encouragement and protection of those arts by which a nation is at once benefited and adorned. With respect to his government, it very seldom deviated from the institutions of law ; or encroached upon private property ; or interfered with the common administration of justice. The circumstances that chiefly marked his public character were a predilection for his native country, and a close attention to the political interests of the Germanic body ; points and principles to which he adhered with the most invincible fortitude ; and if ever the blood

His character.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

and treasure of Great Britain were sacrificed to these considerations, we ought not so much to blame the prince, who acted from the dictates of natural affection, as we should detest a succession of venal ministers, all of whom in their turns devoted themselves, soul and body, to the gratification of his passion, or partiality, so prejudicial to the true interest of their country.

Recapitulation of the principal events of his reign.

The reign of George II. produced many revolutions, as well in the internal schemes of economy and administration, as in the external projects of political connexions; revolutions that exposed the frailties of human nature, and demonstrated the instability of systems founded upon convenience. In the course of this reign a standing army was, by dint of ministerial influence, ingrafted on the constitution of Great Britain. A fatal stroke was given to the liberty of the press, by the act subjecting all dramatic writings to the inspection of a licenser. The great machine of corruption, contrived to secure a constant majority in parliament, was overturned, and the inventor of it obliged to quit the reins of government. Professed patriots resigned the principles they had long endeavoured to establish, and listed themselves for the defence of that fortress against which their zeal and talents had been levelled. The management of a mighty kingdom was consigned into the hands of a motley administration, ministers without knowledge, and men without integrity, whose counsels were timid, weak, and wavering; whose folly and extravagance exposed the nation to ridicule and contempt; by whose ignorance and presumption it was reduced to the verge of ruin. The kingdom was engaged in a quarrel truly national, and commenced a necessary war on national principles: but that war was starved; and the chief strength of the nation transferred to the continent of Europe, in order to maintain an unnecessary war in favour of a family whose pride and ambition can be equalled by nothing but its insolence and ingratitude. While the strength of the nation was thus exerted abroad for the support of worthless allies, and a dangerous rebellion raged in the bowels of the kingdom, the sovereign was insulted by his ministers, who deserted his service at that critical juncture, and refused to resume their functions, until he

had truckled to their petulant humour, and dismissed a favourite servant, of whose superior talents they were meanly jealous. Such an unprecedented secession at any time would have merited the imputation of insolence: but at that period, when the sovereign was perplexed and embarrassed by a variety of dangers and difficulties; when his crown, and even his life, was at stake; to throw up their places, abandon his councils, and, as far as in them lay, detach themselves from his fortune, was a step so likely to aggravate the disorder of the nation, so big with cruelty, ingratitude, and sedition, that it seems to deserve an appellation which, however, we do not think proper to bestow. An inglorious war was succeeded by an ignominious peace, which proved of short duration; yet in this interval the English nation exhibited such a proof of commercial opulence as astonished all Europe. At the close of a war which had drained it of so much treasure, and increased the public debt to an enormous burden, it acquiesced under such a reduction of interest as one would hardly think the ministry durst have proposed, even before one half of the national debt was contracted. A much more unpopular step was a law that passed for naturalizing the Jews—a law so odious to the people in general, that it was soon repealed, at the request of that minister by whom it had been chiefly patronized. An ill-concerted peace was in a little time productive of fresh hostilities, and another war with France, which Britain began to prosecute under unfavourable auspices. Then the whole political system of Germany was inverted. The King of England abandoned the interest of that house which he had in a former war so warmly espoused, and took into his bosom a prince whom he had formerly considered as his inveterate enemy. The unpropitious beginning of this war against France being imputed to the misconduct of the administration, excited such a ferment among the people, as seemed to threaten a dangerous insurrection. Every part of the kingdom resounded with the voice of dissatisfaction, which did not even respect the throne. The king found himself obliged to accept of a minister presented by the people; and this measure was attended with consequences as favourable as his wish could form. From that instant

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

all clamour was hushed ; all opposition ceased. The enterprising spirit of the new minister seemed to diffuse itself through all the operations of the war ; and conquest everywhere attended the efforts of the British arms. Now appeared the fallacy of those maxims, and the falsehood of those assertions, by which former ministers had established, and endeavoured to excuse, the practices of corruption. The supposed disaffection, which had been insisted on as the source of parliamentary opposition, now entirely vanished ; nor was it found necessary to use sinister means for securing a majority, in order to answer the purposes of the administration. England, for the first time, saw a minister of state in full possession of popularity. Under the auspices of this minister it saw a national militia formed, and trained to discipline by the invincible spirit of a few patriots, who pursued this salutary measure in the face of unwearied opposition, discouraged by the jealousy of a court, and ridiculed by all the venal retainers to a standing army. Under his ministry it saw the military genius of Great Britain revive, and shine with redoubled lustre ; it saw her interest and glory coincide, and an immense extent of country added by conquest to her dominions. The people, confiding in the integrity and abilities of their own minister, and elevated by the repeated sounds of triumph, became enamoured of the war ; and granted such liberal subsidies for its support, as no other minister would have presumed to ask, as no other nation believed they could afford. Nor did they murmur at seeing great part of their treasure diverted into foreign channels ; nor did they seem to bestow a serious thought on the accumulating load of the national debt, which already exceeded the immense sum of one hundred millions.

His death  
universally  
lamented.

In a word, they were intoxicated with a victory ; and as the king happened to die in the midst of their transports, occasioned by the final conquest of Canada, their good humour garnished his character with a prodigality of encomiums. A thousand pens were drawn to paint the beauties and sublimity of his character, in poetry as well as prose. They extolled him above Alexander in courage and heroism, above Augustus in liberality, Titus in clemency, Antoninus in piety and benevolence, Solomon

in wisdom, and St. Edward in devotion. Such hyperbolical eulogiums served only to throw a ridicule upon a character which was otherwise respectable. The two universities vied with each other in lamenting his death; and each published a huge collection of elegies on the subject; nor did they fail to exalt his praise, with the warmest expressions of affection and regret, in the compliments of condolence and congratulation which they presented to his successor. The same panegyric and pathos appeared in all the addresses with which every other community in the kingdom approached the throne of our present sovereign; insomuch that we may venture to say, no prince was ever more popular at the time of his decease. The English are naturally warm and impetuous; and in generous natures, affection is as apt as any other passion to run riot. The sudden death of the king was lamented as a national misfortune by many, who felt a truly filial affection for their country; not that they implicitly subscribed to all the exaggerated praise which had been so liberally poured forth on his character; but because the nation was deprived of him at a critical juncture, while involved in a dangerous and expensive war, of which he had been personally the chief mover and support. They knew the burden of royalty devolved upon a young prince, who, though heir apparent to the crown, and already arrived at years of maturity, had never been admitted to any share of the administration, nor made acquainted with any schemes or secrets of state. The real character of the new king was very little known to the generality of the nation. They dreaded an abrupt change of measures, which might have rendered useless all the advantages obtained in the course of the war. As they were ignorant of his connexions, they dreaded a revolution in the ministry, which might fill the kingdom with clamour and confusion. But the greatest shock occasioned by his decease was undoubtedly among our allies and fellow-subjects in Germany, who saw themselves suddenly deprived of their sole prop and patron, at a time when they could not pretend of themselves to make head against the numerous enemies by whom they were surrounded. But all these doubts and apprehensions vanished like mists before the rising sun; and the people of Great



CHAP. Britain enjoyed the inexpressible pleasure of seeing their  
 XXXIV. loss repaired in such a manner as must have amply ful-  
 1760. filled the most sanguine wish of every friend to his  
 country.

Account of  
 the com-  
 merce of  
 Great  
 Britain.

The commerce of Great Britain continued to increase during the whole course of this reign; but this increase was not the effect of extraordinary encouragement. On the contrary, the necessities of government, the growing expenses of the nation, and the continual augmentation of the public debt, obliged the legislature to hamper trade with manifold and grievous impositions; its increase, therefore, must have been owing to the natural progress of industry and adventure extending themselves to that farthest line or limit beyond which they will not be able to advance: when the tide of traffic has flowed to its highest mark, it will then begin to recede in a gradual ebb, until it is shrunk within the narrow limits of its original channel. War, which naturally impedes the traffic of other nations, had opened new sources to the merchants of Great Britain; the superiority of her naval power had crushed the navigation of France, her great rival in commerce; so that she now supplied, on her own terms, all those foreign markets, at which, in time of peace, she was undersold by that dangerous competitor. Thus her trade was augmented to a surprising pitch; and this great augmentation alone enabled her to maintain the war at such an enormous expense. As this advantage will cease when the French are at liberty to re-establish their commerce, and prosecute it without molestation, it would be for the interest of Great Britain to be at continual variance with that restless neighbour, provided the contest could be limited to the operations of a sea war, in which England would be always invincible and victorious.

State of  
 religion  
 and phi-  
 losophy.

The powers of the human mind were freely and fully exercised in this reign. Considerable progress was made in mathematics and astronomy by divers individuals; among whom we number Sanderson, Bradley, Maclaurin, Smith, and the two Simpsons. Natural philosophy became a general study; and the new doctrine of electricity grew into fashion. Different methods were discovered for rendering sea-water potable and sweet; and divers

useful hints were communicated to the public by the learned Doctor Stephen Hales, who directed all his researches and experiments to the benefit of society. The study of alchymy no longer prevailed; but the art of chemistry was perfectly understood, and assiduously applied to the purposes of sophistication. The clergy of Great Britain were generally learned, pious, and exemplary. Sherlock, Hoadley, Secker, and Conybeare, were promoted to the first dignities of the church. Warburton, who had long signalized himself by the strength and boldness of his genius, his extensive capacity, and profound erudition, at length obtained the mitre. But these promotions were granted to reasons of state convenience and personal interest, rather than as rewards of extraordinary merit. Many other ecclesiastics of worth and learning were totally overlooked. Nor was ecclesiastical merit confined to the established church. Many instances of extraordinary genius, unaffected piety, and universal moderation, appeared among the dissenting ministers of Great Britain and Ireland: among these we particularize the elegant, the primitive Foster; the learned, ingenious, and penetrating Leland.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

The progress of reason, and free cultivation of the human mind, had not, however, entirely banished those ridiculous sects and schisms of which the kingdom had been formerly so productive. Imposture and fanaticism still hung upon the skirts of religion. Weak minds were seduced by the delusions of a superstition styled Methodism, raised upon the affectation of superior sanctity, and maintained by pretensions to divine illumination. Many thousands in the lower ranks of life were infected with this species of enthusiasm, by the unwearied endeavours of a few obscure preachers, such as Whitfield, and the two Wesleys, who propagated their doctrines to the most remote corners of the British dominions, and found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution. Fanaticism also formed a league with false philosophy. One Hutchinson, a visionary, intoxicated with the fumes of rabbinical learning, pretended to deduce all demonstration from Hebrew roots, and to confine all human knowledge to the five books of Moses. His disciples became numerous after his death. With the Methodists,

Fanaticism.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

they denied the merit of good works; and bitterly inveighed against Newton as an ignorant pretender, who had presumed to set up his own ridiculous chimeras in opposition to the sacred philosophy of the Pentateuch. But the most extraordinary sect which distinguished this reign was that of the Moravians or Hernhutters, imported from Germany by Count Zinzendorf, who might have been termed the Melchisedeck of his followers, inasmuch as he assumed among them the threefold character of prophet, priest, and king. They could not be so properly styled a sect, as the disciples of an original, who had invented a new system of religion. Their chief adoration was paid to the second person in the Trinity; the first they treated with the most shocking neglect. Some of their tenets were blasphemous, some indecent, and others ridiculously absurd. Their discipline was a strange mixture of devotion and impurity. Their exterior worship consisted of hymns, prayers, and sermons: the hymns extremely ludicrous, and often indecent, alluding to the side-hole or wound which Christ received from a spear in his side while he remained upon the cross. Their sermons frequently contained very gross incentives to the work of propagation. Their private exercises are said to have abounded with such rites and mysteries as we cannot explain with any regard to decorum. They professed a community of goods, and were governed as one family, in temporals, as well as spirituals, by a council, or kind of presbytery, in which the count, as their ordinary, presided. In cases of doubt, or great consequence, these pretended to consult the Saviour, and to decide from immediate inspiration; so that they boasted of being under the immediate direction of a theocracy, though in fact they were slaves to the most dangerous kind of despotism; for as often as any individual of the community pretended to think for himself, or differ in opinion from the ordinary and his band of associates, the oracle decreed that he should be instantly sent upon the mission which they had fixed in Greenland, or to the colony they had established in Pennsylvania. As these religionists consisted chiefly of manufacturers, who appeared very sober, orderly, and industrious, and their chief declared his intention of prosecuting works of public emolument, they

obtained a settlement, under a parliamentary sanction, in England, where they soon made a considerable number of proselytes, before their principles were fully discovered and explained.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

Many ingenious treatises on metaphysics and morality appeared in the course of this reign, and a philosophical spirit of inquiry diffused itself to the farthest extremities of the united kingdom. Though few discoveries of importance were made in medicine, yet that art was well understood in all its different branches, and many of its professors distinguished themselves in other provinces of literature. Besides the Medical Essays of London and Edinburgh, the physician's library was enriched with many useful modern productions; with the works of the classical Freind, the elegant Mead, the accurate Huxham, and the philosophical Pringle. The art of midwifery was elucidated by science, reduced to fixed principles, and almost wholly consigned into the hands of men practitioners. The researches of anatomy were prosecuted to some curious discoveries, by the ingenuity and dexterity of a Hunter and a Monro. The numerous hospitals in London contributed to the improvement of surgery, which was brought to perfection under the auspices of a Cheselden and a Sharpe. The advantages of agriculture, which had long flourished in England, extended themselves gradually to the most remote and barren provinces of the island.

Metaphysics and medicine.

The mechanic powers were well understood, and judiciously applied to many useful machines of necessity and convenience. The mechanical arts had attained to all that perfection which they were capable of acquiring; but the avarice and oppression of contractors obliged the handicraftsman to exert his ingenuity, not in finishing his work well, but in affording it cheap; in purchasing bad materials, and performing his task in a hurry; in concealing flaws, substituting show for solidity, and sacrificing reputation to the thirst of lucre. Thus, many of the English manufactures, being found slight and unserviceable, grew into discredit abroad; thus the art of producing them more perfect may in time be totally lost at home. The cloths now made in England are inferior in texture and fabric to those which were manufactured

Mechanica.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

in the beginning of the century ; and the same judgment may be pronounced upon almost every article of hardware. The razors, knives, scissors, hatchets, swords, and other edge-utensils, prepared for exportation, are generally ill-tempered, half-finished, flawed, or brittle ; and the muskets, which are sold for seven or eight shillings a piece to the exporter, so carelessly and unconscientiously prepared, that they cannot be used without imminent danger of mutilation ; accordingly, one hardly meets with a negro man upon the coast of Guinea, in the neighbourhood of the British settlements, who has not been wounded or maimed in some member by the bursting of the English fire-arms. The advantage of this traffic, carried on at the expense of character and humanity, will naturally cease, whenever those Africans can be supplied more honestly by the traders of any other nation.

Genius.

Genius in writing spontaneously arose ; and though neglected by the great, flourished under the culture of a public which had pretensions to taste, and piqued itself on encouraging literary merit. Swift and Pope we have mentioned on another occasion. Young still survived, a venerable monument of poetical talents. Thomson, the poet of the Seasons, displayed a luxuriancy of genius in describing the beauties of nature. Akenside and Armstrong excelled in didactic poetry. Even the epopœa did not disdain an English dress ; but appeared to advantage in the Leonidas of Glover, and the Epi-  
goniad of Wilkie. The public acknowledged a considerable share of dramatic merit in the tragedies of Young, Mallet, Home, and some other less distinguished authors. Very few regular comedies, during this period, were exhibited on the English theatre ; which, however, produced many less laboured pieces, abounding with satire, wit, and humour. The Careless Husband of Cibber, and Suspicious Husband of Hoadley, are the only comedies of this age that bid fair for reaching posterity. The exhibitions of the stage were improved to the most exquisite entertainment by the talents and management of Garrick, who greatly surpassed all his predecessors of this and perhaps every other nation, in his genius for acting, in the sweetness and variety of his tones, the irresistible magic of his eye, the fire and

vivacity of his action, the elegance of attitude, and the whole pathos of expression. Quin excelled in dignity and declamation, as well as in exhibiting some characters of humour equally exquisite and peculiar. Mrs. Cibber breathed the whole soul of female tenderness and passion; and Mrs. Pritchard displayed all the dignity of distress. That Great Britain was not barren of poets at this period appears from the detached performances of Johnson, Mason, Gray, the two Whiteheads, and the two Wartons; besides a great number of other bards, who have sported in lyric poetry, and acquired the applause of their fellow-citizens. Candidates for literary fame appeared even in the higher sphere of life, embellished by the nervous style, superior sense, and extensive erudition of a Corke; by the delicate taste, the polished muse, and tender feelings of a Lyttelton. King shone unrivalled in Roman eloquence. Even the female sex distinguished themselves by their taste and ingenuity. Miss Carter rivalled the celebrated Dacier in learning and critical knowledge; Mrs. Lennox signalized herself by many successful efforts of genius, both in poetry and prose; and Miss Reid excelled the celebrated Rosalba in portrait painting, both in miniature and at large, in oil as well as in crayons. The genius of Cervantes was transfused into the novels of Fielding, who painted the characters, and ridiculed the follies of life, with equal strength, humour, and propriety. The field of history and biography was cultivated by many writers of ability; among whom we distinguish the copious Guthrie, the circumstantial Ralph, the laborious Carte, the learned and elegant Robertson, and above all, the ingenious, penetrating, and comprehensive Hume, whom we rank among the first writers of the age, both as an historian and philosopher. Nor let us forget the merit conspicuous in the works of Campbell, remarkable for candour, intelligence, and precision. Johnson, inferior to none in philosophy, philology, poetry, and classical learning, stands foremost as an essayist, justly admired for the dignity, strength, and variety of his style, as well as for the agreeable manner in which he investigates the human heart, tracing every interesting emotion, and opening all the sources of morality. The laudable aim of enlisting the passions on

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

the side of virtue was successfully pursued by Richardson in his *Pamela*, *Clarissa*, and *Grandison*; a species of writing equally new and extraordinary, where, mingled with much superfluity, we find a sublime system of ethics, an amazing knowledge and command of human nature. Many of the Greeks and Roman classics made their appearance in English translations, which were favourably received as works of merit; among these we place, after Pope's *Homer*, *Virgil* by Pitt and Warton, *Horace* by Francis, *Polybius* by Hampton, and *Sophocles* by Franklin. The war introduced a variety of military treatises, chiefly translated from the French language; and a free country, like Great Britain, will always abound with political tracts and lucubrations. Every literary production of merit, calculated for amusement or instruction, that appeared in any country or language of Christendom, was immediately imported, and naturalized among the English people. Never was the pursuit after knowledge so universal, or literary merit more regarded, than at this juncture, by the body of the British nation; but it was honoured by no attention from the throne, and little indulgence did it reap from the liberality of particular patrons. The reign of Queen Anne was propitious to the fortunes of Swift and Pope, who lived in all the happy pride of independence. Young, sequestered from courts and preferment, possessed a moderate benefice in the country, and employed his time in a conscientious discharge of his ecclesiastical functions. Thomson, with the most benevolent heart that ever warmed the human breast, maintained a perpetual war with the difficulties of a narrow fortune. He enjoyed a place in chancery by the bounty of Lord Talbot, of which he was divested by the succeeding chancellor. He afterwards enjoyed a small pension from Frederic Prince of Wales, which was withdrawn in the sequel. About two years before his death, he obtained, by the interest of his friend Lord Lyttelton,

<sup>c</sup> However he was neglected when living, his memory has been honoured with peculiar marks of public regard, in an ample subscription for a new edition of his works; the profits were employed in erecting a monument to his fame in Westminster Abbey, a subscription to which his present majesty King George III. has liberally contributed. The remaining surplus was distributed among his poor relations.

a comfortable place; but he did not live to taste the blessing of easy circumstances, and died in debt<sup>c</sup>. None of the rest whom we have named enjoyed any share of the royal bounty, except W. Whitehead, who succeeded to the place of laureat at the death of Cibber; and some of them, whose merit was the most universally acknowledged, remained exposed to all the storms of indigence and all the stings of mortification. While the queen lived, some countenance was given to learning. She conversed with Newton, and corresponded with Leibnitz. She took pains to acquire popularity; the royal family, on certain days, dined in public, for the satisfaction of the people: the court was animated with a freedom of spirit and vivacity, which rendered it at once brilliant and agreeable. At her death, that spirit began to languish, and a total stagnation of gaiety and good-humour ensued. It was succeeded by a sullen calm, an ungracious reserve, and a still rotation of insipid forms<sup>d</sup>.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

England was not defective in other arts that embellish and amuse. Music became a fashionable study, and its professors were generally caressed by the public. An Italian opera was maintained at a great expense, and well supplied with foreign performers. Private concerts were instituted in every corner of the metropolis. The compositions of Handel were universally admired, and he himself lived in affluence. It must be owned, at the same time, that Geminiani was neglected, though his genius commanded esteem and veneration. Among the few natives of England who distinguished themselves by their talents in this art, Green, Howard, Arne, and Boyce, were the most remarkable.

Music.

The British soil, which had hitherto been barren in the article of painting, now produced some artists of extraordinary merit. Hogarth excelled all the world in exhibiting the scenes of ordinary life; in humour, character, and expression. Hayman became eminent for historical designs and conversation-pieces. Reynolds and

Painting  
and sculpture.

<sup>d</sup> George II., by his Queen, Caroline, had two sons and five daughters who attained the age of maturity. Frederic, Prince of Wales, father to his present majesty, George III.; William, Duke of Cumberland; Anne, the princess royal, married to the late Prince of Orange, and mother to the present stadtholder; Mary, Landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel; Louisa, late Queen of Denmark; Amelia and Carolina, who were never married.



CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1700.

Ramsay distinguished themselves by their superior merit in portraits; a branch that was successfully cultivated by many other English painters. Wootton was famous for representing live animals in general; Seymour for race-horses; Lambert and the Smiths for landscapes; and Scot for sea-pieces. Several spirited attempts were made on historical subjects, but little progress was made in the sublime parts of painting. Essays of this kind were discouraged by a false taste, founded upon a reprobation of British genius. The art of engraving was brought to perfection by Strange, and laudably practised by Grignon, Baron, Ravenet, and several other masters; great improvements were made in mezzotinto, miniature, and enamel. Many fair monuments of sculpture or statuary were raised by Rysbrach, Roubilliac, and Wilton. Architecture, which had been cherished by the elegant taste of Burlington, soon became a favourite study; and many magnificent edifices were reared in different parts of the kingdom. Ornaments were carved in wood, and moulded in stucco, with all the delicacy of execution; but a passion for novelty had introduced into gardening, building, and furniture, an absurd Chinese taste, equally void of beauty and convenience. Improvements in the liberal and useful arts will doubtless be the consequence of that encouragement given to merit by the society instituted for these purposes, which we have described on another occasion. As for the Royal Society, it seems to have degenerated in its researches, and to have had very little share, for half a century at least, in extending the influence of true philosophy.

We shall conclude this reign with a detail of the forces and fleets of Great Britain, from whence the reader will conceive a just idea of her opulence and power.

BRIEF STATEMENT

OF THE ARMIES AND FLEETS OF GREAT BRITAIN ABOUT THE  
MIDDLE OF THE YEAR 1760.

LAND-FORCES.

IN GREAT BRITAIN, UNDER LORD VISCOUNT LIGONIER,  
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

2 troops of horse-guards.  
2 ——— horse-grenadiers.  
5 regiments of dragoons.  
3 ——— foot-guards.  
23 ——— foot.

IN IRELAND, UNDER LIEUTENANT-GENERAL EARL OF ROTHES,  
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

2 regiments of horse.  
8 ——— dragoons.  
17 ——— foot.

IN JERSEY, UNDER COLONEL BOSCAWEN.

1 regiment of foot.

AT GIBRALTAR, UNDER LIEUTENANT-GENERAL EARL OF HOME,  
GOVERNOR.

6 regiments of foot.

IN GERMANY, UNDER LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MARQUIS OF GRANBY,  
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

1 regiment of horse-guards.  
2 ——— horse.  
3 ——— dragoon-guards.  
6 ——— dragoons.  
16 ——— foot.

IN GARRISON AT EMBDEN.

2 regiments of Highlanders.

IN NORTH AMERICA, UNDER MAJOR-GENERAL AMHERST,  
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

21 regiments of foot.

IN THE WEST INDIES.

5½ regiments of foot.

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

## IN AFRICA.

2 regiments of foot.

## IN THE EAST INDIES.

4 battalions of foot.

Total: 31 regiments of horse and dragoons.  
97 ————— foot.

Besides these, Great Britain maintained Hanoverian, Hessian, and other German auxiliaries, to the amount of 60,000.

## NAVY.

AT OR NEAR HOME, UNDER SIR EDWARD HAWKE, ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN,  
ETC.

	Guns.
3 Ships of . . . . .	100
6 ————— . . . . .	90
1 ————— . . . . .	84
3 ————— . . . . .	80
13 ————— . . . . .	74
5 ————— . . . . .	70
1 ————— . . . . .	66
8 ————— . . . . .	64
12 ————— . . . . .	60
10 ————— . . . . .	50

IN THE EAST INDIES, UNDER VICE-ADMIRAL POCOCKE.

	Guns.
2 Ships of . . . . .	74
1 ————— . . . . .	68
1 ————— . . . . .	66
2 ————— . . . . .	64
7 ————— . . . . .	60
1 ————— . . . . .	58
3 ————— . . . . .	50

IN THE WEST INDIES UNDER REAR-ADMIRAL HOLMES.

	Guns.
1 Ship of . . . . .	90
2 ————— . . . . .	80
1 ————— . . . . .	74
2 ————— . . . . .	70
1 ————— . . . . .	68
1 ————— . . . . .	66
6 ————— . . . . .	64
4 ————— . . . . .	60
2 ————— . . . . .	50

# GEORGE II.

459

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

## IN NORTH AMERICA, UNDER COMMODORE LORD COLVILLE.

	Guns.
1 Ship of . . . . .	74
3 ——— . . . . .	70
1 ——— . . . . .	66
2 ——— . . . . .	64
3 ——— . . . . .	60
2 ——— . . . . .	50

## IN THE MEDITERRANEAN, UNDER VICE-ADMIRAL SAUNDERS.

	Guns.
2 Ships of . . . . .	90
1 ——— . . . . .	74
1 ——— . . . . .	64
3 ——— . . . . .	60
3 ——— . . . . .	50

	Ships.
At or near home . . . . .	62
In the East Indies . . . . .	17
West Indies . . . . .	20
North America . . . . .	12
Mediterranean . . . . .	10

Total . 121

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

LIST OF MEN OF WAR, FRENCH AND ENGLISH, TAKEN, SUNK,  
OR CASUALLY LOST, FROM THE YEAR 1755 TO THE YEAR 1760.

FRENCH SHIPS TAKEN.

	Guns.
2 Ships of . . . . .	84
2 ————— . . . . .	74
2 ————— . . . . .	66
7 ————— . . . . .	64
1 ————— . . . . .	50
1 ————— . . . . .	48
1 ————— . . . . .	44
2 ————— . . . . .	40
1 ————— . . . . .	38
4 ————— . . . . .	36
2 ————— . . . . .	32
2 ————— . . . . .	28
2 ————— . . . . .	26
2 ————— . . . . .	24
3 ————— . . . . .	22
2 ————— . . . . .	20
3 ————— . . . . .	16
2 ————— . . . . .	12
1 ————— . . . . .	10
1 ————— . . . . .	8
	<hr/>
	1706

DITTO DESTROYED.

	Guns.
3 Ships of . . . . .	84
9 ————— . . . . .	74
3 ————— . . . . .	64
1 ————— . . . . .	56
2 ————— . . . . .	50
8 ————— . . . . .	36
3 ————— . . . . .	32
1 ————— . . . . .	24
1 ————— . . . . .	22
1 ————— . . . . .	20
1 ————— . . . . .	18
2 ————— . . . . .	16
6 ————— . . . . .	8
	<hr/>
	1780

FRENCH SHIPS CASUALLY LOST.

		Guns.
1 Ship of	. . . . .	74
1 ———	. . . . .	70
3 ———	. . . . .	64
1 ———	. . . . .	56
2 ———	. . . . .	50
1 ———	. . . . .	44
1 ———	. . . . .	34
1 ———	. . . . .	32
2 ———	. . . . .	28
3 ———	. . . . .	24
1 ———	. . . . .	20
		<hr/>
		786
	Destroyed	1730
	Taken .	1706
		<hr/>
	Total .	4222

ENGLISH SHIPS TAKEN.

		Guns.
1 Ship of	. . . . .	60
1 ———	. . . . .	50
2 ———	. . . . .	12
1 ———	. . . . .	10
		<hr/>
		144

DITTO DESTROYED.

		Guns.
1 Ship of	. . . . .	24
2 ———	. . . . .	20
1 ———	. . . . .	8
		<hr/>
		72

CHAP.  
XXXIV.  
1760.

## ENGLISH SHIPS CASUALLY LOST.

	Guns.
1 Ship of . . . . .	90
1 ——— . . . . .	80
2 ——— . . . . .	74
2 ——— . . . . .	64
1 ——— . . . . .	60
1 ——— . . . . .	50
1 ——— . . . . .	28
1 ——— . . . . .	24
1 ——— . . . . .	20
2 ——— . . . . .	8
	<hr/>
	644
Destroyed	72
Taken .	144
	<hr/>
Total .	860
	<hr/>

## INDEX.

---

*The roman numerals refer to the volume ; the others to the pages ;  
n. signifies the notes at the bottom of the pages.*

### A.

- ABERCORN,** (Hamilton,) Earl of, accompanies King James to Ireland, i. 32, n.  
**Abercrombie,** General, appointed to succeed General Shirley, iii. 240. Situation of affairs in North America on his arrival at Albany, 248. He succeeds to the chief command in America, iv. 8.  
**Aberdeen,** (Gordon,) Earl of, attends the Duke of Cumberland at Aberdeen, ii. 494.  
**Abingdon,** (Bertie,) Earl of, created a privy-counsellor, i. 376. Opposes the septennial act, ii. 151. Presents a petition from the university of Oxford, as to quartering soldiers, 157. His motion concerning the Scottish election of the sixteen peers, 326.  
**Abjuration of James II.** proposed, i. 70. The bill of, passed, 363.  
**Act for the security of the kingdom,** in case of the queen's decease, refused the royal assent in Scotland, i. 412. Passed, 444.  
**Acton,** Richard, his examination as to the East India Company's charter, i. 202.  
**Addison,** Mr., appointed secretary of state, ii. 160.  
**Admiralty,** courts of, for the trial of offences committed at sea, to be held twice a year, iv. 124.  
**Adolphus,** Frederick, succeeds to the crown of Sweden, iii. 77. Conspiracy discovered to make him absolute, 267. He threatens to abdicate, 268. His forces invade Prussian Pomerania, 423. 435. His general's declaration, ib. Some of his territories seized by the Prussians, 437. His answer to the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, ib. Advantages gained by his troops in Pomerania, 416. Their further operations there, 417.  
**Advocates,** the faculty of, reprimanded for favouring the Duke of Hamilton's protest and address, i. 381. Receive a medal of the Chevalier de St. George, ii. 45.  
**Affry,** Count d', his memorial to the Dutch concerning the English cruisers, Ostend, and Nieuport, iii. 506. His counter-memorial to that of England, iv. 289.  
**African and Indian company** established in Scotland, i. 207. Addressed against by the English Parliament, 228. Abandoned by King William, 290. Make a settlement at Darien, 301. Compelled to quit it, 302. Cause a national ferment, 314. The motive ascribed for King William's opposition to that settlement, 315.  
— trade, measures taken with regard to, iii. 14. 46. 55. 476.  
**Aiguillon,** Duke of, marches against General Bligh, iii. 497. His politeness to the English officers, 502. Assembles a body of forces for the invasion of Britain, iv. 174.  
**Aislabie,** Mr., resigns his office of chancellor of the exchequer, ii. 206. Expelled the House of Commons, and sent to the Tower on account of the South-Sea scheme, 208.  
**Aix,** the isle of, taken, iii. 338.



- Aix-la-Chapelle, reflections on the peace of, iii. 2. 5. Rejoicings for, 27.
- Albany, in New York, described, iii. 152.
- Albemarle, (Keppel,) Earl of, eclipses Portland in King William's favour, i. 281. 290. Defeated at Denain, ii. 78.
- , (Keppel,) Earl of, our ambassador to France, reclaims some English traders taken by the French in America, iii. 120. He is trifled with at Paris, 125. 158. His death, 168.
- Alberoni, Cardinal, his letter concerning Sir George Byng's attacking the Spanish fleet, ii. 176.
- Alcide French man of war taken, iii. 174.
- Algerines take and plunder an English packet-boat, iii. 34.
- Alienation act passed against the Scotch, i. 462.
- Allied army assemblies under the Duke of Cumberland, iii. 391. Skirmishes with the French, 392. Passes the Weser, 393. Worsted at Haatenback by the French, 396. Retreats to Hoya, 398. And thence to Stade, 400. Dispersed by the convention of Closter-Seven, 401. Re-assembled under Prince Ferdinand, 447. Obtains some advantages over the French, whom it obliges to evacuate part of the Hanoverian dominions, ib. But is checked at Zell, 448. Skirmishes with the French, iv. 37. Harasses the French in their retreat, 40. Passes the Rhine, and obtains divers advantages over them, 41. Gains the battle of Crevelt, 43. Defeated at Sangarshausen, 45. Worst M. de Chevert at Meer, 47. Repasses the Rhine, 48. Cantoned in the landgraviate of Hesse-Cassel, the bishoprics of Munster, Paderborn, and Hildesheim, 50. Skirmishes between them and the enemy, 257. Worsted at Bergen, 259. Harassed in retreating, ib. Defeats the French at Minden, 262, &c., and Coveltdt, 265. Complaints of its violating the neutrality of the Dutch territories, 285. Skirmishes between it and the French, 400, 401. 403. Defeated at Corbach, 406, &c. Victorious at Exdorf, 407. At Warbourg, 408. Skirmishes with the French, 411, &c.
- Ambassadors, their privileges ascertained, i. 562.
- America, troops in, subjected to the mutiny act, iii. 168, n. Maritime laws of England extended to it, 210. And the power of enlisting indented servants, ib. Scheme for making salt in it, 478, n.—See West Indies.
- , North, general view of the British colonies in it, iii. 149, &c. Transactions in it, 23. 118, &c., 156. 183, &c., 350, &c.; iv. 8. 206. 365. 371, &c.
- American contract examined, iii. 319.
- Amherst, General, reduces Cape Breton, iv. 8. 10. Returns to New England, and sets out for Albany, 16. Receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 149. Takes possession of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, 209, 210. Embarks on Lake Champlain, 212. His operations there, and after his return to Crown Point, ib. 213. He arrives at Oswego, 379. Sails down the river St. Laurence and reduces the French fort at Isle Royale, ib. 380. He takes Montreal, 381.
- Anamaboe, the Caboceiro of, his equivocal conduct, iii. 359.
- Anderton, the printer, his trial for treasonous libels against government, i. 174.
- Andrews, Captain, his engagement with part of a French squadron, iii. 174.
- Angle, Captain, his success, iv. 167.
- Anglesey, (Annesley,) Earl of, withdraws himself from the Tories, ii. 101. But rejoins them, 103.
- Angria, resolution taken against him, iii. 261. His fort of Geriah taken, and fleet destroyed, 262.
- Angus, (Douglas,) Earl of, slain at the battle of Steenkerke, i. 136.
- Anhalt-Cothen, Prince of, taken by the allies, iv. 408.
- Anhalt-Dessau, (Maurice,) Prince of, collects a Prussian army, iii. 372. Which he conducts into Bohemia, 378. His advanced posts at Pirna attacked by the Austrians, 416. He is sent to secure Berlin, 423. Conducts the third division of the Prussians into Moravia, iv. 51. Is wounded and taken at Hochkirchen, 63. His conduct at Minden, 262.
- Anjengo, in the East Indies, described, iii. 138.
- Anjou, (Philip,) Duke of, succeeds to the Spanish throne by the name of Philip V., i. 326.
- Annandale, (Johnson,) Earl of, discovers a Jacobite plot, i. 67. Created president of the Scottish council, 408. 472. Opposes the union, 509. 511.
- Annapolis, in Maryland, described, iii. 154.
- , in Nova-Scotia, the inhabitants of, rebel, iii. 123, and are reduced by Major Laurence, 124.
- Anne, daughter to James, Duke of York, has a revenue settled upon her, i. 65.

- Dissensions between the queen and her, 146. Reconciliation between her and King William, 196. Her son dies, 318. She succeeds to the throne, 371. Resolves to fulfil her predecessor's engagements with the allies, 374. Her inclination to the Tories, 375. She declares war against France, 376. Warm opposition to her ministry in Scotland, 379. She appoints commissioners to treat of an union of the two kingdoms, 382. Procures the Dutch to put a stop to their correspondence and commerce with France and Spain, 399. Receives a remonstrance from the Lords concerning Lovat's plot, 435. Grants the first-fruits and tenths to the poor clergy, 439. Bill for a regency in case of her death, 486. She nominates commissioners to treat of the union of the two kingdoms, 492. Rejects the proposals of France, 507. Ratifies the union, 522. Gives audience to a Muscovite ambassador, 523. The nation generally discontented with her whig ministry, 524. She grants an act of grace, 561. An ineffectual treaty between her and France, ii. 2. 19. She changes her ministry, 26. Receives a representation from the Commons of her late ministry's embezzlements, 32. Negotiation between her and France, 46. She creates twelve new peers, 54. Conferences opened at Utrecht between her ministers and those of Louis XIV., 62. Her measures obstructed by the allies, 63. She demands King Philip's renunciation of the crown of France, 64. Receives a loyal address from the Commons, 69. Communicates the plan of peace to both Houses of Parliament, 71. Progress of her negotiation at Utrecht, 79. 81. 84. Where peace is concluded between her and Louis XIV. of France, 84. Upon which she is congratulated by Parliament, 85. Substance of the treaty between her and Louis, 86. She receives a representation from the Scottish members touching the hardships of the union, 89. She is petitioned by the inhabitants of Dunkirk, 93. Sends commissioners to see its fortifications demolished, and the harbour filled up, *ib.* Procures the enlargement of the Protestants from the French galleys, 94. Treaty between her and Philip V. of Spain, 97. Her answer to the address to set a price on the Chevalier's head, 103. Her death and character, 111. Instances of her munificence, 257. Annuities, some of, consolidated, iii. 82 ; *iv.* 327.
- Anson, Commodore, sails for the South Sea, ii. 380. His return and account of his voyage, 464. He and Admiral Warren defeat and take a French squadron, 529. Created a lord, 530.
- , Lord, appointed first lord of the admiralty, iii. 336. Steers with Sir Edward Hawke to the Bay of Biscay, 489. Several French vessels driven ashore by some of his cruisers, 503.
- Anteuil, M. d', taken prisoner, iii. 146.
- Antigallican privateer takes a French East India ship, iii. 348. Petition of the owners of, 475.
- Antis, John, Esq., taken into custody as a Jacobite, ii. 139.
- Antrim, (Macdonald,) Earl of, his regiment refused access into Londonderry, i. 34. Warrant to apprehend him, ii. 147.
- Antrobus, Captain, his success, *iv.* 167.
- Apché, M. d', worsted by Admiral Pococke, *iv.* 25, 26. He retires to the Island of Bourbon, 27. Defeated a third time by Admiral Pococke, 248, &c.
- Apraxin, General, takes Memel, iii. 407. Engages Mareschal Lehwald at Nor-kitten, 417. Makes a hasty retreat from Prussia, 419. Disgraced and tried, *iv.* 29.
- Aquilon French man of war destroyed, iii. 450.
- Aram, Eugene, an account of, *iv.* 159.
- Arcot, dispute about the government of the province of, iii. 141. The whole reduced by Colonel Coote, *iv.* 255.
- Aremberg, Duke d', takes Gabel, iii. 410. Worsted by Prince Henry of Prussia near Pretsch, *iv.* 280.
- Arethusa French frigate taken, *iv.* 167.
- Argenson, M. d', removed from his office in the French ministry, iii. 369.
- Argyle, (Campbell,) Earl of, sent by the Scottish convention to invest William and Mary with the government, i. 25. Withdraws from the coalition, 67. Created a duke, 323.
- , (Campbell,) Duke of, sent commissioner to the Scottish Parliament, 468. Drives the left wing of the French army from their intrenchments at Malplaquet, ii. 6. Appointed general in Spain, 43. His reasons for desiring a dissolution of the union with Scotland, 90. He engages the Earl of Mar at Dumblaine, 143. Disgraced, 152. Supports the bill against the Bishop of Rochester, 224.

- Opposes the bill for punishing the city of Edinburgh for riots there, 343. And the convention with Spain, 368. Resigns his places, 386. His speech on the army, *ib.* Re-accepts his places, and lays them down, 410. His death, 452, *n.*
- Argyle, (Campbell,) Duke of, his remarks on the bill for the British fishery, *iii.* 44.
- Armentieres, M. d', assists in passing the Weser, *iii.* 394. Takes possession of Gotingen, 400. Worsted by the hereditary prince, *iv.* 267. His attempts to relieve Munster, *ib.*
- Armiger, Brigadier, attends General Hopson to the West Indies, *iv.* 188.
- Arran, (Hamilton,) Earl of, sent to the Tower, *i.* 9.
- , Lord Charles Butler created Earl of, and Lord Butler of Weston, *i.* 186, *n.*
- Artists, eminent, an account of, *iv.* 455, 456.
- Arts, &c., Societies instituted for the encouragement of, *iv.* 103, 104.
- Asfelot, Chevalier d', routed at St. Istevan de Litera, *i.* 484.
- Ashby and White, constables of Aylesbury, their case, for refusing to receive votes for members, *i.* 438, 466.
- Ashley, Major, killed, *iii.* 186.
- Ashton, Mr., taken, tried, condemned, and executed, for a conspiracy against the government, *i.* 96.
- Assiento, treaty with Spain ratified, *ii.* 97. Debates on, *iii.* 57, 59.
- Astronomers sent to the East Indies, *iv.* 391.
- Asylum for orphans instituted, *iv.* 100.
- Atheism and profaneness, bill to prevent, postponed, *ii.* 210.
- Athlone, (Ginckel,) Earl of, reduces Athlone, *i.* 106. Defeats the Irish at Aghrim, 108. Besieges and reduces Limerick, 110. In danger of being drowned, 165. Covers the siege of Kierswaert, and saves Nimeguen, 384. Contends with Marlborough for an equal share of command, *ib.*
- Athol, (Murray,) Marquis of, stands candidate for president of the Scottish convention, *i.* 21. Assists in the proclamation of King William and Queen Mary, 25. Created a duke, 415, *n.* Scheme against him, 433. He opposes the union, 471, 510.
- Atterbury, (Francis,) Bishop of Rochester, committed to the Tower, *ii.* 218. Bill of pains and penalties against him, 222. He is deprived, and driven into perpetual exile, 223.
- Attouguia, Count d', apprehended for a conspiracy against the King of Portugal, *iv.* 84. Executed, 295.
- Aubeterre, Count d', his intrigues at the court of Vienna, *iii.* 193. His declaration there, 197.
- Aubray, M. d', defeated and taken by Sir William Johnson at Niagara, *iv.* 214, &c.
- Augustus II., Elector of Saxony, elected King of Poland, *i.* 269. Deposed, 430. Acknowledges Stanislaus as king, 506. Re-assumes the crown, *ii.* 9.
- III., Elector of Saxony, chosen King of Poland, *ii.* 319. Declares for the Queen of Hungary, 459. His electorate invaded by the King of Prussia, *ib.* and 470. Borrows money from the Elector of Hanover, *iii.* 53. Engages his vote for electing the archduke King of the Romans, in consideration of a subsidy from England, 76. A new subsidy granted him by England on account of Hanover, 162. Declines engaging in a confederacy with Russia, Hungary, &c. 266. His electoral dominions invaded by the King of Prussia, 273. And himself blocked up with his troops at Pirna, 274. His queen insulted, and cabinet rifled, 275, *n.* He escapes to Konigstein, 278. His letter to his general concerning his forces, *ib.*, *n.* He retires to Poland, 279. His troops are obliged to surrender to the King of Prussia, who compels them to incorporate with his army, *ib.* His memorial at the Hague, *ib.* The Prussian answer to it, 282. Death and character of his queen, 449. His electorate laid under contribution, and ordered to furnish recruits for the Prussians, *iv.* 30. The suburbs of his capital of Dresden burnt by the Prussians, 66. His minister's memorial to the diet of the empire on that outrage, 68. His Saxon subjects grievously oppressed by the King of Prussia, 71, 72. His son, Prince Charles, elected Duke of Courland, 76. Operations of the Imperialists and Prussians in his electorate, 279. His capital there much hurt by the King of Prussia in an attempt upon it, 425. Publishes a remonstrance on the Prussian behaviour at the siege of Dresden, 439.
- Aumont, Duke d', arrives in England as ambassador from France, *ii.* 82. Insulted by the populace, 93.
- Austrians, hostilities commenced between them and the Prussians, *iii.* 275.

Whom they fight at Lowoschutz, 276. Skirmishes between them and the Prussians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 373. Routed at Reichenberg, 378. And near Prague, 380, &c. Their brave defence of Prague, 385, &c. They defeat the Prussians at Kolin, 388. They take Gabel, 410. Destroy Zittau, with many circumstances of cruelty, 411. Skirmish with the Prussians, 416. Decline an engagement with the King of Prussia, 420. They attack the Prussians at Goerlitz, 421. Take Lignitz, 423. Lay Berlin under contribution, 424. They take Schweidnitz, 428. Defeat the Prince of Bevern near Breslau, 429. They are routed at Lissa, 431, &c. They force the Prussians to raise the siege of Olmutz, and to retire into Bohemia, iv. 52. Harass them in their march, 54. Joined by the imperial army, 57. Defeat the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 61, &c. Skirmishes between them and the allies, 257. 270. And the Prussians, 274. A detachment of them sent to reinforce the Russians, ib. And contribute much to the victory at Cunersdorf, 275. A body of them worsted at Corbitz and Hoyerswerda, 279. And at Pretsch, 280. They surround and take a Prussian army at Maxen, ib. And another under General Diercke, 281. Advantages gained by them against the Prussians in Saxony, 421. They defeat an army of Prussians at Landshut, and reduce Glatz, 423. They are worsted at Lignitz, 429. And under General Beck, 430. They and the Russians possess themselves of Berlin, 431. They take Torgau and Leipsic, 433. Are worsted at Torgau, 435.

Authors, eminent, an account of, iv. 452.

Auvel, M. d', takes Embden, iii. 395.

Aveiro, Duke d', apprehended for a conspiracy against the King of Portugal, iv. 84. Executed, 295.

Aylesbury, (Bruce,) Earl of, a proclamation for apprehending him, i. 82. Engages in a plot against King William, 230. Admitted to bail, 264, n. His son called to the House of Peers, ii. 54, n.

Aylesford, (Heneage Finch,) Lord Guernsey, created Earl of, ii. 118, n. He and his son dismissed from their places, 149.

Aylmer, Matthew, created rear-admiral, i. 161.

B.

BADEN, Louis, Prince of, defeats the Turks at Patochin, i. 53. Passes the Rhine, but obliged to re-pass it, 191. Candidate for the crown of Poland, 269. Defeated at Fridlinguen, 388. Reduces Landau, 454. Thwarts the Duke of Marlborough, 474. His success on the Rhine, 479.

Bail, special, allowed ten miles without London, i. 160, n.

Baker, Richard and William, their contract for the forces in North America approved of by the Commons, iii. 319.

Balasore, in the East Indies, described, iii. 140.

Balcarras, (Lindsay,) Earl of, favours King James's interest in Scotland, i. 21. Is taken and committed to the common prison, 26.

Balchen, Admiral, Sir John, perishes at sea, ii. 466.

Balfour, Captain, his bravery at Louisbourg, iv. 10.

Balmerino, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 484. Surrenders, and is sent to London, 498. Tried and beheaded, 504.

Baltic fleet taken by the French, i. 484.

Banbury, (Knollis,) Earl of, gallantry of his sons, iv. 364, n.

Bancks, Sir Jacob, taken into custody for favouring an intended invasion by Sweden, ii. 155.

Bank of England established, i. 181. Land-bank established, 236.

Bank act passed, ii. 161.

Bankrupts.—See Debtors.

Banks, Mr., prepares a bill for the punishment of governors of plantations, iii. 314.

Barbary corsairs, their insolence, iii. 33.

Barcelona, siege of, i. 481. Taken by the English for the King of Spain, 482.

Barclay, Sir George, his conspiracy for assassinating King William, i. 230.

Barker, Captain, sent to burn two ships off Toulon, iv. 170.

Barlow, Colonel, assists in taking Guadaloupe, iv. 203.

Barnard, Sir John, opposes the Excise Bill, ii. 304. His scheme for reducing the interest of the national debt, 340.

——, Mr., remarkable transaction between the Duke of Marlborough and him, iv. 104, n., &c.

Barrington, Lord, expelled the House of Commons for being concerned in a

- deceitful lottery scheme, ii. 225. Appointed master of the wardrobe, iii. 132. He resigns, and is made secretary at war, 204. Presents estimates for raising new levies, 206. His letters to General Fowke, 246, n.
- Barrington, General, sails to the West Indies, iv. 188. His operations at Guadaloupe, 193, &c., 198, 200. 202, &c. He also reduces the islands of Desada, Los Santos, and Mariagalante, 204. Returns to England, 205.
- , Captain, takes the Count de St. Florentin man of war, iv. 166.
- Barton, Captain, shipwrecked on the coast of Morocco, iv. 21.
- Bateman, Lord, brings a message to the Commons relating to extraordinary expenses of the war, iii. 298.
- Bath, the order of, revived, ii. 234, n.
- (Grenville,) Earl of, excepted from King James's pardon, i. 127, n.
- , William Pulteney created Earl of, ii. 410. Opposes the dismissal of the Hanoverians from British pay, 428.
- (Pulteney,) Earl of, his speech on the mutiny-bill, iii. 12. He opposes the bill for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland to the crown, 82.
- Bathiani, Marechal, routs the French and Palatinate troops at Psiffenhoven, ii. 468. His proposal rejected at Laffeldt, 524.
- Bathurst, Allen created Lord, ii. 54, n. His speech in behalf of the Bishop of Rochester, 223. On the treaty of Hanover, &c., 244. And motions concerning the estates of the South-Sea directors and sinking fund, 307, 308. Opposes the convention with Spain, 367. Appointed captain of the band of pensioners, 415.
- Batteaux described, iii. 188.
- Battles and Skirmishes.—Aghrim, i. 108. Aller, iii. 448. Almanza, i. 526. Anclam, iv. 420. Arani, iii. 145. Asch, i. 271. Augerbach, 268. Belgrade, ii. 169. Belturbat, i. 72. Bergen, iv. 258. Blenheim, i. 451. Boyne, i. 74, &c. Braunau, ii. 432. Breslau, iii. 429. Brihuega, ii. 24. Butzbach, iv. 405. Calcutta, iii. 360. Campen, iv. 415. Campo Santo, ii. 440. Carpi, i. 353. Casano, i. 479. Castiglione, 504. Caya, ii. 8. Chandernagore, iii. 362. Chateau-Dauphiné, ii. 441. Chignecto, iii. 124. Chinchura, iv. 251. Choczyn, ii. 373. Clifton, 490. Codogno, 510. Cohlín, iii. 378. Coni, ii. 463. Corbach, iv. 406. Corbitz, 279. Coveltdt, 265. Creveltdt, 41. Cronstadt, i. 88. Crotzka, ii. 372. Culloden, 497. Cuersdorf, iv. 275. Cutwa, iii. 365. Czaslaw, ii. 416. Denain, 78. Dettingen, 434. Dillembourg, iv. 401. 408. Drummore, i. 49. Dumbaine, ii. 143. Ebstropp, iii. 447. Eckerén, i. 421. Eglén, iii. 422. Eidelsheim, i. 139. Eimbeck, iv. 410. Elverick, 416. Erfurth, iii. 421. Ersdorf, iv. 402. Exdorf, 407. Exilles, ii. 528. Eybach, iv. 402. Falkirk, ii. 491. Fehrbellín, iv. 75. Fleurus, i. 86. Fontenoy, ii. 471. Fort du Quesne, iii. 180, &c.; iv. 17. Franca-villa, ii. 189. Freyberg, iv. 421. Fridlinguen, i. 387. Fulda, iv. 267. Gabel, iii. 410. Geissa, iv. 402. Glenchiel, ii. 186. Goerlitz, iii. 419. Goldspie, ii. 495. Gottliebe, iii. 416. Griefenberg, iv. 274. Guastalla, ii. 322. Hastenbeck, iii. 396, &c. Herborn, iv. 401. Heydemunden, iv. 418. Hilkersberg, ii. 416. Hirschfeldt, iii. 373. Hochkirchen, iv. 61, &c. Hochstadt, or Blenheim, i. 451, &c. Hosenfeldt, iv. 406. Hoya, iv. 40. Hoyerswerda, iv. 279. Jabouka, ii. 372. Inverary, ii. 491. Kalish, i. 506. Kratzen, iii. 378. Kay, iv. 274. Keith, ii. 494. Killycrankie, i. 30. Kleinlinnes, iv. 268. 401. Kolin, iii. 388. Koveripauk, iii. 145. Laffeldt, ii. 523. Lake George, iii. 184, &c. Landen, i. 164. Landshut, iv. 423. Landwérnhagen, iv. 49. Lang-Reichenbach, iv. 434. Lavingén, i. 423. Lawenthagen, iv. 413. Lignitz, iii. 423; iv. 427. Lissa, iii. 431. Lissau, i. 389. Lowoschutz, iii. 276. Lutzen, iv. 405. Luzzara, i. 388. Near Lyal-Henning, iv. 18. Malplaquet, ii. 6, &c. Marsaglia, i. 166. Massaguash, iii. 176. Masulipatam, iv. 245. Maxén, iv. 280. Meer, iv. 47. Meissen, iv. 281. Minden, iv. 40, &c. Molrichstadt, iv. 257. Molwitz, ii. 397. Montmorenci, iv. 223, &c. Munden, iv. 413. Narva, i. 328, n. Neustadt, iv. 421. Newton-Butler, i. 39. Niagara, iv. 214. Nissa, i. 53. Nordheim, iv. 411. Norkitten, iii. 417. Norten, iv. 413. Onondaga, iii. 249. Oran, ii. 299. Orsova, ii. 357. Oudenarde, i. 548, &c. In Paraguay, iv. 394. Parma, ii. 321. Passberg, iv. 270. Passelvalik, iv. 434. Peterwaradin, ii. 158, n. Pirna, ii. 470; iii. 416. Prague, iii. 383, &c. Preston, ii. 141. Preston-pans, ii. 482. Psaffendorf, iv. 428. Psiffenhoven, ii. 468. Pultowa, ii. 9. Quebec, iv. 231. 372. Ramillies, i. 497, &c. Reichenberg, iii. 378. Rhyenberg, iv. 414. Rosbach, iii. 425, &c. Roucoux, ii. 508. Sababourg, iv. 411. Samiaveram, iii. 146. Saint Istevan de Litera, i. 484. Sangerhausen, iv. 45. Saragossa, ii. 23. Scardingen, i. 418; ii. 400. Schaken, iv. 418. Schellenberg,

- i. 447. Schermbeck, iv. 417. Schweidnitz, iii. 428. Sodriera Formosa, iv. 412. Sorb, ii. 469. Spirebach, i. 423. St. Cas, iii. 497, &c. St. Mary's, iv. 201. Steenkerke, i. 134. Steinau, iv. 421. Strehla, iv. 430. Streissen, iv. 66. Striegan, ii. 469. Surat, iv. 245, &c. Syrinham, iii. 147. Ter, i. 193. Ticonderoga, iii. 354; iv. 13. Tirlmont, i. 476. Torgau, iv. 421. 433. Turin, i. 502, &c. Vacha, iv. 403. Villa-Franca, ii. 463. Villa Viciosa, ii. 23. Wafungen, iv. 257. Walcourt, i. 51. Wandewash, iv. 252. Warbourg, iv. 408. Willmenstrand, ii. 401. Wynendale, i. 552. Zeilbach, iv. 406. Zirenberg, iv. 411. Ziethen, iv. 420. Zorndorf, iv. 57. Zullichau, iv. 274.
- Bavaria, (Maximilian,) Elector of, detached by the allies to make a diversion in Flanders, i. 166. His behaviour at the siege of Namur, 212. Declares for France, 387. Defeats the imperialists at Scardingen, and takes possession of Ratisbon, 418. Defeats Stirum at Lavingen, 423. Routed at Schellenberg, Blenheim, and Ramillies, 447. 451. 497. Attacks Brussels, 552. Restored to his dignities and dominions, ii. 97.
- (Charles,) Elector of, reinforced by a body of French troops, ii. 398. Crowned King of Bohemia at Prague, 399. Elected emperor by the name of Charles VII., 415. Convention between him and the Queen of Hungary, 432. Advances made by him towards a peace, 455. Treaty between him, Prussia, &c. at Frankfort, 456. His death, 467.
- (Maximilian,) Elector of, accommodation between the Queen of Hungary and him, ii. 468. Accepts of a subsidy from Berlin, iii. 53. Debates thereon, 61. Gets a new gratification on account of Hanover, 162. His troops join the French army, 370.
- Beaulerc, Lord Aubrey, slain at Carthagena, ii. 394.
- Beaufort, (Somerset,) Duke of, distinguishes himself in the opposition, ii. 271, n.
- Beck, General, surprises and takes a battalion of Prussian grenadiers, iv. 270. He defeats another detachment, 421. Is worsted by the King of Prussia, 430.
- Beckford, William, Esq., supports the interests of Jamaica, iii. 100. Opposes extending the military laws to the East India Company's settlements, 130.
- Beckwith, Colonel, distinguishes himself at Warbourg, iv. 409.
- Bedford, (Russel,) Earl of, created a duke, i. 186, n.
- , Duke of, his speech against Hanoverian connexions, ii. 428. 445. He opposes the continuation of the penalties of treason, 451. Appointed first lord of the admiralty, 467. And secretary of state, 534. Opposes the bill for annexing the forfeited estates in Scotland to the crown, iii. 82. His message, as lord-lieutenant, to the Irish Parliament, concerning a dreaded invasion from France, iv. 181. Some incidents relative to his government there, 183.
- , (Viscount Newport,) created Earl of, i. 186, n.
- , Mr., punished for writing the Hereditary Right to the Crown of England asserted, ii. 96.
- Beef allowed to be imported from Ireland into England, iv. 121. 311.
- Beer, reflections on the price of, iv. 309.
- Belgrade, siege of, i. 169.
- Bell, Mr., his gallant defence of Cape Coast Castle, iii. 359.
- , Ensign, treacherously wounded by the Indians, iv. 366, n.
- Bellamy, Rev. Mr., and his son perish in the Black Hole at Calcutta, iii. 259.
- Bellasis, Lord, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 82.
- Belleisle, Count de, his extraordinary retreat, ii. 419. Slain at Exilles, 528.
- , Duc de, his letter, as secretary at war, to the colonels, in Germany, iv. 42. His only son killed at Creveldt, 44, n. His letters to Mareschal Contades, 265, n.
- , Mareschal de, French frigate taken, iv. 363.
- Belliqueux French frigate taken, iv. 363.
- Bellona French man of war taken, iv. 165.
- Belloni's, Signor, letter in favour of the Pretender burnt by the hangman, ii. 292.
- Benbow, Admiral, bombards St. Maloes, i. 172. His engagement with Du Casse, 393. His death, 394.
- Bentley, Sir John, signalizes himself in the action with M. de la Clue, iv. 171. He is knighted, 172.
- Bergen-op-Zoom, the siege of, ii. 525, &c.
- Berkeley, Lord, makes an unsuccessful attempt in Camaret-bay, i. 187. Bombards Dieppe and Havre-de-Grace, 188. St. Martin's, and other places, 247.
- French frigate taken, iv. 168.
- Berlin laid under contribution by the Austrians, iii. 423. And by them and the Russians, iv. 432.

- Berwick, (Stuart,) Duke of, accompanies his father, James II., to Ireland, and back again to France, i. 32, n., 78. Serves in Limerick, under M. Boisselau, 83, 84. Gets the command of the forces in Ireland, 85. Taken prisoner at Landen, 164. Repairs privately to England, 230. His progress in Portugal, 457. He routs the confederates at Almanza, 526. Defeats the Camisars, ii. 8. Takes Fort Kehl, 310. Killed at Philipsburg, 320.**
- Bestuchef, Count, chancellor of Russia, disgraced, iv. 55.**
- Bevern, Prince of, harasses the Austrians on the frontiers of Bohemia, iii. 378. Defeats Count Konigsseg at Reichenberg, 379. His bravery at the battle near Prague, 386. Commands the Prussian camp in the King's absence, 420. Part of his troops attacked, 421. He retreats to Breslau, 422. Where he is defeated and taken, 430. Assists in driving the Swedes out of the Prussian territories, iv. 75.**
- Bienfaisant French man of war taken, iv. 11.**
- Bingly, Mr., taken into custody, ii. 219.**
- Birch, Serjeant, expelled the House of Commons for fraudulent practices, ii. 295.**
- Biron, Duc de, conveys the young Chevalier to Vincennes, iii. 29.**
- , Count, objections against electing a Duke of Courland during his life, iv. 76.**
- Bishops, English : several of them refusing the oaths to William and Mary, are suspended and deprived, i. 56. 97.—See Augustine, Laurentius, Wilfrid, Offa, Clergy, Roman. See Corboil, Crema, Pope, concerning their subjection to the see of Rome.**
- Blackfriars, resolutions taken for building a bridge at, iv. 161. Mr. Mylne's plan for, preferred, 358. Inscription on the foundation of, ib.**
- Blair, Janet, her great age, iv. 163.**
- Blakeney, General, remonstrates concerning the state of St. Philip's Castle, iii. 220. His defence and surrender of that fort, 233—235. He arrives in England, and is created an Irish lord, 238.**
- Blandford man of war taken by the French, and returned, iii. 200.**
- Bligh, General, commands the land forces in the expedition against Cherbourg, iii. 493. His operations in the neighbourhood of St. Maloes, 495. His rear-guard attacked at St. Cas, 497, &c.**
- Blond French frigate taken, iv. 360.**
- Blunt, Sir John, projects the South Sea scheme, ii. 195. Taken into custody, 206. Refuses to answer certain questions, ib.**
- Boles, Captain, his bravery, iv. 22.**
- Bolingbroke, (St. John,) Viscount, sent privately to the court of Versailles, ii. 79. Dissension between Oxford and him, 94 106. 109. Removed from the secretary's office, 116. Withdraws to France, 122. Impeached, 128 ; and attainted, 135. Pardoned, 226. Bill in his favour, 233. His intrigues at the prince's court, iii. 3.**
- Bolton, (Powlet,) Duke of, almost drawn into a scheme for the restoration of King James, i. 63.**
- , Duke of, dismissed from his regiment, ii. 313.**
- Bombardments, reflections on, iv. 169.**
- Bombay described, iii. 136.**
- Bompart, M., makes an unsuccessful attempt to relieve Guadaloupe, iv. 200.**
- Bond, Dennis, Esq., expelled the House of Commons for fraudulent practices, ii. 295.**
- Bonne, siege of, i. 420.**
- Boscawen, Admiral, sent to the East Indies, ii. 533. His operations there, 539. Sent with a fleet to North America, iii. 173. Account of his expedition, 174. He is appointed a commissioner of the admiralty, 336. Sails for North America, 485. Assists in the reduction of Cape Breton, iv. 8. Returns to England, 19. He receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 149. Defeats M. de la Clue's squadron, 169, &c. Is driven from the French coast by bad weather, 365. His operations in the bay of Quiberon, 389.**
- Boucher, Colonel, apprehended, i. 436.**
- Boufflers, Marshal, arrested by King William, i. 216. Surprises Opdam at Eckeren, 421.**
- Bougainville, M. de, detached to watch General Wolfe's motions, iv. 230. Makes an unsuccessful attempt to reinforce Montcalm, 233, and to relieve Quebec, 237.**
- Bouquet, Colonel, assists in the expedition against Fort du Quesse, iv. 18.**

- Bournois, his severe punishment, ii. 127.
- Boyd, Mr., his hazardous attempt to reach Admiral Byng's fleet, iii. 231.
- Boys, Commodore, watches the armament of M. Thurot, iv. 175. Who eludes him, 179. 185. He is obliged to put in at Leith for provisions, ib.
- Braddock, General, his unfortunate expedition, iii. 177, &c.
- Bradshaw, Captain, relieves a distressed crew at sea, iv. 164.
- Bradstreet, Colonel, reinforces the garrison of Oswego, iii. 190. Repulses a body of French on the river Onondago, 249. Assists in the attempt upon Ticonderoga, iv. 14. Takes and destroys Fort Frontenac, 16.
- Bray, Captain, his gallant exploit with a French privateer, iii. 482.
- , Dr. Thomas, projects the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, i. 289.
- Breadalbane, (Campbell,) Earl of, withdraws from the opposition, i. 67. Undertakes for the submission of the Highlanders, 121. Committed to the castle of Edinburgh, 207.
- Bremen taken by the French, iii. 400. Evacuated, iv. 39.
- Brereton, Major, his gallant behaviour at Madras, iv. 241. His unsuccessful attack upon Wandewash, 247. His bravery and death there, 254.
- , Captain, wounded, iv. 249.
- Breslau taken by the Austrians, iii. 430. Recovered by the Prussians, 434.
- Brew, Mr., his laudable behaviour at Anamaboe, iii. 360.
- Brian, —, an Irish mariner, his resolution, iv. 365.
- Bridges, Mr., accounts for all the public money, except about three millions, ii. 35.
- Bridgewater, (Egerton,) Earl of, created duke, ii. 200.
- Brissac, Duc de, routed at Coveldt, iv. 265.
- Bristol, (John, Lord Hervey,) Earl of, ii. 118, n.
- , riot at, iii. 106.
- British fishery erected, iii. 44. Laws for the improvement of, 304.
- Museum erected, iii. 102.
- subjects ordered to quit France, or enlist in the army, ii. 322.
- Broad-bottom ministry, ii. 466.
- Broderick, Admiral, his ship burnt at sea, iii. 488. And he narrowly escapes, ib. He assists in the defeat of M. de la Clue's squadron, iv. 171.
- Broglio, Mareschal, escapes in his shirt from his quarters, ii. 322. And as a courier from Prague, 418. Assists in passing the Weser, and taking Minden, iii. 395. Enters Bremen, iv. 37. Which is evacuated, 38. He defeats the Prince of Ysembourg at Sangershausen, 45. Manages the artillery at Landwernhagen, 49. Defeats Prince Ferdinand at Bergen, 258. His progress in the dominions of Hanover, 260. Commands a separate corps near Minden, 261. Attacks the left of the allies at the battle of Minden, 263. Supersedes Contades and D'Etrées in the command of the army, 267. Attempts Prince Ferdinand's camp, 268. 401. Skirmishes between his troops and the allies, 403. Exactions by his officers in Westphalia, 404. A detachment of his forces worsted at Vacha, 403. Situation of his army, 404. A small corps of it routed near Butzbach, 405. He is abandoned by the Wirtemberg troops, ib. Small skirmishes between his troops and the allies, 406. A detachment of his army victorious at Corbach, 407; and routed at Exdorf, ib.; and Warbourg, 408. More skirmishes between his troops and the allies, 411, &c. A detachment of his army worsts the Hereditary Prince at Rhyenberg and Campen, 415. More skirmishes between his detachments and those of the allies, with various success, 417.
- Bromley, Mr., moves to repeal the septennial act, ii. 314.
- Brown, Count, surprises Don Carlos at Villettri, ii. 461. Penetrates into Provence, 511.
- , fights the King of Prussia at Lowoschutz, iii. 276. Attempts a junction with the Saxon army, 278. He and Prince Charles of Lorraine defeated near Prague, 380. In which they are besieged, 382. His death, 390.
- , General, vested with the command of a Russian army against the Prussians, iv. 55. Joined by General Fermer on the borders of Silesia, 56. Obtains a passport from the Prussian general to remove for the cure of his wounds, received at Zorndorf, 61. He is a native of Scotland, 60, n.
- Bruce, Sir Alexander, expelled the Scottish Parliament for reflecting against presbytery, i. 381.



- Brudenel, Lord, apprehended, i. 129.
- Bruhl, Count, his lady arrested, and ordered to leave Saxony, iii. 372.
- Brunswick Wolfenbittel Bevern, Charles Duke of, furnishes troops to the allied army, iii. 391. His territories possessed by the French, 399. With whom he concludes a treaty, 401. He expostulates with his brother Ferdinand concerning the Hereditary Prince, iv. 35. Means found to reconcile him to their proceedings, 36. Arrêt of the evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer, 283.—See Ferdinand.
- , Charles William Ferdinand, Hereditary Prince of, distinguishes himself at Hastenbeck, iii. 398. Reduces Hoya and Minden, iv. 40. Conducts the front at Crevelt, 41. Secures the pass at Wachendonk, 46. His progress, 47. 257. He defeats the Duke de Brissac at Coveltdt, 264. 267. Passes the Weser in pursuit of the French, 266. Beats up the quarters of the Duke of Wirtemberg at Fulda, 268. Detached with a reinforcement to the King of Prussia, ib. Rejoins the allied army, 402. Makes an incursion into the county of Fulda, 406. Is worsted at Corbach, ib. He retrieves his honour at Exdorf, 407. His bravery and success at Warbourg, 408. He beats up the quarters of a French detachment at Dierenberg, 411. He marches to the Lower Rhine, 413. Is worsted at Rhyenberg and Campen, 415. Repasses the Rhine, 416. Attempt against him defeated, 417.
- , Francis, Prince of, killed at Hochkirchen, iv. 63.
- , Louis, Prince of, appointed tutor to the Prince of Orange, and captain-general of the United Provinces, iv. 154. Memorial delivered by him on the part of the Kings of Great Britain and Prussia, 283, n. Declaration delivered to him in answer thereto, 399.
- Bubbles, a vast number of, ii. 200.
- Buccow, General, forced to abandon the siege of Koningsgratz, iv. 55.
- Buchan, (Erschine,) Earl of, protests against the union in behalf of the peers of Scotland, i. 512.
- , Colonel, defeated by Sir T. Livingstone, i. 66.
- Buckebourg, Count of, taken into British pay for the defence of Hanover, iii. 455. His behaviour at Minden, iv. 263. Arrêt of the evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer, 283.
- Buckingham, (Sheffield,) Marquis of Normanby, created Duke of, appointed lord steward of the household, ii. 28. Opposes the South Sea scheme, 195.
- Buckle, Captain, takes the Glorioso, ii. 532, &c.
- Bulkley, General, attends the Chevalier from Scotland to France, ii. 146.
- Bulow, Major, surprises a French party at Marpur and Butzbach, but is worsted at Munden, iv. 412. And at Schaken, 417.
- Burgundy, Duke of, reduces Old Brissac, i. 424. His death, ii. 64.
- Burnaby, Mr., his remonstrance to the magistrates of Fribourg, iii. 28.
- Burnet, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, iv. 193.
- , Dr. Gilbert, promoted to the see of Salisbury, i. 4. Some account of him, ib. Discovers a plot, 63. Excepted from King James's pardon, 127, n. His pastoral letter burnt by the hangman, 155. Harangues against Sir J. Fenwick, 261. Motion against him, 308. His speeches against Sacheverel, ii. 18. His death, 125.
- Burton, Colonel, commands the right wing at Quebec, iv. 374.
- Busbugdia surrendered to Admiral Watson and Colonel Clive, iii. 264.
- Bushel, Captain, condemned for murder, pardoned, and promoted, ii. 239.
- Bussy, M. de, recalled from Hanover, iii. 174. Taken prisoner in the East Indies, iv. 254.
- Bute, James Stuart, created Earl of, i. 415, n.
- Byng, Sir George, sent in pursuit of the French fleet, i. 542. Sails to the Mediterranean, ii. 174. Destroys the Spanish fleet off Cape Passaro, 176. His activity, 189. Created Viscount Torrington, and made a knight of the Bath, 192.
- , Admiral, sent on a cruise to intercept De la Mothe, iii. 175. He sails for the Mediterranean, 221. Arrives at Gibraltar, 222. His letter to the admiralty from that place, ib. Sails from thence, 223. Falls in with the French fleet, 224. His engagement with them, ib. He returns to Gibraltar, 226. Fate of his letter giving an account of the engagement, ib. Animosity fomented against him, ib. He is superseded and sent home a prisoner, 228. Message from the admiralty to the House of Commons concerning him, 293. His trial, 324. He is recommended to mercy, 325. Proceedings in Parliament relating to him,

327. He is executed, 329. Paper delivered by him to the marshal of the admiralty, 330. Remarks on his fate, *ib.*  
 Byron, Captain, destroys a French fleet, and the town of Calcutta, *iv.* 382.

## C.

CADOGAN, General, reinforces Argyle, *ii.* 145. Created an earl, 174, *n.*  
 Caermarthen, (Osborne,) Marquis of, attempts to impeach him, *i.* 46. 91. Created Duke of Leeds, 186, *n.*—See Danby.  
 ———, James, Lord Chandos, created Earl of, *ii.* 118, *n.*  
 Cæsar, Mr. Charles, taken into custody, *ii.* 155.  
 Cahir, Lord, warrant to apprehend him, *ii.* 147.  
 Caillaud, Major, incommodes Lally in the siege of Madras, *iv.* 241.  
 Calcutta described, *iii.* 140. Account of its being taken by the Viceroy of Bengal, 256. Cruel confinement of the English in the Black Hole there, *ib.* Its reduction by Admiral Watson and Colonel Clive, 360, &c.  
 Calendar altered, *iii.* 71, *n.*  
 Calicut, in the East Indies, described, *iii.* 138.  
 Cambric, an act concerning, *iv.* 134.  
 Cambridge, (Electoral Prince of Hanover,) Duke of, a writ demanded for him to sit in the House of Peers in England, *ii.* 104.  
 ——— University, the Duke of Newcastle elected Chancellor of, in preference to the Prince of Wales, *iii.* 21.  
 Cameron, Sir Hugh, appointed commander of the Highlanders, *i.* 66.  
 ———, of Lochiel, his castle plundered and destroyed, *ii.* 500. He escapes to France, 501.  
 ———, Dr. Archibald, taken and executed, *iii.* 105.  
 ———, Daniel, his great age, *iv.* 163, *n.*  
 Cameronians burn the articles of the union at Dumfries, *i.* 512.  
 Camisars, or French prophets, appear in London, *i.* 544, *n.* A body of them defeated by the Duke of Berwick, *ii.* 8.  
 Campbell, Colonel, reinforces the Duke of Cumberland, *ii.* 493.  
 ———, Daniel, of Shawfield, his house rifled for supporting the Scottish malt-tax, *ii.* 238.  
 ———, Captain, assists in taking Senegal, *iv.* 6.  
 Canada, total reduction of, *iv.* 382.  
 Canning, Elizabeth, her remarkable story, *iii.* 103, &c.  
 Cannon, Colonel, commands the Highlanders, *i.* 31. 66.  
 Cape Breton taken, *ii.* 475. Its importance, *ib.* Restored to France, 542. Account of the conquest of, *iv.* 8. 12. The colours taken there exhibited at London, and deposited in St. Paul's cathedral, 12. The fortifications of its capital demolished, 383.  
 Cape Coast Castle in Africa, an attempt on, baffled, *iii.* 358.  
 Capel, Lord, his administration in Ireland, *i.* 208.  
 Capricieux French man of war destroyed, *iv.* 11.  
 Carangoly taken by Colonel Coote, *iv.* 252.  
 Carical taken by the British forces, *iv.* 388.  
 Carkett, Lieutenant, his bravery, *iii.* 486.  
 Carleton, Henry Boyle, created Lord, *ii.* 118, *n.*  
 Carlingford, Lord, killed at the Boyne, *i.* 77.  
 Carlos.—See Charles.  
 ———, Don, takes possession of Parma, *ii.* 284. Proclaimed King of Naples, 320. Declares war against the Queen of Hungary, 461. Surprised at Velletri, *ib.*  
 Carlton, Colonel, secures the western point of the Isle of Orleans, *iv.* 220. Dislodges a party of the French at Point-au-Tremble, 223.  
 Carnwath, Earl of, imprisoned for disaffection to the government, *ii.* 138. Joins the rebels, 140. Impeached and condemned, 148. Set at liberty by an act of grace, 165.  
 Carolina, North and South, described, *iii.* 155.  
 Caroline, Queen, her death, *ii.* 350.  
 ———, Princess, her death and character, *iii.* 480.  
 Carpenter, General, attacks Mr. Forster at Preston, *ii.* 142. Appointed commander in Scotland, and governor of Port Mahon, 153.

- Carriekfergus, the siege of, i. 49. Account of M. Thurot's descent at, iv. 361.
- Carteret, Lord, appointed secretary of state, ii. 213. His government in Ireland, 271. His motion and speech concerning Porteus's murder, 342. His remarks on the convention with Spain, 366. And speech on the Danish subsidy, 369. Motion against Sir Robert Walpole, 387. Appointed secretary of state, 410. Opposes the indemnifying of the evidences against the Earl of Orford, 413. Sent ambassador to the Hague, 426. Attends the king to Germany, 432. Becomes Earl of Granville, 466.
- Cartwright, Dr., Bishop of Chester, accompanies King James II. to Ireland, i. 32, n.
- Carwar, in the East Indies, described, iii. 138.
- Carysfort, Lord, presents a bill for the uniformity of weights and measures, iv. 330.
- Casal, the siege of, i. 218.
- Castlemain, (Palmer,) Earl of, impeached, i. 60. Proclamation for apprehending him, 82.
- Castleton, (James Sanderson,) Viscount of, created Lord Sanderson, ii. 200.
- Caswell, Sir George, taken into custody on account of the South Sea bubble, ii. 206.
- Catalans, debates about, ii. 101.
- Catawbas Indians, their residence, iii. 155. They espouse the British interest, 254.
- Cathcart, Lord, embarks for the West Indies, ii. 380. His death, 392.
- Catinat, Mareschal, his operations in Piedmont, i. 102. Defeats the Duke of Savoy at Saluces, 86. And in the plain of Marsaglia, 167.
- Cattle allowed to be imported into England from Ireland, iv. 130.
- Caylus, Marquis de, his proceedings with regard to the neutral islands, iii. 26.
- Cayugas Indians make a treaty with the British colonies, iv. 206.
- Celebre French man of war destroyed, iv. 10.
- Centaur French man of war taken, iv. 171.
- Chabot, Count de, surrenders Hoya, iv. 40.
- Chamberlain, Dr. Hugh, projects paper circulation on land security, i. 181. And the land bank, 236. Proposes paper credit in Scotland, 469.
- Chaplain, Sir Robert, expelled the House of Commons, ii. 206.
- Charing-Cross, an act passed for widening the street from it to Westminster-hall, iii. 295.
- Charitable Corporation, an account of the frauds of the cashier, &c., ii. 291.
- Charleroy, the siege of, i. 166.
- Charles, King of Sicily and Naples, enters into a defensive alliance with France, Spain, Sardinia, &c., iii. 33. And another with the Emperor, the Kings of Spain and Sardinia, and the Duke of Parma, 86. Succeeds to the Spanish monarchy by the title of Charles II., King of Spain, iv. 291. Remarkable settlement by him touching the succession to the Spanish and Sicilian dominions, 292. His wise conduct, 393.
- XII., King of Sweden, invades Zealand, i. 319. Defeats the czar at Narva, 328, n. And the King of Poland at Lissau, 390. Marches into Saxony, 506. Worst at Pultowa, ii. 9. His behaviour at Bender, 83. He returns to Sweden, 126. War declared against him at Hanover, ib. His ministers arrested in England and Holland, 155. His death, 168.
- II., King of Spain, bequeaths his dominions to the Duke of Anjou, i. 323.
- , Archduke of Austria, declared King of Spain, and arrives in England, i. 429. Assists at the siege of Barcelona, 482. Where he enters in triumph, ib. Receives a reinforcement from England, 500. Defeats King Philip at Saragossa, and enters Madrid, ii. 23. Elected emperor by the name of Charles VI., 44. Treaty of Al-Rastadt, between him and France, 96. Treaty of Vienna, between him and Philip of Spain, 234. His minister's memorial at the British court, 243. Preliminaries between him and England, 249. He resents the treaty of Seville, 278. Treaty between him and George II. at Vienna, 282. League against him by the Kings of France, Spain, and Sardinia, 310. Preliminaries between him and France, 330. His death, 380.
- , King of Sardinia, effects a match between his eldest son and one of the Infantas of Spain, and engages in a defensive alliance with France, Spain, &c. iii. 33. Accedes to the treaty concluded with Madrid, between the emperor, King of Spain, &c., 86.
- , Prince of Lorraine, defeated at Czaslaw, ii. 416. Harasses Maillebois in his retreat, 418. Defeats the Bavarians at Braunau, 432. Passes the Rhine,

458. Defeated at Striegan and Sohr, 469. And at Roucoux, 508. Defeated near Prague, iii. 380. In which he is besieged, 382. Harasses the rear of the besiegers in their retreat, 391.
- Charles Town, in South Carolina, described, iii. 155.
- Charnock, Mr. Robert, his trial and execution, i. 236.
- Chedworth, John Howe, created Lord, ii. 390.
- Chelsea pensioners, a bill in behalf of, iii. 163.
- Cherbourg, the expedition against, iii. 493. The artillery taken there exposed at London, 503.
- Cherokee Indians, where settled, iii. 155. They espouse the British interest, 254. A body of them join the English forces, 351. New treaty with them, iv. 365. They recommence hostilities, 366. Their towns and villages destroyed by Colonel Montgomery, 367. 369. They take Fort Loudoun, 371.
- Chesapeake-bay described, iii. 154.
- Chesterfield, (Stanhope,) Earl of, sent ambassador to the Hague, ii. 259. Resigns his office of lord steward of the household, 308. His speech on the playhouse bill, 345. And against the Hanoverian mercenaries, 428. He opposes the repeal of the gin act, 431. And the continuation of the penalties of treason, 451. Declared lord lieutenant of Ireland, 467. Resigns the place of secretary of state, 534.
- Chevalier de St. George acknowledged King of England by the French court, i. 357. Attainted and abjured in England, 363. Embarks at Dunkirk for Scotland, 540. His design defeated, 542. State of the nation then, 543. His behaviour at Malplaquet, ii. 7. Debates in the British Parliament about him, 94. 99. An address of that assembly to set a price on his head, 103. His manifesto, 119. Intrigues in his behalf, 136. He is proclaimed King of Scotland, 138, 139. Arrives in Scotland, 144. Retires to France, 145. Received with royal honours at Madrid, 186. His declaration, 220. He secures Thompson, warehouse-keeper to the Charitable Corporation, 292. Proclaimed king in several parts of Scotland and England, ii. 481. 487, 488.
- 
- the younger, his character, ii. 447. Arrives in France, 448. Preparations in England against his intended attempt, 449. Correspondence with him or his brother enacted treason, 451. He embarks for Scotland, 479. Where he is joined by several of the natives, 480. Takes possession of Edinburgh, 481. Gains the battle of Preston-pans, 482. Reduces Carlisle, 487. Penetrates as far as Derby, which occasions a general consternation at London, *ib.* His retreat to Scotland, 489. The progress of his followers during his expedition into England, 491. Invests the castle of Stirling, *ib.* Worsts Hawley at Falkirk, 491. 493. Takes Inverness, 494. Defeated at Culloden, 496. His magnanimity, and the fidelity of the Scots to him in his subsequent situation, 501. Pursued in his return to France, *ib.* Arrested at Paris, iii. 27. Received with great honours at Avignon, 29.
- Chevert, M., sent under M. d'Etrées into Germany, 369. Assists in passing the Weser, and in taking Minden, 394. Defeated by General Imhoff at Meer, iv. 47.
- Chevreuse, Duke of, takes possession of Hanover as governor, iii. 399.
- Cholmondeley, Lord, created Earl, i. 516.
- 
- , Brigadier, his behaviour at Falkirk, ii. 492.
- Chugnuet, their treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Church of England, disputes about its danger, i. 488 ; ii. 30.
- Clancarty, (M'Garty,) Earl of, taken in Cork, i. 85.
- Clarendon, (Edward Hyde,) Earl of, refuses the oath to William and Mary, i. 9. Engages in a plot to restore King James, 96. Is sent to the Tower, and afterwards confined at his own house in the country, 97.
- Clark, Colonel, his information concerning Rochefort, iii. 341.
- Clavering, Colonel, attends General Hopson to the West Indies, iv. 188. His operations at Guadaloupe, 201, &c. Sent express to England, 206.
- Clements, Captain, assists in defeating M. Thurot, iv. 363. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, *ib.*
- Clergy, English, are jealous of King William's proceedings, i. 3. They are required to take new oaths to him, 13. Which a great number of them refuse, 55.
- Clermont, Lord, taken and imprisoned, i. 545.
- 
- , Count de, supersedes the Duc de Richelieu, iv. 38. Finds the troops in a deplorable condition, 39. He abandons Hanover, 40. Retreats to the

- Rhine, 41. His army harassed in their march, *ib.* He is reinforced, 42. Detaches a corps under the Count de St. Germain, *ib.* Which is defeated at Creveldt, 43. He is succeeded in command by M. de Contades, 44.
- Cleves, the duchy of, taken by the French for the Empress Queen, *iii.* 374. 416.
- Clive, Colonel, his first exploits in the East Indies, *iii.* 144, &c. He visits England, 255. Assists at the reduction of Geriah, 262. Some more of his operations, 264. He assists in retaking Calcutta, 361. Defeats the Nabob of Bengal, 361. Co-operates with the Admirals Watson and Pococke in the reduction of Chandernagore, 363. Worsts the Nabob a second time, and concurs in deposing him, 366. His measures to defeat the Dutch hostilities in the river of Bengal, *iv.* 250, 251.
- Closter-Seven, the convention of, *iii.* 401. Disputes concerning it, 442 ; *iv.* 32. Disapproved both by the courts of London and Versailles, *iii.* 443.
- Clue, M. de la, his squadron defeated by Admiral Boscawen, *iv.* 169. His leg broke, 171.
- Cobham, Sir Richard Temple, created Baron of, *ii.* 118, *n.* Dismissed from his regiment, 313. Restored to his office, 467.
- Cochran, Sir John, arrested, *i.* 72.
- , Mr., taken into custody, *ii.* 219.
- Cockburn, Mr., one of the Scottish deputies to represent the grievances of the union, *ii.* 89.
- Codrington, Colonel, ravages the island of Guadaloupe, *i.* 427.
- Coigny, Mareschal de, defeats the Austrians at Parma, *ii.* 321.
- Coinage, resolutions concerning, *i.* 224. 249. Hammered coin prohibited, 282.
- Colberg, an attempt upon, by the Russians miscarries, *iv.* 71. Invested by sea and land, 434.
- Colby, Captain, assists in taking the Arethusa, *iv.* 167.
- Cole, Colonel, covers the retreat of Colonel Williams's detachment at Lake George, *iii.* 186.
- Collingwood, Captain, engages two French frigates, and takes one of them, *iv.* 168.
- Cologn, (Clement Augustus,) Elector of, concludes a subsidiary treaty with England, *iii.* 53. Which he renounces, 76. Protests against electing the Archduke Joseph King of the Romans, 89. Espouses the French interest, 193. His remonstrance to the diet at Ratisbon concerning the behaviour of the Prussians, and mutual recrimination between him and the Elector of Hanover, *iv.* 438.
- Colville, Lord, commodore at Halifax, *iv.* 372. Sails to the river St. Laurence, 377.
- Commerce, treaty of, with France, debates on, *ii.* 87.
- Commons. See Parliamentary Affairs.
- Commons, House of, in Ireland.—See Ireland.
- Como, Signor, the Parmesan resident, ordered to quit England, *ii.* 264.
- Comprehension bill, violent disputes about, *i.* 14.
- Compton, Dr., Bishop of London, crowns William and Mary, *i.* 10.
- Confederates defeat the French at Walcourt, *i.* 51. Their success in Germany, 52. Defeated at Fleurus, 87. Routed at Steenkerke, 135. Defeated at Landen, 164. Reduce Huy, 190. Routed at Ter, 193. Take Namur, 215. Burn the French magazine at Givet, 241. Peace concluded between them and France at Ryswick, 273. Their progress in Germany and Flanders, 384, &c. Worst at Fridlingen, 387. Luzzara, 388. And Scardingen, 418. Reduce Boune, 420. Surprised at Eckeren, 421. Defeated at Lavingen, 423 ; and Spirebach, 424. Victorious at Shellenberg, 447 ; Blenheim, 450 ; Tirlmont, 476. Have a drawn battle at Casano, 479. Victorious at St. Istevan de Litera, 484. Ramillies, 497, &c. ; and Turin, 502, &c. Worst at Castigliona, 504 ; and Almanza, 526. Victorious at Oudenarde, 547. Wynendale, 552. Malplaquet, *ii.* 6, &c. Defeated at Caya, 9. Victorious at Saragossa, 23. Defeated at Brihuega, 24. Victorious at Villa Viciosa, *ib.* Routed at Denain, 78. Conquerors at Dettingen, 434. Engage the Spaniards at Campo-Santo, 440. Routed at Fontenoy, 471 ; Roucoux, 508 ; and at Laffeldt, 523.
- Conflans, M. de, gets command of a French fleet, *iv.* 175, with which he sails from Brest, 176, and is defeated by Sir Edward Hawke, 176, &c. His letter to the secretary of the marine concerning his defeat, 180.
- , Marquis de, defeated by Colonel Forde, *iv.* 244.
- Coningsby, Lord, impeached in the House of Commons, but acquitted, *i.* 185.

- Conjeveram taken by the English, iv. 247. Repossessed and abandoned by General Lally, 253.
- Conoys, Indian, their treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Conqueror man of war lost, iv. 390.
- Consolidation of certain funds, iii. 92 ; iv. 327.
- Constantinople, surprising revolution there, ii. 279. Disturbances at, iv. 392.
- Constitutional Queries voted a libel by both Houses, iii. 65.
- Contades, M. de, sent under M. d'Etrées in Germany, iii. 369. Takes possession of Hesse-Cassel, 399. Succeeds the Count de Clermont in the command of Germany, iv. 44. Sends a reinforcement to the Prince de Soubise, 48. Penetrates into Westphalia, 50. Is defeated at Minden, 260, &c. Letters to him from the Duc de Belleisle, 265, n. M. d'Etrées joined in command with him, 267. They are superseded by Mareschal Broglio, ib.
- Conti, Prince of, competitor for the crown of Poland, i. 269.
- Continental war, the motives of, iii. 265. Reflections on, 287. 296. 453. 457 ; iv. 77. 86, &c. 107. 300. 335. 390.
- Contrecoeur, M. de, his operations in North America, iii. 156.
- Convention, Scottish, its proceedings at the revolution, i. 21. 25.
- with Spain, ii. 358. Petitions against it, 360. Substance of it, 361. Debates on, 362. 368.
- Convocation, proceedings in, i. 57. 405. 441. 491. 524 ; ii. 37. 120. 166. 530.
- Conway, Francis Seymour, created Lord, i. 405, n.
- Cooke, Mr., his trial and execution, i. 240.
- , Sir Thomas, his examination, i. 202.
- Coote, Colonel, assists in the reduction of Calcutta, iii. 360. Takes Wandewash and Carangoly, makes General Lally quit Conjeveram, and routs him at Wandewash, iv. 253, &c. And conquers the province of Arcot, 254. Invests Pondicherry, 388. 439. M. Lally's proposals to him for the surrender of it, 440.
- Cope, Captain, his proceedings in the East Indies, iii. 143.
- , Sir John, defeated at Preston-pans, ii. 482.
- Cork, siege of, i. 84.
- Corke, Lord, Earl of Leicester's son, supports the ministerial proceedings concerning the Westminster election, iii. 67. His motion against Mr. Murray, 79.
- Corn, an act relating to the bounty on, when exported, iii. 93. Riots on account of its high price, 106. 290. 349. Bill to prohibit the exportation of, 293. Further measures taken to remove the dearth of it, 299. Inquiry into the causes of its scarcity, 313. Regulation with respect to the exportation and importation of it, 465. Absurdity of granting a bounty on the exportation of it, ib. Bills relating to the distillery and exportation of it, iv. 116, &c. See Distillation.
- Cornish, Admiral, reinforces Admiral Pococke, iv. 249. Reduces Carical, 388. Assists in taking Pondicherry, 439.
- Cornwall, acts relating to leases in, iv. 327.
- , Captain, killed at sea, ii. 453.
- Cornwallis, Hon. Edward, appointed governor of Nova Scotia, iii. 25. His proceedings there, 123. Embarks with Admiral Byng for Minorca, 221.
- Coromandel, coast described, iii. 141.
- Coronation oath, form of, on the accession of King William and Queen Mary, i. 10, n.
- Corporation bill, warm debates about, i. 64.
- Corporations, bill for quieting, ii. 431.
- Corsicans, their revolt, ii. 441.
- Cotes, Admiral, sails for the West Indies, iii. 348. Advices from him, 482, 483 ; iv. 21. 168.
- Cotton, Mr. Robert, taken into custody, ii. 219.
- Cotymore, Lieutenant, treacherously murdered by the Indians, iv. 366, n.
- Count de St. Florentin, French man of war, taken, iv. 166.
- Courland, Prince Charles of Saxony elected Duke of, iv. 76.
- Cowper, Mr. William, created lord-keeper, i. 485. Ennobled, 517. Resigns the great seal, ii. 28. Which he re-accepts, 117. And resigns, 174, n. Opposes the South-Sea scheme, 195. His speech in behalf of the Bishop of Rochester, 224. His death and character, 228.
- Craggs, Mr., appointed secretary of state, ii. 174, n. His death, 208.
- , James, a contractor, committed to prison, i. 201.
- Cranborne, his trial for a conspiracy against King William, and execution, i. 239.
- Craven, Lord, distinguishes himself in the opposition, ii. 271, n.

- Crawford, Lindsay, Earl of, president of the Scottish council, i. 56. 120.  
 ———, signalizes himself at Crotska, ii. 372. And at Roucoux, 507.
- Creek Indians, their residence, iii. 155.
- Cromartie, (Mackenzie,) Earl of, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 491. Taken prisoner in Sutherland, 495. And sent to London, 499. Condemned and reprieved, 504, 505.
- Crowle, Mr., the council-proceedings against, on account of the Westminster election in 1751, iii. 67.
- Crown-Point, fort erected by the French, iii. 119. Plan for the reduction of it, iv. 210, 211. With remarks, 213. Taken possession of by General Amherst, 213. 216.
- Croy, Duke of, invests Belgrade, i. 169.
- Crump, Colonel, his operations at Guadaloupe, iv. 200, 201. Left commander there, 206.
- Cuddalore, taken by General Lally, iv. 27.
- Culliford, Commissioner, guilty of oppression, but escapes with impunity, i. 157.
- Cumberland, county, riots in, iii. 290.
- , Duke of, serves as a volunteer with Sir John Norris, ii. 379. Wounded at Dettingen, 436. Defeated at Fontenoy, 471. Reduces Carlisle, 490. Assumes the command in Scotland, 493. Gains the battle of Culloden, 496, &c. Gets an addition, by a vote of the House of Commons, of 25,000*l.* to his former revenue, 499. Takes possession of Inverness, *ib.* Encamps at Fort Augustus, 500. Defeated at Laffeldt, 523. Appointed one of the regents, iii. 63. Debates thereon, *ib.* One of the commissioners for opening the Parliament, 133. And one of the lords of the regency, 173. His instructions to General Braddock, 179. And General Fowke, 246, *n.* Urges a descent on the French coast, 336. Takes the command of the allied army, 391. Passes the Weser, 393. Is followed by the French, 394. Defeated at Hastenbeck, 396. He treats to preserve the communication with Stade, 400. He is pressed on all sides by the French, *ib.* And is forced to sign the convention of Closter-Seven, 401. By which the French are let loose against the King of Prussia, 403. Remarks on that step, 404. Its consequences, *ib.* He returns to England, and resigns all his military commands, *ib.*
- Cumin, Sir Alexander, brings over seven Indian chiefs to England, ii. 279.
- Cunningham, General, killed, i. 484.
- , Colonel, his patriotism and gallantry, iii. 220, *n.*, 233.
- Curzon, Mr., appointed commander of a regiment of dragoons by King James II., i. 230.
- Custin, detail of the Russian enormities at, iv. 59, &c. *n.*
- Cutts, Lord, his behaviour at Namur, i. 215.
- Czarina, Anne, concludes a peace with the Turks, ii. 372. Her death, 380.
- , Elizabeth, proclaimed, ii. 402. Conspiracy against her, 439. Appearance of a rupture between her and Sweden, iii. 30. She is dissatisfied with the King of Prussia's interposition, 31. Disputes between her and Sweden, 51. She takes umbrage at the King of Prussia's interposing therein, 52. Misunderstanding between them, 73. Her subsidiary treaty with Britain on account of Hanover, 195. She accedes to the defensive treaty between France and Hungary, 267. Her declaration at the Hague, 281. She equips an army and fleet for the assistance of the Queen of Hungary, 370. Her declaration against the King of Prussia, 375. Her answer to the British minister, 376. Her fleet blocks up the Prussian ports in the Baltic, 406. And army takes Memel, *ib.* The Prussian declaration concerning her, 407. Her troops are attacked at Norkitten, 417. And make a hasty retreat out of Prussia, 418. She accedes to the treaty between the courts of Vienna, Versailles, and Stockholm, 449. Remarks on her engaging therein, iv. 29. She sends two armies against the King of Prussia, 55. Who defeats them at Zorndorf, 57. She expresses a great zeal for the interests of the Queen of Hungary and King of Poland, 77. Her naval armaments retarded by a fire at Revel, 270. Her troops defeat the Prussians at Zulichau, 272. And Cunersdorf, 275. Her answer to the British and Prussian memorials, 400, *n.* Her troops enter Pomerania, 421. Which they evacuate, 423. Their motions towards Silesia, 423. 427, 428. 431. They make an irruption into Brandenburg, *ib.* And take Berlin, 432. Her forces invest Colberg by sea and land, 434.

## D.

- DABUL in the East Indies described, iii. 138.
- Dalling, Major, his station at the battle of Quebec, iv. 375.
- Dalrymple, Sir John, sent by the Scottish convention to invest William and Mary with the government, i. 25.
- Damien, Robert Francis, his attempt to assassinate the King of France, iii. 367.
- Danby, (Osborne,) Earl of, appointed president of the council, i. 4. Created Marquis of Caermarthen, 46.
- Dantzic, siege of, ii. 319. Refuses a Russian garrison, iv. 56.
- Darby, —, and his two sons, hanged for murder, iv. 156.
- Darien settlement, proceedings relating thereto, i. 207. 229. 291. 301. 314.
- Dartmouth, in Nova Scotia, burned by the Indians, iii. 124.
- , Lord, sent to the Tower, i. 119.
- , Lord, created a privy-counsellor, i. 376. Secretary of state, ii. 27.
- Dashwood, Sir Francis, his character, iii. 14.
- , Sir James, proposes the repeal of the Jews' act, iii. 126. And seconds a motion for repealing a former act in their favour, 128. Proceedings on his election for Oxfordshire, 164, &c.
- Daun, Count, takes the command of the Austrian army, iii. 386. His character, ib. He routs the King of Prussia at Kolin, 388, &c. Defeats the Prince of Bevern near Breslau, 428. Takes that town, 430. Worst by the King of Prussia at Lissa, 431, 432. He arrives at the Austrian camp at Koningsgratz, iv. 51. Follows his Prussian majesty into Moravia, 52. Intercepts his convoys, and obliges him to raise the siege of Olmutz, 53. Remarks on his talents, 56. He is joined by the imperial army, 61. His motions, ib. He routs the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 62. Advances to Dresden, 66. His message to the Prussian governor touching his burning the suburbs of that city, 67. He retires from Dresden, 70. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, 270. Sends a reinforcement to the Russian army before the battle of Cunersdorf, 274. Surrounds and takes the Prussian army under General Finck, 281. Relieves Dresden, 426. Part of his army defeated by the King of Prussia, 428. He abandons the blockade of Schweidnitz, 430. He is dangerously wounded and worsted at Torgau, 436. Maintains his ground in Saxony, ib.
- Dean, forest of, riots in, iii. 290.
- Deane, Captain, his operations in the river St. Laurence, iv. 377. 381.
- Death, Captain, his fate, iii. 450.
- Debrisay, Colonel, blown up at Guadalupe, iv. 199.
- Debtors, laws and reflections concerning the imprisonment of, iv. 127, 128, 129, &c.—See Imprisonment.
- Delaval, Admiral, president of the court-martial at the trial of Lord Torrington, i. 82.
- Delaware Indians espouse the British interest, iii. 254. Treaty between them and the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Delgarno, Colonel, appointed commander at Grandterre, iv. 206.
- De Lorgos, his barbarous proceedings on the Rhine, i. 166.
- Denmark, Frederick V., King of, his queen dies, iii. 72. He mediates, by his minister, the convention of Closter-Seven, 401. His minister seconds the remonstrances of the French general concerning the breach of that treaty, 447. His prudent conduct, iv. 86. His patriotic scheme, 395.
- Dennis, Captain, takes the Reasonable man of war, iii. 488.
- Derwentwater, (Ratcliff,) Earl of, proclaims the Pretender, ii. 140. Taken at Preston, 142. Impeached, 148. And beheaded, 149. Inquiry into a fraudulent sale of his estate, 294.—Vide Ratcliffe.
- Descent.—See Expedition.
- Deseada, island of, comprised in the capitulation of Guadalupe, iv. 204.
- Deskford, Lord, taken into custody, ii. 138.
- Deuxponts, Prince de, reassembles the army of the empire, iv. 51. Joins General Daun, 61. Reduces Konigstein, and takes possession of the strong camp at Pirna, ib. In conjunction with Mareschal Daun defeats the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 62. Lays siege to Leipsic, 66. Obligated to retire, 70. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, 271. He joins General Haddick, who is worsted at Corbitz, 279. A party of his troops checked near Lutzen, 405. Action



- between a body of them and the Prussians, 430. He takes Wirtemberg, Torgau and Leipsic, 433.—See Empire.
- Devonshire, (Cavendish,) Earl of, made lord steward of the household, i. 4. n. Created a duke, 186, n.
- , Duke of, appointed lord steward of the household, ii. 117. Made president of the council, 259.
- Diercke, General, defeated and taken by the Austrians, iv. 282.
- Dieskau, Baron, defeated and taken, iii. 186.
- Dilkes, Sir Thomas, destroys a great number of French ships, i. 428. Destroys part of the French fleet, and relieves Gibraltar, 480.
- Dillon, Lord, warrant to apprehend him, ii. 147.
- Dinwiddie, Mr., governor of Virginia, his letter to a French commander concerning encroachments upon the English colonies, iii. 121. Gives umbrage to the people of Virginia, 158. Makes an alliance with the Cherokees and Catawbas, 254.
- Distillation of spirits from grain prohibited for a certain time, iii. 465. Arguments for and against the distillation of malt, &c., iv. 116. 309, &c.
- Dixon, Mr. Jeremiah, sent to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 392.
- Dogharty, Mr., treacherously attacked by the Indians, iv. 366, n.
- Dohna, Count, assembles an army of Prussians in Pomerania, iv. 56. Messages between him and General Fermer, 60. He obliges the Austrians to abandon the siege of Leipsic, 70. His declarations on entering Poland, 272, n. He is laid aside, 274.
- Dolphin ship, deplorable distress of, at sea, iv. 163.
- Dongan, Lord, killed at the battle of the Boyne, i. 77.
- Doppin, Dr., Bishop of Meath, opposes the repeal of the act of settlement, i. 40.
- Dorset, (Sackville,) Earl of, created lord chamberlain, i. 4, n. Resigns, 264.
- , sent to acquaint King George I. of his accession, ii. 114. Created a duke, 200. Lord lieutenant of Ireland, 272.
- , Duke of, his government of Ireland, iii. 134, &c.
- Douay, the siege of, ii. 21.
- Douglas, Marquis of, created a duke, i. 415, n.
- , Sir Robert, killed at Steenkerke, i. 136.
- , General, his conduct at Roucoux, ii. 509.
- , Sir James, knighted, iv. 236. Operations of his squadron at the Leeward Islands, 388. 390.
- Dover, (Jermyn,) Earl of, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 32, n. Excepted from King William's pardon, 71, n.
- Downe, Lord, killed at Camper, iv. 416.
- Draper, Colonel, his gallant behaviour at Madras, iv. 240, &c.
- Dresden, seized by the King of Prussia, iii. 274. Enormities committed there in the royal palace by the Prussians, 275. The suburbs of it burnt by the Prussian governor, iv. 66. The inhabitants of it grievously oppressed by that monarch, 71. It is recovered by the imperial army, 278. An unsuccessful attempt upon it by the King of Prussia, 425.
- Drucour, M., his defence and surrender of Louisbourg, iv. 10.
- Drummond, Lord, accompanies James II, to Ireland, i. 32, n. And the Chevalier from Scotland to France, ii. 146.
- , Lord John, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 492.
- , Captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, iv. 264, n.
- Dublin, dangerous insurrection in, iv. 183.
- Duc d'Aquitaine French East India ship taken, iii. 349. Lost, iv. 441.
- Duc de Chartres French East India ship taken, iv. 167.
- Duc de Penthièvre French Indiaman taken, iii. 348.
- Duff, Captain, assists in taking a French privateer, iv. 166. Cruises with a squadron on the French coast, 175. Narrowly escapes being taken, 176.
- Dumbarton, (Douglas,) Earl of, his regiment declares for King James, i. 9.
- Dumet, Island of, taken by Lord Howe, iv. 389.
- Dunbar, Colonel, some account of his proceedings in America, iii. 178.
- Duncannon, Viscount, Earl of Besborough's son, appointed a commissioner of the treasury, iii. 335.
- Duncombe, Charles, Esq., expelled the House of Commons, for forgery of Exchequer bills, i. 284.
- Dundas of Arnistoun thanks the Duchess of Gordon, in the name of the Faculty of Advocates, for the Chevalier de St. George's medal, ii. 45.

Dundee, (Graham,) Viscount of, advises the Duke of Gordon to maintain the castle of Edinburgh for King James, i. 21. Retires from the convention, 23. Defeats Mackay at Killycrankie, but is killed, 30.

Dundonald, (Cochran,) Earl of, petitions the House of Lords against the election of the Scottish peers, ii. 326.

Dunmore, (Murray,) Earl of, taken up, i. 129.

Dupleix, M., his proceedings in the East Indies, iii. 141. 147, &c.

Duplin, Lord, created Baron Hay of Bedwardin, ii. 54, n. Arrested, 138.

Du Quesne, M., defeated and taken by Admiral Osborne, iii. 486.—See Fort.

Durell, Admiral, some of his operations in the river St. Laurence against Quebec, iv. 216. 235. He is thanked by the House of Commons, 237.

Dury, General, killed at St. Cas, iii. 500.

Dutch receive £600,000 from the English Parliament for the Prince of Orange's expedition, i. 11. Join in the confederacy against France, 19. Acknowledge the Duke of Anjou as King of Spain, 326. Join in the grand alliance, 355. Put a stop to their commerce with France and Spain, 400. Reject the offers of France, ii. 2. Their pride and obstinacy, 20. Resolutions against them, 58. They sign the barrier treaty, 82. Send troops to Scotland, 146. Threatened with a general inundation, 299. Recall troops sent to England, 493. Alarmed at the progress of the French in the Netherlands, 506. Choose the Prince of Orange stadtholder, &c., 522. Enlarge his power, 536. Their internal conduct after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, iii. 32. An act concerning the Scotch brigade in their service, 209, 210. Requisition of 6000 of their troops made by the British minister, 216. Which they decline complying with, ib. An instance of their partiality, 359. They grant the French a free passage through their territories, 374. Colonel Yorke's memorial to them concerning Ostend, &c., 438. A great number of their ships taken and condemned by the English, 505. On which their merchants clamour, ib. And present a famous petition to the States, ib. Answer to their charge against the English cruisers, iv. 88, &c. Remarks on the English conduct and theirs; and conferences between the British ambassadors and the States, 92. The management of their princess regent, 93. Substance of a letter from the States General to the States of Holland and West Friesland, 94. Prince Louis of Brunswick appointed their captain-general, 154. More of their ships taken and condemned by the English, 155. 168. They are acknowledged by the French to be the only support of their colonies in the West Indies, 186. They supply the French with provisions at Guadaloupe, 198. Their hostilities to the English in the river of Bengal, 249, &c. They send deputies to England, 285. General Yorke's memorial to them, 287. And Count d'Affry's, 289. They supply the French settlements in America, 384. Mr. Yorke's memorial to them concerning the hostilities in Bengal, 396.

E.

EARTHQUAKES, a shock felt at London and elsewhere, i. 142, n. An account of two in London, iii. 49. The effects of the prediction of a third by a crazy soldier, 50. A dreadful one at Lisbon, 205. Several in Syria, iv. 392.

East Friesland, dispute concerning, between the King of Prussia and Elector of Hanover, iii. 86. 109. It is invaded by the French, 395.

East India Company, complaint against, i. 117. Petitions to dissolve it, 159. Obtain a new charter, 183. Inquiry into the corrupt means used for that purpose, 202. Abolished and a new one erected, 285. The old company re-established, 313. Their charter prolonged, ii. 277. 446. Obtains new privileges, iii. 41. The mutiny act extended to their settlements, 130. An account of their factories along the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, 137. Convention between them and the French company, 148. Violated by them both, 255. They are enabled to maintain a military force in their settlements, 295. The bravery of three of their captains, 350. Further sums granted for the defence of their settlements, iv. 114. Hostilities between them and the Dutch, 249, &c. And accommodation, 250. Further grants for their settlements, 300.

East Indies, transactions in, iii. 136. 255. 360; iv. 27. 240, &c. 388. 439.

Eastward, Captain, his success, iv. 167.

Echo French frigate taken, iv. 8, n.

Edgecombe, Captain, reinforces Admiral Byng, iii. 223.

- Edinburgh, a bill against it, ii. 342. An act for the improvement, &c., of, iii. 94, n.
- Castle besieged and taken, i. 29.
- Edmondson, Mary, hanged for the murder of her aunt, iv. 156.
- Edwards, Captain, his success, iv. 168.
- Effingham, (Howard,) Earl of, embarks with Admiral Byng for Minorca, iii. 223.
- Egmont, (Percival,) Earl of, his character, iii. 3. His motion concerning the negotiation of peace, 19. His remarks on the king's speech, 57. He opposes the general naturalization bill, 64. And the court motion concerning the election for Westminster, 67. 79. His exceptions to the address to the king, 90. His motion concerning the mutiny bill, 93. His proceedings on the bill for the naturalization of the Jews, 94. 128, 129. He opposes the extension of the mutiny act to the East India Company's settlements, 130.
- Elcho, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 484.
- Elections in Parliament, acts for regulating, i. 236, n.; iii. 471; iv. 322, &c.
- , refusing votes at, the case of Ashby and White relative to, i. 438. 466.
- Elizabeth Caroline, Princess, her death and character, iv. 153.
- Ellenberg, General, condemned, i. 212.
- Elliot, Mr., appointed a lord of the admiralty, iii. 336. He urges the convenience of a militia in Scotland, iv. 312.
- , Captain, assists in taking the Mignonne, iv. 165. And M. Thurot's squadron, 362. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, 363.
- , Colonel, bravery of his regiment at Exdorff, iv. 407.
- Embsen, East India Company established, iii. 32. The town of, seized by the French, 370. 395. The town and country is evacuated by the French, iv. 41.
- Emeraude French man of war taken, iii. 450.
- Emperor.—See Francis, Hungary.
- Empire, army of the, raised, iii. 409. Many of its troops unwilling to serve against the King of Prussia, ib. Assembles under the Prince of Saxe Hildburghausen, 416. Joins the French under the Prince of Soubise, 420. They retreat before the King of Prussia, 421. Take Gotha, Erfurth, and Wieman, ib. Reinforced by General Laudohn, they march to Weissenfels in Thuringia, 423. They are defeated by the King of Prussia at Rosbach, 425. It is dispersed, 428. Re-assembles near Bamberg in Franconia, under the Prince de Deux-ponts, iv. 51. Joins the Austrians, 61. Reduce Koningstein, and take possession of the strong camp at Pirna, ib. In conjunction with the Austrians, defeat the King of Prussia at Hochkirchen, 62. Attempt the siege of Leipsic, 66. But forced to abandon it, 70. Part of, attacked by the Prussians at Asch, 271. Retires before Prince Henry of Prussia, ib. A body of, defeated near Hoff, ib. Takes Leipsic, Torgau, and Dresden, 278. Joins General Haddick, and is worsted at Corbitz, 279. Part of it checked near Lutzen, 409. Action between a part of it and the corps under General Hulsen, 430. Wirtemberg, Torgau, and Leipsic, taken by them and the Austrians, 433. It retires into Franconia, 436.
- Enormities, account of some prevalent in England, iii. 35. 71; iv. 155.—See Murders, Riots.
- Entrepreneur French man of war destroyed, iv. 10.
- Episcopacy tolerated in Scotland, ii. 59.
- Erfurth taken by the French and imperialists, iii. 421.
- Errol, (Hay,) Earl of, protests, as high constable of Scotland, against the union, i. 512.
- Erskine, Captain, attacks the Glorioso, ii. 532.
- , Ensign, shot as a deserter, ii. 142.
- Essex man of war lost, iv. 178.
- Etrées, M. de, sent with a French army into Germany, iii. 369. Follows the Duke of Cumberland over the Weser, 393. Lays the electorate of Hanover under contribution, 396. Worsts the Duke of Cumberland at Hastenbeck, ib., &c. Is superseded by the Duke of Richelieu, 398. Joined in command with M. Contades, iv. 267. Superseded by M. Broglie, ib.
- Etreil, M. de, his defence and surrender of Guadaloupe, iv. 196, 197, &c.
- Evangelical body, arrêted, in favour of Brandenburg, Hanover, &c., with the emperor's answer, iv. 283.
- Eugene, Prince of Savoy, relieves Coni, i. 103. His progress in Italy, 352. Worsted by the French at Luzzara, 369. Joins Marlborough before the battle of Hoch-

- stadt, 451. Engages Vendome at Cassano, 479. Defeats the French at Turin, 502. Disappointed in an attempt upon Toulon, 527. Defeats the French at Oudenarde, 548. Invests and takes Lisle, 550. 553. Reduces Ghent, 554. Takes Tournay, ii. 4. Defeats the French at Malplaquet, 6. And reduces Mons, 8. Takes Douay, 21. Defeats the Turks at Peterwaradin, 158, n. And at Belgrade, 169. His death, 336.
- Exchequer bills fraudulently endorsed, i. 284.
- Excise scheme, proceedings on, ii. 302, &c. Law enacted concerning summonses by the commissioners of, iv. 134, n.
- Exeter, (Cecil,) Earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 9.
- Expedition against Rochefort and the Isle of Aix, iii. 338. Against St. Maloes, 490, 491. Cherbourg, 492. Senegal, iv. 2. Goree, ib. 19. Cape Breton, 8. Martinique, 190, &c. Guadaloupe, 193, &c. Quebec, 216, &c.
- Expeditions, reflections on, iii. 500, &c.
- Eyles, Mr., expelled the House of Commons, on the South Sea scheme, ii. 206.

## F.

- FAIDY, John, appointed by the French king director and receiver of the revenues of Hanover, iv. 31.
- Falkner, Captain, takes the Duc de Chartres, a French East India ship, iv. 166.
- Falmouth, Hugh Boscawen, created Viscount of, ii. 200.
- Fanshaw, Lord, taken into custody, i. 129.
- Farquhar, Colonel, assists in taking Louisbourg, iv. 9. And in defeating the French at Niagara, 214.
- Fellows, Sir John, taken into custody, ii. 206.
- Fenwick, Sir John, eludes a search, i. 129. Apprehended, 252. Bill of attainder against him, 254. His defence, 257. Attainted and beheaded, 261.
- Ferdinand VI. succeeds to the throne of Spain, ii. 516, n. Joins in a defensive league with France, Sardinia, &c., iii. 33. His measures for cultivating the arts of peace, ib. 55. 86. He concludes a treaty with England, 55. Debates thereon, 57. Joins in a defensive treaty with the emperor, the Kings of Sardinia and Sicily, and Duke of Parma, 86. His conduct to England, 161. 198. 201. Neutrality of his coasts violated by Admiral Osborne's squadron, 486. His ambassador's effects plundered by English privateers, who are punished, 504. His death, iv. 291.
- , Don, nominated King of Naples by his father, iv. 292.
- , Prince of Prussia, wounded at Prague, iii. 384.
- , Prince of Brunswick, takes possession of Leipsic for the King of Prussia, iii. 274. Conducts a Prussian army into Bohemia, 378. His behaviour in the battle near Prague, 381. And at Kolin, 389. Sent to defend Halberstadt, 422. From whence he is obliged to retire, 423. Appointed commander of the allied army, 446. Duc de Richelieu's expostulations with him, ib. His answer, 447. His proceedings upon assembling the allied army, ib. He is checked at Zell, and obliged to retire, 448. He detains his brother's son and troops, iv. 35. His brother's expostulations with him on that transaction, ib., n. He takes possession of Bremen, Verden, &c., 38. And detaches parties after the French, 39. He passes the Rhine, 41. Defeats a detachment of the French at Crevelt, 42. Reduces Dusseldorp, 44. He resolves to retreat, 46. Repasses the Rhine, ib. Is reinforced by the British troops under the Duke of Marlborough, 48. Retires to Munster, 50. Is worsted at Bergen, 258. A British inspector-general sent to him, meets with a cold reception, 259. Cause of his animosity to Lord George Sackville, 261. He defeats the French at Minden, 263, &c. His orders after that action, ib. n. He marches in pursuit of the French, 266. Who make an attempt upon his camp, 268. He retires to Marburg, ib. He worsts a French detachment at Dillembourg, 401. Receives a reinforcement of British troops, 406. Defeats the French at Warbourg, 408. Miscarries in an attempt upon Gottingen, 418.
- Ferguson, Robert, engages in a conspiracy against King William, i. 95. Writes against the administration, 198. His opinion of Lovat's plot, 434.
- , Major, ravages Mull, i. 66.
- Fermer, General, gets the command of a Russian army against the Prussians, iv. 55. Takes possession of Koningsberg, ib. Pillages Pomerania, 56. Is joined by General Brown on the frontiers of Silesia, ib. Into which he sends ravaging

- parties, *ib.* He is defeated at Zorndorf, 57. Messages between him and General Dohna, 60. He is of Scottish extract, *ib.*, n.
- Ferrers, (Shirley,) Earl, guilty of and apprehended for murder, *iv.* 347. His trial, 350. Conviction, 353. And execution, 354.
- Finch, Heneage, created Lord Guernsey, *i.* 405, n. And Earl of Aylesford, *ii.* 118, n.
- , Lord, appointed a lord of the treasury, *ii.* 149.
- Finck, General, surrounded and taken, with his whole army, by Count Daun, *iv.* 279.
- Findlater, (Ogilvie,) Earl of, attends the Duke of Cumberland to Aberdeen, *ii.* 494.
- Fischer, Colonel, routs a body of Hanoverians at Tecklenburgh, *iii.* 392.
- Fishery, British, scheme for improving, *iii.* 16. 44. 304.
- Fishing-tackle, the convenience of, on board of ships, *iv.* 164.
- Fishmongers, bills relating to, *iii.* 473 ; *iv.* 320.
- Fitzroy, Colonel, thanked by Prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at Minden, *iv.* 263, n.
- Five Nations, (Indian,) or Iroquois, their habitation, *iii.* 151. Their former and present state, 152. An English garrison among them massacred, 249. They are abandoned to the French, 351.
- Fleetwood, Mr., taken into custody, *ii.* 219.
- Fletcher, Andrew, of Saltoun, his motion in the Scottish Parliament concerning a successor to the crown, *i.* 412. His reply to the Earl of Stair, 470.
- Fleur de Lys French frigate destroyed, *iv.* 387.
- Fleury, Cardinal, his death, *ii.* 440.
- Foley, Paul, heads the opposition, *i.* 161. Discovers scandalous practices in the administration, 179. Chosen speaker, 201.
- , Thomas, created lord, *ii.* 54, n. Distinguishes himself in the opposition, 271, n.
- Forbes, Lord, (Earl of Granard's son,) eludes a search, *i.* 129.
- , Duncan, arrests the magistrates of Glasgow, *ii.* 239. His activity for the government, 485.
- , Admiral, his reasons for not signing the warrant for Admiral Byng's execution, *iii.* 326. He is continued a commissioner of the Admiralty, 336.
- , General, detached to fort Du Quesne, *iv.* 8. Which he takes possession of, 18. And calls it Pittsburg, *ib.* He concludes treaties with the Indians, *ib.* Builds a block-house near Lyal Henning, *ib.* Dies at Philadelphia, *ib.*
- Forde, Colonel, defeats M. Conflans in the East Indies, *iv.* 245. Rout the Dutch, at Chandernagore and Chinchura, 251.
- Formidable French man of war taken, *iv.* 178.
- Forrest, Captain Arthur, his bravery and success, *iii.* 482, &c. The overseer of his plantation murdered by the negroes, *iv.* 384.
- Forrester, Sir Andrew, taken up, *i.* 129.
- , Captain, engages the Dutch gallantly in the river of Bengal, *iv.* 251.
- Forster, Mr., proclaims the Pretender, *ii.* 139. Attacked at Preston, and surrenders at discretion, 142. Escapes from Newgate to the Continent, 150.
- , Mr., treacherously assaulted by the Indians, *iv.* 366, n.
- Fort Bay-Verte built, *iii.* 124. Taken by General Monckton, 177.
- Beau Sejour built, *iii.* 124. Taken by General Monckton, and called Fort Cumberland, 177.
- sur la Rivière-au-Bœuf built, *iii.* 121.
- Chignecto built, *iii.* 123. Taken by Major Laurence, 124.
- Crown Point built, *iii.* 119.—See Crown Point.
- Cumberland built at Will's Creek, *iii.* 177.
- Du Quesne founded, *iii.* 157. Surrendered to the French, *ib.* Recovered by General Forbes, *iv.* 17. Called Pittsburgh, 18.
- Frontenac taken and destroyed, *iv.* 16.
- at Lake Erie built, *iii.* 121.
- Loudoun built, *iii.* 351. Reduced by the Cherokees, *iv.* 370.
- Niagara built, *iii.* 121. Plan for the reduction of it, *iv.* 209. With remarks, 210. It is surrendered to Sir William Johnson, 215.
- Ontario taken and demolished by the French, *iii.* 251.
- Oswego described, *iii.* 188. Neglect in not fortifying it, 190. Reduced and demolished by the French, 251.
- St. David's described, *iii.* 138, 139. Taken by General Lally, *iv.* 25.
- St. George.—See Madras.

- Fort St. Laurence built, iii. 124.
- St. Philip's, siege and surrender of, iii. 228. 234.
- Ticonderoga, unsuccessful attempt against it, iv. 7, &c. New expedition planned against it, 209. With animadversions, 210. It is abandoned by the French and taken possession of by General Amherst, 211.
- William Henry, reduced by M. Montcalm, iii. 355.
- Foudroyant man of war taken, iii. 486.
- Foundling Hospital, remarks on, iii. 295, n. Scheme in favour of it, 475. Resolutions concerning, iv. 148.—See Supplies.
- Fouquet, M. de la Mothe, obliges General Jahnus to abandon the country of Glatz, iv. 51. Relieves Cosel, 70. Is besieged at Landshut, by General Laudohn, 423.
- Fowke, General, receives two letters from the war office, iii. 222. He is superseded for not understanding them, 227. His trial, 245. He is dismissed from the service, 248.
- Fox, Henry, Esq., opposes the inquiry into the Earl of Orford's conduct, ii. 413. The motion for hearing the sea-officers by council, iii. 10. And a general naturalization bill, 64. His behaviour with regard to the Westminster election, 67. He is appointed secretary of state, 204. Letter to him from M. Rouille, 213. With his answer, 214. His motion for introducing German troops, 219. Appointed receiver and paymaster-general of the army, 336.
- , Commodore, his success, ii. 530. And trial, 531.
- Foy, Captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, iv. 264, n.
- Frampton, Dr., Bishop of Gloucester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 9. Is suspended and deprived, 56. 97.
- France.—See Louis XV.
- Frankfort on the Maine treacherously seized by the French, iv. 256.
- Francis, Duke of Lorraine, marries the archduchess, and cedes Lorraine, ii. 336. Invested with Tuscany, 348. Defeats the Turks at Orsova, 357. Elected emperor, 470.
- , Emperor, treaty concluded between him, the Kings of Spain, Sardinia, and Sicily, and the Duke of Parma, iii. 86. He concludes a new treaty with France, and claims the assistance of the Germanic body against Prussia, 282. Observes a neutrality as Grand Duke of Tuscany, 373. His answer to the arrêt of the evangelical body at Ratisbon, iv. 284.
- Frankland, Commodore, sent with a squadron to the West Indies, iii. 195.
- Fraser, Sir Peter, taken up, i. 100.
- , Colonel Simon, anecdotes of some of his officers, iv. 226, n., 230. He conducts the left wing at the battle of Quebec, 374.
- Frederick, King of Sweden, appearance of a rupture between him and the czarina, iii. 30. 51. Amused with the hopes of having Hesse-Cassel elected into an electorate, 73. His death, 77.
- Frederic V.—See Denmark.
- III. King of Prussia, invades the Queen of Hungary's dominions, ii. 380. Rupture between them, 396. Gains the battles of Molwitz and Czaslaw, 397. 416. Concludes a treaty with her at Breslau, 417. Rupture between him and Hanover, 420. 433. Treaty between the emperor and him at Frankfort, 466. He invades Bohemia, 459. Defeats the Austrians and Saxons at Striegan and Sohr, 469. Concludes a treaty with England at Dresden, 470. Invades Saxony, and defeats the Austrians and Saxons at Pirna, ib. Concludes peace with Hungary and Saxony, ib. His interposition in an apparent rupture between Russia and Sweden, iii. 31. His internal measures, 32. He gives fresh umbrage to the czarina by his interfering in the disputes between her and Sweden, 52. Opposes the election of the archduke to be King of the Romans, 53. Misunderstanding between him and the czarina, 73. Continues opposing the election of a King of the Romans, 74. Dispute between him and the Elector of Hanover concerning East Friesland, 86. Misunderstanding between him and the British court concerning the seizure of his ships, 87. His improvement of Pomerania, 88. He renders the design of electing a King of the Romans abortive, 90. Proceedings of the diet of the empire relating to the dispute between him and the Elector of Hanover concerning East Friesland, 109. His spirited declaration in consequence of the treaty between England and Russia, 197. He listens to a negotiation with England, 198. And concludes it, 211. His motives for engaging in the war, 265. Measures taken by him and the Elector of Hanover, 268. The Queen of Hungary endeavours to frustrate his designs, 269. He demands an explanation from that princess, 270. With her answer, 271. He

invades Saxony, and publishes a manifesto, 273. He enters Dresden, and blocks up the King of Poland and his troops at Pirna, 274, 275. His behaviour at Dresden, *ib.*, n. He invades Bohemia, and fights Count Brown at Lowoechutz, 276. Retreats into Saxony, 278. The King of Poland's memorial to the States-General concerning his conduct, 279. Imperial decrees published against him, 281. His minister ordered to quit Versailles, 282. His answer to the King of Poland's memorial, *ib.* His justification of his conduct, 283. With remarks, 285. His letter to the imperial diet rejected, 289. Several places belonging to him seized by the French, 370, 374. State of the confederacy against him, 370. He is put under the ban of the empire, 371. Precautions taken by him, *ib.* His behaviour to several persons of rank at Dresden, 372. Skirmishes between his troops and the Austrians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 373. Declaration of the czarina against him, 375. He enters Bohemia, 377. His troops under the Prince of Bevern defeat the Austrians at Reichenberg, 378. He gains a complete victory over the Austrians near Prague, 380, &c. He invests Prague, 382. And bombards it, 385. He is defeated at Kolin, 388. His letter to the Earl Maréchal of Scotland, 390. He evacuates Bohemia, 391. The fatal consequences to him from the Duke of Cumberland's measures, 404, 405. The French enter his dominions, 404. His ports in the Baltic blocked up by the Russian fleet, 406. And his town of Memel taken by their army, 407. His declaration on that occasion, *ib.* Many of the imperial army unwilling to serve against him, 409. He encamps at Leitmeritz, 410. He marches into Lusatia, 411. His brother Prince William leaves the army in disgust, and dies, 413, and *n.* His army is weakened by skirmishes and desertions, 413. Skirmishes between the Russians and his troops, 416. His general attacks them near Norkitten, 417. His majesty dares the Austrians to a battle, 420. He marches against the united army of the French and the empire, who upon his approach retreat, *ib.* He finds an attack upon them impracticable, and retires, 421. Action between his troops and the Austrians at Goerlitz, *ib.* Part of his forces gives a check to the French in Halberstadt, 422. But his general is obliged in his turn to retire, 423. Several parts of his dominions invaded by the French, Swedes, and Austrians, *ib.* His queen and family remove from Berlin to Magdebourg, 424. He subjects Leipzig to military execution, *ib.* He defeats the French and imperial army at Rosbach, 425, &c. Part of his troops defeated at Breslau, 429. He beats the Austrians at Lissa, 430, 431. Retakes Breslau, 434. And invests Schweidnitz, *ib.* Becomes master of all Silesia, 435. The Swedes invade his territories in Pomerania, and publish a declaration, *ib.* His counter-declaration, 436. Success of his troops against the Swedes, *ib.* His letter to King George II., 441, *n.* Declaration to his minister from the British court, *ib.* His second treaty with Britain, 462. He raises contributions in Swedish Pomerania, in Saxony, and Mecklenbourg, *iv.* 29. Remarks on his proceedings, 30. State of the armies for and against him, 31. He retakes Schweidnitz, 50. And sends detachments into Bohemia and Glatz, 51. Enters Moravia and invests Olmutz, *ib.*, 52. He is followed by Count Daun, *ib.* Who forces him to raise the siege of Olmutz, 52, 53. And to retire into Bohemia, 54. He marches to the Oder, 56. And defeats the Russians at Zondorf, 57. Messages between his commander and General Fermer, 60, &c. He is surprised and defeated at Hochkirchen, 61, &c. Retires to Dobreschutz, 63. And thence to Silesia, 65. His governor of Dresden destroys its suburbs, 66. Reflections on that measure, 67. His minister's answer to the Saxon minister's complaint on that outrage, 69. With remarks, *ib.* The Russians miscarry in their attempt upon his town of Colberg, 70, 71. His surprising conduct and motions, 71. He oppresses the inhabitants of Saxony, 72. His further proceedings and declaration with respect to that electorate, and reflections on them, *ib.* 73, &c. His officers oblige the Swedes to relinquish Pomerania, 76. His third treaty with Britain, 111. Remarks on it, 112. He receives a reinforcement from the allied army, 268. Progress of his troops against the Swedes, 269. He sends a detachment to Gotha, &c., *ib.* And a third into Mecklenbourg, 270. A battalion of his grenadiers made prisoners, *ib.* He detaches Prince Henry into Bohemia, *ib.* And Franconia, 271. He vindicates his own conduct with respect to his prisoners, 272. His general's declaration on his entering Poland, 273, *n.* His troops routed by the Russians at Zullichau, 274. He takes the command of General Wedel's corps, *ib.* Is routed at Cunersdorf, 275. His two billets to his queen, 276, 277. Advantages gained by his forces in Saxony, 278. His army under General Finck surrounded and taken, 281. And that under General

- Diercke, 282. Memorial delivered in his name at the Hague by Duke Louis of Brunswick, 283, n. Arrêt of the evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer to it, *ib.* He employs and intercedes for the Earl Mareschal of Scotland, 331. Sends a letter to King Stanislaus, 400. Answer to the memorial delivered in his name at the Hague, *ib.* n. A detachment of his army checks a party of the imperialists near Lützen, 405. His general in Pomerania routed and taken by the Swedes, 420. Advantages gained over his troops by the Austrians in Saxony, 421, &c. His forces under General Fouquet worsted by General Laudohn, 423. He makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Dresden, 425. And obtains a victory over General Laudohn, 428. Worst General Beck, 430. Raises the blockade of Schweidnitz, *ib.* An engagement between his general, Hulson, and a corps of imperialists, *ib.* His capital of Berlin taken by the Austrians and Russians, 432. His critical situation, *ib.* He attacks Count Daun at Torgau, 433. His intimation to the states of Westphalia, 437. Memorials against him to the diet at Ratisbon exhibited by the Electors of Cologne and Saxony, and the Duke of Mecklenbourg, 438.
- Frederick, Prince of Wales, arrives in England, *ii.* 264. Marries the Princess of Saxe-Gotha, 333. Motion for a settlement on him, 337. Breach between his father and him, 338. He votes against the convention in Spain, 368. Heads the opposition, 409. Restored to favour, 411. The difference between his father and him increased, and his adherents join the opposition in Parliament, *iii.* 3. He is disappointed in his hopes of being elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, 21. Is chosen governor of the British fishery, 46. His death and character, 62. His declaration to the chiefs of the opposition, *iv.* 326, n.
- French cloths, act for prohibiting the importation of, to the ports of the Levant, *iv.* 131.
- prisoners in England supplied with necessaries by private contributions, *iv.* 238.
- Fribourg, the magistrates of, consent to the young Chevalier's residing there, *iii.* 28.
- Friend, Sir John, his trial and execution, *i.* 237.
- , Dr., taken into custody for favouring Bishop Atterbury, *ii.* 225.
- Frost, a very severe one, *ii.* 378.
- Frye, Colonel, receives the submission of several French colonists, *iv.* 383.
- Fuentes, Count de, sent ambassador from Spain to England, *iv.* 393.
- Fuller declared a notorious impostor, and pilloried, *i.* 118.
- , Mr. Rose, prepares a bill for the punishment of governors of plantations, *iii.* 313.
- Funds, some of them consolidated, *iii.* 82 ; *iv.* 327.

## G.

- GABEL, taken by the Austrians, *iii.* 410.
- Gage, Lord, his remarks on the convention with Spain, *ii.* 363.
- , General, carries off General Braddock when wounded, *iii.* 181. Detached to command the army before Niagara, *iv.* 214. Assists in the reduction of Montreal, 382.
- Gages, Count, his operations in Italy, *ii.* 440. 461.
- Galissonniere, M. de la, conducts the French armament to Minorca, *iii.* 222. 228. His engagement with Admiral Byng, 223. After which he returns to Minorca, 231. And thence sails back to Toulon, 235.
- Gallas, Count, the imperial ambassador, forbid the court, *ii.* 49.
- Galway, (Rouvigny,) Earl of, appointed commander in Spain, *i.* 458. Loses his right hand in battle, 480. His progress in Spain, 501. Defeated at Almanza, 526.
- Game, act concerning, passed, *iii.* 92.
- Gaming-houses, act relating to, *iii.* 81. 304.
- Gangam, in the East Indies, described, *iii.* 136.
- Gardener, Captain, killed in an engagement with M. du Quesne, *iii.* 486.
- Gardiner, Colonel, slain at Preston-Pans, *ii.* 482.
- Gascoyne, Sir Crisp, his laudable behaviour as a magistrate, *iii.* 104.
- Gayton, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, *iv.* 194.
- Geary, Admiral, driven with Sir Edward Hawke, by bad weather, into Torbay, *iv.* 176.



- General assembly of Scotland dissolved by King William's commissioner, i. 120.  
 — fund act passed, ii. 161.
- Genoa, republic of, enters into a defensive alliance with France, Spain, Sardinia, and Sicily, iii. 33.
- Genoese, expel the Austrians, ii. 512. Besieged, 527.  
 — mariners (two) murder the master and crew of an English vessel, iv. 158.
- George, Prince of Denmark, protests, as Duke of Cumberland, against rejecting the place-bill, i. 157. Appointed generalissimo and high-admiral, 376. The Parliament make a settlement on him, 398. His death and character, 558.
- George I. proclaimed King of Great Britain, ii. 113. His civil list settled, 114. He arrives in England, 116. The Tories totally excluded from his favour, 117. Which increases the discontents, 119. Substance of his first speech to Parliament, 121. He sends a fleet to the Baltic, 126. Purchases Bremen and Verden, ib. The discontents in England, 127. He declares to the Parliament that a rebellion is begun, 133. Visits his German dominions, 152. Engages in the triple alliance with France and Holland, 153. Rupture between him and Sweden, 154. He demands an extraordinary supply, 158. His ministry divided, 159. He grants an amnesty, 163. Difference between him and the Czar Peter, 167. He joins in the quadruple alliance with the emperor, France, and Holland, 169. Difference between him and the prince, 171. Nature of the treaty between him, the emperor, &c., 174. He sends a fleet to the Mediterranean, 175. Which attacks and destroys the Spanish navy, 176. He declares war against Spain, 184. Visits Hanover, 188. Concludes an alliance with that court, and makes extraordinary demands, 199. Concludes a peace with Spain at Madrid, 213. And an alliance with that court and France at London, ib. And a treaty with the Moors, 214. Rumours of a conspiracy against him, 219. He visits his German dominions, 226. Treats with Denmark and Prussia, ib. Recommends to his Parliament the care of the public debts, 229. Enabled to raise any sum, not exceeding one million, to discharge the debts of his civil list, 233. Sets out for Germany, 234. Concludes the treaty of Hanover with France and Prussia, 235. Which the Parliament approves of, 237. And grants him an extraordinary supply, 240. The operations of his fleets in the Baltic, the West Indies, and on the Spanish coasts, ib., 241. Debates on his treaties, 244. His promise of giving up Gibraltar acknowledged in the House of Commons by Sir Robert Walpole, 245. The imperial minister's remonstrance to him, 246. He concludes treaties with France, Sweden, and Heese-Cassel, 247. Obtains a large vote of credit, ib. Rupture between him and Spain, 249. Preliminaries of peace between him, the emperor, and Spain, ib. He dies in his way to Hanover, 250. His character, ib.
- II. ascends the throne, ii. 252. State of the nation then, ib. Characters of his chief ministers, 253. Debates concerning the civil list, 255. Changes and promotions in his ministry, 259. Gets liberal supplies for foreign subsidies, 260. Declines giving a particular answer to the Commons' address for a distinct account of money charged for the security of trade, 262. Obtains a vote of credit, 263. Debates on his foreign subsidies, 265. Addressed touching the Spanish depredations, 267. Obtains a vote of credit for an account of arrears due on the civil list, 269. Sets out for Hanover to accommodate a difference between it and Prussia, 271. Concludes a treaty with France and Spain at Seville, 272. To which there are objections in the House of Lords, 273. Empowered to prohibit loans to foreign princes, 276. Debates on his foreign subsidies, 277. 281. Treaty of Vienna between the emperor and him, 282. And between them and the King of Spain, ib. Violent opposition to his ministry, 285. He strikes Mr. Pulteney's name out of the list of privy councillors, &c., 294. Sets out for Hanover, 295. Receives the investiture of Bremen and Verden, 299. Objections against an address to him on the situation of affairs, 300. He is addressed concerning the Spanish depredations, ib. Empowered to augment the forces, 317. Enabled to apply a large sum from the sinking fund for the current service, 318. Debates on his subsidy to Denmark, 324. Visits Hanover, 329. Sends a fleet to Lisbon, ib. Empowered to borrow from the sinking fund, 334. Goes to Germany, ib. Misunderstanding between him and the prince, 338. Gets a grant of one million to redeem South-Sea annuities, 340. Breach between him and his son, 349. His queen dies, 350. Addressed touching the Spanish depredations, 351. Forbids his son's visitors to appear at court, 356. Sends a fleet to the Mediterranean, ib. Accommodates a difference between Denmark and Hanover, 358. Concludes the convention with Spain, ib. Enabled to provide

for his younger children, 368. His message touching a subsidy to Denmark, and power to augment the forces, *ib.* Grants letters of marque against Spain, 371. Declares war against Spain, 373. Obtains a vote of credit, 377. Visits his German dominions, 378. Takes a body of Hessians into British pay, 379. Discontents against his ministry, 383. Demands an extraordinary supply, 389. Visits Hanover, *ib.* For which he concludes a neutrality, and engages his vote for the Elector of Bavaria, 398. His proposals for a subsidy treaty to Sweden rejected, 401. Inactivity of his fleet, 404. Changes in his ministry, 411. Reconciliation between him and his son, *ib.* He forms an army in Flanders, 419. Accommodates a difference between Prussia and Hanover, 420. The Danish court refuses to renew the subsidy treaty with him, 422. The attention of his ministry turned chiefly on the affairs of the Continent, 425. Takes a body of Hessians and Hanoverians into British pay, 426. Concludes a treaty of mutual defence and guarantee with Prussia, 427. He embarks for Germany, 432. Difference between Prussia and him as Elector of Hanover, 433. He defeats the French at Dettingen, 434. Concludes a treaty with Austria and Sardinia at Worms, 437. Declares war against France, 450. Separate article in the treaty of Hanaau, with the emperor, in favour of Hanover, 455. Makes alterations in his ministry, 466. Agrees, in the treaty of Warsaw, to pay an annual subsidy to the King of Poland, 467. Visits Hanover, *ib.* Convention between him and Prussia, 470. He returns to England, on advice of an insurrection in Scotland, 480. Convulsions in his ministry, 502. He gets a vote of credit, 503. Fruitless conferences between his ministers, &c., and those of France, at Breda, 516. Gets 500,000*l.* to enable him to prosecute the war with advantage, 517. Congress at Aix-la-Chapelle between his ministers, &c., and those of France, &c., 533. Gets another sum for the vigorous prosecution of the war, 535. He sets out for Germany, 536. Peace concluded between him and the belligerent powers at Aix-la-Chapelle, 540. Returns from Hanover, *iii.* 2. Difference between him and his eldest son widened, 3. His speech at opening the Parliament, 5. Debate on the address to him, 6. Supplies granted him, 7. His speech at the close of the session, 19. He rejects the address of the university of Oxford, 20. Interposes between Russia and Sweden, 31. Scandalous insults offered to his subjects by the Moors, 33. His speech to the Parliament, 36. Substance of the debates on the address to him, *ib.* Supplies granted to him, 37. He harangues the Parliament, and sets out for Hanover, 48. Interferes in the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 51. Endeavours to get the Archduke Joseph elected King of the Romans, 52. Grants a subsidy to the Elector of Bavaria, Mentz, and Cologn, 53. Lends the Elector of Saxony money on a mortgage, *ib.* Concludes a treaty with Spain, 55. His speech to the Parliament, 56. Debates on the address to him, 57, &c. Supplies granted him, 60. His message to Parliament concerning a regency, 62. His speech at the end of the session, 71. He interposes in the difference between the czarina and King of Prussia, 73. And continues his intrigues for electing a King of the Romans, 74. Grants a subsidy to the Elector of Saxony, 76. His speech at the opening of the session of Parliament, 78. Supplies granted him, 80. Motion for an address against his subsidiary treaties, 84. He prorogues the Parliament, 85. And sets out for Germany, *ib.* Disputes between him and the King of Prussia concerning East-Friesland and the capture of some Prussian ships, 87. He engages in a subsidiary treaty with the Elector Palatine, 89. But is disappointed in a design of getting a King of the Romans elected, 90. His speech at the meeting of the Parliament, *ib.* Supplies granted him, 91. His harangue at the close of the session, 103. Proceedings of the diet of the empire in the dispute between him and the King of Prussia relating to East-Friesland, 109. In which he is supported by the Queen of Hungary, *ib.* His quarrel with the city of Munster, 110. He opens the session with a speech, 125. Supplies granted him, 126. His speech before the dissolution of the Parliament, 131. He makes changes in his ministry, 132. Harmony restored in his family, *ib.* He opens the new Parliament by commission, *ib.* Harangues the Parliament, 162. Supplies granted him, *ib.* His new subsidies to Saxony and Bavaria, in consideration of Hanover, allowed by Parliament, *ib.* His message to the Commons on an apparent rupture with France, 167. He gets an additional supply, 168. His speech at the end of the session, 169. He prepares for war, 171. Motion against his going to Hanover, 172. He nominates a regency, 173. And sets out for Germany, *ib.* Rupture between him and France, 174. He gives orders for making general reprisals on the French, 175. Concludes an extraordinary treaty with Hesse-Cassel in

defence of Hanover, 193. He returns to England, and enters into a subsidiary treaty with Russia for the defence of his German dominions, 195. He enters into a negotiation with Prussia, 198. State of his navy, 200. His speech to the Parliament, 201. And their remarkable addresses, *ib.* His answer to those addresses, 202. Alterations in his ministry, 203. He concludes a treaty with Prussia, 211. His speech at the end of the session, 212. His minister's answer to the French secretary's letter, 214. He makes a requisition of 6000 Dutch troops, 216. Which the states decline complying with, *ib.* His message to the Parliament, 218. He imports Hanoverians and Hessians, 219. His proclamation concerning horses and cattle in case of an invasion, 240. A mutual declaration of war between him and France, 242, 243. He receives an address from the city of London on the conduct of his ministers, 244. His motives for the war in Germany, 265. Measures taken by him and the King of Prussia, 266. His speech at opening the Parliament, 291. His message concerning Admiral Byng, 293. Supplies granted to him, 294. His message concerning the German war, 297. And a further supply, 298. His harangue at the close of the session, 323. Petitions to him from Lord Torrington on behalf of Admiral Byng presented, 325. His message concerning that admiral, 327. He commands Mr. Pitt and Mr. Legge to resign, 334. Which occasions clamours, *ib.* And addresses to him, 335. The Queen of Hungary's and the czarina's answers to the proposals for restoring the tranquillity of Germany, 377. His preparations for the defence of Hanover, 391. Publishes a manifesto, *ib.* He raises an army of Hanoverians, *ib.* His electorate laid under contribution, 394. 399. Convention for it at Closter Seven, 401. His ministers quit the Austrian dominions, 414. His minister's memorial to the Dutch, 438. Letter to him from the King of Prussia, 441, *n.* His answer thereto, *ib.* His reasons as elector for taking up arms, 442. His electoral minister dismissed from Vienna, 448. His speech at the opening of the session of Parliament, 451. Remarks on it, 452. Supplies granted him, 454. Observations on them, 460. His message to the Commons, *ib.* Confidence reposed in him with respect to the salaries of the judges, 462. His second treaty with Prussia, *ib.* He closes the session by commission, 479. Makes vigorous preparation, 480. His daughter, the Princess Caroline, dies, 482. The administration of his electorate changed by the French, *iv.* 31. Decree of the aulic council against him as elector, 37. His minister's memorial in answer thereto, and the parallel published by the court of France, *ib.* His electoral dominions again invaded by the French, 38. His electoral memorial to the diet of the empire, in answer to a decree of the aulic council, 77. His particular reply to the parallel published by the court of Versailles, 80. He is alarmed with an invasion from France, 86. His minister's answer to the Dutch charge against the British cruisers, 88. And conference with them on that subject, 92. Arts and sciences not munificently encouraged by him or his ministers, 103. He opens the session of Parliament by commission, 106. Borrows money as Elector of Hanover, 107, *n.* Remarks on his speech to Parliament, 110. Addresses of both Houses to him, 111. He concludes a third treaty with Prussia, *ib.* Reflections on that treaty, 112. Supplies granted him, *ib.* Messages from him to the Commons, 115. 148. He closes the session by commission, 150. His army supplied with recruits by the bounty of several communities, 152. The death of his daughter the Princess of Orange, 153. And grand-daughter, Princess Elizabeth Caroline, 154. His messages to the Parliament concerning an expected invasion from France, 172. Addressed by the Commons for a monument to General Wolfe, 237. His troops in America and Germany supplied with divers necessities by private contributions, *ib.* Memorial delivered in his name by Duke Louis of Brunswick, 283, *n.* Arrêt of the evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer to it, 283. His reception of the Dutch deputies, 287. His minister's memorial to the States-General, 287. With the counter-memorial by the French ambassador, 288. He opens the session of Parliament by commission, 297. Substance of the addresses of both Houses to him, 299. Supplies granted him, 300. With reflections, 305. He is enabled to make leases in Cornwall, 327. He closes the session of Parliament by commission, 331. Remarks on his ministry's neglect of the scope of the war, 335. Captures by his and the French cruisers, 359. He defrays the charge of four astronomers to the East Indies, 391. Sends an ambassador extraordinary to Portugal, 394. His minister's memorial to the Dutch concerning their hostilities in Bengal, 396. He is offered Breda by the States-General for holding a congress, 399. Austrian minister's answer

- to his memorial delivered at the Hague by Duke Louis of Brunswick, 400, n. His electoral dominions invaded by the French, 410. His memorial to the diet at Ratisbon concerning his being threatened with the ban of the empire, and the Elector of Cologne's conduct, 438. His death, 442. Character, 443. Recapitulation of the principal events of his reign, 444. Lamentation for his death, 446. State of commerce during his reign, 448. Of religion and philosophy, *ib.* Of fanaticism, 449. Of metaphysics and medicine, 451. Of agriculture, *ib.* Of mechanics, *ib.* Of genius, 452. Of music, 455. Painting, *ib.* And sculpture, 456. Disposition of the forces and navy a little before his death, 457, &c.
- George III. born, *ii.* 356. An act for the settlement of a regency, in case of his succeeding to the crown in his minority, *iii.* 62. Congratulations on his majority, *iv.* 160.
- Georgia, the colony of, settled, *ii.* 298. Described, *iii.* 155.
- Geriah, Angria's fort taken, *iii.* 261.
- German officers employed in America, *iii.* 209.
- war, the motives of, *iii.* 265. Reflections on, 289. 296. 452. 458 ; *iv.* 77. 86, &c., 108. 277. 305. 334. 390.
- Gibbon, Mr., a clause of his speech, *ii.* 407.
- Gibraltar taken, *i.* 458. Ceded to Great Britain, *ii.* 97. Besieged by the Spaniards, *i.* 249.
- Gibson, Mr., proceedings against, on the Westminster election, *iii.* 69.
- Gilchrist, Captain, his success, *iv.* 166. He is disabled by a grape-shot, *ib.*
- Gilmoy, Lord, obliged to abandon the siege of Crom, *i.* 39.
- Gin act passed, *ii.* 331. Repealed, 429.
- GINCKLE, General, sent with three Dutch regiments of horse after Dumbarton's Scottish regiment of foot, *i.* 10. He reduces Athlone, of which he gets the title of Earl, 107. Defeats the Irish at Aghrim, 108. And takes Limerick, 111. Receives the thanks of the English House of Commons, 115.
- Gings, Captain, his proceedings in the East Indies, *iii.* 143.
- Gisors, Count de, killed at Crevelt, *iv.* 44, n.
- Gist, Mr., his indirect conduct in America, *iii.* 121.
- Glasgow, magistrates of, arrested, *ii.* 239. Gets a grant of 10,000*l.* from Parliament, *iii.* 7. 9.
- Glatz reduced by General Laudohn, *iv.* 423.
- Glencoe, the massacre of, *i.* 122. Inquiry into by the Scottish Parliament, 206.
- Glengary's castle plundered and destroyed, *ii.* 500.
- Gloucester, William, Duke of, born, *i.* 18. His death, 318.
- Glover, Mr., pleads the cause of the London merchants before the Commons, *ii.* 412.
- Godolphin, Lord, brought into the treasury, *i.* 5. Placed at the head of it, 90. 327. Appointed lord high treasurer, 376. Advises passing the act of security in Scotland, 445. Created an earl, 516. Dismissed from his office, *ii.* 28. His death and character, 82.
- Gold coin, order concerning, with remarks, *iv.* 149.
- plate, dealers in, taxes upon, *iii.* 459 ; *iv.* 133.
- Gordon, Duke of, surrenders the castle of Edinburgh, *i.* 29.
- , attends the Duke of Cumberland at Aberdeen, *ii.* 494.
- , Duchess of, presents the faculty of advocates with a silver medal of the Pretender, *ii.* 45.
- , Lord Lewis, defeats Macleod and Culcairn at Inverary, *ii.* 491.
- , Admiral, besieges Dantzic, *ii.* 319.
- , General, joins the Earl of Mar, *ii.* 137.
- , Major, reinforces Major Brereton, *iv.* 247.
- Gore, Captain, killed, *iv.* 249.
- Goree unsuccessfully attacked, *iv.* 7. But reduced, 19.
- Gortz, Baron, arrested, *ii.* 155. Beheaded, 169.
- Gotha taken by the combined army of France and the empire, *iii.* 419.
- Göttingen surrendered to the French, *iii.* 399. Evacuated, *iv.* 39. Repossessed by them, 48. 260. 269. And abandoned, 269. Retaken by them, 410.
- Gower, Lord, distinguishes himself against the ministry, *ii.* 271, n., 387. Created lord privy-seal, 415.
- Grafton, Duke of, killed at the siege of Cork, *i.* 85.
- , appointed lord-chamberlain, *ii.* 230, n.
- Gramont, Countess of, a French ship of war, taken, *iii.* 451.

- Granard, (Forbes,) Earl of, removed from the council-board, i. 34. Presents an address against repealing the act of settlement, 40.
- Granby, Marquis of, (Duke of Rutland's son,) complimented by Prince Ferdinand at Minden, iv. 264, n. Conducts the British cavalry at Warbourg, 409. His account of that action, 409, n.
- Grandval, his plot, i. 137.
- Grant, Sir Archibald, expelled the House of Commons, ii. 292.
- , Colonel, killed at Fort St. Lazar, ii. 394.
- , Colonel, defeated and taken near Fort du Quesne, iv. 18.
- , General, detached by General Fouquet, iv. 423.
- Granville, (Carteret,) Earl of, resigns the seals, ii. 466. Which he re-accepts, and again gives up, 502. His remarks on the bill for the British fishery, iii. 45.
- , George, appointed secretary of war, ii. 28. Created Lord Lansdown, 54, n.
- Graves, Captain, his success, iv. 164.
- Graydon, Admiral, his bootless expedition to the West Indies, i. 427.
- Greenwich gunpowder magazine, act for removing, iv. 317. Bill for the more effectual securing the payment of prize-money, &c., to the hospital of, 328, &c.
- man of war taken, iii. 449.
- Gregg, William, executed, i. 538.
- Grenville, Mr., his motion concerning continental connexions, ii. 446.
- , Captain, killed at sea, ii. 530.
- , Hon. George, opposes the reduction of the number of seamen, iii. 60. Constituted treasurer of the navy, 132. His motion in favour of the seamen, 313. 465.
- , Hon. James, appointed a commissioner of the treasury, iii. 335.
- Griffin, Lord, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 9. Committed to the Tower, and admitted to bail, 60. Eludes a search, 129. Taken, condemned, and reprieved, 545.
- , General, conducts a reinforcement to the allied army, iv. 404. Signalizes himself at Corbach, 406.
- Grigsby, Mr., taken into custody, ii. 206.
- Guadaloupe, island, described, iv. 193. An account of the reduction of it by Commodore Moore and General Hopson, 194, &c.
- Guedres, besieged by the French, iii. 375. Capitulates, 415.
- Guernsey, Lord, opposes the extension of the penalties of treason, ii. 452.
- Gunpowder.—See Greenwich.
- Guy, Henry, committed for bribery, i. 200.

## H.

- HABEAS corpus act suspended, i. 10. Proceedings on, iii. 473, &c.
- Haddick, General, lays Berlin under contribution, iii. 423. Undertakes the siege of Torgau, iv. 66. Which he is forced to abandon, 70. Joins the imperial army, and is worsted by the Prussians at Corbitz, 279.
- Haddock, Admiral, sent to the Mediterranean, ii. 356. The Spanish and French fleets pass by him unmolested, 403.
- Haines, —, perpetrates several murders, but escapes, iv. 157.
- Haldane, Colonel, attends General Hopson to the West Indies, iv. 188.
- , Captain, assists in the reduction of Pondicherry, iv. 439.
- Haldimand, Colonel, detached to La Galette, iv. 379.
- Hale, Colonel, gratified with presents for bringing the news of the surrender of Quebec, iv. 237.
- Hales, Sir Edward, impeached, i. 60. Proclamation for apprehending him, 82.
- Halket, Sir Peter, killed, iii. 181.
- Halifax, (Saville,) Marquis of, created lord privy seal, i. 4. Resigns the office of speaker of the House of Peers, and lord privy-seal, 60, 61. Retards the money-bills, 154. His death, 205, n.
- , (Charles Montague,) Lord, impeached, i. 343. Censured by the Commons, and vindicated by the Lords, 346. Created an earl, ii. 118, n.
- , (Montague,) Earl of, signalizes himself by his opposition to the ministry, ii. 387. Promotes the settlement of Nova Scotia, iii. 23.
- Halifax, town, in Nova Scotia, founded, iii. 24.
- Halsey, Captain, hanged for murder, iv. 155.
- Hambden, John, esq., his question touching the validity of the acts of the Con-

- vention Parliament, and arguments thereon, i. 8, &c. His motion for a guarantee of the Protestant succession rejected, ii. 74.
- Hamburgh menaced by the French and Austrian courts, iii. 415.
- Hamilton, Duke of, elected president of the convention in Scotland, i. 21. Appointed commissioner to the Scottish Parliament, 26.
- , Gustavus, appointed by the Inniskilliners their commander, i. 38.
- , Duke of, his protest against the continuance of the Scottish Parliament, i. 380. Heads the country party, 409. His motions in Parliament, 442, 443. 469. 471. 510. Taken into custody, 544. Appointed lord lieutenant of the county palatine of Lancaster, ii. 28. His title of Duke of Brandon disallowed, 52. Nominated ambassador to France, and killed in a duel with Lord Mohun, 81.
- , Duke of, petitions the House of Lords against the election of the Scottish peers, ii. 326.
- , Lord Basil, agent for the Scottish African company, refused access to King William, i. 314.
- , Sir Robert, sent to the Tower, i. 9. Proclamation for apprehending him, 82.
- , General, sent by King William to persuade the Earl of Tyrconnel to submit, but dissuades him, i. 32. Defeats the Protestants at Drummore, 49. Taken at the Boyne, 76. Joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 137.
- , Count, his declaration in the name of the Swedes on his invading Prussian Pomerania, iii. 435. He is forced to retreat, 437. His progress in Pomerania, iv. 74. He throws up his commission, 75.
- , Captain, his gallantry and death, ii. 532.
- , Mr., governor of Pennsylvania, his proposal for the safety of the British traders on the Ohio, iii. 121. Disagreement between him and the assembly, 182. He concludes a treaty with the Delaware Indians, 254. Assists at a treaty with several tribes of Indians at Easton, iv. 206.
- Handel, George Frederick, his death, iv. 163, n.
- Hanover, Duke of, created an elector of the empire, i. 141.
- , succession settled by the English Parliament, i. 332. Protested against by the Duchess of Savoy, 334. Motion for it in the Scottish Parliament, 410. Proposals for bringing over the presumptive heir to England, 486. Motion for a guarantee of it rejected in the British House of Commons, ii. 74. Precaution taken by the Whigs for its security, 99. Further steps for its security, 109. 113.
- taken by the French, iii. 399. 401. The administration of it changed by them, iv. 31. The Duke de Randon's generous and humane conduct there, 39. It is abandoned by the French, 40. Who enter the dominions of it again, 48. 256. And evacuate them, 267. Complaints of its army violating the neutrality of the Dutch territories, 287. Its territories repossessed by the French, 419.
- Hanoverian forces, debates concerning, ii. 427. 429. 444. Brought into England, iii. 219. Sent back to their own country, 291.
- Harburg lottery, proceedings against, ii. 225.
- Harcourt, Lord, deserts the Tories, created a viscount, and gets a pension, ii. 215.
- Hardwicke, Lord, created chancellor, ii. 336. Defends the convention with Spain, 367. Proposes the extension of the penalties of treason, 451. Frames the marriage act, iii. 97. Created an earl, 132. Appointed one of the lords of the regency, 173.
- Hardy, Sir Charles, returns from Cape Breton, iv. 19. Driven with Admiral Hawke by bad weather into Torbay, 176.
- Harland, Captain, sent to burn two ships off Toulon, iv. 170.
- Harleian collection of manuscripts purchased by Parliament, iii. 102.
- Harley, Robert, discovers frauds in King William's ministry, i. 177. Brings in the bill for triennial Parliaments, 194. Opposes Sir J. Fenwick's attainder, 261. Chosen speaker of the House of Commons, 329. 360. Created secretary of state, 441. Forms a party against Marlborough, 533. Resigns his employment, 539. Appointed chancellor of the exchequer, ii. 28. Stabbed at the council-board, 33. Created Earl of Oxford and lord high treasurer, 34, 35.
- , Thomas, taken into custody, ii. 128.
- , Lord, (Earl of Oxford's son,) his motion concerning the Jews, iii. 129.
- Harlow, Captain, engages Admiral Pointis, i. 268.
- Harper, Janet, her great age, iv. 163, n.
- Harsche, General, commands a body of Austrians in Silesia, iv. 61. Forms the siege of Neis, 65. Which he is obliged to abandon, 70.

- Harrington, Colonel Stanhope, created lord, and secretary of state, ii. 272. Earl and president of the council, 410. Secretary of state, 503.
- Harrison, Captain, assists in taking the *Arethusa*, iv. 167.
- Hartington, Marquis of, (Duke of Devonshire's son), his government of Ireland, iii. 210. — See Devonshire.
- Harvey, Edward, esq., of Combe, apprehended, ii. 139.
- , Major, sent to summon Niagara, iv. 215.
- Haversham, Sir John Thomson, created lord, i. 242, n. Dispute concerning him between the two Houses, 347.
- Haviland, Colonel, detached against the *Ile aux Noix*, iv. 379. Assists in the reduction of Montreal, 381, 382.
- Havre-de-Grace bombarded by Admiral Rodney, iv. 169.
- Hawke, Sir Edward, defeats the French at sea, ii. 530. Sent on a cruise, iii. 175. 195. And to supersede Admiral Byng, 226. He sails to Minorea, 235. His operations in the Mediterranean, 238. And expedition against Rochefort, 337. He sails for the Bay of Biscay, 485. Distresses the French marine in Basque Road, and at the *Ile of Rhé*, 487. Sails with Lord Anson to the Bay of Biscay, 489. Blocks up the harbour of Brest, iv. 175. He is driven by stress of weather into Torbay, 176. From whence he sails, and falls in with M. de Conflans' squadron, ib. Over which he obtains a complete victory, 178, &c. He is gratified with a pension, and his merit approved by the Parliament, 180. His operations in the Bay of Quiberon, 389.
- Hawley, General, worsted at Falkirk, ii. 491.
- Hay, Lord Charles, sails for America, iii. 348.
- , Dr., appointed a lord of the admiralty, iii. 336.
- Hearth-money abolished in England, i. 10. Imposed in Scotland, 68.
- Hedges, Sir Charles, appointed secretary of state, i. 327.
- Hendrick, an Indian chief, killed, iii. 187.
- Henley, Lord, opposes a ministerial motion concerning the Westminster election, iii. 67. High steward at the trial of Earl Ferrers, iv. 350.
- Henry, Prince, of Prussia, his bravery at the battle of Prague, iii. 381. And Kolin, 389. Brings off the rear of the Prussians from Leitmeritz, 411. Is wounded at Rosbach, 428. Gets the command of a separate army, iv. 51. Is in danger of being surrounded, 61. Until reinforced by his brother, ib. He penetrates into Bohemia, 270. Enters Franconia, and obliges the imperial army to retire, 271. Makes a forced march, and surprises General Vehl, 279. Relieves Breslau, 425.
- Hensley, Dr. Florence, convicted of treason, but pardoned, iv. 99.
- Herbert, Admiral, worsted by the French fleet near Bantry Bay, i. 43. Created Earl of Torrington, 51.
- , of Chesham, Henry Herbert, esq., created lord, i. 186, n.
- Heritable jurisdiction, &c. in Scotland confirmed by the union, i. 495. Abolished, ii. 519.
- Hernhutters, their tenets, iv. 450.
- Hero, French man of war, destroyed, iv. 179.
- Herring fishery erected, iii. 44. Laws for the improvement of, 304.
- Hervey, Lord, vice-chamberlain, some account of, ii. 286. Called up to the House of Peers, 318. Divested of his post of privy-seal, 431. Opposes the continuation of the penalties of treason, 451.
- , Captain, reinforces Admiral Byng, iii. 223. Destroys a French ship at Malta, 503.
- Hesse-Cassel, Prince of, defeated at Spirebach, i. 423. Surprised at Castiglione, 504. Elected King of Sweden, ii. 199.
- , Prince of, marries the Princess Mary, ii. 379. Arrives in Scotland, 493.
- , William, Landgrave of, precautions taken by him on his son's turning Roman Catholic, iii. 160. His advantageous treaty with Britain, 193. He sends a body of his troops into England, 218. His territories taken possession of by the French, 399. The Swedish answer to his memorial, 437. Decree of the aulic council against him, 438. Plan of a treaty proposed by him to France, iv. 32. Remarks on that plan, and his conduct, 33. His intended defection prevented by a new turn of affairs, 34. His territories evacuated by the French, 40. Who re-invade them, 46. He gets a large sum, besides his subsidy, from Britain, to facilitate his return to his dominions, 113. His capital taken by the French, 260. And evacuated, 266. Arrêt of the evangelical body at Ratisbon in his favour, with the emperor's answer, 283. His death, 398.

- Hesse-Cassel, Frederick, succeeds to the landgraviate of, iv. 398. Exactions in his territories by the French, 402. His capital possessed by them, 410.
- Hesse-d'Armstadt, Prince of, assists at the taking of Gibraltar, i. 458. Killed at Barcelona, 481.
- Hessian troops, disputes about, ii. 261. 265. Brought into England, iii. 219. Bill for quartering them, 303.
- Hewson, his conspiracy at New York, ii. 404, n.
- Highland dress abolished, ii. 535.
- Highlanders, their bravery and loss at Ticonderoga, iv. 15. A detachment of them sent to the West Indies, 189. They assist in taking Guadaloupe, 198. 202. Sent to North America, 206. Some of their feats at Quebec, 224. 231. 233, &c., 374. La Galette, 379. Eybach, 401. Warbourg, 409. At Ziernburg, 412.
- High-treason, bill for regulating trials, in cases of, brought in, i. 118, 159. 180. Passed, 223. The laws of, extended to Scotland, 561. Enlarged, ii. 107. 451. Its penalties prolonged, ib. Its laws enforced in the Highlands, 535.
- Highways.—See Wheels.
- Hill, Brigadier, his expedition to Canada, ii. 44. He takes possession of Dunkirk, 77. —, Major, signalizes himself at Corbach, iv. 407.
- Hillsborough, (Hill), Earl of, appointed comptroller of the household, iii. 132.
- Hoadley, Dr., Bishop of Winchester, proceedings of the convocation against his writings, ii. 166.
- Holbourne, Admiral, sent with a squadron to North America, iii. 169. 348. Arrives at Halifax, 352. Makes two trips to Louisbourg, 357. Where his fleet suffers greatly by a hurricane, ib. He returns to England, 358.
- Holdernes, (D'Arcy), Earl of, continued secretary of state, iii. 132.
- Holmes, Admiral, his engagement with a French squadron, iii. 255. He compels the French to evacuate Embden, 485. Sails to Cape Breton, iv. 216. His operation against Quebec, 227. 229. 230. 235. Thanked by the House of Commons, 237. His conduct and success at Jamaica, 386.
- Holstein-Beck, Frederic, Prince of, killed at Prague, iii. 382.
- Holstein-Gottorp, George, Prince of, his activity at Norkitten, iii. 418. He is sent to harass the Russians, ib. Despatched to the relief of Prussian Pomerania, 436. Reinforces the allied army, iv. 38. His station at the battle of Creveldt, 42. Dislodges a body of French from Freyinstenau, 258. His behaviour at Minden approved, 263, n. He repulses M. de St. Germain at Eradorf, 402.
- Holwell, Mr., his defence of Calcutta, and cruel usage there, iii. 256. 259.
- Home, Earl of, imprisoned, i. 100.
- , Earl of, commander of the Glasgow regiment, ii. 491.
- Hood, Captain, takes the Bellona, iv. 165.
- Hooper, Dr., Bishop of Bath and Wells, his opinion of the revolution, ii. 16.
- Hopson, General, sent to North America, iii. 348. And to the West Indies, iv. 188. His operations at Martinique, 189, &c. And at Guadaloupe, 193, &c. Where he dies, 198.
- Horn, Count, worsts the French at Eglin, iii. 422.
- Horne, William Andrew, detection of a murder committed by him, iv. 335.
- Hosier, Admiral, his expedition to the West Indies, ii. 241. And death, 242.
- Hotham, Captain, his success, iv. 166.
- Houses, an additional tax on, iii. 459.
- Howard, Lord Thomas, attends King James II. from France to Ireland, i. 32, n. Excepted from the benefit of King William's pardon, 71, n.
- Howe, Mr., his defence of Sir John Fenwick, i. 260. Sentiments of the partition treaty, 337.
- , Lord, his death and character, iv. 14.
- , Lord, his engagement with a part of a French squadron, iii. 174. Sent in pursuit of a French man of war, 338. Reduces the isle of Aix, ib. Conducts the marine armament sent against St. Maloes, 490. Cherbourg, 493. And to the neighbourhood of St. Maloes, 496. He patronises Mr. Irwin in his scheme for finding the longitude, iv. 162. His operations in the bay of Quiberon, 389.
- , Colonel, his operations at Quebec, iv. 230. 231. 233.
- Hudson's Bay, attempt to open the commerce to, iii. 18.
- Hughes, Captain, his success, iv. 167. Sails with a squadron to reinforce Commodore Moore, 188. Returns to England, 206.
- Hughley reduced by Admiral Watson and Colonel Clive, iii. 361.
- Hugely, in the East Indies, described, iii. 140.



- Hulsen, General, his operations in Bohemia, iv. 270. He marches with Count Dohna into Poland, 272. He engages part of the imperial army, 430. Abandons Berlin, 431. Joins the king's army, 432.
- Hume, Sir Patrick, appointed general of the horse militia by the Scottish convention, i. 23.
- , Captain James, killed in a naval engagement, iii. 488.
- Hudson, Lord, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 32, n.
- Hungary, Queen of, her dominions invaded by Prussia, ii. 380. 396. Her territories partitioned, by treaty, between France and Prussia, among Saxony, Bavaria, and Prussia, 398. Fidelity of her Hungarians, 400. Convention between her, and Prussia, 416. With the emperor, 432. Her dominions invaded by Prussia, 458. Treaty between her and Saxony, and the young Elector of Bavaria, 470. Her hereditary dominions secured by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 541. Opposition in the British Parliament to her demand of arrears, iii. 8. Her internal conduct, 32. Her declaration concerning the disputes between Russia and Sweden, 52. Proposal for electing her eldest son King of the Romans, ib. 74. 89. She supports the Elector of Hanover's pretensions to East Friesland, 109. Treaty between her and the Duke of Modena, 110. She listens to the French proposals, 193. Refuses auxiliaries to England, 199. Treaty between her, France, and Russia, 267. She endeavours to frustrate the King of Prussia's designs, 269. Her answers to that prince's demands, 271. Her kingdom of Bohemia invaded by his troops, 273. Her army fights the Prussians at Lowoschutz, 276. She demands from Britain and Holland their stipulated succours, 282. Two armies sent to her assistance by the King of France, 374. One of which seizes several places belonging to Prussia for her use, ib. The czarina sends an army, and equips a fleet for her assistance, 371. Skirmishes between her troops and the Prussians on the frontiers of Bohemia, 373. Her answer to the British proposals, 378. Her kingdom of Bohemia is a second time invaded by the King of Prussia, 379. Her troops defeated at Reichenberg, ib. And near Prague, 380. But rout the Prussians at Kolin, 388. She recalls her ministers from London, and orders the British ministers to quit her dominions, 414. She cuts off the communication between Ostend, &c., and England, ib. Her reasons for so doing, 415. She admits French garrisons into Ostend and Nieuport, ib. Threatens Hamburg, ib. Receives the revenues of Cleves and La Marche, 416. Her forces defeat the Prussians at Goerlitz, 421. And lay Berlin under contribution, 423. They rout the Prussians near Breslau, and take some places in Silesia, 428. Her kingdom of Bohemia laid under contribution, 430. Her army is defeated at Lissa, 431. She loses Silesia, 435. Dismisses the Hanoverian minister, 448. Her dominions of Bohemia, Glatz, and Moravia invaded by the Prussians, iv. 51. Her troops force the King of Prussia to abandon the siege of Olmutz, 53, 54. They surprise and defeat him at Hochkirchen, 61, &c. Her rescript to the several courts of the empire, 77. The Elector of Hanover's memorial to the imperial diet with respect to his services to her, ib. 78. The title of apostolical queen conferred upon her by Pope Benedict XIV., 81. Skirmishes between her troops and the allies, 257. 268. Her dominions of Bohemia invaded by Prince Henry of Prussia, 270. Altercations between her and the King of Prussia, 272, 273. Part of her army reinforces the Russians before the battle of Cunersdorf, 274. Her troops worsted at Corbitz, Hoyerswerda, and Pretsch, 275, 276. They surround and take the Prussian army under General Finck, 281. And that under General Diercke, 282. Her answer to the English and Prussian memorial concerning a congress, 400, n. Advantages gained by her forces over the Prussians in Saxony, 421. They defeat an army of Prussians at Landshut, and reduce Glatz, 423. Are worsted at Lignitz, 428, &c. And under General Beck, 430. They take possession of Berlin, 432. Her army defeated at Torgau, 433.
- Hunger, a deplorable instance of, at sea, iv. 163.
- Hungerford, Mr., expelled the House of Commons for bribery, i. 201.
- , Mr., his remarks on the altercation between Stanhope and Walpole, ii. 161. His character, 255.
- Hunter, Thomas Orby, esq., appointed a lord of the admiralty, iii. 336.
- Huntingdon, (Hastings,) Earl of, excepted from the benefit of King William's pardon, i. 71, n. Committed to the Tower, 129.
- , Earl of, his bravery at Fort St. Michael, i. 385.
- Huntley, (Gordon,) Marquis of, joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 137.
- Huske, General, his conduct at Falkirk, ii. 492.

- Hutchinsonians, their principles, iv. 449.  
 Huy invested and taken by the confederates, i. 191.  
 Huzzen, Captain, his station at Quebec, iv. 375.  
 Hynde Cotton, Sir John, his speech on the septennial act, ii. 315. And on the army, 351. Accepts a place, 467.  
 Hyndford, (Carmichael,) Earl of, mediates the treaty of Breslau between Prussia and Hungary, ii. 416. Concludes a treaty for a body of Russians, 534.

## I.

- JACOBITES, their intrigues, i. 21. 63. 66. 124. 174. 230. 318. 322. 538. 540 ; ii. 45. 101. 119. 136. 186. 447. 479.  
 Jahnus, Baron, takes several places in Silesia from the Prussians, iii. 416. Is driven by M. de la Mothe Fouquet out of Glatz, iv. 51. Intercepts the convoy designed for the Prussian army before Olmutz, 53.  
 Jamaica, deliberations concerning the sugar trade of, iii. 99. Inquiry into Admiral Knowles's management there, 319. Insurrection of the negroes there, iv. 384. Regulations in that island, 386.  
 James II. King of England, his letter to the Scottish convention, i. 22. Authorizes his friends to convoke another at Stirling, 23. The Scottish convention vote that he had forfeited the crown, 24. He is cordially received by the French king, 31. Arrives in Ireland, 32. His attendants thither, ib. n. He issues five proclamations at Dublin, 34. Besieges Londonderry, 35. Convenes the Irish Parliament, 39. Coins base money, 41. Efforts of his friends in Scotland, 62. He marches to the Boyne, 73. Where his army is routed, 75, &c. He embarks for France, 78. Preparations made for his restoration, 126. His letter intimating his queen's pregnancy, ib. His declaration, ib. Persons excepted therein, 127, n. Efforts of his friends in England, 128. And precautions taken by his daughter against them, 129. His queen delivered of a daughter, 133. Unjustly charged with countenancing the conspiracy against King William's life, 137. Grants a new declaration with a general pardon, 174. Scheme for his restoration, 229. He publishes two manifestos, and a protest against the negotiations at Ryswick, 272. His death, 356. His son acknowledged as King of England by the King of France, &c., 357.  
 Jamonville, M., slain in battle, iii. 157.  
 Jane, Dr., questions the legality of King William's commission for reforming the church discipline, i. 57. Is chosen prolocutor of the convocation, 58. Makes a proposal in behalf of the suspended bishops, 59.  
 Jansen, Sir Theodore, expelled the House of Commons, ii. 206.  
 Jansenism, disturbances in France on account of, iii. 32. 85. 107. 160. 289 ; iv. 84.  
 Jefferies, Lieutenant-Colonel, his gallantry in defence of St. Philip's fort, iii. 233. —, Lord Chancellor, a bill of attainder proposed against him, but rejected, i. 60.  
 Jekyll, Sir Joseph, his candour, ii. 132. Speech on foreign mercenaries, 266. —, Captain, his operations at Guadaloupe, iv. 194.  
 Jenkins, Captain, his ear cut off by the Spaniards, ii. 363, n.  
 Jennings, Colonel, his behaviour at Carrickfergus, iv. 361. For which he is thanked by the Irish House of Commons, 363.  
 Jersey, (Villiers,) Earl of, plenipotentiary at Ryswick, i. 265. Ambassador to France, and secretary of state, 301, n. Discarded, 327. Screened, 342. Dismissed, 441. Negotiates with the court of France touching the peace, ii. 46. And with Menager, the French envoy, 49. Warrant to apprehend him, 138.  
 Jesuits, their estates in Portugal sequestered, for a conspiracy against the king, iv. 297. Their army routed at Paraguay, 394.  
 Jews obliged to provide for their Protestant children, i. 379, n. An act for the naturalization of them passed, iii. 94. Repealed, 126. Motion for repealing a former act in favour of them, 129.  
 Ilay, (Campbell,) Earl of, his speech concerning dissolving the union, ii. 90. Candour in Strafford's case, 134. Divested of his place, 153. Favours Oxford, 165. Appointed lord privy seal in Scotland, 213. Opposes the pension bill, 281. His sentiments of Porteous's murder, 342. He defends the convention with Spain, 367. Becomes Duke of Argyle, 452, n.  
 Ilchester, Stephen Fox, created lord, ii. 390.  
 Imhoff, General, defeats M. de Chevert at Meer, iv. 46. Retakes Munster, 266.  
 Imperialists.—See Empire.

- Imprisonment of debtors, when authorized, iv. 138.—See Debtors.
- Inniskilliners defeat and take General Macarty, i. 39. Obtain a victory over the Irish under O'Kelly, 49. Give way at the Boyne, 76.
- Inoculation of the small-pox introduced into England, ii. 230, n.
- Inquiry into the cases of the state prisoners, i. 44. Cause of the miscarriage in Ireland, 45. 61. Miscarriages by sea, 118. 153. 177. Public accounts, 179. Abuses of the army, 200. The Orphans' bill, 201. And the new East India Company's charter, 202. Miscarriages by sea, 263. Captain Kidd's expedition, 306. The Irish forfeitures, 309. Public accounts, 403. Naval affairs, 440. Losses by sea, 536. State of the war with Spain, ib. King William's grants, and the public accounts, ii. 32. The conduct of Queen Anne's last ministry, 122, &c. Management of the South Sea scheme, 203, &c. The Bishop of Rochester's plot, 218. The Charitable corporation, 291. Sale of the Earl of Derwentwater's estates, 294. The produce of the directors of the South Sea estates, 307. The election of the Scottish peers, 326. Earl of Orford's conduct, 413.
- Interest on the public funds reduced, iii. 38.
- Invincible man of war lost, iii. 485.
- John V., King of Portugal, his death and character, iii. 56.
- Johnson, Captain, his success in the port of Ribadeo, ii. 193.
- , Samuel, his sentence annulled by Parliament, and himself rewarded by King William, i. 45.
- Sir, William, undertakes an expedition against Crown-Point, iii. 184. Encamps at Lake George, 184. Where he is attacked by the French, 185. And entirely defeats them, 186. He retreats, ib. Rewards bestowed upon him, 188. His deputy assists in effecting an alliance with the Indians, iv. 207. Of whom he assembles a considerable number, 207, 208. He defeats the French near Niagara, and reduces the fortress, 213. Remarks on his conduct, 214. He assists at the reduction of Montreal, 379. 382.
- , Mr., murdered by Earl Ferrers, iv. 347.
- Johnstone, Mr., secretary for Scotland, i. 120. His management, 175. Dismissed, 228. Appointed lord register, 442. Discarded, 468.
- Joseph, Archduke, elected King of the Romans, i. 87. Emperor, 474. His weakness on the Rhine, 529. Rupture between him and the pope, 556. His death, ii. 35.
- , King of Portugal, his accession, iii. 56. Some account of his internal conduct, 86. 161. His restrictions on the British commerce, ib. Dreadful earthquake at his capital, 205. Attempt against his life, iv. 82, &c. Neutrality of his coasts violated by the English, 171. Detection and punishment of the conspirators against him, 295, &c. Misunderstanding between him and the pope, 394. Receives satisfaction for the insult of his neutrality, ib.
- , Archduke, scheme for electing him King of the Romans, iii. 52. 74. 85.
- Ireland, act for securing its dependency on England, ii. 193. Disputes in, concerning prerogative and privilege, iii. 134. Which are composed, 210. It is threatened with a French invasion, iv. 175. 180. Loyalty of the Catholics there, 182. Dangerous insurrections on an apprehension of an union with Britain, 183. Invasion there by M. Thurot, 361.
- Irish espouse King James II.'s cause, i. 33. Obtain an honourable capitulation at Limerick, 112. Twelve thousand of them transported to France, 115. Their dissatisfaction with Wood's coinage, ii. 227.
- wool and woollen yarn allowed to be imported to England, iii. 94, n. Salted beef, pork, and butter allowed to be imported, iv. 312. And cattle and tallow, 130. Remarkable adventure of five mariners, 364.
- Iron, proceedings on the bill for encouraging the importation of, from North America, iii. 42. 307.
- Iroquois.—See Five Nations.
- Irwin, Mr., his scheme for finding the longitude at sea, iv. 162.
- Judges, reflection on the grant for the augmentation of their salaries, iii. 462. Proceedings on the bill for augmenting their salaries, iv. 134.
- Juste French man of war lost, iv. 179.
- Justices of the peace, reflections on, iii. 81. 94, n. 208. 303. 305.
- Justifying proofs published by authority at Berlin, iii. 281. 283. Remarks on them, 287, &c.

## K.

- KEATING, Judge, dismissed from the Irish council-board, i. 34.
- Keene, Sir Benjamin, his negotiation at Madrid, iii. 55. 161. His memorial there, 198.
- Keith, Veldt-Mareschal, wounded at Oczakow, ii. 347. Sent with an army into Sweden, 439. Conducts the Prussian army into Bohemia, iii. 276. His gallantry at the battle of Lowoschutz, 277. He accompanies the King of Prussia a second time into Bohemia, 378. Invests Prague, 382. Opposes the King of Prussia's attacking Count Daun at Kolin, 388. Brings off the rear of the Prussians after that action, 390. Encamps at Leitmeritz, 410. Accompanies the king to Erfurth, 420. Left commander at Leipsic, 425. Detached into Saxony and Bohemia, 431. Conducts the first column of the Prussians into Moravia, iv. 51. Appointed to superintend the siege of Olmutz, 52. He brings off the artillery from Olmutz, 54. Puts to flight an incommode Austrian party on the hills of Hollitz, 55. Sustains the Austrians' chief attack at Hochkirchen, 63. A particular account of his behaviour and death there, 64, n.
- , Major, signalizes himself at Eybach, iv. 410.
- , Mr., ordered to quit Vienna, iii. 414.
- Kelly, Rev. George, taken into custody for favouring the Pretender, ii. 219. Bill of pains and penalties against him, 222.
- Kempenfelt, Captain, brings a reinforcement to the garrison of Madras, iv. 241.
- Ken, Bishop of Bath and Wells, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 9. 56. His diocese filled up, 97.
- Kenmuir, (Gordon,) Viscount of, joins the partisans of the Pretender, ii. 140. Impeached, 149. And beheaded, ib.
- Kennedy, Captain, his bravery, iv. 363.
- Kentish petition, i. 350.
- Keppel, Commodore, sent to demand satisfaction of the Algerines, iii. 34. Assists in concluding a treaty with Tripoli and Tunis, 85. Detached in pursuit of a French man of war, 338.
- Kersin, M. de, his attempt upon Cape Coast castle, iii. 358. His engagement with three British men of war, 482.
- Khevenhuller, Count, his proceedings in Bavaria, ii. 415. Reinforces Prince Charles of Lorraine, 418. Concludes a convention between the emperor and Hungary, 432.
- Kidd, Captain, his expedition, i. 306. Executed, 343.
- Kilby, Christopher, his contract for the forces in North America approved of by the Commons, iii. 319.
- Kilmarnock, (Boyd,) Earl of, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 484. Taken prisoner, 498. And sent to London, 499. Tried, 504. And beheaded, 505.
- King, Dr., closes the ceremony of the installation of the Earl of Westmoreland, at Oxford, with an elegant oration, iv. 163.
- , Captain, reinforced in Oswego, iii. 190.
- Kingsley, General, his bravery at Minden, iv. 263, n.
- Kingston, in Jamaica, contentions concerning it and Spanish Town, iii. 320.
- Kinnoul, (Hay,) Earl of, taken into custody, ii. 138.
- , sent ambassador to Portugal, iv. 394.
- Kirby, Captain, shot, i. 394.
- Kirke, General, sent to the relief of Londonderry, i. 36. Which he effects, 38.
- Kirkpatrick, Captain, his proceedings in the East Indies, iii. 145.
- Knight, Sir John, his speech against the naturalization of foreigners, burnt by the hangman, i. 185.
- , cashier of the South Sea Company seized, but makes his escape, ii. 205.
- , Captain, his success, iv. 167.
- Knollis, Lieutenant, his bravery and death, iv. 364.
- Knowles, Admiral, his operations in the West Indies, ii. 442. His trial for misbehaviour, 540. And sentence, iii. 293, n. Inquiry into his conduct as governor of Jamaica, 319. He is detached to take the Isle of Aix, 337. Retards the attack, by sending two ships to give chase to a French man of war, 338. He is entrusted with the demolition of the works at Aix, ib. He objects against attempting fort Fouras, 339. 346. A piece of fortification planned by him at Louisbourg destroyed, iv. 11, n.

Konigseg, Count, assists the grand duke in defeating the Turks, ii. 357. Defeated at Reichenberg, iii. 378.  
Kynaston, Corbet, Esq., absconds, ii. 139.

## L.

LA CORNE, M., his proceedings in North America, iii. 123, 124.  
Lacy, General, conducts an Austrian army into Brandenburg, iv. 432. And takes possession of Berlin, 433.  
Laforey, Captain, his bravery at Louisbourg, iv. 10.  
Lake, Bishop of Chichester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 9. 56. His death, ib.  
Lally, General, arrives in the East Indies, iv. 25. Takes fort St. David, 26. And Cuddalore, ib. He miscarries in an attempt upon the King of Tanjour's capital, 27. Marches into Arcot, ib. Commences the siege of Madras, 240. Which he is forced to relinquish, 242. His letter to M. de Legret, ib. n. He makes an unsuccessful attempt on Conjeveram, 247. Retires with M. D'Apché to the island of Mauritius, 248. Takes Syringham, 252. Recovers Conjeveram, but is obliged to abandon it, ib. Routed by Colonel Coote at Wandewash, 253. Retreats to Pondicherry, 254. His letter to M. Raymond, 441.  
Lambert, Sir John, taken into custody, ii. 206.  
Lamberti, Marquis de, minister from Lorraine, forbid the court, ii. 119.  
Lancashire plot, i. 117. 198, 200. Tumult in, iv. 98.  
Land-bank established, i. 236.  
Langdon, Captain, his bravery, iii. 482.  
Lanier, Sir John, besieges the castle of Edinburgh, i. 29. His progress in Ireland, 72. Killed at Steenkerke, 136.  
Lansdown, Lord, taken into custody, ii. 138.  
Lasci, General, his success, ii. 357. 401. 421. Incommodes the Prussians in their retreat from Olmutz, iv. 54.  
Latham, Captain, receives the keys of Chandernagore, iii. 363.  
Latin tongue laid aside in law proceedings, ii. 281.  
Laton, Mr., the indignities offered to him at Morocco, iii. 34.  
Laudohn, General, defeats a body of Prussians, and joins the combined armies of French and imperialists, iii. 423. Harasses the King of Prussia in his retreat from Olmutz, iv. 54. Advances to the frontiers of Brandenburg, 61. Incommodes the rear of the Prussians, 65. Skirmishes between his army and the Prussians, 274. He is detached with a reinforcement to the Russians, ib. He defeats General Fouquet, and reduces Glatz, 423. Undertakes the siege of Breslau, 424. Which he is obliged to abandon, 425. Is defeated by the King of Prussia, ib. Maintains his ground in Silesia, 436.  
Laurence, General, defeats the French neutrals, iii. 123. Assists in the reduction of Cape Breton, iv. 9.  
——, Colonel, detached to the assistance of Mahommed Ali Khan, iii. 143. Takes upon him the command of the East India company's troops, 146. Relieves Tiruchirapalli, 147. Obtains several advantages over the French, 255. His gallant defence of Madras, iv. 240, &c.  
Law, Mr., the projector, disputes about, ii. 215.  
Lawless, Sir Patrick, quits England, ii. 105.  
Layer, Mr. Christopher, committed to the Tower for a conspiracy in favour of the Pretender, ii. 219. Tried and executed, 221.  
Leake, Sir John, defeats De Pointis and relieves Gibraltar, i. 480. Relieves Barcelona, 501. Bombards Cagliari, and assists in the reduction of Minorca, 555.  
Learning, persons eminent for, iv. 452, 453, &c.  
Lee, Commodore, his inactivity, ii. 515.  
——, Dr., his character, iii. 3. He opposes the court measures in the Westminster election, 67.  
Leeds, Thomas Osborne, (Marquis of Caermarthen,) created Duke of, i. 186, n. Impeached for corruption, 203. Substance of his speech at Sacheverel's trial, ii. 17.  
——, riot at, iii. 107.  
Leeward Islands.—See West Indies.  
Legge, Commodore, intercepts several French ships, ii. 531.  
——, Hon. Henry, appointed chancellor of the exchequer, iii. 132. He opposes a clause in favour of Hanover, 203. Is divested of his office, 204. To which

- he is restored, 333. He is commanded to resign, 334. Receives honourable testimonies of the people's approbation, *ib.* Replaced in the offices of chancellor of the exchequer and commissioner of the treasury, 335.
- Legibelli, a Moorish king of, some account of, *iv.* 2. 7. 20.
- Le —, Mr., his case, *iii.* 131.
- Lehwald, Mareschal, his engagement with M. Apraxin at Norkitten, *iii.* 417. He forces the Swedes to retire from the Prussian territories, 436.
- Leigh, Mr., high-bailiff, his proceedings at the Westminster election, *iii.* 48. 66.
- Leipsic taken possession of by Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, *iii.* 274. It is subjected to military execution by the Prussians, 424. Siege of, undertaken in vain by the army of France and the Empire, 425, &c. Subjected again to military execution, *iv.* 30. Invested by the Prince of Deuxponts, 66. The siege of it raised, 70. It is grievously oppressed by the King of Prussia, 72. Reduced by the army of the empire, 278. Retaken by the Prussians, 279. Recovered by the imperialists and Austrians, 433. Possessed by the Prussians, 436.
- Lendrick, Captain, his successes, *iv.* 164.
- Leopold, Emperor of Germany, enters into the alliance against France, *i.* 19. The success of his arms against the French and Turks, 52. His son Joseph elected King of the Romans, 87. The progress of his arms against the Turks, 104. Treaty of alliance between him, England, and Holland, 355. With Savoy, 424. His death, 474.
- Leslie, Captain, assists in the reduction of Guadaloupe, *iv.* 194.
- Lestock, Admiral, his conduct off Toulon, *ii.* 452, &c. Commands an expedition to Bretagne, 513.
- Levant. See Turkey.
- Leven, Earl of, appointed general by the Scottish convention, *i.* 23. Laid aside from the ministry, 408. Prepares against the French invasion, 542.
- Leving, Sir Richard, committed to the Tower, *i.* 309.
- Levis, Chevalier de, undertakes the siege of Quebec, *iv.* 373. Worsts General Murray there, 374, &c. But is obliged by him to abandon the siege with precipitation, 377.
- Lewis, Major, advances against the Indians, *iv.* 371.
- Lexington, Lord, appointed ambassador to Spain, *ii.* 80.
- Licenses to public-houses, proceedings relative to, *iii.* 81. 94, *n.*, 303. 458.
- Lichtenstein, Prince, routed at Kolin, *iii.* 378. His conduct at Kolin applauded by the King of Prussia, 390, *n.*
- Lignitz taken by the Austrians, *iii.* 423.
- Ligonier, Sir John, signalizes himself at Roucoux, *ii.* 508. Taken at Laffeldt, 524.
- , Captain, complimented by Prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at Minden, *iv.* 263, *n.*
- Lilington, Colonel, his expedition to the West Indies, *i.* 220.
- Limerick invested by King William III., *i.* 83. The capitulation of, 112.
- Lindsay, Mr., taken into custody, *i.* 434. His sentence and death, 441.
- , Captain, mortally wounded near Cherbourg, *iii.* 495.
- Lisbon, earthquake at, *iii.* 205.
- Litchfield, (Lee,) Earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, *i.* 9. Proclamation for apprehending him, 82. Eludes a search, 129.
- , tumult at, *iii.* 22.
- man of war shipwrecked, *iv.* 21.
- Livingstone, Sir Thomas, defeats Colonel Buchan, *i.* 66.
- Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, excepted in King James's pardon, *i.* 127.
- , Colonel, at the head of the Inniskilliners, defeats and takes O'Kelly, *i.* 50.
- Lobkowitz, Prince, his operations, *ii.* 417. 440. 461.
- Locke (John) appointed a commissioner of trade, *i.* 242, *n.*
- Lockhart, G., of Carnwath, protests in behalf of the freeholders of Scotland against the union, *i.* 512. Commissioned to represent its grievances to the queen, *ii.* 89. Taken into custody, 138.
- , Captain, his success, *iii.* 340. 451.
- Logie, Captain, assists in defeating M. Thurot's squadron, *iv.* 363. Honours conferred on him for that exploit, *ib.*
- Log's-town, on the Ohio, surprised, *iii.* 156.
- London, Assurance Company established at, *ii.* 198. Two earthquakes at, *iii.* 49. Pestilential fever at the sessions-house of, 51. Its address to George II. on the

- critical situation of affairs, 244. Grants bounties to volunteers, iv. 152. Its resolutions for building a bridge at Blackfriars, 161. A conflagration at, ib. Presents an address to the king on the taking of Quebec, 237. And a petition concerning the excessive use of spirituous liquors, 309. Bill for improving its streets, 320. And for supplying with fish, 321. A fire in its neighbourhood, at Covent-garden, 336. Proceedings of the lord-mayor, &c., concerning the bridge at Blackfriars, 368.
- London-bridge, act for repairing of, iii. 468. The temporary part of it burnt, iv. 98. Further sum granted towards improving it, 114. 302.
- Londonderry, the famous siege of, i. 34—38.
- Longevity, instances of, iv. 163, n.
- Longitude, scheme for finding at sea, iv. 162.
- Lonsdale, Sir John Lowther, created viscount, i. 242, n. Lord privy seal, 301, n. Retires before the rebels at Penrith, ii. 141, 142.
- Lords of the articles in the Scottish Parliament, their power, i. 27, n.
- Loring, Captain, his transactions on Lake Champlain, iv. 212. And Lake Ontario, 379.
- Lorraine, Duke of, invests and takes Mentz, i. 52. His death, 87.
- ceded to France, ii. 330. 336.
- Lottery scheme, the Harbourg one condemned by the House of Commons, ii. 225.
- , English, frauds by monopolizers of tickets in, punished, iii. 130.
- Loudoun, (Campbell,) Earl of, his operations in Scotland, ii. 486. 491. 494. Appointed commander-in-chief in North America, iii. 240. State of affairs on his arrival at New York, 250. He concert measures for the ensuing campaign, 254. Which are obstructed by dissensions among the colonies, ib. 350. Sets out for Halifax, 352. Obligated to postpone his designs against Louisbourg, 358. Remarks on his conduct, 481. He returns to England, iv. 8.
- Louis XIV. King of France, a confederacy formed against him, i. 19. He receives James II. with great cordiality, 31. Whom he assists in his Irish expedition, 32. His fleet defeats the English, ib. His army worsted at Walcourt, 51. Progress of his army in Germany, 52. His fleet obtains a complete victory over the English and Dutch, 79. His army defeats the confederates at Fleurus, 86. Progress of his arms in Piedmont, 102. His fleet defeated by those of England and Holland, 130. He takes Namur in sight of King William, 133. His army defeats the allies at Steenkerke, 134. At Landen, 163. He has recourse to the mediation of Denmark, 173. Progress of his arms in Catalonia, 193. 218. He makes advances towards a peace with Holland, 242. Detaches the Duke of Savoy from the confederacy, 244. Treaty of peace between him and the confederates at Ryswick, 264. 273, &c. Negotiates the first partition treaty, 293. His intrigues at the court of Madrid, 295. Negotiates the second treaty of partition, 317. His interest prevails in the Spanish court, 320. He acknowledges James the Second's son as King of England, 357. His minister's memorial to the Dutch, 374. War declared against him by England, 376. Progress of his arms on the Rhine, 387. And in Italy, 389. His army defeated at Eckeren, 421. Conquers at Spirebach, 423. Routed at Lavingen, ib. Schellenberg, 447. And Hochstadt, 450, &c. His fleet worsted, 460. His army defeated at Tirlmont, 476. His fleet partly destroyed, 480. His army routed at St. Isteven de Litera, 484. Ramillies, 497. And Turin, 502, &c. Successful at Castiglione, 504. He demands conferences for a peace, 506. His dominions threatened with ruin, 525. He equips a fleet for a descent upon Scotland, 540. His forces routed at Oudenarde, 548. And Wynendale, 552. He renews his offers for a peace, ii. 2. His troops defeated at Malplaquet, 6. His offers rejected by the Dutch, 10. Ineffectual conferences between the allies and him at Gertruydenberg, 19. Negotiation between England and him, 46. His proposals disagreeable to the allies, 50. Conferences opened at Utrecht between him and the confederates, 62. Concludes peace with England and the confederates, 84. 96. His death, 137.
- XV. King of France, war declared between him and England, ii. 450. Defeats the confederates at Fontenoy, Roucoux, and Laffeldt, 471. 508. 523. His navy defeated by the English, 529, 530. Concludes a treaty of peace with England at Aix-la-Chapelle, 540. Censured for the arrest of the young Chevalier, iii. 30. He mediates a reconciliation between Sweden and Russia, 31. Internal measures of his ministry, 32. His disputes with his Parliament concerning the bull Unigenitus, ib. 85. 107. 160. 176. 289; iv. 84. He engages in a defensive alliance with Spain, Sardinia, &c. iii. 33. Interferes in the dis-

- putes between Russia and Sweden, 52. His declaration concerning the proposed election of the Archduke to be king of the Romans, 54. 74. Ambitious schemes of his subjects in North America, 118. Their perfidious practices in Nova Scotia, 122. He recalls the Parliament of Paris from exile, 160. Conduct of his minister at London, 168. Rupture between him and England, 175. The trade of his subjects greatly distressed by the English, *ib.* Fruitless intrigues of his ministers in Spain, 192. 198. Their practices in Germany, 193. His declaration at the court of Vienna, 197. He refrains from open hostilities, 200. State of his navy, *ib.* An act concerning British subjects in his service, 209. His minister's letter to Mr. Fox, 213. And answer thereto, 214. He threatens Britain with an invasion, 215. Mutual declarations of war between him and England, 240. 242. Close connexion between him and the two empresses, 268. His minister's declaration at Berlin, 269. And to the diet of the empire, 281. He orders the Prussian minister to leave Versailles, on the dauphiness's miscarriage, occasioned by his master's treatment of her parents, 282. He holds a bed of justice, 290. An attempt by Damien to assassinate him, 367. Change in his ministry, 369. He sends two armies into Germany, *ib.* His minister ordered by the King of Prussia to quit Dresden, 372. His generals take possession of Hanover, 394. 399. His troops admitted into Ostend and Nieupoort, 415. He menaces Hamburg, *ib.* His minister's memorial to the Dutch concerning the English cruisers, 505. His views in the German war, *iv.* 28. He changes the administration of Hanover, 31. Plan of a treaty proposed to him by the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, 32. His treaty with the Duke of Brunswick Wolfenbittel, 34. His memorial called the Parallel, 37. Answer to it, *ib.* 81. His troops retreat to the Rhine, 41. They re-enter the territories of Hanover, 48, 49. Measures taken by his ministry for the support of public credit and trade, to carry on the continental war, to reinforce his American colonies, and to alarm England with an invasion, 85, 86. Preparations made for that purpose, 172. And to invade Ireland, 174. His prisoners in England supplied with clothing by private contributions, 238. His ministers stop payment, 285. His envoy's memorial to the Dutch, in answer to the British ambassador's, 289, 290. Captures by his and the British cruisers, 359, 360. His answer to the British and Prussian memorial, 400, *n.* List of his ships of war taken, destroyed, or casually lost, since the commencement of the war till about the middle of the year 1760, 457.
- Louis, Dauphin of France, his death, *ii.* 64.
- Louisbourg, surrender of, *iv.* 10. Its fortifications demolished, 383.—See Cape Breton.
- Lovat, Lord, his plot, *i.* 433. Sent to the Bastille, 441. Retakes Inverness, *ii.* 144. Espouses the Chevalier's cause, 484. Seized and makes his escape, 491. His house destroyed, 499. Tried and beheaded, 505.
- Lowendahl, Count, his progress, *ii.* 522. 526, &c.
- Lowick, Mr., his trial and execution, *i.* 239.
- Luckner, General, defeats a French detachment under Count Muret, *iv.* 401. Another at Eybach, *ib.* Raises contributions in Fulda, 403. His exploit at Butzbach, 405. He repulses some French detachments at Eimbeck, Nordheim, and Norten, 411. 413, &c.
- Ludlow, Gen. Edmund, arrives in England, but is obliged to withdraw, *i.* 65.
- Lundy, governor of Londonderry, abandons its defence, *i.* 35.
- Lunt's plot, *i.* 195.
- Lustring company, petition against smuggling of certain silks, *i.* 288.
- Luxembourg, (Francis de Montmorency,) Duke of, worsts the confederates under Prince Waldeck at Fleurus, *i.* 86. Baffles King William's stratagems, 101. Attacks and defeats the rear of the allies, 102. Covers the siege of Namur, 134. Routs the confederates under King William at Steenkerke, 136. Reduces Huy, 162. Defeats King William at Landen, 164. Takes Charleroy, 166. His death, 209.
- Lyman, General, his operations in America, *iii.* 184.
- Lyme ship of war foundered, *iv.* 390.
- Lymington, John Wallop, Esq., created Baron and Viscount of, *ii.* 200.
- Lynar, Count de, mediates, by the King of Denmark's orders, the convention of Closter-Seven, *iii.* 401. He seconds the remonstrances of the French general on the breach of that treaty, 447.
- Lys French man of war taken, *iii.* 194.
- Lytleton, Sir George, his conduct in Parliament, *ii.* 333. 364. 376. 427. Admitted into the treasury, 467. Opposes the motion for the sea-officers being heard



by counsel, iii. 9. And that for reducing the number of the seamen, 61. Supports the general naturalization bill, 64. Appointed cofferer of the household, 132. Chancellor of the exchequer, and lord of the treasury, 204.  
 Lyttleton, Colonel, supports the court interest in the Westminster election, iii. 67.  
 ———, William Henry, Esq., Governor of South Carolina, his treaty with the Cherokee Indians, iv. 366.

## M.

MACBEAN, Captain, contributes to the victory of Minden, iv. 264, n.  
 Macartney, General, tried for the murder of the Duke of Hamilton, but acquitted, restored, and promoted, ii. 153.  
 M'Carty, Commodore, defeated and taken, iv. 387.  
 Macclesfield, (Parker,) Earl of, lord chancellor, his trial for bribery, ii. 231.  
 Macdonald of Glencoe, and several of his people, massacred, i. 122, &c.  
 ——— of Auchintrincken, murdered, i. 123.  
 ———, Captain, his humanity and bravery, iv. 226, n.  
 ———, Captain Donald, commands a corps at the battle of Quebec, iv. 375.  
 M'Ginnes, Captain, his bravery and death, iii. 187.  
 Macguire, M., takes Gabel, iii. 410. Attacked at Asch, iv. 271. His gallant defence of Dresden, 426.  
 Machoult, M. de, removed from his office in the French ministry, iii. 369.  
 Mackay, General, defeated at Killycrankie, i. 30. Reinforces General Ginckle, 106. His behaviour at Athlone, 107. At Aghrim, 108. He is killed at Steenkerke, 136.  
 Mackenzie, Sir J., obliged to quit Inverness, ii. 144.  
 ———, Roderick, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 229.  
 ———, Catherine, her great age, iv. 163, n.  
 Mackillicut, Colonel, surrenders Cork, i. 85.  
 Mackintosh, Brigadier, crosses the Forth, and joins the English insurgents, ii. 141. Escapes from Newgate, 150.  
 ———, Lady, taken prisoner, and her effects plundered, ii. 499.  
 Maclean, Sir John, apprehended, i. 434. And examined, 437.  
 ———, Captain, takes a fort at Coucate, in the East Indies, iv. 244.  
 Macleod, (Mackenzie,) Lord, sent prisoner to London, ii. 499.  
 ———, Laird of, raises his followers for the government, ii. 485. Routed at Inverary, 491.  
 Macnamara, Admiral, escorts the French fleet from Brest, iii. 169.  
 Macpherson, Sir Eneas, apprehended and imprisoned, i. 100.  
 Madder, act for encouraging the growth of, iii. 470.  
 Madras in the East Indies taken by the French, ii. 513. Described, iii. 139. Besieged by General Lally, iv. 240.  
 Magdalen hospital, the institution of, iv. 100.  
 Maitland, Captain, his gallantry in an engagement off Hispaniola, iv. 387.  
 ———, Captain Richard, reduces Surat, iv. 246.  
 Malabar coast described, iii. 137. 138.  
 Malt, debates and disturbances in Scotland on account of, ii. 90. 238. An additional tax on, iv. 307.—See Distillation, Corn.  
 Malta, complains about the violation of its neutrality by the English, iii. 503. A Turkish ship carried thither, iv. 395.  
 Manchester, (Montague,) Earl of, sent ambassador extraordinary to Paris, i. 301, n. Recalled, 367.  
 ———, riots at, iii. 106; iv. 98.  
 Manners, a satire, proceedings against, ii. 371, n.  
 Mansel, Sir Thomas, created a lord, ii. 54, n.  
 Mansfield, Lord.—See Murray.  
 Mantueffel, General, his progress against the Swedes, iv. 269. By whom he is defeated and taken, 420.  
 Mar, (Erskine,) Earl of, professes attachment to King James, i. 23. Permits himself to be intercepted, ib. Appointed Governor of Stirling castle, ib.  
 ———, Earl of, promotes the union, i. 469. Created secretary of state, 472. Deputed to represent the hardships of the union, ii. 89. Sets up the Pretender's standard in Scotland, 137. Engages Argyle at Dumblaine, 141. Retires with the Chevalier to France, 146.

- Marchmont, (Hume,) Earl of, commissioner to the Scottish Parliament, i. 291.  
 Proposes the abjuration, 382. Discarded, 407. Proposes the Hanover succession, 412. Promotes the union, 513.
- , Earl of, his motion against pensions, &c., ii. 318. Petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, 326.
- Marcke, country of, seized by the French for the empress-queen, iii. 375. 416.
- Mareschal, Earl, protests against the union, i. 512.
- , (Keith,) Earl, joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 137. Lands in the Highlands, 186. Letter to him from the King of Prussia, iii. 390, n. Two acts in his favour, iv. 331.
- Marigalante submits to General Barrington, iv. 204.
- Marine society formed, iii. 239, n.
- Marines, act passed for the better regulation of on shore, iii. 303.
- Maritime laws of England extended to America, iii. 210.
- Marlborough, Lord Churchill created Earl of, and commander of the British auxiliaries in the Dutch service, i. 51. His countess advises the Princess Anne to insist upon an independent settlement, 65. He reduces Cork and Kinsale, 84. Dismissed from his employments, 116. Excepted in King James's pardon, 127. Sent to the Tower, 129. False information against him and others, 144. The Lords vindicate their privileges in his behalf, 147. His interest prevails in the House of Commons, 150. His friends exert themselves against the ministry, ib. He regains King William's favour, 292. Appointed general and ambassador to Holland, 374. His progress in Flanders, 384. Narrowly escapes being taken, 386. Created a duke, and gratified with a pension of five thousand pounds, 399. Reduces Bonne, 420. Huy and Limburgh, 422. Compliments Charles VI. of Spain on his accession, 429. Defeats the French and Bavarians at Schellenberg, 447. French and Bavarians at Hochstadt, 450, &c. Declared a prince of the empire, 455. The manor of Woodstock bestowed on him by the queen, 465. Forces the French lines, 475. Prevented by the Dutch deputies from attacking the French, 477. Visits the imperial court, 478. Defeats the French at Ramillies, 497. His honours and pension settled on his posterity, 516. His interview with the King of Sweden, 531. Opposition formed against him by Harley, 533. Defeats the French at Oudenarde, 548, &c. Defeats the French at Malplaquet, and reduces Mons, ii. 6, &c. His interest declines, 26. He is insulted and reviled, 30. Surprises the French lines, and reduces Bouchain, 39, 40. Dismissed from his employments, 53. Votes against him, 57. He retires to the continent, 81. Restored to his command, 117. His death, 218, n. The death of his duchess, 466, n.
- , (Spencer,) Duke of, his motions, ii. 318. 388. Opposes keeping the Hanoverians in British pay, 446. His motion concerning the constitutional queries, iii. 65. He is appointed one of the commissioners to inquire into the miscarriage against Rochefort, 341. Account of his expedition against St. Maloes, 491. He is appointed to the command of the British troops in Germany, 493. Joins the allied army, iv. 44. Dies at Munster, 50. An account of the transaction between him and Mr. Barnard, 104, &c., n.
- Marriage act, an account of, iii. 97.
- Marseilles, a plague there, ii. 214.
- Marsh, Captain, commands the squadron sent against Senegal, iv. 4.
- Marshall, Lieutenant, his bravery and death, iv. 22.
- Martin, Captain, wounded, iv. 26.
- Martinique island, fort of, destroyed by two British men of war, iv. 21. The state of it, 186. And description, 187, &c. An account of the descents upon it by Commodore Moore, General Hopson, and General Barrington, 188.
- Mary, daughter of James Duke of York, crowned Queen of England, i. 10. Coldness between her and her sister the Princess Anne, 65. She is invested with the regency of the kingdom, 71. In which she is embarrassed, 79. Is appointed guardian, 100. Precautions taken by her for the defence of the nation, 129. Her joy at the defeat of the French fleet off La Hogue, 132. She embarks troops for a descent upon France, ib. Which is laid aside, and she orders the troops to Flanders, 133. Where they are disappointed in a design upon Dunkirk, 138. She establishes a fund for the maintenance of ten preachers and schoolmasters for the Protestant Vaudois, 141, n. Dissension between her and her sister, 146. Her death and character, 195.
- Maryland described, iii. 153.

- Masham, Mrs.**, her political intrigues, i. 533 ; ii. 95. 109.  
**Maskelyne, Mr. Nevil**, sent to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 392.  
**Mason, Mr. Charles**, sent to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 392.  
 ———, Major, commander of the marines in the expedition against Senegal, iv. 2.  
**Massachusetts Bay** described, iii. 151.  
**Massacre of Glencoe**, i. 122.  
**Massey, Colonel**, assists in defeating the French at Niagara, iv. 214.  
**Masulipatam**, in the East Indies, described, iii. 140. Taken by Colonel Forde, iv. 244.  
**Matthews, Admiral**, his conduct in the Mediterranean, ii. 423. 442. 452.  
 ———, Mr., murdered by Stirn, iv. 357.  
**Matueof, Count de**, the Russian ambassador, arrested, i. 558.  
**Maxwell, Col.**, bravery of his battalion at Warbourg, iv. 409. At Zierenberg, 412.  
**Meah Atchung** continued governor of Surat, iv. 246.  
**Measures and weights**, an inquiry about, iv. 140, n., 330.  
**Mecklenburgh Schwerin, Frederick**, duke of, joins in the confederacy against Prussia, iii. 371. His dominions laid under contribution by the Prussians, 435 ; iv. 30. His remonstrance to the diet at Ratisbon, 438.  
**Medley, Admiral**, his operations in the Mediterranean, ii. 512. 531.  
**Melampe** French ship of war taken, iii. 451.  
**Melfort, (Drummond,) Earl of**, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 32, n. Excepted in King William's pardon, 71. Corresponds with the English Jacobites, 128. He heads the non-compounders, 253. A letter of his intercepted, 331. Accompanies the Chevalier from Scotland, ii. 146.  
 ———, Melville, Earl of, secretary for Scotland, i. 26. Where he supports the court interest in Parliament, 67. Lord privy-seal there, 120. Discarded, 408.  
**Melville, Major**, assists in taking Guadaloupe, iv. 197. Appointed governor of the citadel of Basseterre, 199. 206.  
**Memel** taken by the Russians, iii. 406.  
**Menager, M.**, his negotiation in England, ii. 49.  
**Mentz, John Frederick**, Elector of, concludes a subsidiary treaty with England, iii. 53. His letter to the King of Prussia concerning the election of a King of the Romans, 75. His minister rejects the King of Prussia's letter to the imperial diet, 289.  
**Mercer, Colonel**, left commander at Oswego, iii. 192. Killed there, 252.  
**Merci, Count**, assumes the command of the imperial army in Sicily, ii. 189.  
**Messina**, a great plague there, ii. 442, n.  
**Methodists**, some account of, iv. 449.  
**Methuen, Paul, esq.**, resigns his post of secretary of state, ii. 159.  
**Mew, bishop of Winchester**, questions the legality of King William's commission to reform the church discipline, i. 67.  
**Meyer, Colonel**, destroys the Austrian magazine at Pilsen, iii. 382.  
**Miche, Captain Colin**, killed, iv. 249.  
**Middleton, Earl of**, arrested, i. 129. Obtains a new declaration from King James, 174. Heads the compounders, 253.  
 ———, Sir Thomas Willoughby created baron, ii. 54, n.  
**Mighels, Admiral**, his expedition to Spain, ii. 103.  
**Mignonne** French frigate taken, iv. 165.  
**Milford-haven**, resolutions concerning, iii. 322. Acts in favour of, 464 ; iv. 114. 130.  
**Militia-bill**, proceedings on, iii. 211. 300. Act for explaining it, 466. New laws relating to it, iv. 126. Rivals the standing army in military accomplishments, 152. Bill for quickening the execution of the laws concerning it, 312. Attempt to establish one in Scotland, ib. Further regulations relating to that in England, 314. With reflections, 315.  
**Millar, Captain**, assists in taking Senegal, iv. 5.  
 ———, Lieutenant, his bravery and success, iv. 387.  
**Milne, Ensign**, his precautions for the safety of Fort Prince George, iv. 367, n.  
**Minden** taken by the French, iii. 393. Retaken by the Hanoverians, iv. 40. Repossessed by the French, 260. Surrendered to the allies, 264.  
**Minisinks**, their treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.  
**Minorca** taken, and ceded to Great Britain, i. 555. Preparations against by the French, and neglect of it by the ministry, iii. 220. Account of the reduction of it, 232. 235. Inquiry into the loss of it, 314, &c.  
**Mirepoix, Duke of**, his embarrassment in his embassy at London, iii. 168. His declaration to the British ministry, 171. He is recalled, 174. And sets out

- for Paris without taking leave, 195. His proposals at the court of London, 240, n.
- Mitchell, Sir David, appointed a rear-admiral, i. 161. One of Prince George's council, 376.
- , Commodore, his rencounter with Confians, ii. 516. Saves Zealand, 520.
- Modena, Francis III. Duke of, extraordinary treaty between, and the court of Vienna, iii. 110.
- Modeste French man of war taken, iv. 172.
- Mohair.—See Silk, and Turkey trade.
- Mohicans, their treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Mohock Indians, their habitation, iii. 152. Treaty between the English governors and them, iv. 207.
- Mohun, Lord, tried for murder, i. 160. Killed in a duel with the Duke of Hamilton, ii. 81.
- Molesworth, Lord, his famous speech, ii. 212.
- Molineux, Mr. William, proceedings against his book, i. 287.
- Monkton, General, sent with a detachment to Nova Scotia, iii. 176. His operations there, 177. Appointed to serve under General Wolfe against Quebec, iv. 216. Dislodges a body of the enemy from the point of Levi, 220. His operations at the attack of the intrenchment at Montmorenci, 223, 224. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the heights of Abraham, 230. And assists in the execution of it, 230. Conducts the right at the battle of Quebec, 231. Where he is dangerously wounded, 233. He receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 237. Goes to New York, 238.
- Monmouth, (Mordaunt,) Earl of, appointed first commissioner of the treasury, i. 4, n. Almost drawn into a scheme for King James's restoration, 63. He is dismissed from his office, 68. Espouses the Princess Anne's interest, 147. Sent to the Tower, but released, 262.
- Monro, Sir Robert, killed at Falkirk, ii. 492.
- , of Culcairn, routed at Inverary, ii. 491.
- , Colonel, surrenders Fort William-Henry, iii. 353.
- Monson, Major, assists in reducing Carical, iv. 388.
- Montague, Charles, Esq., made chancellor of the exchequer, i. 186, n. Promotes the new coinage, 248. His character, 281. Vote in his favour, 285. Plans the new East India company, ib. Resigns, 305.
- , Captain, destroys the Oriflamme, iii. 486.
- Montcalm, Marquis de, reduces Oswego, iii. 252. His proceedings in consequence thereof, 351. He makes an unsuccessful attempt upon Fort William-Henry, 353. Defeats Colonel Parker at Ticonderoga, ib. Reduces Fort William-Henry, 355. His precautions for the defence of Quebec, iv. 219, 221. Repels General Wolfe at Montmorenci, 223, 224. Is defeated and slain at the battle of Quebec, 233, 234.
- Montcashel, (Macarty,) Lord, defeated by the Inniskilliners at Newton-Butler, i. 38.
- Montgomery, Lord, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 82. Engages in a plot, 230. Detained in prison, 264, n.
- , Sir James, sent by the Scottish convention to tender the crown to William and Mary, i. 25. Conspires against the government, 63. Prefers exile to the discovery of his confederates, 67.
- , Colonel, destroys the Cherokees' towns and villages, iv. 368. His expedition to the middle settlements, 369.
- Montrose, (Graham,) Duke of, made secretary for Scotland, ii. 117. And lord-register, 153.
- , Duke of, petitions against the election of Scottish peers, ii. 326.
- Moore, Commodore, commands at the Leeward Islands, iv. 168. Where he is reinforced by a squadron under Captain Hughes, 188. An account of his attempt on Martinique, 189, &c. And of his operations at Guadaloupe, 194. He sails to Antigua, 206.
- , Captain, his success, iv. 167.
- Moravians, their tenets, iv. 450.
- Mordaunt, Lord Viscount, created Earl of Monmouth, i. 5.
- , Sir John, appointed commander of the land forces sent against Rochefort iii. 337. Inquiry into his conduct, 341. His trial, 346. He is acquitted, 347. Address of the Commons concerning him, 476.

- Morocco, scandalous treatment of the English ambassador there, iii. 34. And of Captain Barton and his crew, of the Litchfield man of war, iv. 21.
- Morpeth, Lord, his motion as to the army, ii. 313.
- Morris, Robert Hunter, his petition concerning making salt in America, iii. 478, n.
- Morrison, Captain, killed, iv. 369.
- Mortmain, the statute of, altered, i. 439 ; ii. 333.
- Mothe, M. de la, sails to America with a French squadron, iii. 173. Part of which is taken, ib. He returns to Brest, 195. Arrives at Louisbourg, 352.
- Mountjoy, (Stuart,) Viscount, sent to the Bastile, i. 32.
- Mulgrave, (Sheffield,) Earl of, espouses the Princess Anne's interest, i. 147. Retards the money bills, 154. Created Marquis of Normanby, 186, n.
- Munden, Admiral Sir John, tried and acquitted, but dismissed the service, i. 390.
- Munich, Count, his progress, ii. 357. 373. And condemnation, 421.
- Munster, disputes between, and Hanover, iii. 110. Seized by the French, iv. 260. Retaken by the allies, 267.
- Murder, an act for the prevention of, iii. 85, n.
- Murders, an account of several, iii. 71, n. ; iv. 155, &c. 335. 356.
- Murphy, Lieutenant-Colonel, killed at Wandewash, iv. 254.
- Murray, Lord, convenes his vassals, who disperse rather than fight against King James, i. 30. Created Earl of Tullibardine, and appointed commissioner to the Scotch Parliament, 247.
- , Lord Charles, condemned and reprieved, ii. 143.
- , Lord George, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 481.
- , Lord John, his regiment suffers much at Ticonderoga, iv. 15. A detachment of it sent to the West Indies, 188. They assist in taking Guadaloupe, 198. 202. Sent to North America, 206.
- , Mr., his character, iii. 4. Promotes the bill for extending the military laws to the East India company's settlements, 130. Created attorney-general, 133. Lord Mansfield, lord chief justice of the King's Bench, and temporary chancellor of the exchequer, 334.
- , Hon. Alexander, proceedings against, iii. 68. Procession at his release from Newgate, 71. Animosity of the Commons towards him, 78. Proceedings upon a pamphlet entitled his Case, 79.
- , Hon. General James, nominated to command under General Wolfe, against Quebec, iv. 216. His operations at the attack of the intrenchments of the river Montmorenci, 223. 224. He is detached up that river, 227. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the heights of Abraham, 228. And assists in executing it, 229. Conducts the left wing at the battle of Quebec, 231. Where he acts bravely, 232. He receives the thanks of the house of Commons, 237. Appointed commander at Quebec, 238. His vigilance for the maintenance of that post, and the reduction of Canada, 372. His motives for giving battle to the French, 374. By whom he is worsted, 376, &c. But obliges them to abandon the siege of Quebec with precipitation, 377. He lands at Montreal, 380. Publishes manifestoes among the Canadians, 381. Co-operates in the reduction of Montreal, 382.
- Musgrave, Sir Christopher, his character, i. 160. Favours the Prince of Wales's succession, 322. Created a privy-counsellor, 376.
- Mutiny bill, proceedings on, iii. 11. 42. 93. 130. 168, n., 301.
- Muy, Chevalier de, defeated at Warbourg, iv. 408.
- Myline, Mr., his plan for the bridge at Blackfriars preferred, iv. 358.

## N.

- NABOB. See East Indies.
- Nadasti, General, takes Schweidnitz, iii. 428.
- Nairn, Lord, impeached and condemned, ii. 148. Set at liberty by an act of grace, 165.
- , Lord, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 481.
- , Major, executed as a deserter, ii. 142.
- Namur, siege and capture of, by the confederates, i. 210. 214.
- Nanticokes, Indians, treaty between them and the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Narsipore, French factory at, taken by Captain Knox, iv. 244.
- National debt, debates on, ii. 270. Scheme for reducing the interest of, iii. 38. Some articles of, consolidated, 82. Remarks on it, iv. 305.
- Natterville, Lord, proclamation for apprehending him, ii. 147.
- Naturalization of foreign protestants, bill for, brought in, but dropped, i. 184.

- Passed, 560. Repealed, ii. 59. Further proceedings on the bill for, iii. 64. And on that of the Jews, 94. 126.
- Navigation, remarks on the freedom of, iv. 89, &c.
- Navy, plan for manning, iii. 18. 472 ; iv. 122.
- Negroes make an insurrection in Jamaica, iv. 384, &c.
- Neutral islands, motions concerning, iii. 19. Part of them taken possession of by the French, 25. And evacuated, 26.
- Nevill, Admiral, his expedition to the West Indies, i. 267. And death, 268.
- Newburgh, Earl of, eludes a search, i. 129.
- Newcastle, Duke of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 9.
- , J. Holles, (Earl of Clare,) created duke of, i. 186, n. And lord privy-seal, i. 468.
- , (Pelham,) Duke of, ordered to stand godfather to the Prince of Wales' son, ii. 171. Appointed secretary of state, 230, n., 503. Elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge, iii. 21. Presents a bill for a regency in case of a minor king, 63. Proposes the repeal of the act for the naturalization of the Jews, 126. Resigns the seals, and is appointed first lord of the treasury, 132. A commissioner of that board, 335.
- man of war lost, iv. 442.
- Newdigate, Sir Roger, his motion touching the repeal of the Jews' bill, iii. 129.
- New England, a general description of, iii. 151.
- Newfoundland ceded to Great Britain, ii. 86.
- New Hampshire described, iii. 152.
- New Jersey described, iii. 152. Its governor and deputies assist at a grand treaty with the Indians, iv. 207.
- Newport, Lord Viscount, called to the council-board by King William, i. 4, n. Excepted in King James's pardon, 127, n. Created Earl of Bradford, 186, n.
- Newton, Sir Isaac, master of the mint, ii. 172.
- , Major, left commander at Goree, iv. 20.
- New York described, iii. 151. Divisions in it, 157.
- Neynoe, an Irish priest, taken into custody, ii. 219. Drowned in making his escape, 222.
- Niagara fort built, iii. 122. Plan for the reduction of it, iv. 208. With remarks, 209. It is surrendered to Sir William Johnson, 215, &c.
- Nichols, Major, wounded, iii. 186.
- Nieuport, communication between it and England interrupted, iii. 414. It receives a French garrison, 415.
- Nithsdale, (Maxwell,) Earl of, impeached and condemned, ii. 148. Makes his escape, 149.
- Noailles, Mareschal de, worsted at Dettingen, ii. 435. The sick and wounded on the field of battle left to his care, 436.
- Nonjurors, their rise, i. 9. Arguments for and against them, 98.
- Norbury, Captain, his bravery, iv. 387.
- Norfolk, Duke of, committed to the Tower, ii. 220.
- Normanby, (Sheffield,) Marquis of, condemns the treaty of partition, i. 337. Appointed lord privy-seal, 376. And Duke of Buckingham, 405, n.
- Norris, Sir John, sent to the Baltic, ii. 126. 299. To Lisbon, 329. Attempts to intercept the Ferrol squadron, 379. Makes two fruitless expeditions towards the Spanish coast, 405.
- North and Grey, Lords, sent to the Tower, ii. 217.
- Nottingham, Earl of, appointed secretary of state, i. 4, n. Excepted in King James's indemnity, 127. Attempt against him, 154. Discarded, 177. Vote in his favour, 178. Starts a doubt about the legality of the Parliament, 196, n. Objects to the words "*rightful*" and "*lawful*" as applied to King William, 235. Opposes the bill of abjuration, 363. Appointed secretary of state, 376. Vote in his favour, 437. Resigns the seals, 441. In danger of the Tower for reflecting on King William's memory, 463. Opposes the union, 519. Objects to the preliminaries of peace, ii. 51. Revives the bill against occasional conformity, 54. Appointed president of the council, 117. Discarded, 149. Opposes the septennial act, 151.
- Nova Scotia, schemes for a settlement in, iii. 22, &c. Disputes about its limits, ib. Conferences relating to it broke up, 110. Description of it, 111. 151. Short view of the dispute concerning its limits, 111. Perfidious practices of the French there, 122. From whence they are expelled, 176.

N——t, Mr., his character, iii. 3.  
Nugent, Mr., appointed a commissioner of the treasury, iii. 335.

## O.

- Oates, Titus, obtains a pardon and pension from King William, i. 45.  
Oberg, General, defeated by the Prince of Soubise, at Landwernhagen, iv. 49.  
Obrien, Captain, his bravery and success, iv. 388.  
Ocean French man of war taken, iv. 171.  
Occasional conformity, bill to prevent, brought in, i. 401. 431. 462. And passed, ii. 53. Repealed, 184.  
Ochterlony, Captain, an affecting anecdote of, iv. 224, n.  
Ogilvie, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 484.  
——, Countess of, arrested, iii. 373.  
Ogle, Sir Chaloner, sent to the West Indies, ii. 380. Joins Admiral Vernon, 392.  
Oglethorp, Sir Theophilus, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 82. He eludes a search, 129.  
——, General, substance of one of his speeches, ii. 287. He embarks for Georgia, 298. His operations, 390, n., 425. 490.  
Ohio company, the rise and conduct of, iii. 119. The British interest established on the banks of that river, iv. 371.  
O'Kelly, defeated and taken by the Inniskilliners, i. 50.  
O'Kennedy, Colonel, surrenders Carangoly, iv. 253.  
Olmütz invested by the King of Prussia, iv. 51. Some account of it, 52. The siege of it raised, 53.  
Onaidos, Indians, conclude a treaty with the English settlements, iv. 207.  
Onondago river, two forts begun on, iii. 192. Taken by the French, 252.  
Onondagoes, Indians, make a treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.  
Onslow, Arthur, Esq., chosen speaker of the House of Commons, ii. 260. 323. 406. 534; iii. 133.  
Ontario, lake, described, iii. 188.  
——, fort, taken by the French, iii. 252.  
Orange, William Henry, Prince of, marries the Princess Anne, ii. 319. Elected Stadtholder, 522. 536. His death and character, iii. 72. Marriage of his daughter, iv. 397, n.  
——, Princess of, endeavours to adjust the difference between England and Holland, iii. 506; iv. 93. Her death and character, 183, and n.  
Orford, (Russel,) Earl of, impeached, i. 343. And acquitted, 349. Scheme to raise him to the head of the admiralty, 535. Resigns, ii. 28.  
——, (Walpole,) Earl of, inquiry into his conduct, ii. 413. His death, 467, n.  
Oriflamme French man of war destroyed, iii. 486.  
Orkney, George Hamilton, created Earl of, i. 242, n. Embarks with the Duke of Marlborough for Holland, 446.  
Orleans, Duke of, his engagements with King George the First, ii. 137. 154. Conspiracy against him, 185. His death, 229.  
——, Louis Philip, Duke of, serves in Germany under M. d'Etrées, iii. 494.  
Ormond, Duke of, takes possession of Dublin, i. 79. Entertains King William at Kilkenny, 83. Taken prisoner, 166. His expedition to Cadiz, 390. His operations at Vigo, 392. Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 398; ii. 28. General in Flanders, 66. Restricted from acting offensively, 75. 77. Proclaims a cessation of arms, 78. And seizes Ghent and Bruges, ib. Dismissed, 117. Impeached and attainted, 134, 135. Disappointed in an attempt upon England, 186.  
Orphans' fund, in London, established by act of Parliament, i. 181.  
Orphée French man of war taken, iii. 486.  
Orrery, (Boyle,) Earl of, committed to the Tower, ii. 219.  
Osborne, Sir Danvers, animosity in New York concerning his instructions, iii. 158.  
——, Admiral, sails for the Mediterranean, iii. 348. His success, 486. He receives the thanks of the House of Commons, iv. 150.  
Ostend, communication between it and England broke off, iii. 414. It receives a French garrison, 415.  
——, East India company erected, ii. 225. Suspended, 249. And dissolved, 283.  
Oswald, Mr., urges the necessity of a militia in Scotland, iv. 314.

- Oswego described, iii. 188. Neglect in not fortifying it, 190. Reduced and demolished by the French, 251. In possession of the English, iv. 17.
- Ottoman Porte, a man of war belonging to, taken, iv. 395.
- Ourry, Captain, destroys a French privateer, iv. 390.
- Overkirke, or d'Auverquerque, appointed by King William master of the horse, i. 4. Makes an attempt upon the French lines, 455.
- Oxford, University, reasons against its addressing the king, ii. 156. Severities exercised upon some of its students, iii. 20. Its address rejected, 21. Installations at, iv. 162.
- , (Harley), Earl of, dissension between him and Bolingbroke, ii. 95. 108. Disgraced, 109. Impeached, 129. And sent to the Tower, 130. Tried, 163. His death, 230, n.
- Oxfordshire election, proceedings on, iii. 164, &c.

## P.

- PACKINGTON, Sir John, his speech, i. 517.
- Palatine, Charles Theodore, elector, opposes the scheme for electing the archduke King of the Romans, iii. 52. But engages his vote for electing him on certain conditions, 74. 89. Many of his troops desert from the army of the empire, 410.
- Palatines, votes against their inviters, ii. 32.
- Palleotti, Marquis de, hanged for murder, ii. 173.
- Palms, Mr., the imperial minister, his memorial, ii. 246.
- Papists, their presentations vested in the two universities, i. 47.
- , of Ireland, their loyalty, iv. 182.
- Parker, Lord, (Earl of Macclesfield's son,) seconds the motion for the repeal of the Jews' act, iii. 128. Proceedings relating to his election for Oxfordshire, 164.
- , Colonel John, defeated near Ticonderoga, iii. 353.
- , Captain, his success, iii. 482; iv. 164. 167.
- Parliament, act concerning the election of members of, iii. 471, and 472, n. Endeavours used to contract their duration, i. 158; iii. 478. New act for ascertaining the qualification of members of, iv. 322.
- Parliamentary proceedings, William III. and Mary, i. 6. 11. 15. 39. 61. 64. 68. 89. 115. 117. 147. 176. 193.—William III., 199. 221. 233. 248. 278. 282. 296. 305. 311. 326. 332. 336. 359.—Anne, 371. 394. 431. 435. 461. 465. 485. 515. 517. 522.—First British Parliament, 535. 559; ii. 11. 26. 51. 67. 69. 71. 85. 87. 94. 107.—George I., 114. 120. 151. 160. 171. 180. 187. 193. 204. 215. 219. 225. 232. 236. 243.—George II., 252. 256. 260. 264. 269. 272. 277. 280. 285. 300. 311. 323. 331. 350. 357. 362. 365. 374. 386. 406. 427. 444. 466. 486. 502. 503. 516. 534; iii. 5. 36. 56. 78. 90. 125. 133. 163. 201. 209. 291. 451; iv. 105. 112. 297.
- in Ireland at the Revolution, James II., i. 39.—William III., 208. 247. 301.—Anne, 415. 472. 535; ii. 45. 94.—George I., 147. 227. 274; iii. 134. 210; iv. 180.—See Ireland.
- Parma, Duke of, his death, ii. 283.
- , Philip, Duke of, joins in a defensive league with the emperor, King of Sardinia, &c., iii. 86. Remarks on an article of the peace at Aix-la-Chapelle concerning the settlement of the dominions of, iv. 291.
- Partition-treaties signed, i. 293. 317. Generally disagreeable to all Europe, 310.
- Condemned by the English Parliament, 336.
- Paterson, William, projector of the Bank of England, i. 181. And of the Scottish African company, 207.
- Patronages restored in Scotland, ii. 59.
- Patten, Captain, reinforces Oswego, iii. 250.
- Paul, Colonel, arrested, ii. 138.
- , Rev. Mr. William, executed, ii. 150.
- Paulet, Lord, created Earl, i. 516. His sarcasm on Marlborough, ii. 68. Opposes the septennial act, 151.
- , Earl, his motion against the king's going to Hanover, iii. 172.
- Paunceforth, Mr., an army agent, committed to the Tower, i. 200.
- Pawnbrokers, an act for the licensing of, iii. 81, n. Bill brought in for the restriction of, 83. An act passed for that purpose, 304.—See Plate.
- Paxton, Mr. Nicholas, committed to Newgate, ii. 413.
- Payne, Nevil, manages a scheme for King James's restoration, i. 62. His fidelity, 67.



- Payton, Captain, his narrow escape, iii. 488.
- Peerage bill, proceedings on, ii. 187. 193.
- Pelham, Sir Thomas, created Lord, i. 517.
- , Henry, Esq., his character, ii. 287 ; iii. 4. His defence of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 36. His speeches on the reduction of the interest of the national debt, 38. 40. Remarks on his parliamentary proceedings, 47. He supports the general naturalization bill, 64. Opposes an amendment in the bill for repealing the Jews' act, 128. And a motion for repealing a former act in favour of that people, 129. His death, 132.
- Pembroke, Earl of, appointed lord privy-seal, i. 120, n. One of the plenipotentiaries at Ryswick, 265. President of the council, 301, n. Refuses a pension at his dismissal from the office of lord high-admiral, 376. President of the council and ambassador to Holland, 477. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 535. Lord high-admiral, 559.
- Penn, W., engages in a plot to restore King James, i. 96.
- Pensions and places, bills passed concerning, iii. 294 ; iv. 134.
- Pennsylvania described, iii. 153. Disagreement between its governor and assembly, 182. Its governor and deputies assist at a treaty with divers Indian nations, iv. 207.
- Pepperel, Sir William, assists in the reduction of Cape Breton, ii. 475. Appointed to the command of a regiment, iii. 159.
- Perkins, Sir William, tried and executed, i. 238.
- Perth, (Drummond,) Duke of, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 481.
- Pestilential fever from the contagion of the sessions of the Old Bailey, iii. 51.
- Peter, Czar, travels in disguise, i. 270. Defeated at Narva by Charles XII. of Sweden, 328, n. Rupture between him and King George I., ii. 167. Favours the King of Sweden's designs in favour of the Chevalier, 155. 168. His generosity to the English, 214. His death, 240.—See Charles XII.
- Peterborough, (Mordaunt,) Earl of, impeached, i. 60.
- Earl of, his progress in Spain, i. 481, 482. 501, &c. His conduct scrutinized and vindicated, 536. Appointed ambassador to Sicily, ii. 95. Arrested in Italy, for which an apology is made by the Pope, 171, n.
- Peyton, Commodore, his conduct in the East Indies, ii. 513.
- , Ensign, an affecting anecdote of, iv. 224, n.
- Pharass Cawn appointed Naib of Surat, iv. 246.
- Philadelphia described, iii. 153.
- Philip, Duke of Anjou, succeeds to the throne of Spain, i. 323. Renounces the crown of France, ii. 70. 80. Treaty between him and Great Britain, 96. His remonstrance against Sir George Byng's conduct, 179. War between him and England, 184. Accedes to the quadruple alliance, 192. Abdicates the throne, 230. Which he remounts, and concludes an alliance with the emperor, 234. Treaties between him and England, 249. 273. 282. His manifesto, 371. War between England and him, 372. His death, 516, n.
- , Don, his progress in Italy, ii. 350. 441. 463. 473. 510.
- Philips, Sir John, his motion concerning voting for members of Parliament, iii. 471.
- , Captain, contributes to the victory at Minden, iv. 264, n. And at Warbourg, 409.
- Phipps, Sir Constantine, disgraced at court, ii. 117. And honoured at Oxford, 118.
- Pigot, governor, his prudent conduct at Madras, iv. 241.
- Piracies committed by the English privateers, iii. 504. Law concerning the trial of, iv. 122, &c.
- Pirates made examples of, iv. 154.
- Pitsligo, Lord, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 484.
- Pitt, Mr. John, his report concerning the American iron, iii. 310.
- , William, esq., signalizes himself in the House of Commons, ii. 333. 364. 382. 452. Appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland, and paymaster of the forces, 503. One of Mr. Pelham's partisans, iii. 4. Opposes the sea-officers being heard by counsel, 9. Part of his speech on the mutiny-bill, 11. In vindication of the ministry, 59. He opposes the reduction of the number of seamen, 60. Supports the general naturalization bill, 64. Opposes an amendment in the bill for repealing the Jews' act, 128. And a motion for repealing a former act in their favour, 129. His motion in favour of the Chelsea pensioners, 163. He opposes a clause in favour of Hanover, 203. Is dismissed from his office of paymaster, ib. Appointed secretary of state, and brings a message in favour of German

- mercenaries, 297. And one concerning Admiral Byng, 327. He and his friends are placed in the administration, 333. Commanded to resign, 324. Receives honourable testimonies from the people of their approbation of his conduct, *ib.* He is restored to his office, 335.
- Pittsbourg, Fort du Quesne so denominated, *iv.* 18. Improvements made there by General Stanwix, 371.
- Plate, dealers in, taxes upon, *iii.* 459 ; *iv.* 133.
- Playhouse act, proceedings upon, *ii.* 345.
- Plunket, Mr. John, proceedings against him, *ii.* 222.
- Pococke, Admiral, assists in the reduction of Chandernagore, *iii.* 362. Succeeds to the chief command of the fleet, *iv.* 24. Worsts M. d'Apché, *ib.* Tries three of his captains, 25. Defeats M. d'Apché a second time, 26. Who leaves him the sovereignty of the Indian seas, *ib.* He worsts him a third time, and maintains the sovereignty of the Indian ocean, 248.
- Poets, eminent, an account of, *iv.* 452, &c.
- Poland, factions in, concerning the Russians, *iii.* 376. And proceedings in the diet of, concerning them and the election of a Duke of Courland, *iv.* 76. Invaded by the Prussians, 268, 269. Result of its diet, 437.—See Augustus III.
- Polwarth, Lord, distinguishes himself in the opposition, *ii.* 332. 344.
- Pondicherry, French East India settlement, unsuccessful attempt on by Admiral Boscawen, *ii.* 539. Its reduction, *iv.* 439.
- French Indiaman taken, *iii.* 349.
- Poor, resolutions concerning, *iv.* 142. Remarks on those resolutions, 145.—See Servants.
- Pope Innocent XI., his death and character, *i.* 53. Benedict XIV., his death and character, *iv.* 81.
- Clement XIII. elected, *iv.* 82. His character, *ib.* Difference between him and the King of Portugal, 394.
- Porteous, Captain John, hanged at Edinburgh, *ii.* 335. Proceedings of the House of Commons on that affair, 342.
- Porter, Captain, wounded in his engagement with the Florissant, *iv.* 168.
- Portland, (Bentinck,) Earl of, groom of the stole and keeper of the privy-purse, *i.* 4, *n.* King William's grant to him addressed against by the Commons, 227. Settles the articles of peace with France, 273. Sent ambassador to France, 281. Resigns his employments, 290. Signs the first partition-treaty, 293. Impeached and acquitted, 343.
- Portmore, (Collier,) Earl of, appointed general in Portugal, *ii.* 28.
- Portsmouth, conflagration at, *iv.* 359.
- Portugal.—See John and Joseph.
- Post fines, act concerning, *iv.* 126, *n.*
- Potter, Mr., introduces the register bill, *iii.* 100.
- Powis, (Herbert,) Duke of, accompanies King James II. to Ireland, *i.* 32, *n.* Committed to the Tower, *ii.* 138.
- Prague invested by the King of Prussia, *iii.* 382. The siege of it raised, 389.
- Prelacy abolished in Scotland, *i.* 27.
- Presbyterians, King William's efforts in their favour, *i.* 11. They persecute the Episcopalians most violently, 56. 68. 99. They take umbrage at King William, 120. Oppose the act of toleration, 411. Acts passed unfavourable for them, *ii.* 59. 106. Indulging to them, 182.
- Preston, (Graham,) Viscount of, proclamation for apprehending him, *i.* 82. He conspires against the government, 95. Obtains a pardon, 97. Committed to Newgate, 120. But released, *ib.*
- Pretender (the).—Vide Chevalier de St. George.
- Prideaux, General, killed at Niagara, *iv.* 214.
- Prince Edward French frigate destroyed, *iv.* 387.
- George man of war burnt at sea, *iii.* 488.
- Prior, Mr., sent to Fontainebleau, *ii.* 47. Taken into custody, 128.
- Pritchard, Captain, his success, *i.* 187.
- Privateers, English, piracies committed by, *iii.* 504. Regulations with respect to them, *iv.* 122.
- Prize-money, act concerning, *iv.* 328.
- Proceedings in Parliament.—See Parliamentary Proceedings.
- Proclamation act against rioters, *ii.* 133.
- Protector fire-ship lost, *iv.* 442.

- Protestant religion, remarks on the preservation of it being made a pretext for the continental war, iii. 452, 453. 460 ; iv. 87.
- Protestants in Ireland oppressed, i. 41.
- Prudent French man of war destroyed, iv. 11.
- Prussia.—See Frederick III., Henry, Ferdinand.
- Public houses, laws for the regulation of, iii. 81. 94, n., 303.
- Pulteney, Daniel, Esq., his arguments against the bill prohibiting loans to foreign princes, ii. 276.
- , William, Esq., some account of his conduct in Parliament, ii. 69. Appointed secretary at war, 117. Resigns, 150. His conduct in Parliament, 221. 232. 261. 286. 294. His name struck out of the list of privy-councillors, 294. His conduct in Parliament, 312. 375, 376. Created Earl of Bath, 410.
- Punishments, reflections on, iii. 87, n. ; iv. 356.

## Q.

- QUAKERS, their solemn affirmation allowed instead of an oath, i. 236, n. Further indulged, ii. 217. Fate of their petition against tithes, 332.
- Quarantine act, an account of, iii. 92.
- Quarendon, Lord, joins in the opposition, ii. 414.
- Quebec, the siege of it planned, iv. 208. Remarks on that scheme, 209. Account of the expedition against and reduction of, 216, &c. Precautions taken for its defence by General Murray, 373. It is besieged by the French, 376. Who are obliged to retire with precipitation, 377.
- Queenborough man of war lost, iv. 442.
- Queensberry, (Douglas,) Duke of, assists at the proclamation of King William and Queen Mary in Scotland, i. 25. Appointed high commissioner of the Scottish Parliament, 381. And secretary of state in Scotland, 408. Opens the Parliament there, 409. His conduct there, 411. Made lord privy-seal in Scotland, 468. Opens the parliament there as high commissioner, 508. Defends the union, 513, 514. Created Duke of Dover, 545. Appointed secretary of state for Scotland, 560.
- , Duke of, petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, ii. 326.
- Quo Warranto, writs of, inquiry instituted concerning, i. 60. 91.

## R.

- RAINE, Mr. Henry, an account of his hospital for poor maidens, iv. 100.
- Raisonné French man of war taken, iii. 488.
- Ramillies man of war wrecked, iv. 365.
- Ramsay, General, his bravery at Namur, i. 213.
- Randan, Duke de, his generous and humane conduct in Hanover, iv. 39.
- Ranelagh, (Cole,) Earl of, scheme against him, i. 116. Expelled the House of Commons for misapplying public money, 403.
- Ratcliff, Charles, Esq., titular Earl of Derwentwater, beheaded, ii. 505.
- Ratisbon, arrêt of the evangelical body at, in favour of Brandenburg, Hanover, &c. with the emperor's answer to it, iv. 283. Complaints exhibited in the diet at, 437.
- Redoubtable French man of war burnt, iv. 172.
- Register-bill of births, &c., proceedings on, iii. 100.
- Registers, public, of conveyances, bill for keeping, proposed but rejected, iii. 473.
- Reid, General, conducts an Austrian corps at Torgau, iv. 435.
- Resolution man of war lost, iv. 178.
- Revel, a fire at, iv. 270.
- Revenue, public and royal, settled distinctly, i. 16.
- Revolution, the state of affairs after it, i. 2, &c.
- Richelieu, Duke de, account of his siege and reduction of St. Philip's castle, iii. 228. 234. He supersedes the Mareschal d'Etrées in Germany, 399. Penetrates into the Prussian dominions with the army, 404. Which commits great disorders, ib. Levies contributions in Halberstadt, 423. Favours Soubise's retreat, 428. He expostulates with Prince Ferdinand on the reassembling the Hanoverians, 446. His proceedings at Zell, 447. He fixes his head quarters at Hanover, 448. He is superseded by the Count de Clermont, iv. 38.

- Richmond, (Lenox,) Duke of, a munificent patron of genius, iv. 104. His behaviour at Minden approved by Prince Ferdinand, iv. 263, n.
- Riot act passed, ii. 133.
- Riots in different parts of England, iii. 21. 35. 106. 239. 290. 349 ; iv. 97.
- in Ireland, iv. 183.
- Ripperda, Duke de, disgraced, ii. 242.
- Robbers, their audaciousness, ii. 280.
- Robinson, Bishop of Bristol, plenipotentiary at Utrecht, ii. 62.
- , Sir Thomas, one of the plenipotentiaries at Aix-la-Chapelle, ii. 534.
- , —, appointed secretary of state, iii. 132. Resigns the seals, and is made master of the wardrobe, 204.
- , George, Esq., expelled the House of Commons for his part in the frauds on the Charitable corporation, ii. 295.
- Rochefort, account of the expedition against, iii. 339, &c.
- Rochester, (Laurence Hyde,) Earl of, a scheme against him, i. 116. Starts a doubt of the legality of the Parliament, 196, n. Proposes altering the words "*rightful*," and "*lawful*," as applied to King William, 235. Appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, 327. Thwarts King William, 359. Continued in his government of Ireland by Queen Anne, 376. Proposes that the English should act only as auxiliaries in the war against France, 377. Resigns the government of Ireland, 405. Opposes the union, 517. Appointed president of the council, ii. 28. His death, 34.
- Rockingham, Lewis, Lord, created an earl, ii. 118, n.
- Rodney, Admiral, bombards Havre-de-Grace, iv. 169. Destroys some vessels on the coast of France, 389.
- Rollo, Lord, takes possession of the island of St. John, iv. 12. Disarms the Canadians, 381.
- Roman Catholics of Ireland, their loyalty, iv. 182.
- Romans, proceedings for electing the Archduke Joseph, King of, iii. 52. 74. 89.
- Rooke, Sir George, a fleet of merchant ships under his convoy attacked, and partly destroyed, by the French, i. 171. Miscarries in a design against the Toulon squadron, 263. His expedition to Cadiz, 390. To Vigo, 392. Takes Gibraltar, 459. Worst the French fleet off Malaga, 460. Laid aside, 466.
- Rookwood, Mr., his trial and execution, i. 239.
- Roths, Earl of, his motions concerning a successor to the crown of Scotland, i. 411. 443.
- , Earl of, signalizes himself at Roucoux, ii. 509.
- Rouillé, M., his letter to Mr. Fox, iii. 213.
- Rous, Captain, his proceedings in America, iii. 176.
- Rowley, Captain, destroys the Oriflamme, iii. 486.
- Royal Assurance Company established, ii. 198.
- Rum.—See Spirituous Liquors, and Sugar Colonies.
- Russel, Admiral, defeats the French fleet off La Hogue, i. 130. Examined and acquitted, 150. Disputes between the two Houses concerning him, 153. Appointed first commissioner of the admiralty, 186, n. Relieves Barcelona, 188. Bombards Palamos, 219. Disappoints a threatened invasion, 233. Created Earl of Orford, 264, n.
- , Colonel, commands a body of Dutch troops against the English East India Company, iv. 249.
- Russians ordered to assist the Queen of Hungary, iii. 370. Their progress stopped, 371. They block up the Prussian ports in the Baltic, 406. Quickened their motions, 407. Take Memel, ib. Advance against Prussia, 417. Skirmish with the Prussians, ib. Attacked by Mareschal Lehwald, ib. Make a hasty retreat from the Prussian territories, 418. Which they re-enter, iv. 55. Are defeated at Zornsdorf, 57. Their barbarities in the Prussian dominions, 59, n. Miscarry in their attempt upon Colberg, 70. Defeat the Prussians at Zullichau, 272. And at Cunersdorf, 275. Part of them detached into Pomerania, 421. Which they evacuate, 423. They begin their march towards Silesia, ib. Their motions, 425. 427. 430. A detachment of them make an irruption into Brandenburg, 431. And possess themselves of Berlin, 432. Invest Colberg by sea and land, 434.
- Rutowski, Veldt-Mareschal Count, the King of Poland's letter to him concerning the Saxon army, iii. 278, n.
- Ryder, Sir Dudley, appointed lord chief-justice of the King's Bench, iii. 133.
- Ryswick, articles of the peace signed at, i. 271.

## S.

- SACHEVEREL, Dr. Henry, proceedings against, ii. 11—18. Honours paid him, 28. Promoted, 93.
- Sackville, Colonel Edward, proclamation for apprehending him, i. 82.
- , Lord George, appointed with others to inquire into the miscarriage of the expedition against Rochefort, iii. 341. Attends the Duke of Marlborough in the attempt upon St. Maloes, 489. And goes with him to Germany, 493. Animosity between him and Prince Ferdinand, iv. 261. His situation at Minden, 263. Popular clamour against him, 336. His address to the public, 338. He demands a court-martial, ib. Substance of the charge against him, 339. Particulars of his defence, 341. Remarks on his defence, 343. Sentence of the court-martial, 347.
- Sail-cloth, acts concerning, iii. 42. 459. 468, n.; iv. 322.
- Salabatzing, Subah of Decan, concludes a treaty with the English East India Company, iv. 245.
- Salisbury, Earl of, impeached, i. 60. False information against him, 144.
- Salt, proposal for making, in America, iii. 478, n.
- Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, refuses to consecrate Dr. Burnet, but grants a commission to others, i. 5. Absents himself from Parliament, 8. Refuses the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, is suspended, and deprived, 56. 97.
- Sanctuaries for debt in London abolished, i. 263; ii. 226.
- Sanderson, Sir Thomas, substance of his speech against the convention with Spain, ii. 362.
- Sandwich, (Montague,) Earl of, distinguishes himself by his opposition to the ministerial measures, and the keeping of Hanoverians in British pay, ii. 387. 427. 445. One of the plenipotentiaries at Aix-la-Chapelle, 534.
- Sandys, S., Esq., his motions in the House of Commons, ii. 312. 314. 331. 359. 384. Appointed chancellor of the exchequer, &c., 410. Opposes the motion for the repeal of the septennial act, 413.
- , Lord, his remarks on the bill for the herring-fishery, iii. 45.
- Santos, isles of, comprised in the capitulation of Guadaloupe, iv. 204.
- Sardinia, Charles Emanuel, King of, mounts the throne, ii. 272. Imprisons his father, 299. Joins with France and Spain against the emperor, 310. See Charles.
- Sarsfield, Colonel, (Earl of Lucan,) intercepts King William's convoy, i. 84. Surrenders Limerick upon honourable terms, 112.
- Saumarez, Captain, his success, iii. 445. 504.
- Saunders, Admiral, supersedes Admiral West, iii. 226. Sails to Cape Breton, iv. 216. Steers up the river St. Laurence, 217. His fleet endangered by a storm, and the enemy's fireships, 220. His operations in reducing Quebec, 221, 222. 227. 235. Thanks of the House of Commons voted to him, 237. He returns to England, 238.
- Savoy, Duke of, joins the confederacy against France, i. 86. Invades Dauphiné, 140. Detached from the confederates, 244. Engages in an alliance with France and Spain, 335. Concludes a treaty with the emperor, 424. Becomes King of Sicily, ii. 87. And Sardinia, 170.
- , Duchess of, protests against the Hanover succession, i. 334.
- Sawbridge, Mr., expelled the House of Commons, ii. 206.
- Saxe, Count de, appointed commander of the troops designed for an invasion of England in favour of the Chevalier de St. George, ii. 448. His progress in the Netherlands, 457. 460. 471. 508, &c.
- Saxe-Gotha, Frederick III., Duke of, furnishes troops for the defence of Hanover, iii. 391. His capital taken by the imperialists and French, 421. Contributions raised at, by the Prussians, iv. 269.
- Saxe-Hildburghausen, Prince of, assembles the army of the empire, iii. 416. Joins the Prince of Soubise, 420. Defeated at Rosbach, 425, &c.
- Saxony.—See Augustus.
- Scalping described, iv. 218, n.
- Scarsdale, (Leake,) Earl of, eludes a search, i. 129.
- Schism, bill to prevent the growth of, passed, ii. 106. Repealed, 183.
- Schmettau, Count, the Prussian general, burns the suburbs of Dresden, iv. 66.
- Schomberg, Captain, his operations in the river St. Laurence, iv. 377.
- , Mareschal de, created master of the ordnance, i. 4. And colonel of

- Dumbarton's regiment, 9. Gets a present from the Parliament of one hundred thousand pounds, besides an annual pension, 16. Lands in Ireland, 48. His death and character, 75.
- Schomberg, Duke of, commands a body of Vaudois in English pay, i. 102. Miscarries in a design upon Dauphiné, 140. Invites the French to take up arms for King William, ib.
- Schuyler, Colonel, slowness of his regiment, iii. 190.
- Schweidnitz taken by the Austrians, iii. 428. Invested and taken by the Prussians, 430; iv. 50.
- Schwerin, city, bombarded and pillaged by the Prussians, iv. 270. 272.
- , Mareschal, conducts a Prussian corps into Bohemia, iii. 378. Killed near Prague, 381.
- Scot, Sir Edward, his defence of Kinsale, i. 85.
- Scotch brigade in the Dutch service, an act concerning, iii. 210.
- Scotland, proceedings of the convention there, i. 21. 26. Of the Parliament, 67. 175. 205. 247. 291. 379. 408. 442. 468. Laws relating to the forfeited estates in, iii. 82. 468, n. Alarm in, of a French descent, iv. 175. 359.
- , attempt to establish a militia there, iv. 312. New acts concerning treason, and disarming the Highlanders there, 331.
- Scottish peers, their eldest sons rendered incapable of sitting in the British House of Commons, i. 560. And themselves of being peers of Great Britain, ii. 33. A libel against them censured, 98.
- Scroop, Captain, assists in the defence of St. Philip's fort, iii. 230.
- Seafeld, (Ogilvie,) Earl of, appointed chancellor of Scotland, i. 408. His practices to promote the Union, 513. Supports the bill against the Bishop of Rochester, ii. 224.
- Seaforth, (Mackenzie,) Earl of, accompanies James II. to Ireland, i. 32, n. Joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 143. Lands in the Highlands, 186.
- Sea-officers, fund established for the relief of their widows, iii. 61.
- Seamen, bill for registering them, ii. 376. 382. Progress of a bill relating to them, iii. 9. Bill for keeping a certain number of, registered, in pay, 18. Bill brought in for the better payment of their wages, 313. And passed, 465. Scheme for registering them, 472. Bill concerning their prize and bounty money, iv. 328, &c.
- Secession of the chief members of the opposition from Parliament, ii. 364. Their apology, 375.
- Senecas, (Indians,) treaty between the British colonies and them, iv. 207.
- Senegal, expedition to, iv. 2.
- Septennial act passed, ii. 150. Motions to repeal it, 314. 413.
- Servants, clause relating to the settlement of, iii. 470.
- Seymour, Sir Edward, remonstrates against General Ludlow's being in England, i. 66. Scheme against him, 116. Removed from the treasury, 186, n. Objects to the words "*rightful*" and "*lawful*" as applied to King William, 235. Exerts himself in detecting corruption, 330. His sentiments of the partition treaty, 337. Appointed comptroller of the household, 376. Dismissed, 441.
- Shebbeare, Dr., his trial, iv. 99.
- Shepherd, James, tried for a scheme to assassinate King George the Second, and executed, ii. 172.
- Sheridan, Sir Thomas, attends the young chevalier to Scotland, ii. 478.
- Sheriffs, reflections on their power, in parliamentary returns, iii. 167.
- Sherlock, Dr., complies with the new government, i. 99.
- Shippen, William, Esq., his speech against a supply, ii. 158. Sent to the Tower, 172. His house searched, 219. His character, 255. His speeches in Parliament, 256.
- Ships, list of, lost, taken, and destroyed, by the English and French, during the war, iv. 457.
- Shipwrecks, an act concerning, iii. 93, and n.
- Shirley, Governor, appointed to the command of a regiment, iii. 159. His son killed, 181. He succeeds to the command of the army in North America, 182. Gets the command of an expedition against Niagara, 183. 191. Arrives at Oswego, ib. Where he orders two forts to be begun, 192. And returns to Albany, ib. He is succeeded by General Abercrombie, 240.
- Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, bombards Dunkirk and Calais, i. 188. 241. Sails to the Mediterranean, 426. Commands the fleet at the reduction of Barcelona, 481.

- Sails with a reinforcement to King Charles VI., 505. Wrecked on the rocks of Scilly, 529.
- Shower, Sir Bartholomew, pleads for Sir John Fenwick, i. 261.
- Shrewsbury, Earl of, appointed secretary of state, i. 4. Resigns his office, 71. Appointed secretary of state, 177. Created a duke, 186, n. Scheme against him, 262. Appointed lord chamberlain, 301, n.; ii. 27. Ambassador to France, 82. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 94. And lord high-treasurer, 110.
- Shropshire, riots in, iii. 290.
- Shuldham, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, iv. 194.
- Sicily.—See Charles and Ferdinand.
- Sidney, Lord Viscount, his character, i. 6. Appointed one of the lords justices of Ireland, 84. Secretary of state, 91. And lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 120, n. Escapes with impunity, 157. Created Earl of Romney, 186, n.
- Silesia loan, differences concerning, adjusted, iii. 211.
- Silk, acts concerning, iii. 47. 311. 467.
- Silver coin, order concerning, with remarks, iv. 148.
- Sinclair, General, his expedition to Bretagne, ii. 513.
- Sinking fund established, ii. 161.
- Sirenne, French frigate, taken, iv. 387.
- Six nations, conference with them at Albany, iii. 156. They refuse to join General Shirley, 190. Conclude an alliance with the British colonies, iv. 207. Act under the British banner, 208. 214. 216.
- Skinner, Captain, his bravery and death, iv. 364.
- Sloane, Sir Hans, his museum purchased by Parliament, iii. 102. Its contents, 103, n.
- Smith, Mr., committed to the Tower, ii. 219.
- , Captain, sent to destroy two ships off Toulon, iv. 170. Like to fall into a mistake at Quebec, 230, n.
- Smugglers, an act concerning, iii. 312. Complaints against, in America, iv. 384.
- Society for the encouragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce, instituted, iv. 103.
- for the encouragement of drawing, sculpture, &c., iv. 103.
- for propagating the gospel, projected by Dr. Bray, i. 289.
- Soldiers, bill for limiting their time of service, iii. 13. Those in America and Germany furnished with jackets, blankets, &c., by private contributions, iv. 237.— See Mutiny.
- Soleil Royal, French man of war, destroyed, iv. 178.
- Solmes, Count, his insolent expression concerning the English soldiery, i. 136.
- Soltikoff, Count, defeats the Prussians at Zullichau, iv. 273. And at Cunersdorf, 275. Passes the Vistula, 423.
- Somers, Sir John, appointed attorney-general, i. 120, n. Lord keeper, 160. Created a baron, and appointed lord chancellor, 264, n. His character, 281. Dismissed, 316. Impeached, 343. And tried, 348. Appointed president of the council, 559. Discarded, ii. 28.
- Somerset, Duke of, appointed master of the horse, ii. 117. Removed from his post, 139.
- , Lord Noel, a remarkable motion made by him in the House of Commons, ii. 406.
- , Captain, wounded, iv. 249.
- Sophia, Princess, her death, ii. 105.
- Soubise, Prince de, sent with a French army into Germany, iii. 370. He takes possession of several places belonging to the King of Prussia for the use of the Queen of Hungary, 374. Joins the army of the empire, 420. Is defeated at Roebach, 425, &c. Retreats to Halberstadt, 428. Assembles a body of troops at Hanau, iv. 41. Penetrates into Hesse Cassel, where his van is defeated by the militia, 45. Detaches a party under the Duke de Broglie, who defeats the Prince of Ysenbourg, ib. He takes possession of Gottingen, 48. Worst General Oberg at Lanwernhagen, 49. Takes possession of Frankfort, 256.
- Southesk, (Carnegie,) Earl of, joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 137.
- South-Sea scheme projected, ii. 195. Some account of, 200. Breaks, 202, &c. Further proceedings relative to, 307, 308.
- company obtains certain satisfaction on account of the Assiento, iii. 55.
- Spain.—See Ferdinand and Charles.
- Spanish Main, the nature of its climate, ii. 392.
- Town, in Jamaica, contentions between, and Kingston, iii. 320.

- Spirituos liquors, bills concerning, iv. 308. 328.—See Distillation.
- Spotswood, Governor, projects the Ohio company, iii. 119.
- Sprat, Dr., (Bishop of Rochester,) questions the legality of King William's commission for reforming the church discipline, i. 57. Confined to his house, 129.
- Spy, Captain, his success, iii. 254.
- St. Germain, Count de, sent under M. d'Etrées into Germany, iii. 369. And with a detachment to Creveldt, iv. 42. Where he is defeated, 43. He is repulsed by the Duke of Holstein near Ersdorf, 401. Skirmishes between his corps and the allies, 403. He resigns his commission in disgust, 408.
- St. John, island of, taken, iv. 12.
- St. Maloes, expedition against, iii. 490. 496.
- Stafford, Earl of, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 9.
- Stainville, M. de, worsts Major Bulow at Munden, iv. 413. At Schaken, 417. And raises contributions at Halberstadt, 418.
- Stair, (Dalrymple,) Earl of, appointed ambassador to France, ii. 119. Deprived of his regiment of dragoons, 318. Petitions against the election of the Scottish peers, 326. Appointed field-mareschal and ambassador to Holland, 411. Thwarted at the battle of Dettingen, 434. Made commander-in-chief in Great Britain, 449.
- Stanhope, Colonel, surprised at Portalegre, i. 457. Takes Minorca, 556. Defeats King Philip's cavalry at Almenary, ii. 23. Surprised at Brihuega, 24. Appointed secretary of state, 117. And chancellor of the exchequer, 160. Ennobled, and appointed secretary of state, 174, n. Sent ambassador to Spain, 175. His death, 206.
- , Earl, his motion, ii. 427.
- Stanislaus elected King of Poland, i. 456 ; ii. 308. Abdicates the throne, 336.
- , King, letters to him from the Kings of Prussia and England, on his offering the city of Nancy for a place of congress, iv. 399.
- Stanwix, General, erects a fort at the pass of Oneida, iv. 14, n. Commands a detachment in the neighbourhood of lake Ontario, 209. Establishes the British interest on the Ohio, 371.
- Statute-merchant, and statute-staple, an account of, iv. 141, 142.
- Stawel, Lord, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 9.
- Steel, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, iv. 203.
- Steele, Richard, Esq., expelled the House of Commons for his writings called "The Englishman" and "The Crisis," ii. 99.
- Steevens, Admiral, sails for the East Indies, iii. 348. Joins Admiral Pococke, iv. 24. Is wounded, 26. Assists in the reduction of Pondicherry, 439. 441. Part of his squadron wrecked, 441. His remonstrance to the Spanish and Dutch settlements, 442.
- Stephens, Alexander, his great age, iv. 163, n.
- Stirn, Mr., assassination by, iv. 356.
- Stock-jobbers, their extravagance and insolence, i. 146.
- Stormont, (Murray,) Viscount of, visits the King of Prussia at Dresden, iii. 274.
- Storr, Captain, loses the calf of one leg in an engagement with a French ship, iii. 486.
- Strafford, (Wentworth,) Earl of, his papers seized, ii. 121. And himself impeached, 130.
- Strange, Lord, (Earl of Derby's son,) his character, iii. 14. He opposes the extension of the military law to the East India Company's settlements, 130.
- Strathallan, Viscount, joins the young Chevalier, ii. 481.
- Stuart, General, embarks with Admiral Byng for Minorca, iii. 221.
- , Captain, his narrow escape from being massacred, iv. 371.
- , Lieutenant, his success and bravery, iv. 387.
- Style altered, iii. 71, n.
- Suckling, Captain, his bravery, iii. 482.
- Sugar-colonies, deliberations concerning, iii. 98. Acts for encouraging the trade of, 468, n. ; iv. 329.
- Sulkowsky, Prince, made prisoner by a Prussian corps, iv. 269.
- Sunderland, Earl of, excepted from the benefit of King James's indemnity, i. 127. Admitted into King William's favour, 160. Appointed lord chamberlain, 264. Resigns, 282.
- , Earl of, sent as envoy to Vienna, i. 478. Made secretary of state, 525. Dismissed, ii. 27. Altercation between him and Oxford, 91. Appointed lord-



lieutenant of Ireland, 117. Secretary of state, 160. And president of the council, 174, n. Quits the treasury, 207. His death, 218, n.  
 Sunderland man of war lost, iv. 441.  
 Superbe French man of war foundered, iv. 178.  
 Supplies granted by Parliament, iii. 7. 37. 60. 80. 91. 126. 162. 204. 206. 294. 298. 454 ; iv. 112. 300.  
 Surat, in the East Indies, described, iii. 137. Its reduction by Captain Richard Maitland, iv. 246.  
 Sutton, Sir Robert, expelled the House of Commons, ii. 292.  
 Swanton, Commodore, his proceedings in the river of St. Laurence, iv. 377.  
 Swedes, their operations, iii. 423. 435 ; iv. 74. 269. 420. 434. 437.—See Frederick and Adolphus.

## T.

TALBOT, Mr., created a lord, and appointed chancellor, ii. 311.  
 ———, Lord, his magnanimous reply to the Earl of Cholmondeley, ii. 388. He opposes the extension of the laws of treason, 451.  
 Tallow, Irish, allowed to be imported into England, iv. 181.  
 Tavora, the Marquis and Marchioness of, &c., arrested for a conspiracy against the King of Portugal, iv. 84. Their trial and execution, 295, &c.  
 Taylor, Captain, his bravery and success, iv. 388.  
 Téméraire French man of war taken, iv. 171.  
 Temple, (Grenville,) Earl, opposes the repeal of the Jews' act, iii. 127. And a clause in the address, 202. Appointed lord privy-seal, 335.  
 Terpsichore French frigate taken, iv. 360. 363.  
 Test-act, attempts to abolish, i. 12.  
 Theodore proclaimed king of Corsica, ii. 441. Ungenerously treated in England, iii. 84.  
 Thésée French man of war foundered, iv. 178.  
 Thierry, Joseph, his information concerning Rochefort, &c., iii. 342.  
 Thomas, Dr. William, bishop of Worcester, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, i. 9.  
 Thomond, (Wyndham Obrien,) Earl of, appointed treasurer of the household, iii. 336.  
 Thompson, Sir John, created baron of Haversham, i. 242, n.  
 Thornton, Mr., his motion concerning the militia, iii. 84. He opposes the register-bill, 101.  
 Thurot, M., an account of, iv. 173. Sails from Dunkirk, 179. Alarms the Scottish coasts, and sails to Gottenburgh, 184. And Bergen, 360. Lands in Scotland, 361. Makes a descent at Carrickfergus, ib. He is slain, and his squadron taken, 362.  
 Ticonderoga, unsuccessful attempt against, iv. 12. New expedition planned against it, 208. With animadversions, 210. It is abandoned by the French, and taken possession of by General Amherst, 211.  
 Tilbury man of war lost, iii. 357.  
 Tillicherry, in the East Indies, described, iii. 138.  
 Tillotson, Dr. John, created archbishop of Canterbury, i. 97. His death, 195.  
 Tinmouth, (Stuart,) Marquis of, accompanies the Pretender to Scotland, ii. 145.  
 Titcomb, Colonel, killed, iii. 186.  
 Tobago, island, taken possession of by the French ; but who are obliged to evacuate it, iii. 26.  
 Toleration act passed, i. 12.  
 Tollemache, (or Ptollemache,) General, his bravery at Athlone, i. 107. At Aghrim, 109. And at Landen, 165. Mortally wounded in Camaret-bay, 187.  
 Torgau taken by the imperialists, iv. 278. 433.  
 Torrington, (Herbert,) Earl of, makes a fruitless attempt upon Cork, i. 43. Defeated by the French off Beachy-head, 79. Sent prisoner to the Tower, 81. Tried and acquitted, 91.  
 Tottleben, General, his operations, iv. 421. 423.  
 Townshend, Viscount, vote against him, ii. 58. Appointed secretary of state, 117. Removed from his office, 159. Reinstated in it, 213. His character, 253. Resigns the seals, 272.  
 ———, Commodore, his success, ii. 474.

- Townshend, Honourable Charles, appointed a lord of the admiralty, iii. 132. Presents a militia-bill, 212. Promotes another, 301. Prepares a bill concerning the punishment of governors of plantations, 314. His report concerning Milford-haven, 322.
- , Honourable George, his motion on the mutiny-bill, iii. 42. He moves for a militia-bill, 301. His patriotism, iv. 216. He destroys a French battery at the river Montmorenci, 223. His motions at the attack of the intrenchment at Montmorenci, 224. Forms a plan for landing the troops near the heights of Abraham, 229. And assists in the execution of it, 231. His station at the battle of Quebec, 232. And gallant behaviour, 233. The command devolves to him, ib. His further operations in completing the victory, ib. He is thanked by the House of Commons, 237. Returns to England, 238.
- , Colonel Roger, killed at Ticonderoga, iv. 211.
- Trapaud, Brigadier, accompanies General Hopson to the West Indies, iv. 188.
- Traquair, (Stuart,) Earl of, committed to the Tower, ii. 499.
- Treason.—See High Treason.
- Trelawney, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, iv. 194.
- Trentham, Lord, account of his election for Westminster, iii. 47. 66. 69.
- Trevor, Sir John, expelled the House of Commons for corruption, i. 201.
- Triennial act passed, i. 194. Repealed, ii. 161.
- Trollop, Major, blown up at Guadaloupe, iv. 199.
- Troy, Captain, his bravery, iv. 22.
- Tullibardine, (Murray,) Marquis of, joins the Earl of Mar, ii. 137. Lands in Scotland, 186. Taken prisoner, and sent to the Tower, 499.
- Turkey trade laid open, iii. 94. French cloths prohibited to be imported within its limits, iv. 131.
- Turner, Bishop of Ely, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 9. 56. Absconds, and is deprived of his bishopric, 97.
- , Sir Edward, proceedings relating to his election for Oxfordshire, iii. 164.
- Turnpikes, riots on account of, iii. 35.
- Tuscaroras, Indians, treaty between the British colonies and them, iv. 207.
- Tuteloës, their treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Twightees, Indians, some account of, iii. 119. They decline a treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Tyrawley, Lord, supersedes General Fowke in the command at Gibraltar, iii. 227.
- Tyrconnel, (Talbot,) Earl of, his proceedings, i. 85.
- Tyrone, Earl of, taken in Cork, i. 85.
- Tyrrel, Captain, his proceedings at Tobago, iii. 26. Gallant exploit of, iv. 22.

U.

- UNAMIES, their treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.
- Union, proceedings relative to the treaty of, i. 469, &c. 492, &c. 508. 517. 519. Motion to dissolve it, ii. 89.
- Universities of England oppose alterations in the church discipline, i. 57.
- Uvedale, Captain, assists in taking Guadaloupe, iv. 202. And in defeating the French fleet, 387.

V.

- VALEUR French frigate taken, iv. 387.
- Vandeput, Sir George, account of his competition for Westminster, iii. 47. 66—69.
- Vaudreuil, Marquis de, his surrender of Montreal, iv. 381.
- , M. de, arrests the young Chevalier, iii. 29.
- Ventilators set up in prisons, iii. 51.
- Vernon, Mr., appointed secretary of state, i. 281. Screened by the House of Commons, 342.
- , Admiral, sent to the West Indies, ii. 374. His character, ib. Takes Porto-Bello, 377. Sails to Carthage, 393. His operations there, ib. &c. Sails to Cuba, 396. His further operations in the West Indies, 424. Commands in the Channel, 486.
- Victor Amadeus, King of Sardinia, resigns his throne to his son, ii. 272. Is imprisoned by him for intriguing to regain it, 299.
- Ville, General de, throws a reinforcement into Olmutz, iv. 51. Commands a corps

of Austrians in Silesia, 61. Undertakes the siege of Cosel, 65. Which he is forced to abandon, 71. Re-enters Silesia, 271.  
 Viller, M. de, his operations in America, iii. 157.  
 Virgin sloop retaken from the French, iv. 388.  
 Virginia described, iii. 154. Disputes between the governor and people 156.  
 Vizagapatam, in the East Indies, described, iii. 140. Taken by the French, 366.  
 Volunteers, bounties given to, iv. 153.

## W.

WADDINGTON, Mr. Robert, sent to observe the transit of Venus, iv. 392.  
 Wade, Captain, shot, i. 394.  
 Wager, Sir Charles, his operations in the West Indies, i. 558. Sent to the Baltic, ii. 240. And to Gibraltar, 249.  
 Waldeck, Prince of, defeats the French at Walcourt, i. 51. Routed at Fleurus, 86.  
 Waldegrave, General John, appointed with others to inquire into the miscarriage against Rochefort, iii. 341. His bravery at Minden, iv. 264, n. And at Warbourg, 410, n.  
 Walker, Captain Hovenden, ravages Guadaloupe, i. 427.  
 ———, Rev. Mr. George, his bravery at Londonderry, i. 35, &c. He embarks for England, 38. Killed at the Boyne, 77.  
 ———, Captain, appointed engineer in the expedition against Senegal, iv. 4.  
 ———, Captain George, his melancholy case, iv. 139.  
 Wall, Don Ricardo, some account of his transactions in England, iii. 56. His ministry in Spain, 161. He favours the British interest, 192.  
 Walpole, Horatio, Esq., his character, ii. 265.  
 ———, Sir Robert, appointed secretary at war, i. 545. Dismissed, ii. 28. Made paymaster to the army, and to Chelsea-hospital, 117. His conduct in Parliament, 134, &c. Resigns, 159. Projects a scheme for lessening the interest of the national debt, 161. 204. Appointed paymaster of the forces, ib. And first commissioner of the treasury, 208. Made a knight of the garter, 234, n. His character, 254. Proposes the excise scheme, 302. His motives for avoiding a war, 352, &c. Motion for removing him from his majesty's councils and presence for ever, 383. 387. His power decreases, 408, 409. Created Earl of Orford, ib. Inquiry into his conduct, 411. His death, 467, n.  
 Walton, Captain, destroys four Spanish ships of war; and his laconic account of that exploit, ii. 178, n.  
 Wampum of the American Indians described, iv. 208.  
 Wappingers, their treaty with the British colonies, iv. 207.  
 War in general, reflections on, iii. 500.  
 Warren, Commodore, assists in the reduction of Cape Breton, ii. 474. He and Admiral Anson defeat a French squadron, 529, &c.  
 Warwick, Captain, assists Colonel Clive in beating the Nabob, iii. 301.  
 Warwickshire, riots in, iii. 290.  
 Washington, Colonel, his transactions in America, iii. 121. 157.  
 Watson, Admiral, arrives in the East Indies, iii. 262. His proceedings there, ib. &c. 361, 362. And death, 366.  
 ———, Colonel, complimented by Prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at Minden, iv. 264, n.  
 Watts, Mr., conceals the plan for deposing the Nabob of Bengal, iii. 362, &c.  
 Weavers, laws relating to their wages, iii. 305, and n.  
 Webb, General, defeats a large body of French at Wynendale, i. 552. Dismissed from the service, ii. 133.  
 ———, General, his operations in America, iii. 250. 355.  
 Weights and measures, inquiries about, iv. 146, and n.; 330.  
 Wenman, Lord Viscount, proceedings concerning his election for Oxfordshire, iii. 164, &c.  
 Wentworth, General, succeeds to the chief command of the forces in the West Indies, ii. 392. His proceedings at Carthage, 394. Further account of his operations in the West Indies, 424.  
 West, Admiral, his character, iii. 221. His behaviour in the action with M. de la Galissonnière, 224. Superseded, 226. But graciously received, 228. Appointed a lord of the Admiralty, 336. Sent with a squadron to the westward, 348.  
 West Indies, and the Leeward Islands, transactions in, iii. 25. 482, &c.; iv. 21. 167, &c. 186, &c. 384, &c.

- Westmeath, Earl of, warrant for apprehending him, ii. 147.
- Westminster, account of a remarkable election at, iii. 47. 66. 69. Bill for widening some of its streets, 295. Its bridge described, ib. n. Bill for supplying it with fish, 473 ; iv. 320.
- Westmoreland, (Fane,) Earl of, installed chancellor of the university of Oxford, iv. 162.
- Whale-fishery, act for encouraging, iii. 17.
- Wheeler, Sir Francis, his expedition to the West Indies, i. 172. Drowned, 185.
- Wheels of heavy carriages, an act for regulating, iii. 94, n.
- White, Bishop of Peterborough, refuses the oaths to William and Mary, and is suspended, i. 9. 56. Deprived of his bishopric, 97.
- Whitmore, General, assists in the reduction of Louisbourg, iv. 9. 12.
- Widdrington, Lord, impeached and convicted, ii. 148. Freed by an act of grace, 165.
- William III., state of the nation immediately after his accession, i. 2. His efforts in favour of the dissenters, 11. He takes umbrage at the whigs, 16. Declares war against France, 20. The Scots dissatisfied with his conduct, 27. He becomes unpopular, 54. Grants a commission for reforming the church discipline, 57. Threatens to leave the government, 65. Countenances the purchasing of votes, 68. Persons excepted in his indemnity, 71, n. Gains the battle of the Boyne, 74, &c. Conspiracy against him, 95. The nation discontented with him, 115. He signs a warrant for the massacre of Glencoe, 122. Defeated at Steenkerke, 134, &c. Conspiracy against him, 138. Sources of the discontents against him, 144. He refuses his assent to the triennial bill, 158. Defeated at Landen, 164. Refuses his assent to a bill as to free proceedings in Parliament, 180. Affects popularity, 221. Conspiracy against him, 230. Refuses his assent to another bill as to Parliament, 236, n. Negotiates with France at Ryswick, 264. 273. Negotiates the first partition-treaty, 294. Obligated to send away his Dutch guards, 297. Prohibits all correspondence with the Scottish settlement at Darien, 302. Negotiates the second treaty of partition, 317. Obligated to acknowledge the King of Spain, 339. Orders his ambassadors to leave France, 357. His last speech to Parliament, 360. Falls from his horse, 367. His death and character, 368, &c.
- Williams, Sir Charles Hanbury, the Czarina's answer to him, iii. 377.
- , Colonel, detached with a party, and killed, iii. 186, 187.
- Wilson, Captain, insulted by the Dutch, iv. 250. For which he takes vengeance, 251.
- , complimented by Prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at Minden, iv. 264, n.
- Winchelsea, (Finch,) Earl of, his remarks on the bill for the herring fishery, iii. 45.
- Winchester, Marquis of, excepted from King James's pardon, i. 127, n.
- Windows, additional tax on, iii. 459.
- Winterfield, General, killed at Goerlitz, iii. 422.
- Wintoun, (Seton,) Earl of, joins the rebels, ii. 138. Impeached, 148. And condemned, 150.
- Wirtemberg, Charles Eugene, Duke of, his operations, iii. 370. 410 ; iv. 267.
- Wolfe, General, his bravery at Louisbourg, iv. 9, &c. Vested with the command against Quebec, 217. His manifesto on the Isle of Orleans, ib. Takes possession of Point-Levi, 219. Encamps by the falls of the river Montmorenci, 221. Sails up the river St. Laurence, 222. He is repulsed at Montmorenci, 223, &c. Remarks on his situation, 226. He calls a council of war, 228. Lands at the heights of Abraham, 229. Falls at the battle of Quebec, 232, and n. Eulogiums on him, 234. A monument to his memory addressed for by the House of Commons, 237.
- Wolfenbittel.—See Brunswick.
- Wool, and woollen yarn, allowed to be imported into England from Ireland, iii. 83. 94, n.
- Worge, Colonel, commands the forces sent against Goree, iv. 20. Left governor of Senegal, 21.
- Wright, Nathan, Esq., appointed lord-chancellor, i. 221.
- , Fortunatus, his gallantry and death, iii. 237.
- Wunch, General, retakes Leipsaie, and worsts General Haddick at Corbitz, iv. 279.
- Wynne, Sir Watkin Williams, his character, ii. 289.

## X.

XAVERIUS, Prince of Saxony, sent with a reinforcement to the Prince de Soubise, iv. 48. He penetrates into the Hessian and Hanoverian territories, 408.

## Y.

YARMOUTH, Earl of, refuses to take the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, i. 9.

Yonge, Sir William, some account of, ii. 288.

York, Edward, Duke of, embarks as a volunteer with Lord Howe, iii. 493. Titles conferred on him, iv. 392, n.

Yorke, General Sir Joseph, makes a requisition to the States-General of 6000 troops, iii. 216. Presents a memorial to the Dutch concerning Ostend and Nieupoort, 438. Has conferences with the States relative to the seizing of the Dutch ships, 505 ; iv. 91, 92. Presents a memorial concerning the contraband trade carried on by their merchants in favour of France, 287. And concerning the hostilities committed by the Dutch in the river of Bengal, 396.

———, Mr., supports the bill for extending the mutiny-act to the East India Company's settlements, iii. 130.

Yorkshire, riots in, iii. 106.

Young, Robert, his plot, i. 144.

Ysenbourg, Prince of, defeated by the Duke de Broglio at Sangarshausen, iv. 45. Killed at Bergen, 258.

## Z.

ZELL, proceedings of the Duke de Richelieu there, iii. 447.—See Hanover.

Zittau destroyed by the Austrians, iii. 411.

Zuytlestein, M., appointed master of the robes to King William, i. 4.



THE END.

